The
William Edward Reis
Library

Allegheny College

WITHDRAWN

RERUM BRITANNICARUM MEDII ÆVI SCRIPTORES,

OR

CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND

DURING

THE MIDDLE AGES.

U 21984.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS

OF

GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND

DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

On the 26th of January 1857, the Master of the Rolls submitted to the Treasury a proposal for the publication of materials for the History of this Country from the Invasion of the Romans to the reign of Henry VIII.

The Master of the Rolls suggested that these materials should be selected for publication under competent editors without reference to periodical or chronological arrangement, without mutilation or abridgment, preference being given, in the first instance, to such materials as were most scarce and valuable.

He proposed that each chronicle or historical document to be edited should be treated in the same way as if the editor were engaged on an Editio Princeps; and for this purpose the most correct text should be formed from an accurate collation of the best MSS.

To render the work more generally useful, the Master of the Rolls suggested that the editor should give an account of the MSS. employed by him, of their age and their peculiarities; that he should add to the work a brief account of the life and times of the author, and any remarks necessary to explain the chronology; but no other note or comment was to be allowed, except what might be necessary to establish the correctness of the text.

The works to be published in octavo, separately, as they were finished; the whole responsibility of the task resting upon the editors, who were to be chosen by the Master of the Rolls with the sanction of the Treasury.

The Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, after a careful consideration of the subject, expressed their opinion in a Treasury Minute, dated February 9, 1857, that the plan recommended by the Master of the Rolls "was well calculated for the accomplishment of this important national object, in an effectual and satisfactory manner, within a reasonable time, and provided proper attention be paid to economy, in making the detailed arrangements, without unnecessary expense."

They expressed their approbation of the proposal that each Chronicle and historical document should be edited in such a manner as to represent with all possible correctness the text of each writer, derived from a collation of the best MSS., and that no notes should be added, except such as were illustrative of the various readings. They suggested, however, that the preface to each work should contain, in addition to the particulars proposed by the Master of the Rolls, a biographical account of the author, so far as authentic materials existed for that purpose, and an estimate of his historical credibility and value.

Rolls House,
December 1857.

THE CHRONICLE

OF

ROBERT MANNING OF BRUNNE.

[*All rights reserved.*]

THE STORY OF ENGLAND

BY

ROBERT MANNING OF BRUNNE,

A.D. 1338.

EDITED

FROM MSS. AT LAMBETH PALACE AND THE INNER TEMPLE,

BY

FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL,

M.A. TRIN. HALL, CAMBRIDGE; HON. DR. PHIL., BERLIN.

PART II.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & CO., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1887.

Printed by
EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE, Her Majesty's Printers.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

Ye Story of Englande.

(*Continued.*)

¶ De Romanis incarceratis.

Arthur is advised to send his prisoners to Paris,

guarding against their rescue, and under the care of Cador, Borel, Richer, and Beduer.

Þe kyng dide his prisons loke
Wiþ wardeyns þat hem vndertoke. 13,112
Þen seide men of conseil wys,
'Best was to send hem to[1] Parys
'Wiþ men of armes þat scholde[2] þem lede;
'To hold hem in court hit were drede.' 13,116
Þen was ordeyned wyþ hem schold go—
ffor rescours[3] & for takyng fro—
Cador, Borel, & Erl Richer,
& sire Beduer his boteler: 13,120
Noble of blod were alle þyse,
& in þe mornynge schuld þey ryse,
To conueye hem[4] þe passages alle,
Þer most deseite & drede myght falle. 13,124
& when þey were passed ylkone,
Let oþer mener wiþ hem forþ gone.[5]

¶ Nunciatum est hic Inperatory hoc Infortunium.

The Emperor is told that the prisoners are to be taken to Paris;

so he sends on 10,000 men

Þe Emperours hadde ful gode[6] spies
Þat hadde knowynge on[7] boþe parties: 13,128
Þey come & teld hym oþe eue byforn[8]
'Þat þe prisons erlik[9] at morn
'Vntil Paris schuld ben led; [leaf 56, col. 2.]
'To holde þem þare þey are a-dred.' 13,132
Þen bad þemperour take ten þousand,
To go þat nyght fer byfore hand,

---

[1] *He suld* þam *send vnto.*
[2] *armes suld.*
[3] *waityng* (watching).
[4] *& conueie.*'
U 21984.

[5] Þe *mene folk suld* þan *att one.* [lf. 76, col. 2.]
[6] *Emperour had his.*
[7] *had knowyng of.*
[8] *him beforn.*
[9] *arly.*

150949

to rescue them,

Rescours of þeym ȝyf þey might make,
& þe prisons fro þem take. 13,136

led by

Þyse were þo þe Emperour sent,
Þat on þe nyght byfore went:

Sertorius,
Evander,
Wylters, &c.

Sertorius, of Lybye kyng & sire,
Sire Ewander þe kyng of Syrie,[1] 13,140
Carice,[2] Catel, & sire Wylters,
Þyse were of Rome, kynges pers,
Þise were chosen by somouns
To make rescours of þe prisouns; 13,144

The Romans

& þey toke þe wey at euen late,
& passed bifore our men þe gate;

march along the Paris road,

& when þey in þat weye cam
Þat right forth to Parys nam, 13,148

and then lie in ambush.

In þat weye gan þey reste,
& priuely enbusched þer þey sey beste.[3]

¶ Exe pungna inter Brytones & Romanos qui de nocte eos precesserunt.

Arthur's men come along the road

Als þey were busched[4] redy to byker,
Come Arthures men, wend haue be[5] siker;
Natheles, ȝit hadde þey doute, 13,153

in two sections;

Þer-fore þey dide sondre þer route:

1. Borel and Cador;

Sire Borel & Erl Cadore,
Wyþ þer folk riden byfore; 13,156

2. Beduer and Richer, with the prisoners, and 500 guards.

Sire Beduer & þe Erl Richer,
Þyse were þe prisons ner;
Wyþ hem come men fif hundred,[6]
Þat fro þe prisons were nought sundred. 13,160

The Romans fall on Borel and Cador.

On Borel & Cador þat formest went,
Þe Romayns a-side[7] on hem glent,
& ffelonly on þem gan strike,
& þey defended hem doughtilyke. 13,164

---

[1] *Cire.*
[2] Caritius, *Wace*, ii. 181, l. 12,516.
[3] *bussed* þer *þei sauh best.*
[4] *bussed.*
[5] *haf bien.*
[6] sis cent, *Wace*, ii. l. 12,542.
[7] *sideslepis.*

Sire Richer saw, & Beduer herde,
Þat þer enemis *þer* weyes[1] sperde,
& wyþ *þer* felawes faste gon fight,—
. Armed men wiþ swerdes bryght;— 13,168

When Richer and Beduer see this,

Þey dide *þer*[2] prisons *þer* wyþstande,
Þe mene men toke *þem* on hande,
In siker[3] stede wiþ hem to byde
Til more sykernesse myghte bityde. 13,172

they halt their prisoners, give them in charge to the common soldiers,

Wiþ haste[4] ilk man tok his stede
To helpe *þer* felawes in *þer* nede;
Þenne by-gonne Bretons to bolden,
. & here partie wel vp holden. 13,176

and hasten to help their fellows.

Þe Romayns ronne a-mong þe Bretons
To seke after *þer* prisons;
Þe Bretons to slo, tente[5] þey nought,
But hider & þyder[6] þe prisons sought; 13,180

The Romans seek after their prisoners,

& while þey ȝede aboute to seke,
. Þey ne spedde nought worþ a leke,
ffor mykel of *þer* folk þey les
Als þey soughten in þe pres.[7] 13,184

and lose many of their men in the search.

Þe Bretons hollyk to-gyder riden,
. At þeir assautes to-gydere byden,
. To-gyder wente, to-gydere camen,[8]
. In alle stedes were þey samen;[8] 13,188

The Britons keep together, charge together,

. ffor þey to-gydere so wel held, [leaf 56, back, col. 1.]
. Þey slowe þe Romay[n]s doun in[9] feld;
In foures[10] routes þe Bretons hem set,
. Þe sykerer[11] wiþ þe Romayns þey met; 13,192

and slay the Romans.

Then the Britons divide into four sets:

Sire Cador wyþ þe Cornewaleys,[12]
Sire Beduer wyþ his Herupeys,[13]

1. Cador and his Cornishmen,
2. Beduer and his Herupeys,

---

[1] *þat wikked men þe way.*
[2] *he did.* [leaf 76, back.]
[3] *saufe.*
[4] *spors.*
[5] *tentid.*
[6] *here & þare.*
[7] *sought about with res.*
[8] P. leaves out these lines.
[9] *lay many romayn in þe.*
[10] *foure.* [11] *sarer.*
[12] *his Cornwales.*
[13] Dwellers in the south of the town of Paris, from the little river Bièvre: De Lincy, *Wace*, ii. 183.

3. Borel,
4. Cador,
each with his battalion.

Sire Borel & sire Richer,
Ilkon hadde *þer* bataille[1] ser. 13,196
. þe Romayns al aboute wond ;[2]
. ffaste þey lore, & nought ne fond.[3]

ſ Roborati sunt Romany per consilium Ewanderi.

Evander sees his Romans are losing,

Ewanden,[4] þe kyng of Libye,
Saw þe Romayns force doun flye ; 13,200

and that the prisoners can't be found.

He relyed þen his folk a stounde,
& sey þe prisons myght nought be founde ;
. " To seke prisons ys tynt trauaille,"

He bids his men heed the battle. Then they get the upper hand,

He bad þem tente al to þe bataille ; 13,204
He sette þem alle in swylk certeyn,
þat þe bettere party þey wan a-geyn ;
Of þe Bretons þey felde ynowe,

and kill Sirs Ider,

& foure of our beste men þey slowe,— 13,208
Sire Iders[5] sone þe Bretoun,

Irelgas,

& Irelgas of[6] Peryron,

Alydauk,

Sire Alydauk of Tyntagel,
. þat was lord of þat castel, 13,212

and Mauryk.

And Mauryk/ Cador/ Caneys ;—[7]
. Souereyne knyghtes þey were, hit seys.[8]

Borel is slain too, by Evander.

þe Erl Borel, a gret lordyng,
Hym smot Ewander þe kynge ; 13,216
In at þe mouþ Borel he bar,
þorow-out þe þrote o two he schar.

The Britons cry for woe when Borel is slain,

ſ When þey seye[9] sire Borel fel,
ffor wo þe Bretons al to-swel 13,220

---

[1] *batailes.*

[2] *wend.*

[3] *les & nouht fand.*

[4] *Ewandere.*

[5] *Heere yder.*

[6] MS. &. P. *Heriglas of.* (See the name above, pp. 167, 173, ll. 4753, 4919, &c.) Hiresgas de Peritum, *Wace*, ii. 184, l. 12,590.

[7] *kador keneis.* [lf. 76, bk., col. 2.] (Amauris li Orkanois, *Wace*, ii. 184, l. 12,594.)

[8] *oiþer bret or walsch whedir it sais.*

[9] *sauh how.*

þat þey so þeir lord[1] les
Wyþ þe Romains[2] grete pres;
Ageyn o Breton were[3] ten Romayn;[4] — and would have lost the day, the Romans being ten to one against them,
Nere *grace* had ben, al had be slayn,[5] 13,224
Al had ben ded & doun born,
& *þer* prisons had ben lorn;
But Vtred, a lord of Peyters,[6] — had not Utred of Poitou,
He was cheftayn of fforreyers,[7] 13,228
He com dryuande *þat* ilke while, — come driving in
ffor hit was told hym of [þat] gyle,[8]
þat Romayns come rescours to make,
þe Bretons to slo, þe *pri*sons to take. 13,232
Wiþ hym come þre þousand knyghtes, — with 3,000 knights, and archers,
& archers gode at alle rightes,
& on þe Romayns smyten ful tit,[9] — and charged the Romans,
þat had our Bretons ner desconfit; 13,236
þeir scharpe speres &[10] scheld forþ leyd,
An hundred þei felde atte[11] firste breyd, — of whom 100 are killed at the first rush.
þat neu*er*e eft þey ne ros,
Of þe Bretons to wynne los. 13,240

¶ Iam Romany tymorati sunt.

Þ*en*ne were þe Romayn[s] al a-baischt, — The Romans
& al was schent *þat* or was trayst;
þey wende Arthur & al his ost — think that Arthur and all his host are coming;
Had folewed þem in *þat* cost; 13,244
þe Peyteuyns faste þeym assailled, — the Poitevins and Britons assail them vigorously,
& þe Bretons nought ne failled,

---

[1] *lordes.* [2] *of þe romeyns were.*
[3] MS. *were were.*
[4] *a breton seuen men told.*
[5] *if ne grace had bien att had bien sold.*
[6] Guitar de Poitiers, *Wace*, ii. 185, l. 12,610.
[7] *keper of foreris.* (foriers, *Wace*, ii. 185, l. 12,611, forragers.
[8] *him att þat gile.*
[9] *smote futt tide.*
[10] *lances on.*
[11] *smote doun at þe:*

Þe ton quiked þe toþer to lyue,[1] 13,247
Þe Romayns to greue, fast gon þey stryue,[1]

and the Romans flee

Þe Romayns in haste turnde[2] & fledde, [lf. 56, bk., col. 2.]
Þey hadde no clos, but ouer al spredde;[3]

to their old ambush,

To þer logges þer þey hem busched,[4]
Þey fledde, & þer wer al to-lusched.[4] 13,252

with the loss of Evander and Catellus, and 500 men,

But Ewander þat slow Borel,
& ffyue hundred[5] wyþ sire Catel,
Were alle slayn & don in hold,

and more.

Wyþouten lordes þat more were told. 13,256
Þat þey wold haue, al þey hadden,
Prysons y-nowe alle þey ladden;[6]

The Britons pick out their dead from the Romans', and find the dying Borel.

Þer þe bataille was, þey turnde ageyn,
& tryde þe Bretons fro ilk[7] Romeyn. 13,260
To seke Borel his men had hast,
Þey fond hym sone, ȝeldyng[8] þe gast.
Þe wounded men to saue þey sought,
& þe slayn to erþe þey brought. 13,264

They send the first prisoners to Paris, and the last to Arthur,

Þe firste prisons þat Arthur sent,
Þo þat were charged, to Parys went;
Þe oþere prisons þat þey last hent,
Of þeym til Arthur þey made present, 13,268

telling him

& telde þem wel of[9] þeyr deseit,
. How þeir hap was ner ouer-streit,

how Utred helpt them,

. & how Vtred was þer socour,
. & grately meyntende þem in[10] stour, 13,272
& bed hem[11] boldely to bataille wende;
Of þemperour gat þey[12] þe fairere ende.

The Emperor hears of the Britons' success,

ſſ Þemperour herde[13] þe Bretons sped
. Þorow þe help of sire Vtred, 13,276

---

[1] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.
[2] *Romeyns gaf bak.*
[3] *klos ouer att þei spred.*
[4] *bussed . . . to lusshed.*
[5] sis cent et plus, *Wace*, ii. 186, l. 12,641.
[6] *inow away laden.* [leaf 77.]
[7] *& souht ilk breton fro.*
[8] *ȝeldand.*
[9] *him att.*
[10] *& mayntend þam in þat.*
[11] *bad him.*
[12] *he.*
[13] *herd how.*

& þat sire Ewander was slayn,
& þe oþere y-do to payn;
Grace til hym wold non bytide,
But euere mys happed on[1] his syde; 13,280
Þer-fore mykel he was dismayed,
Þat werre was gonne,[2] he was nought payed;
Al þe day he studied & þought[3]
Wheþer he wylde werre forþ or nought;[3] 13,284
To take þe bataille[4] mykel he dredde,
ffor he no tyme byforе ne spedde;
Of þys to conseille he nyste at wham,
Or leue al til anoþer cam; 13,288
ȝyf he left til anoþer wore,
Þen shulde hym schame þat he com þore;
Þus he þoughte to do or lete,
ffor drede of Arthur þat was so grete. 13,292
But þis conseil had he of som,
Þat he schulde remue til Oston,[5]
& passe by Langres þe contre,
Þat nyght to reste in þat cite. 13,296
At þe morn he gan to ride,
& cam to Langres y þe euen tyde.

and is much dismayed at his ill luck. He doubts whether he shall go on with the war, or not.

Some advise him to go to Oston,

stopping a night at Langres on his road. He does this.

¶ Inperator pre[6] timore fugiit: tunc dixit Arthurus.

Arthur herde hit sone seye
How to Oston[7] he tok þe wey, 13,300
& wolde nought to bataille stande
Til hym com more help til hande;
But þer-til Arthur nought ne radde,
So longe abide til he folk hadde, 13,304

But Arthur hears of it,

---

[1] *mishapned.*
[2] *gunne* (begun).
[3] P. leaves out these lines.
[4] *forþe to werre.*
[5] *Oscom.* (Ostom [Autun], *Wace*, ii. 188, l. 12,682.)
[6] præ.
[7] *þat till Ostum.*

quietly marches round Langres,

But as p*ri*uely as men myght,
He dide his ost remue *þat* nyght,
& let[1] Langr*es* on þe left,

and occupies the road to Ostum,

& þe wey til Ostu*m*[2] hym reft. 13,308
By o weye[3] *þat* he wiste gayn,
He passed hilles, wode, & playn,

posting himself in the valley of Swesy.

Til þey com *þer* þe stret lay hey, [leaf 57.]
In a valeye *þat* hatte Swesy;[4] 13,312
Þorow *þat* veleye all*e* camen,
Þat fro Ostu*m*[2] to Langres namen.

Arthur then bids his men

When þey were *þere* he bad þem rest,
& syþen ilkon *þer* arm*ure* on kest, 13,316
To be redy, what tyme þey mette,
Swyþe on hem to-gydere sette.

put their spare harness and followers under a hill,

Þer harneys & *þer* frapaille
Þat fel nought to be in bataille, 13,320
Vnder an hil he set þem þere,

that they may look to the Romans like armed men.

As þey armed men all*e* were,
Þat when þe Romayns on[5] *þem* had sight,
Þe mikelhed[6] schuld make *þem* aflight.[7] 13,324

He sets Sir Moronthe with a legion

A legion[8] þe kyng ches & tok,
Þe Erl of Gloucestre had þo to lok,—
A legion ys of folk *þat* wex,

(6,666 men)

Sex þousand, sex hundred, sexti & sex,— 13,328

on another hill, as a reserve

& tauht hym on an hil to byde:
" Meue nought, for ought *þat* may bytide,

in case of need,

" Til *þat* y come, when y se nede;
" Þorow þe, we[9] may stande & spede. 13,332

or to follow up the Romans if they flee.

" ȝyf swylk auenture bytide or be,
" *Þat* þe Romayns turn bak & ffle,
" ffolewe þou affter, þe*n*ne, & slo;

---

[1] *lete.* [leaf 77, back, col. 2.]
[2] *Hoscum.*
[3] *bi a gate.*
[4] *hate suesi.*
[5] *of.*
[6] multitude, *Wace*, ii. 190, l. 12,717.
[7] *ofright.*
[8] esciele, *Wace*, l. 12,719; but "légion" for *legion*, l. 13,338, below.
[9] *Þe way.* (The text's *þe* = thee.)

" In god tyme þider þou go." 13,336
Sire Moronthe seide hit schold[1] be don.
ȝit tok þe kyng a legion
Of doughti knyghtes horsed wel,—
. Þey bere þe name of þe beste eschel,— 13,340
In more sight were þo set,
Hym self was chef, & he þem get;
Þey were þo þat þe rounde table preised,
Þat he had norisched & vp reysed,— 13,344
A-mong þo was þe[2] dragoun
Þat Arthur bar for gonfanoun;—
Þat oþer was[3] set at his pay
On eyghte[4] batailles of gode array; 13,348
. Alle were þey knyghtes gode,
. & hardy men þat wel stode;
He bisoughte þem at her might,
When þe fotmen schulde fight, 13,352
Þat horsmen come ouer-þwert,[5]
& trauersed þe Romayns smert.
In ilka bataille was teld þus euene[6]—
. Þus fond y write as y schal neuene— 13,356
ffif þousand, fif[7] hundred, fifti & fyue,
Of þe noblest knyghtes o lyue,
Wel armed at her wille,
& hadde no doute of non ylle. 13,360
Þus were þey sett, right as y finde,
ffoure byfore, & foure byhynde;
Bytwixt þise foure was folk þe moste,
. Alle þe comune of þer hoste, 13,364

Another legion of his best knights, 'the best corps,' he sets full in sight;

the best praised of the Round Table they are, who bear his Dragon for standard.

The rest are in eight brigades,

and Arthur bids that, when the foot fight, the cavalry shall charge the Romans on the flank.

In each brigade are 5,555 of the noblest knights alive,

four deep in front, and four in rear, with the common soldiers between,

---

[1] *Mornith* [or *Morinth*] *said it satt.*

[2] *his.* [leaf 77, back.]

[3] *þe toþer wer.*

[4] *in auht.* (7, *Geoffrey;* 8, *Wace.*)

[5] Wace makes half the "compagnes" foot, and half horse; and Arthur prays them—

Que cil qui à ceval seroient,
E cil à pie se combatroient,
D'entravers les Romains férissent,
Hardiement les envaissent.
Wace, ii. 191, l. 12,744-51.

Geoffrey is clearer, bk. x. ch. 5.

[6] *tald euen.*

[7] six, says Wace; five, Geoffrey.

On hors, on fote, arrayed ful wel,[1]
not set in any formation. . þat were nought set in non eschel.[1]
. þe fotmen also ful doughti ware,[1]
. In ilka bataille for to fare.[1] 13,368
. In ilka bataille of lordynges,
Of the first division, Agusel leads the first brigade; . Two cheftayns chosen, erles &[2] kynges:
¶ Sire Agusel hadde þe first bataille,
Wiþ sire Cador of Cornewaille; 13,372
Beofs the second; ¶ Beofs[3] of Oxenforde hadde þe secounde,
Erl Geryn of Chartres halp hym þat stounde;
Achild of Denmark the third, and ¶ A-child[4] of Denmark þe þrydde conreye,[5] [lf. 57, col. 2.]
Wyþ sire Loth, kyng of Norweye; 13,376
Ohel the fourth. ¶ þe ferthe had Ohel of Bretaygne,
& wyþ hym was þe gode Wawayne.[6]
After þo foure, oþer foure ware
Renged & set to bataille ȝare; 13,380
Of the second division, Kay has the fifth brigade, ¶ Of þat on, was Kay Iustiser,
& wiþ hym was sire Beduer;[7]
Holdyn the sixth, ¶ þat oþer eschele had sire Holdyn,
& sire Gwitard[8] þe Peyteuin; 13,384
Iugens the seventh, and ¶ þe seuenþe[9] had Iugens of Leycestre,
Wyþ sire Ianatas[10] of Dorcestre.
Cursalen the eighth. ¶ þe Erl of Chestre, sire Cursalen,[11]
[12] Baruk of Circestre, of Baþe Vrgen, 13,388
þe eyghteþe bataille to þem was[13] allied,
fful mykel on þem Arthur[14] affied;
Archers and þe seriauntz[15] & þe archers,

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.
[2] *or.*
[3] *Beus.*
[4] *Achitt.* (Echille, *Wace*, ii. 192, l. 12,768.)
[5] *correie.*
[6] *Wawayn chefetayn.*
[7] P. adds,—
Beduer had his herupeis.
kay angeuins & chinnoneis.
[8] *Witard.*
[9] *thrid.*
[10] *Ionathas.*
[11] *Sursalem.*
[12] *& of Bathe þe erle Vrgen.*
[13] *þe auhtend was to þam.* [leaf 78, back, col. 2.]
[14] *Arthure oñ þam wele.*
[15] *sargeancie.*

& o*þer*e noble arbalasters,[1] 13,392
Þo were set wyþoute þe pres
To kepe þe Romayns at trauers;
But bifore Arthur schuld þeos alle wende,
& Arthur was þe*n* y þe last ende. 13,396

arbalisters are set on the outside to take the Romans in flank.

ſ Comendacio cu*m* pulcris v*er*bis p*er* Arthuru*m*.

When Arthur had set ilka bataille,
& taught he*m* when[2] þey scholde assaille,
Lystneþ[3] þe grete curtesy
He spak til his barons alle on hy, 13,400
& þe grete[4] p*rey*synge he made,
His men to bolde, þeir hertes to glade:
" Lordynges,"[5] he seyde, " ioye me ledes
" When y þenke on ȝoure doughti[6] dedes,
" Of ȝoure þewes, of ȝoure conquest, 13,405
" & eu*er*e fynd y ȝow hardy & prest;
" ȝour prowesse & nobleye, hit wexeþ ay,
" Maugre þo þ*at* wolde sey nay! 13,408
" When y byþe*n*ke on ȝoure godnesse,[7]
" þ*at* Bretaygne, ȝour lond, in oure tyme ys[8]
" Hed of þritty kynedames,
" & lorde ou*er*e þe*m*, as men hit[9] names, 13,412
" ffor þ*at* ioye myn he*r*te ys tykel;
" In God & ȝow y affie me mykel,
" þ*at* ȝut schul we oure land auaunce
" þorow Gode[10] g*rac*e & ȝour god chaunce.
" Of dedes of armes ȝe haue þe pris, 13,417
" & haue ou*er*comen þe Romayns twys!
" Myn he*r*te me gyueþ, þ*at* g*rac*e hit schapes,

Now listen to Arthur's courteous words to his barons, to bolden them, and gladden their hearts: "Lords, I joy over your doughty deeds; your prowess ever grows. Through you is Britain head of 30 realms;— my heart is glad at the thought;— and in God and you I trust, still to advance our land. You have beaten the Romans twice, and my heart

---

[1] *alblastrers.*
[2] *how.*
[3] *listens.*
[4] *myketł.*
[5] *Barons.*
[6] *gode.*
[7] *thynk oñ* ȝ*our gode dedis.*
[8] our *lond* in ȝ*our tyme es.*
[9] *& lady so men hir.*
[10] *godes.*

foretells that to-day we shall beat them again.

Norway and France have you won. Then you should win Rome of less worth. They think to make serfs of us, and rob us of France.

But we trust in Christ against the Pagan hounds. You'll never flee for dogs; and Romans are not worth a bee. I shall see who of you fights well, and shall help you at need."

" & tyme neighep, & per-to rapes, 13,420
" pat we schul pis day, in pis were,
" ffro pe Romayns pe maistri bere.
" Norwey, Denmark, we haue ouer-ronne,
" ffraunce & fflaundres porow[1] bataille ȝe wonne,
" Wel schuld we wynne pe lasse worthi, 13,425
" Syn ȝe of pe beste hadde[2] maistri.
" To seruage pey wene vs to drawe,
" & gyue hem trewage porow awe, 13,428
" & ffraunce to reue vs, rote & rynde!
" Swilk folk wene pey here to fynde
" Als pey out of pe Est brynge:—
" Wommen con bettere of fightynge!— 13,432
" On Crist we schul hope & affye
" A-geyn pe houndes of Paynye![3]
" ffor houndes, schul ȝe neuere fle,
" & Romayns ar nought worp a be![4] 13,436
" Wel wot y, & ȝe schul wyte, [leaf 57, back, col. 1.]
" pat y schal se ho wel schal smyte,
" ffor y schal be at ilka dede,
" & y schal helpe at alle nede." 13,440

¶ Responcio gentis Arthury.

Arthur's men answer,

" We'll never yield!

We'll die or win;

and take

Pys pat he seide was wel herd,
& alle at ones pey hym answerd,
" Maistrie ne pes wolde he non ȝelde;
" Bataille was set, bataille pey wylde. 13,444
" pey wylde deye per in pe feld,
" But ȝyf pe maystrie wyp hem held."[5]
pey swore al pat myghte be sworn,
' What chaunce so was leid hem byforn, 13,448

---

[1] *& france porgh.*
[2] *whan of pe best we haf.*
[3] *payenie.* [leaf 78.]
[4] *ere not als we.*
[5] MS. *hem.* P. leaves out lines 13,445–46.

‘ þat ilke chaunce þey scholde haue alle,	whatever chance befalls! ”
‘ God or wykke, wheþer God let falle.’	

¶ Dicta Lucii Inperatoris.

Lucius Yber was born in Spayne,		Lucius, the Emperor of Rome, is a Spaniard-born,
Of Rome emperour & cheuentaigne.	13,452	
ȝong man ynow was sire Lucy,		
More þan þritti, but nought fourty;		not fourty,
Don he hadde in þat age		
Many a doughti vasselage;	13,456	doughty, and
ffor he was strong, lastynge[1] in stour,		lasting in fight.
Þer-fore was he mad Emperour.		
O þe morn erlyk, on a þrom[2]		In the morning he moves in a mass from Langres towards Ostum,
Þey meoued fro Langres toward Ostum	13,460	
Wyþ mikel folk & gret[e] route		
Þat spredde in lengþe & brede aboute.		
Þen herde þemperour by spies seye		and is told by spies that Arthur is across his road.
Þat Arthur had trauersed his weye;	13,464	
He perceiued þen his bold-hede,		
& sey þat he hadde of hym no drede,		He sees he must fight or flee,
Þat eyþer bihoued[3] hym to bataille stande,		
Or turne a-geyn, & be fleande:	13,468	
To turne a-geyn were cowardise,		
& þat were schame til hym & hyse.		though to flee were shame to his 200 kings and dukes.
Kynge, prynces, & dukes, alle þo[4]		
Þat were wyþ hym, two hundred[5] & mo,[4]	13,472	
To conseille alle he calde þem[6] to,		He calls them to counsel, and says, “Lords, come of
To wite at hem what he schuld do:		
“ Lordes, peres, men of honurs,		
“ Doughti lordes,[7] gode conquerrours,	13,476	

[1] *to stand.*
[2] *arly oñ a thrum* (mass).
[3] *ouþer burd.*
[4] P. leaves out these lines.
[5] cent mil, *Wace,* ii. 196, l. 12,875.
[6] *for consett he cald his men.*
[7] *bodies.*

hardy ancestors

" ȝe are comen of þo auncessours
" þat ful wel stode in alle stours;
who made Rome head of all the world,
" þorow þem ys Rome, wel haue ȝe herd,
" Halden hed of al þe werd, 13,480
" & so schal be, y gyue[1] ȝow a gyue,
" Al so longe as y may lyue.
and won the lands that we inherit,—
" þey wonne þe londes þat we now heyre;
" Schame hit were we scholde now peyre. 13,484
" Gentil þey were, oure kynde hit mones,
" Of doughti fadres, of doughti sones;
from doughty fathers come doughty sons; liken, then, your fathers in bravery, lose not their heritage from faintness of heart.
" þer-fore doþ[2] now þat in ȝow es,
" Likneþ ȝour fadres in[3] doughtines! 13,488
" Better hit[4] were in bataille pyne,
" þan faderes heritage to tyne;
" & þat schul we on none wyse,[5]
" Heritage lese for feintyse![5] 13,492
" þyse wordes for yuel seide y nought now,[5]
None of that have I ever found in you.
" ffor y fond neuere feintise in ȝow;[5]
" ȝour fadres were gode, so ar ȝe, [leaf 57, bk., col. 2.]
" Or bettere þan þey, hit may so be. 13,496
You see that across our road to Ostum are
" ȝe wyte & se, as[6] wel as y,
" þat by þat weye we schul go by
" Vntil Ostum, hit ys wyþ-set;
men to fight,—
" But wiþ bataille or baret— 13,500
robbers or thieves,—
" I ne wot wheþer þey be robbours[5]
" Or þeues þat wolde haue ought of ours;[5]—
" þat weye þey haue vs wyþ-sted[5]
" þat y scholde ȝow haue inne y-led;[5] 13,504
" Y trowe þey wende þat y had scurned,
" ffor þat y now ageyn-ward turned.
" Nay for soþe, þat þought y nought!
" Y wolde þey hadde on vs more sought; 13,508

---

[1] *so satt .I. gyf.* [leaf 78, col. 2.]
[2] *dos.*
[3] *liken* þour *fadres.*
[4] *bot it.*
[5] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.
[6] *se & wate als.*

. " Ouer fer byforе vs þey han hopped,[1] — who have hopt over in front of us, and stopt our way.
" & oure right passage haue þey stopped;[1]
. " But þer forgate schal þem nought vaille;
" Arme vs, & gyue we þem bataille, 13,512 — Let us arm and fight them, and drive 'em back,
. " To do þem bak be dryuen &[2] born,
. " þat passed vs so fer byforn!
" ȝyf þey stande, we schul þem smite; — smite 'em, and make 'em flee."
" ȝyf þat þey fle, þen schul þey wyte 13,516
" þer pryde þat hem so haþ schent,
. " þat þey þe weyes[3] byforе vs wente."

¶ **Hic habetur magnum bellum inter Inperatorem & Arthurum in valle Swesy, inter Ostum & Langres.**

. When Lucius had þus gat seid,
ffor þey ferde alle at o[4] breyd, 13,520 — The Romans arm.
& armed þem ilkon right wel,
& sette ilk man til his eschel: — Each man joins his battalion.
Kynge & prynces[5] of Payen
Were medled among Cristen, 13,524 — Pagans are mixed with Christians, all tributaries of Rome.
þat her landes of Rome held,
& to[6] þer werre seruise of scheld.
By milers & by centeners[7] — They're set in thousands and hundreds,
Sette þey þe bataille[8] seers; 13,528
Horsmen, fotfolk,[9] on ilka partie,
Were somme set lowe, & somme heye,
. Right after þat þeym god þought.
. þat were of prowesse, & of[10] bataille dought, — the best in
When þey were dight & set 13,533

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.
[2] *& do þam bakward to be.*
[3] our *way.*
[4] *att þei stirt forþe at a.*
[5] *kynges & dukes*
[6] *in.*
[7] *be Centiners & Millers.*
[8] *þer batailes.*
[9] *Hors folk fote men.*
[10] *pruesse in.* [leaf 78, back.]

12 battalions.
They march into the valley

. In twolue batailles, þo þat hym get,
Doun wyþ þe hil þey toke[1] þe weye
Al sarrely in to þe[2] valeye; 13,536
& þat o syde toke[3] þe Romayns,
& Arthur þat oþer euen þer-gayns.[4]

from the west,

. þe Romayns comen fro-ward þe west,[5]
. & Arthures folk were al prest;[5] 13,540

and both sides sound the advance.

On boþe sydes þey gonne to blowe
Trumpes & pipes a wel god þrowe;[6]

When they near one another,

þe batailles neyghed ney & ney,[7]
Sadly passing,[8] and softely. 13,544
When þey seye þat þey might[9] mete,

the archers, darters, and slingers open the fight,

Wyþ bowes & arblastes[10] gan þey schete,
Dartes, launces,[11] stones, kaste,
. On boþe parties þykke & faste; 13,548

and missiles fly as thick as snow, or hail.

Vneþes myght any open his eye,
So þykke atones gon þey fleye,—
Also þikke as snow þen[12] snew,
Or al so hail þat stormes blew,— 13,552
þorow scheldes smiten, & þorow paunces.[13]

Then they dart lances;

After þat schot, þey schote[14] launces;[13]
ffer weys mighte men here þe brusche,[15] [leaf 58.]
. A þousand breken at o frusche.[16] 13,556

then take to swords, axes, and daggers.

After launces, wyþ swerdes smiten,
. & wyþ axes & daggares þat wel[17] biten;

A wondrous battle follows;

þer was bataille merueillous,
Neuer non byfore so perilous, 13,560
Ne non so asper ne so þyk,[13]
. ffor ilk was oþer euen[18] quik.[13]

---

[1] *com.*
[2] *sarrely vnto.*
[3] *att þe to side to.*
[4] *þe toþer euen ageyns.*
[5] P. leaves out these lines.
[6] *& trumped als a fułł gode þrewe.*
[7] *blowand neghed nehi & nehi.*
[8] *passand.*
[9] *nehi mot.*
[10] *alblastes.*
[11] *launced.*
[12] *þat.*
[13] P. transposes these lines.
[14] *after schotyng þei striken.*
[15] *frusse.*
[16] *braken at þe brusse.*
[17] And *oþer wapens þat.*
[18] MS. *euem.*

þat wel couþe feighte, he fond his mecche,[1]
Cowardie halp þer no wrecche.[1] 13,564
Al þe valeye aboute schok,[2] — the valley shakes;
So harde þe parties to-gidere tok;[2]
ffull harde to-gydere gan þey hurte,
þat on a-geyn þat oþer burte. 13,568
Manye doun fulle, & fele þer[3] stod, — many knights fall,
& mani on lay drenkled in blod;
Many knyght of sadel was wrast,[4] — many are unhorsed,
& many stede wyþ hem were cast,[5] 13,572
& many oþer wente o stray, — and their steeds stray.
þe bridles[6] broken, & sadeles a-way.
Wel þey foughte a ful long stounde,[7] — They fight long,
Ilk fonded oþer to haue to grounde. 13,576
So vaillaunt was neuere[8] no Romayn
þat myghte þe Bretons ruyse ones[9] ageyn, — neither side winning.
Ne þe Bretons of þem nought wan,
So wel þey stoden ilka man; 13,580
Neþeles, foure batailles of oures — Four British brigades
Had hard encountre & scharpe[10] stoures,—
Agusel[11] & sire Cador,
Beofs & Geryn, þyse were þor,[12] 13,584
Achil, Loth, & sire Ohel,
& sire Wawayn þat dide so wel,—
þyse foure wyþ[13] þe comun host,
Alle had þey ful hand al-most. 13,588 — have their hands full.
Noman mighte þer wel[14] chese
Whilk of þem schold wynne or[15] lese,

---

[1] P. transposes these lines.

[2] P. transposes these lines, puts them after the next couple, and then adds—

som þat *were striken turned.*
& defended strokes skurned.

[3] *fele doun fett & many.*

[4] *kast.*

[5] *was wrast.*

[6] *bidett.*

[7] *Inouh of fight ilk* oþer *founde.*

[8] *so siker to wynne was.*

[9] *bring* þe *bretons abak.* [lf. 78, bk., col. 2.]

[10] *were ay fightand in* þo.

[11] *Anguisett.*

[12] *Beus & Gerin* þise ȝede *before.*

[13] *were.* In *comun,* the Lambeth MS. *n* has one stroke too many.

[14] *was* þer *non kouth lightly.*

[15] *who suld wynne ne who suld.*

But Kay and Beduer, with their brigades,

Til þat o bataille forþ[1] spred,
þat sire Kay & Beduer led. 13,592
þey saw þe Bretons nought ne wan,
þe Romayns helde as þey bigan;
To þem þey seyde þey wilde[2] al-gate.

charge into the thickest of the Romans,

On al þe pres þey gonne hem abate; 13,596
In to al þe þrong þer was þykkest,[3]
Kay & Beduer in gonne brest.[3]

and fight well;

fful wel faught Beduer, & so dide Kay;
. þo þat þey hitte, ded þey lay:— 13,600
. þus seyde þo þat stode þem ner,

never steward or butler better.

þat neuere styward ne botyler
þat serued kyng ne kayser,
So wel halp at here power;— 13,604
fful mikel þey dide, & more þey scholde
ȝyf þey had lyued, & Crist hit wolde.
Byfore þey breke þe Romayns route,[3]
þer folk folewode, & hadde no doute;[3] 13,608
Many a strok þey gaue & tok,[3]
Out of þer sadeles mani on schok.[3]

Beduer keeps on slaying Romans, and Kay fells horse and man.

Sire Beduer among hem presed,
Romayns to slo nought[4] ne sesed; 13,612
O þat oþer side Kay ne blan,
ffor he feld doun hors & man.

They will not hold themselves in, and wait for their folk,

ȝyf þey hem self couþe haue meþed,[5]
. & als þer strokes couþe haue leþed,[6] 13,616
And þer folk wolde haue byden,
. And alle to-gidere þat þey had[7] ryden,
. Til þat oþer bataille had comen, [leaf 58, col. 2.]
. & þenne alle at ones nomen, 13,620
Gret prowesse of þem had ben told,
& saued þer bodies, þat sone were cold.[8]

---

[1] *to þat eschel to bataile.*
[2] *suld.*
[3] P. leaves out these lines.
[4] *sle he.*
[5] *þamseluen kouth haf mythed.*
[6] *kouth haf lithed.*
[7] *þat þei had togider.*
[8] *þer lyues lightly was sold.*

. Alas! ȝyf þat God had wyld![1]
þer hardinesse þem seluen spild![1] 13,624 and so their daring destroys them.
þey þoughte to perce þe host þorow-out,
ffor þey hadde hertes ful fers[2] & stout, They try to break through the Roman
& on hem self ouer mykel affyed,
þer men to hem were so[3] allyed 13,628 host;
. þat þey ne roughte[4] where þey ȝede,
. Ne nought rewarded how[5] þey were in drede:
¶ A bataille þey mette, & smot þer-in, meet a division of Saracens,
. Nought of þe Romayns, but of Sarazyn,— led by king
Of Mede he was, Bokkus he hight, 13,633 Bokkus of Media,
Kyng he was, & ful god knyght.—
A ful gret host þys Bokkes ledde,
Our Erles were hardy, & nought ne dredde, 13,636
Right on þem alle fulbut þey[6] riden; and ride full butt on them.
þer was a bataille ful sore smyten
Bytwixt þe houndes Sarazyns,
& Herupeys & Angeuyns. 13,640
Bokkes rod in wyþ a gleyue, But Bokkus with his spear
ffayn wold he Beduer deseyue;
In att þe brest Beduer he smot; hits Beduer in the chest, drives it through him,
þe glayue was scharp, & ouer fer bot; 13,644
. Scheld & hauberk þorow he brak,
þe spere fley out al[7] at his bak.
þen fel Beduer; myght non hym saue; and Beduer falls dead.
But Ihesu Crist his soule ay haue! 13,648
Kay fond Beduer þer he lay, Kay tries to get Beduer's body,
ffayn wold he haue þe body a-way,
Of alle men he louede hym most;
& þenne gan faste relie his host, 13,652 rallies his men, and drives
& gaf eft bataille to þem of Mede; back the Medes;
Wyþ force he dide hem flitte þat stede.

---

[1] *wilt . . . spilt.*
[2] *& wist* þam *self strong.* [leaf 79.]
[3] þam *wele.*
[4] *rouh.*
[5] *no tentid not.*
[6] *vnto* þam *alle smertly.*
[7] þe *dynt com out.*

but as he's going to take up the body, Sentor

Als he schuld *þer* þe body vp fange,
He dwelled *þer*-on[1] a litel to lange, 13,656
ffor þe*n*ne com Sentor,[2] kyng of Lubye,
Wiþ gret power of paynye,
& on sir*e* Kay smot he þore,[3]

wounds him; nevertheless,

& wounded hym ferly sore;[4] 13,660
But for no wo, wounde, ne dynt,
þe body ne lefte he, ne tynt.

he and his folk

His gode folk was hym aboute,
& holpe hym of þ*a*t mykel doute; 13,664

carry off Beduer's corpse.

þē[5] bodi þe*n* to þe dragon brought,
Maugr*e* þo þ*a*t on hym sought.

¶ De p*r*obitate Irelgas, co*n*gnato[6] Beduery.

Beduer's nephew, Irelgas, gets together 300 good knights,

Sir*e* Beduer cosyn[7] hight Irelgas:[8]
When he wyste þ*a*t harde cas, 13,668
What of his frendes, & of his kynde,
& oþer þe beste þ*a*t he myght fynde,
þre hundred men wiþ helmes bright,
& wel horsed, & al wel dight, 13,672
When he had sa*m*ned þem ilkone,

and asks them to help him take vengeance

"Lordynge, to ȝow now make y my mone!
"At þis nedes helpeþ[9] now,
"Of þo houndes þ*a*t myn em[10] slow! 13,676

on king Bokkus.

"Of Bokkus, þe kyng of Mede,
"Aspieþ hym wel in ilka[11] stede!"
þey serched ou*er* al vp & doun

They see Bokkus's flag, ride to it,

Til þei seye his gonfanoun; 13,680
When þey hit seye,[12] þider gon þey drawe,

---

[1] *He was duelled.*
[2] *com* sir *Sertor.*
[3] *futt sore.* [4] *ille þore.*
[5] ? for *þen*, the accusative of *þe*. If so, it's the only instance in the book as yet.
[6] (cognati). P. *nepotis.* [leaf 79, col. 2.]
[7] niès, *Wace*, ii. 204, l. 13,061.
[8] *Yreglas.* [9] *nede helpes.*
[10] *of þo þat myn eam.*
[11] *spies him in alle.*
[12] þer *þei it sauh.*

On Kaliborne þey *cri*ed a þrawe.
Irelgas, noman wyþ-stod; [leaf 58, back, col. 1.] and Irelgas
His em to venge he was ful wod; 13,684
He dredde non of all*e* þe renge,
But þ*a*t he myght þer his em venge;
fful wel hym halp þ*e*n his felawes all*e*, and his fellows
Wyþ spere*s* dide þey many on fall*e*, 13,688
& on þ*em* ride, þ*a*t doun were cast,
& Bokkus bataille t*ra*uailled fast.[1] harass Bokkus's battalion.
When þey til his bataill*e* were comen,
So wel þey dide, þ*a*t þorow þ*em* nomen; 13,692
But Irelgas was euere byfore,
After hym his folk held wel þe score;
Syde & oþ*er*, þey lefte no þyng
Vntil þey fond Bokkus þe kyng*e*. 13,696 Irelgas finds Bokkus,
When Irelgas was wel auised,
His hors on hym his[2] bridel wysed, rides at him,
He teysed his dint, Bokkes to smyte,
þe swerd was god, & wel wold byte, 13,700
þe helm[it] clef, þe hauberk tar,[3] and splits his head open to the breast.
Þorow-out þe breste þe swerd hym schar,[4]
I trowe þe soule to hell*e* went, His soul goes to hell,
But Irelgas by þe arm hym hent, 13,704
þ*a*t þe body fel nought doun; his body, Irelgas lays across his saddle-bow,
He leide hum[5] ou*er*-þwert hys arsoun;
þe knyght was god, þe hors was stronge,
He t*ur*nde þ*er*-wiþ out of þe pronge; 13,708 carries it off to Arthur's Dragon,
Þe body to þ*er* dragon bar,—
Wel holp his men þ*a*t[6] aboute hym war,—
Bysyde his em þe body þrew, and cuts it all to pieces by Beduer's corpse, for dogs and birds to eat.
& on peces hym al to-hew;[7] 13,712
Al to-hewen þer he hym let;[8]
Houndes, foules, his body ete.

---

[1] *Bockus trauersid at þe.*
[2] *þe.* [3] *taar.*
[4] *in schaar.*
[5] *& laid.*
[6] *his men wele halp.* [leaf 79, back.]
[7] *att titt hewe.*
[8] *þei him lete.* The eating by dogs and birds is Langtoft's, i. 209.

Then Irelgas exhorts his fellows

When Irelgas had don þat pris,
" ffelawes," he seyde, " graunt mercis ! 13,716
" Turne we ȝut[1] on þem a-geyns,

to turn again on the Romans :

" & folewe faste o þe Romeyns,
" & on þise houndes þat mys byleue,[2]
" þat oure Cristene so mykel greue !" 13,720

they do, and fight fiercely.

þey turnde ageyn as men hardy ;[3]
þen myghte men here noise & cry ;[3]
Swerdes, helmes, men mighte se glyder,[3]
& sparklyng as þey smyte to-gyder.[3] 13,724

Holdyn, with his brigade, attacks Alyfatyn,

Holdyn, þe Erl of fflaundres, held
Gaunt & Bruges[4] vnder his scheld ;
Of a bataille he was cheftayne,[5]
He countred wyþ Alyfatyn of Spayne.[5] 13,728
So longe þat on þat oþer assailled,
& ilk on oþer so trauailled,

and both are slayn.

þat slayn was sire Alyfatyn,
& slayn was þe Erl Holdyn. 13,732

Lyger and the Earl of Boloyne are slain, with Baruk, Urgens, and Cursal.

Lyger, þe kyng of Babilloyne,
Rod to[6] þe Erl of Boloyne :[7]
Slayn was þe erl, slayn was þe kyng,
& oþer þre mad þeir endynge, 13,736
Baruk, Vrgens, & sire Cursal ;
Wiþ ilk was gret folk wyþ-al.
Sire Vrgens of Baþe was sire,
& Baruk of Circestre & Wilteschire,[8] 13,740
& Cursal, Erl of Chestre was ;
þise were slayn þer at þat pas.

Their men turn

þer men gaf bak, & turnde agayn,

---

[1] *now.* [2] *oñ þam þat nouht ne leue.*
[3] P. leaves out these lines.
[4] *Briges & Blemes.*
[5] P. transposes these lines.
[6] *Iusted with.*
[7] Ligiers, qui ert quens de Boloine
Josta al roi de Babiloine.
Wace, ii. 207, l. 13,149-50.

Geoffrey, x. 10, has Micipsa of Babylon killed on the Roman side, and Lodegarius of Bolonia on the British.

[8] *Baluk erle of Wilcheshire.* (Balluc quens de Guitesire, *Wace*, ii. 208, l. 13,158.)

& com til Ohel & til Wawayn :— 13,744 back to Ohel and Wawayn (the best knights since Adam and Eve lived),
Swilk two knyghte, ful wel þou[1] leue,
Wer non syn Adam was, & Eue ;—
þer men & þey were gode ilkon,
In p*res*,[2] in pleyn, þey douted non. 13,748
þo þat first on Bretons brak, [leaf 58, back, col. 2.] and slay the Roman chiefs,
. þeir cheftayns slowe, dide þ*em* gyue bak ;
Alle þo þey slowe, & dide þ*em* fle,
& t*ur*nde þem ou*er*, þat men myght se.[3] 13,752
So harde strokes þe Bretons gaf,
. þe Romayns route al ou*er*-haf, rout the Roman host,
þat þe Romains, wold ho,[4] ne wolde,
fflede vnto þe Egle of golde. 13,756 and drive 'em to their eagle of gold,
. (Egle ys ern[5] on Englisch*e* roun ;
. þat was þe Romayns gunphanoun.)[6]
þer*e* þey fond þe Emp*er*our, where the Emperor is.
& of al Rome þer was þe flour. 13,760
When þey seye þey come so ner,
þe Romains were þ*em* ful auster;
Nere herd þey seye, ne sawe hit writen,[7] Never before were the Romans so hard pushed.
Swilk a stour to Romayns smyten,[7] 13,764
A doughty erl þat hight*e* Kynmar,
Wiþ sir*e* Ohel þat tyme was þar; Kynmar and Ohel
Don he hadde gret vasselage,
þe Romayns slayn at ilka stage ; 13,768 have slain many Romans ;
. Mighte no Romayn hym a-scape,[7]
. þat to þe deþ he dide hym rape.[7]
A fotman þe*n*ne his bowe vp drow,[8] but a bowman shoots Kynmar,
& Erl Kynmar atte lasste[9] he slow, 13,772
& two þousand of þe Breto*u*ns, and 2,000 Britons are slain too.
Wiþoute me*n* of grete renouns.[10]

---

[1] *knyghtes wele to.*
[2] *pres.* (presse ne torbe, *Wace*, ii. 208, l. 13,177.)
[3] *ouer Iambe leue.*
[4] *wild þei.* [leaf 79, bk., col. 2.]
[5] *Herne.*
[6] *Gomfaynoun.*
[7] P. leaves out these lines.
[8] *It sais a fote man a disceit drouh.*
[9] *algate.*
[10] *noble men of ronons.*

¶ De trib*us* sociis nobil*ibus*.

Three of Arthur's knights, Jugens,

Þre noble knyghtes[1] þe*r* were, & wyghte;
Iugens,[2] hit seyþ, þat on so hyghte,— 13,776
Out of Bolayn,[3] þeþen was he,
. A borough y wene,[4] or a cite;—[5]

Rykomarkus, and Boklonius,

Þat oþer highte Rykomarkus,
Þe þrydde men calde Boklonius; 13,780
Þer wer non þre in al þe[6] stour
Þat wroughte afte*r* so gret hon*ur*;
ȝif þey had ben dukes or kynges,
Of þem had ben grete p*r*eysynges; 13,784

kill every Roman in their way

Þe*r* was no Romayn bitwyxt hem cam,[7]
Þat awey wyþ lyf fro þe*m* nam;[7]
. Were he neue*r*e so doughty,[7]
. On lyue passed non forby;[7] 13,788

up to the Emperor's own brigade; but the Romans surround and slay them.

Right to þe Emp*e*rours owen bataille
Þey ne lefte Romayns to assaille.
Þat seye Romayns, þey dide gret wow,
Þey closed hem, & alle þre slow. 13,792

Wawayn and Ohel fight like leopards and dragons

When Wawayn wiste, & sire Ohel,
Þat her gode folk doun so fel,
Was neue*r*e lubard ne lyoun,[8]
. Ne wilde wolf ne dragoun, 13,796

against the Romans,

Þat was so wod, beste to byte,
As Wawayn was Romayns to smyte.
Sire Ohel als on his p*ar*tye,
Many on dide he ded doun lye. 13,800

who defend themselves well at first, but Wawayn

Þe Romayns wel þe*m* defended,
Grete strokes on þe Bretons spe*n*ded;[9]
But Wawayn was eue*r*e fresche & p*r*est,

---

[1] *gode men.*
[2] *Iaguz.*
[3] *Boloyn.* (Boloan, *Wace*, ii. 209, l. 13,202.)
[4] MS. *were.*
[5] *a toun ,I. wene or a cuntre.*
[6] *not þre in att þat.*
[7] P. leaves out these lines.
[8] *libard no leon.*
[9] P. adds,—
wele were þei smyten & wele smote.
bretons þe biten bretons þam bote.

When o*þer* ne myghte, þan was he best ; 13,804
. Was *þer* non helm wiþ stel so rank — cuts through every helm and
. *þat* his swerd þorow-out ne sank,
. Ne hauberk non, wyþ maille gret,[1] — hauberk,
. *þat* his spere ne þorow schet;[1] 13,808
. *þat* tyme manion dide he deye, — and clears his way right up
. & þo *þat* myghte, made hym weye ;
Among þe moste euere he presed,
His harde strokes nought ne sesed ; 13,812
Right to þe Emperour Lucius, — to the Emperor Lucius.
Of Romayns he made rescous.
Lucius was ȝong, ynow had elde, — Lucius is young and brave,
Hardy & stalworthe, armes to welde ; 13,816
. Bytwyxte þrytti &[2] fourty [leaf 59.]
. Was þe elde of sire Lucy.

¶ De Insulto Walwyny ad Inperatorem.

Lucius knew wel sire Wawayn,
& he hym ful wel ageyn ; 13,820
Ilk on o*þer* auisement sett,
But þem*þer*our ful wel he[3] let ;
He hoped wyþ Wawayn for to fight, — and wants to fight Wawayn.
ffor he was man preised of myght, 13,824
& ȝif he myghte ascape of chaunce,
þer-of at Rome wold he[4] auaunce.
. Right anon no[5] þrowe abyden,
But swyþe smertly to-gydere riden ; 13,828 They charge one another,
þeir schaftes schiuered, & fleye in feld,
. But þey fel nought, ne donward held ;
. Gode were *þer* brunyes, & stronge of maille,[1]
. *þer*-fore þer dyntes myghte nought vaille ;[1] 13,832

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines. [lf. 80.]
[2] *þritty & more lesse þan.*
[3] MS. *he.* P. *& þe Emperour wele he.*
[4] *wild him.*
[5] *after þe sight ne.*

draw their swords,

Wiþ swerd to smite þe*n* þey hem hasted,
On many man*er*e ilk oþ*er* tasted
Ilk oþ*er* to slo, ilk oþ*er* to wounde,[1]
How eyþ*er* myght oþ*er*[2] brynge to grounde:
þei p*r*oued bynepen and a-bouen, 13,837

and shove hard at one another.

. Wyþ swerdes poyntes sadly þei[3] schouen;
fful wel þei couþe ilk oþ*er* assaye,[4]
. & þ*er* as was p*er*il ilk oþ*er* affraye;[4] 13,840

One would certainly have been slain, had not the Romans come

fful sone schuld eyþ*er* to deþ haue gon,[4]
ȝyf þey nadde be let of non.[4]
þe Romayns p*er*ceyued þ*er* bataill*e* hard,
& relyed þ*em* to þe[5] standard, 13,844

to Lucius's help,

& come to socour*e* þemp*er*our
. þ*at* was in a p*er*ilous stour;
fful litel failled he[6] nadde ben[7] lorn.

and driven the Britons back.

þe*n* were þe Bretons bakward born, 13,848
Bretons wyþ-drowe, & Romayns wo*n*ne,[8]
. & many on ouer riden & ro*n*ne.

Wawayn and Ohel escape through the crush,

. þer was Wawayn in gret doute,
. þe p*r*i*s* of Rome was hym aboute; 13,852
. Ohel & he a-scaped þorow,[9]

and tell Arthur

. & wente & teld hit til Arthorow[10]

how nearly slain they have been. [See Langtoft, i. 213.]

. þ*at* þey had ben at þ*at* standard,
. & ner al slayn, & dryue bakward. 13,856

¶ Confortac*io* Arthury.

Arthur, seeing his men

When Arthur sey his men gaf bak,
þe Romayns boldely on þ*em* brak,
. & poyned or pryked þem[11] wyþ pres,

lose earth,

& þey wyþ-drowen hem, & erþe þey[12] les, 13,860

---

[1] P. puts this line after l. 13,837.
[2] *oñ what he mot.*
[3] *suerd poyntes sidelynges.*
[4] P. leaves out these lines.
[5] *þei alied* þam *at* þer.
[6] MS. *þey.*
[7] *he ne had bien.*
[8] *fer þei fled oñ* þam *was wonnen.*
[9] þam *þorgh.* [leaf 80, col. 2.]
[10] *com & teld tiłł Arthorgh.*
[11] *poined* þam *ouerpriked.*
[12] *þei fled bak & þe feld.*

Þen wolde Arthur no lenger byde,
. Ne myghte, ȝyf he wolde saue his syde;
He cam criynge[1] wiþ his bataille,
" Agayn, ȝe Bretons, þe Romayns asaille![2] 13,864 — he advances with his brigade, crying, "I am Arthur,
" Y am Arthur, þat wil nought[3] faille!
" At al ȝoure nede y schal ȝow vaille!
" Y am Arthur þat hider ȝow ledde,
" þat neuere in feld for no man fledde, 13,868 — who never yet fled or dreaded death;
. " Ne deþ, ne dynt, ne bataille dredde!
. " In alle stours wel haue y spedde!
" Y am Arthur, schal make ȝow weye,
. " & Romayns to Rome for drede do[4] fleye! — I will make the Romans flee to Rome,
" Loke þat non of ȝow recreye, 13,873
. " Ne at þys iourne feynte[5] ne-feye!
" Þenkeþ now of[6] ȝour grete bountes,
" How fele we haue wonne landes & fees! 13,876
" To day ne schal y fro þys[7] feld fle [leaf 59, col. 2.] — and never leave the field till all is won or lost."
" Til al be wonne or lorn þorow me!"

¶ De crudelitate fortissimi belly inter Arthurum & Inperatorem.

He smot his stede, & forþ to[8] go, — Arthur spurs his steed,
Romayns to felle, Romayns to slo; 13,880
. Þo þat hit seye, myght hit wel seye,[9]
. So mykel folk for hym gan deye, — and slays so many Romans
So many helmes for hym þorow dryuen,
Scheldes clouen, hauberks ryuen, 13,884
Þat Caliborne hadde þorow byten, — with Caliburn,
Hedes, armes, legges,[10] of smyten;
I may nought seye al, ne how, — that I cannot reckon all.

---

[1] *criand.*
[2] *bretons ageyn romeyns assaile.* In Lamb. MS. a later hand has put *t* before *assaille.*
[3] *satt not.*
[4] *romeyns to ryme romeyns to.*
[5] *ne þat ȝour fight feynt.*
[6] *þink now oñ.*
[7] *satt I of.*
[8] *gon.*
[9] *saugh it mot wele say.*
[10] *schankes armes.*

With every blow he slays a man;

At ilka dynt a man he slow. 13,888
As þe lyon for hunger snacches
& sleþ[1] þe best þat he first lacches,[2]
So ferd Arthur wyþ ilkon,
Many hors, men, a[3] lyue left non; 13,892
Wham-so he myghte reche or smyte,
þough[4] he hym wounded neuere so lyte,

no medicine can cure them.

Leche craft couþe hym nought seye;[5]
. ffor any medisine, nede most he deye:[6] 13,896
[7]As þe wolf chaseþ þe schep,
He dide þe Romayns by-fore hym lep;[7]

He cuts off Sertor's head with one blow,

. And als Arthur after þem schok,
Sertor of Lubye he ouer-tok; 13,900
His hed he smot of at o dynt,
. ffor non armure þe swerd ne stynt;
Seide Arthur þen to þo þer ware,[8]

and scolds him for making Caliburn bloody.

" Schame þe tyme þou armes bare! 13,904
" & þat þou come me so ney,
" Caliborne to make blody!"

Arthur then slices off Pollydetes's

Arthur ouer-gat in[9] anoþer pres
þe kyng of Bythayne,[10] Pollydetes, 13,908
Of a lond of Payenye:
A wonder strok[11] Arthur let flye!

head close to the shoulders.

By þe schuldres þe hed of plat;
þe hed fel doun, þe body vp sat. 13,912

Arthur's deeds bolden the Britons,

þorow Arthures wordes & dedes trayst,
þe Bretons[12] bolded, & Romayns abaischt;

---

[1] *slos.*

[2] *katches.*

[3] *man ne hors.*

[4] *þof.*

[5] *saue.*

[6] *no medicyne þat he mot haue.*

[7–7] *att for drede befor him fleih. as schepe agayn þe woulf ne deih.*

This simile is in the MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé, of Wace, though not in De Lincy's 27, *Wace*, ii. 214, note (*a*).

[8] The four lines 13,903-6, are in the MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé, of Wace, though not in De Lincy's No. 27 *Wace*, ii. 214, note (*b*).

[9] *ouertoke.* [leaf 80, back.]

[10] *bitinie.*

[11] *a selcouth.*

[12] MS. *Romayns.* P. *bretons.*

Netheles þe Romayns wel abod,
Ageyn þe Bretons stifly rod, 13,916 but yet the Romans
. & foughten[1] as þey were wod, fight madly.
Wiþ gret strengþe a-geyn þem[2] stod.
ffor Arthur saw þey wolde nought scurne,
He gaf þem strokes wyþ Caliborne. 13,920
Þemperour þenne taried[3] nought, Lucius charges Arthur's men,
On Arthures folk ful sore he sought,
But þemperour ne Arthur þe kyng but he and Arthur cannot meet.
Mighte nought mete for no þynge; 13,924
Mikel was þe pres, ful þykke þe þro,[4]
Þey myghte nought mete; Arthur was wo.[4]
Wel faught þe Breton, & wel þe Romayn;
A þousand wyþynne a þrowe were slayn; 13,928 A thousand are soon slain.
Might noman wyte ho schulde ȝut wynne,
Ne whiche of hem wer oute ne inne;[5]
. þer was þe flour of boþe partis,
. & neyþer side bar[6] ȝit þe pris. 13,932
Moreont,[7] of Gloucetre cheftayn, Moreont, with Arthur's reserve on the hill,
Meoued aboue vpon[8] þe montayn;
. He sey þe bataille was ful long, sees how hard the fight is,
. Ne non ne fledde out of þe þrong; 13,936
He hadde a legion of folk þat wex
Sex þousand, sex hundred, sexti & sex;
And alle knyghtes wyþ helm on stede; [lf. 59, back.]
. & þoughte þat Arthur hadde nede; 13,940 and that the Romans don't yield to Arthur.
. He sey non þat hym ne[9] gaf þe feld,
. & til þe Bretons þer owen held;
. He þoughte þorow help of a lite He thinks he can help.
. Þey scholde þe Romayns desconfite, 13,944
. & for to venge Arthures[10] tene,

---

[1] *laid at.*
[2] *þei.*
[3] *soiorned.*
[4] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.
[5] *ne whas was ouer no whilk was In.*
[6] *noiþer bare.*
[7] *Morinth.*
[8] *aboun on.*
[9] *sauh þat non.*
[10] *maynten Arthure.*
[leaf 80, back, col. 2.]

. Of þe Romayns þey schuld make clene.
He com doun al pryuely,
Moreont marches down quietly with the reserve,
þat non ne herde noyse ne cry; 13,948
Byhynde þe bank he cam al hot,
& on þe Emperours side he smot,
takes the Emperor's line in flank,
& his[1] bataille perced þorow out.
. þen gon þey baysche þat er wer[2] stout, 13,952
puts the Romans to flight,
þe Romayns þenne no lenger[3] byden,
þe Bretons folewed, & þem ouer ryden,
and slays them fleeing.
& al fleynge[4] lightly þem slow,
& spoyled hem, & al to-drow; 13,956
Syn had þey no grace to stande,
. Ne myghte relye,[5] but euere fleande.
Lucius himself is slain,
þer was þemperour slayn of chaunce
þorow-out þe body wiþ a launce;— 13,960
Y can nought seye ho dide hym falle,
by Wawayn, men say,
. But sire Wawayn, men seide hit[6] alle;
. Y þe laste bataille þat in sprong,
. He was slayn þer[7] among; 13,964
though no one knows for certain.
. þe certeyn can þer noman ame,[8]
. But sire Wawayn bar þe name;—[8]
Among þe dede þey hym founde,[9]
& wiþ a spere was his wounde.[10] 13,968
The Romans and Pagans
þe Romayns alle faste þey fledde,
& þe Payens for drede spredde;
Whilk of þem þat swyþest nam,
are captured and slain, till the Britons are tired of killing them.
þe Bretons kept þem as þey cam; 13,972
þey were wery alle to slo,
ffor wery, manion let[11] þey go;
þe blod ran þer[12] as water stremes

---

[1] þer.
[2] *þan þei bessed þat are was.*
[3] *langer.*
[4] *& fleand.*
[5] *recouer.*
[6] *said þei.* (See Langtoft, i. 216.)
[7] *þam.*
[8] P. leaves out these lines.
[9] *amang þe dede þei him fonde.*
[10] *lance was his wonde.*
[11] *Many of þam lete.* P. transposes this line and the one above it.
[12] *doun.*

. In chynes, in creuesses,[1] & in semes; 13,976 Blood flows like water.
Gode stedes & palfrays
ȝede o stray, ilk his[2] ways.
Arthur was glad þat þorow here dome Arthur is glad that the pride of Rome is beaten down,
Had so abated þe pride[3] of Rome; 13,980
. ffor byforn, seyden[4] alle þe Romayns,
. þat non myght standen þem ageyns;
þerfore þanked Arthur God Almyght, 13,983 and thanks God for the victory.
þat gaf hym þe maistri of hem þorow fight.

¶ Et sic finitur bellum incomparabile.

Þenne dide he seke alle þe Bretons, Arthur sends the corpses of his men home to their own countries.
Erles, knyghtes, & barouns,
& dide þem carie[5] to þer contres,
& byried þem at here cites, 13,988
Til heremytages & til abbeyes,
. þer men holy bodies leyes.[6]
He tok þe body of þe Emperour, Lucius's body
& dide hit kepe at[7] gret honur, 13,992
& sent hit to Rome to do in graue; he sends to Rome as his tribute, saying that if any other lord of theirs asks tribute of Britain or France,
' Oþer truwage schuld þey non haue:
' ȝyf þey any oþer lord fond
' To aske truwage of Arthurs lond, 13,996
. ' Eyþer of Bretaigne or of Fraunce,
' Hym schulde falle þe same chaunce;
. " & Arthur preyes ȝow, for þe arrerage
. " þat ȝe receyue now þys truwage; 14,000
. " And ȝyf ȝe chalange hym any mare, [leaf 59, bk., col. 2.] he'll serve him the same.
. " He schal ȝow sende swiche[8] as þyse are."

---

[1] *kynnes in creuesse.*
[2] þer.
[3] *he had abatid þe pris.*
[4] *so said.*
[5] *here.* [leaf 81.]
[6] *bedis sais.*
[7] *with.*
[8] *satt ȝow send suilk.*

¶ De sepultura Mangnatum Brytannie Mortuorum.

Kay, who is wounded, is carried to Arthur's castle (p. 438, l. 12,521) that he christened Chymoun. He soon dies there, and is buried at a hermitage near.

Kay, þat was wounded byforn,
Vntil þe castel[1] was he born; 14,004
[2] He compassed hit in lengþe & brede
. Er he to þe bataille ȝede,[2]
& gaf hit name, & cald hit Chymoun;[3]
. I ne wot why, ne what resoun. 14,008
. Sire Kay liuede nought but a stounde,
. He hadde so manye dedly wounde;
þey byried hym at an heremitage
Bysyde Chymoun,[3] at a passage. 14,012

Beduer is buried at Bayeux.

At Bayouse[4] in Normandie
þey seide sire Beduer schulde þere lye;
þey biried hym at a kyrke name-couþ,
Wyþoute þe ȝate toward þe souþ. 14,016

Holdyn is buried at Tyrewane; Liger in Boulogne. Arthur stays in Burgoyne, and means to go to Rome in the summer.

To fflaundres þei bere þe erl Holdyn,
In Tyrewane[5] þei biried hym in;
Sire Liger was boren to Boloigne.
& Arthur lefte in Burgoyne, 14,020
Al þe wynter he dwelled þer-inne,
& tounes dide he manie bygynne;
In somer he þoughte to Rome haue gon,
. ȝyf he ne hadde lettyng of non. 14,024

¶ De Moddreto traditore.

He has crossed the Alps, when one day letters from England

He was passed þe mountes pleyn,
But Moddred dide hym turne ageyn.
. A day as he to þe mete went,
. Out of þis lond lettres[6] were sent, 14,028

---

[1] *bastett.*
[2] *he compassed or he ȝede.*
boþe þe length & þe brede.
[3] *Chinnun.* [4] *Bayon.*
[5] *Terruane.* (Chaverne, MS. du Roi, 27; Teruanes, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace,* ii. 218, l. 13,414.)
[6] These 'lettres,' and the 'trompes' of the next line are from Langtoft, i. 216.

. & right as his trumpes blewe,
. A messager þat he wel knewe,
. þe lettres in his hand he leyde,
. & til his owen mouþ he[1] seyde, 14,032
' þat Moddred, his sister sone,
' Had y-don hym gret tresone;
' He had taken of þe lond homage,
' & leyd in casteles gret[2] hostage; 14,036
' ȝit wil he nought be þer-by,
' But waiteþ þe[3] more vileny:
" þy wif til hys hore haþ[4] drawe,
" Ageynes cristen mannes lawe; 14,040
" & Cheldryk, kyng of Germye,[5]
" Ys comen, & brought gret partie;
" By-ȝonde Humber, vntil Scotland,
" Cheldrik haþ þat in his hand; 14,044
" & al þat langes vntil Kent,
" Vntil Cheldrik gyue þey[6] rent;
" To holde wyþ Moddred wyþ[7] his might,
" Trouþe to-gydere haue þey plight. 14,048
" Seuen hundred schipe lyn[8] by þe stronde,
. " ffour score þousand *per* come[9] to londe
" Of men of armes, wyþoute pytaille,
. " Ageyn þou comest, to gyue þe[10] bataille."
¶ When he had *þus* til Arthur teld, 14,053
How Moddred no feyþ ne trouþe hym held,
& synfullyke had reysed stryf,
His lond hym refte, for-leyn his wyf, 14,056
He made his plainte to sire Oel,
& preide hym to kepe ilkadel

come by a messenger,

who tells him that Modred has betrayed him,

taken homage of his land,

ravished his wife,

given Northumbria

and Kent to Cheldrik,

and set 700 ships and 80,000 knights to oppose Arthur's landing.

When Arthur hears of Modred's treachery,

he prays Sir Ohel to take

---

[1] *titt him with mouth.* [lf. 81, col. 2.]

[2] *don in kastellis gode.*

[3] *bot waite him with.*

[4] *gon.*

[5] *Gernimie.* (Saissone, *Wace*, ii. 221, l. 13,461.) Wace has this Cheldrik bit after Arthur's reaching Whitsand, l. 14,072, here.)

[6] *ȝeldes.*

[7] *at.*

[8] *schippes ligge.*

[9] *er comen.*

[10] *ȝow comes to gyf.*

charge of Burgoyne and France, says he'll speed to Britain

Burgoyne & ff*ra*unce boþe wel; [leaf 60.]
Til hym he tryste as to þe stel: 14,060
" Toward Bretaigne y wil me spede,
" þe outlandeys wiþ me lede,

to take vengeance on Modred,

" On Moddred wil y bataill*e* bede,
" & take ve*n*gaunce of[1] his misdede. 14,064
" Lytel y preyse al my co*n*quest
" þ*a*t y haue wo*n*ne in þys est,[2]
" ȝyf y now leue Bretayigne, my fe,
" Bretayne myn h*er*itage þ*a*t fel to be. 14,068

and then hasten back to Rome.

" I schal me hye a-geyn to come;
" On all*e* man*er*e y wil to Rome."

Arthur journeys home to Whitsand

He iorneyed þ*e*n fro land to land
Til he come to Whitsand. 14,072
He pleyned hym sore of Moddred,
þ*a*t fro his co*n*quest had don hym[3] fled.
¶ Arthul[4] had p*ur*ueid hym a flet,

bay.

At Whitsand were þey in water set; 14,076

Modred

Moddred herde wel þ*a*t tydyng,
'By Whitsand cam Arthur þe kyng.'
Modred gader*e*d his hostes to-gydere,
Of hyse & oþ*er* þ*a*t come þydere; 14,080

guards the harbour on every side,

Arthur he hoped he durste[5] abide,
Wyþ-sette þe hauenes on ilka syde.
þe lond wolde nought Moddred lese,
Ne repente, ne to þe pes chese; 14,084
He wyste hym self so coupable,
To aske þe pes hit was but fable.

¶ De bello int*er* Arthuru*m* & Modredu*m* t*ra*ditore*m*.

and Arthur moves his fleet to Romney.

Arthur dide his flete eft dight,
To Romeneye þey redde þ*e*m right; 14,088
But er þey were of schipes nomen,

---

[1] *oñ.*
[2] *est or weste.*
[3] con*quest him.* [leaf 81, back.]
[4] *Arthur.*
[5] *hoped wele to.*

Er was Moddred a-geyn hym[1] comen,
& letted hym to haue entre,
Þey mighte nought come vp fro[2] þe se. 14,092
But Arthures men mighte wyþ trauaille;
ffalse Moddred þey gonne[3] assaille;
& he a-geyn was ful bold.
. ffor he hadde so siker hold, 14,096
Arthures folk were more schent;
ffor to þer schipes þey gaf þer tent
To stere þem boþe fer & hende,
. Þey tenden nought hem self to fende;[4] 14,100
Þey mighte hem nought fro arewes couere
. While[5] þey stode on bankes ouer;
Þer-fore were manie at meschef,
. & þer lost was[6] more gref. 14,104
As þey to londe fro botes stirte,
Many were slayn, & fele were hyrte,
& mescheuously þen fel such cas[7]
Þat sire Wawayn slayn þer[8] was, 14,108
& sire Agusel[9] of Scotland
By hym lay ded on his hand;[10]—
. Þe soþe ne saw y write, ne how,
. Wheþer þat bowe or swerd hem slow;— 14,112
& manye oþere were slayn þore,
Þat Arthur pleyned hem ful sore,[11]
. But non by þe tenþe del[12]
. As Wawayn & Agusel:[13] 14,116
. He had so mikel sorewe for þo[14] [leaf 60, col. 2.]
. Þat he þoughte in non oþer wo;[14]
. Þeir sorewe myghte he neuere furgete;

There too Modred opposes his landing.

But Arthur's men attack Modred's,

and though they lose

many from arrows

while trying to land,

and among them Wawayn and Agusel,

(for whom Arthur grieves sore)

---

[1] *Þidere.*
[2] *mot nouht com out of.*
[3] *gon þam.*
[4] *& tent it nouht þemself defend.*
[5] *to whils.*
[6] *þer tinsett.*
[7] *at suilk a chance & suilk a caas.*
[8] *sir wawayn þore ded.*
[9] *Anguisett.*
[10] *þe sand.*
[11] *him sare.* [leaf 81, back, col. 2.]
[12] *tendele.*
[13] *Anguisele.*
[14] P. leaves out these lines.

. Siþen eet he neuere gladly[1] mete. 14,120
But whan his folk land had taken,
A party gan his sorewe ouer schaken;
Þen myghte Moddred haue no duree,
. Ne no fot helden[2] his meynee; 14,124
. Þaw þey were fele, þey were nought prest,[3]
Þey had be norisched in pes & rest,[3]
Þey couþe nought fighte, ne[4] to-gydere wone,
Ne at[5] tyme stande ne schone, 14,128
Als Arthures folk in werre couþe,
Þat had hit vsed fro tyme of[6] ȝouþe.

yet they do land;

and then Modred's men,

brought up in peace and rest, cannot stand

against Arthur's, used to war.

¶ De occisione gentis Moddredy.

. Þat ilke day at Romeneye
Arþur dide manion deye 14,132
Of Moddredes folk here & þere,
& mo schulde, ȝyf þe nyght ne were.
Arthur sey þe day gan faille,
He bod & stynte his folk to taille; 14,136
. He gaf al tente til his owen conrey.
Þat while[7] fledde Moddred a-wey;
Al þat night Moddred fledde
To seke recet, but yuele[8] he spedde; 14,140
He wende Londone wolde hym receyue;
Þey wold hym nought, but let hym weyue.
Temese & Londone he passed al,
At Wynchestre þer tok he stal, 14,144
Þere he herbergwed al a nyght[9]
. Ageyn þer wille, al þorow myght;
Of þe burgeys he tok feaute

Many of Modred's men are slain,

but daylight fails, and Arthur bids his men stop fighting. Modred flees

to London; but the Londoners won't have him.

Then he takes refuge in Winchester, though against the folks' will.

---

[1] *bliþely.* [2] *ne nouht stand.* [3] P. leaves out these lines. [4] *þei couþe not.* [5] *in.* [6] *þat it vsed in* þer. [7] *to whils.* [8] *reste bot itt.* [9] MS. *myght.*

& homage, al[1] þeir maugre. **De Sepultura Walwyny.**
¶ Arthur wolde no soiour make, — Arthur wants to take or slay Modred,
But Moddred wold he sle or take; — but mourns for
But sorewe ful þough, did hym gret pyn,
Of sire Gawayn[2] his dere cosyn, 14,152 — Gawayn and
& Agusel þe Scottische kyng: — Agusel,
Arthur made here byrying[3] — whom he buries at Wybury, in Wales, as Peres of Langtoft says.
At Wybyry, þat ys in Walys;
þer lye þey boþe, seyþ Peres tales.[4] 14,156
Now comeþ al Arthures[5] sorewe & drede.
To venge hym on þe false Moddrede,
Day ne night ne wolde he blynne.
To sege Wynchestre, Moddred wyþynne, 14,160 — Arthur then besieges Modred in Winchester.
He dide þe contre somoune al out,
& vmbyleide þe toun about.

Þen sey Moddred he was in clos, — Modred fears
& byseged[6] wiþ his fos; 14,164
He þoughte þat ȝyf he so longe lay, — that if he waits long, he shall not be able to get away,
Wel schulde he nought wynne a-way,
þat nedly taken schuld he be,
& maugre hym[7] ȝelde þe cite. 14,168
Among his men he made a cry, — so he bids his men arm,
& bad hem alle arme hem redy;
Wyþ hym to fighte leuere he wylde
þan, his vnþankes, to þem[8] ȝelde. 14,172
His men in bataille gan þem[9] renge,
& wente right out hym[10] for to venge; — sallies out, and attacks Arthur's host.
þe parties sone to-gydere ran,
& lorn was þere þen many a man. 14,176
Moddredes partie ȝede al doun, [leaf 60, back, col. 1.] — But Modred's men soon lose,
ffor his folk had no fuisoun;

---

[1] *at.* [2] *Wawayn.*
[3] *was at þer birieng.*
[4] See *Pierre de Langtoft's Chronicle*, Rolls Series, vol. i. p. 220, l. 16–17.
[5] *turnes Arthur.*
[6] *bised.*
[7] *his.* [8] *þam him.*
[9] *his batails set how þai suld.*
[10] MS. *hyn.*

. Hit was no wonder he hadde no g*race*,[1]
(traitors cannot speed,) . ffor traito*ur* scholde nought spede in place.[1] 14,180
. He sey his side no tyme ne spedde;
ffor his misdede[2] þe kyng he dredde;
and so, to save himself, he takes his close friends, Hym self he þoughte algate[3] to saue,
. Siþen he ne[4] mighte no g*race* haue; 14,184
His p*ri*ues all*e* til hym he tok,
. þo þ*a*t Arthur all*e* fursok,
þo þ*a*t Moddred hadde forþ brought,[1]
þ*a*t neu*er*e louede Arthur nought;[1] 14,188
and flees secretly P*ri*uely wyþ hem he fledde a-wey,
& lefte þ*er* al his[5] oþer conrey.
to Southampton, whence he To Souþh*au*mpton*e* he tok þe sty,
& huyred hym schipes al redy, 14,192
& swyþe anon þey go*n*ne forþ[6] saill*e*;
sails to Cornwall. ffor drede he fledde til Cornewaill*e*.
His other men are slain, þo þ*a*t Moddred byhinde hym left,
All*e* were þey slayn, þer lyues[7] reft, 14,196
and Winchester taken, but Modred is gone. & wan þe toun[8] of þem ilkon;
. But wo was hym Moddred was gon.
Sir*e* Vrienes sone, Iwene he hight,
(Iwein Gentil of blod, and ful god knyght; 14,200
Agusel cosyn was sire Iweyn,
succeeds to the throne of Scotland.) þe reme of Scotland he gan to cleym,[9]
He left hit til[10] Iweyn in h*er*ytage,
& Iweyn made Arthur homage. 14,204
Iweyn had laught gret honour,
. Ageyn Moddred he stod in stour,
. & dide & seyde Moddred gret schonde,[11]
. þe while Arthur was out of londe.[11] 14,208

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.
[2] *he had misdone.*
[3] *þouh for.*
[4] *sen he.*
[5] *left in bataile* þat.
[6] *& son onward were to.*
[7] *& lyue.* [8] *doun.*
[9] *In scotland he mad a cleyme.* P. adds—
for he was next of his kyñ
þerfor mad he cleym þer*in.*
[10] *He gaf.* [leaf 82, col. 2.]
[11] P. leaves out these lines.

At ȝork to soiourne was þe quen,
Scheo herde what wo hem was bytwen,
þat Moddred ne myghte in bataille dure,
But euere was at desconfiture. 14,212
Scheo þoughte scheo was þen mykel to blame
ffor þe vylenye & þe schame
þat Moddred hadde brought hure inne,
& wyþ hym hadde y-leyn in synne, 14,216
& wedded hure ageyn þe lawe,—
He ne lefte for kyng[1] ne Godes awe,—
Scheo hopede þat hit scholde yuele[2] ende,
Hure noble lord so foule to schende, 14,220
& hure self for euere y-schent.[3]
So mykel sorewe in herte scheo hent,[3]
Scheo fledde away out of þe toun
To Walys, vntil Carlioun; 14,224
Sch[eo] ȝald hure til[4] þat nonnerye,
& tok þe veil for hure folye;
þer-inne was scheo hyd & sperd,
þat noman[5] of hure more herd. 14,228
ſſ Moddred had sesed þen Cornewaille,
ffor al Ingeland[6] gan hym faille,
& sente aboute to landes sers[7]
After knyghte & souders; 14,232
Payen & Cristen knyght of scheld,
Alle þat wilde, at soud he held.
He sente for Irysche & Noreys;[3]
þe Saxons come wyþ þe Daneys;[3] 14,236
'þat hadde nought on to lyue,[3]
'Lond,' he seyde, 'he wolde hem gyue;'[3]
He highte & gaf to forthe his sped,[3] [lf. 60, bk., col. 2.]
As man byhoues þat haþ gret ned.[3] 14,240

Guenevere hears at York of Modred's defeats.

She thinks herself so to blame for Modred's sin with her,

and against her noble lord,

that she flees to Caerlion,

takes the veil,

and is heard of no more.

Modred sends about for knights and soldiers,

pays all that will serve him,

—Irish, Norse, Saxon, Dane—

and promises land to all who haven't any.

---

[1] *kynd.*
[2] *hoped itt it suld bind.*
[3] P. leaves out these lines.
[4] *scho did hir in.*
[5] *non.*
[6] *att þe toþer.*
[7] *lond sers.*

Arthur

But Arthur sore[1] ouer þoughte
ȝyf he wiste what hym doughte;

dreads Modred's mixture of Pagans and Christians,

He dredde mykel his grete comynge,[2]
. Payens among þe Crystene to brynge. 14,244

but collects men,

Arthur wolde no lenger byde,
But gadered folk on ilka[3] syde
Of alle þe contres heþen to[4] Humber;
fful manye þer were, as seys þe[5] noumber. 14,248

. ȝyf Arthur hadde lenger abiden,
. þe sykerere myghte Moddred haue ryden.
When þe kyng had folk ynow,

and goes to Cornwall.

Toward Cornewaille he hym drow, 14,252
& com in þer by þat cost
þer þat Moddred logged[6] his host.

Modred resolves to fight,

þen seide Moddred, 'he wolde nought fle,
'But abyde what chaunce so[7] be; 14,256
'He schulde er[8] putte hym self to deye,
'Er he wolde eft fle his weye.'[9]

and puts 40,000 men in ambush

. Moddred hadde fourty þousand,
. In a wode busched to stand 14,260

by the river Tamar,

By-syde a water, Tambre,[10] y wene,
. þat þe parties ran[11] by-twene.
Stronge were[12] þe hostes, gret was þe hate,
& wrathe[13] to-gydere dide þem abate. 14,264

The battle begins,

þorow hate & ire to-gydere þey ran,[14]
. & Payens loues no Cristen man;[14]
þerfore þe bataille was merueillous,[14]

and the slaughter is hideous.

& þe slaughter more hydous.[14] 14,268
On boþe partis were slayn fele,

---

[1] *sone.*
[2] P. *þe grete comyng.*
[3] *vpon his.*
[4] *cuntres vntill.*
[5] *many he had it sais no.*
[6] þer *Modred lay with.*
[7] *he wild stand what chance mot.* [leaf 82, back.]
[8] *suld ore.*
[9] *or he suld eft fle aweie.*
[10] Joste Camblan, MS. du Roi, 27; Joste Tanbre, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 229, l. 13,659.
[11] *was þe parties.*
[12] *was.*
[13] *Hatered.*
[14] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.

. ffor þer non wolde oþer [forbere ne][1] spele.
[2]. When Arthur sey Moddred feloun,
. He rod til hym wiþ gret raundoun; 14,272 Arthur rides at Modred,
. Byfore hym dide bere his dragoun,
. Moddred to smyte as a lyoun.
. Moddred he smot, & he smot hym,
. On boþe partis were woundes grym.[2] 14,276 and each wounds the other.
But Moddredes side gan misfalle,
ffor he was slayn, & his men alle; Modred and all his men are slain;
& als was slayn per y þat stour,
Of þe Rounde Table þe faire flour,— 14,280 and so are the fair flower of the Round Table, the
þe faire ȝonglynges so mykel y-preised[3]
þat Arthur had norisched & vp reysed,[3] younglings whom Arthur
þat he had[4] gadered of alle landes,
þe doughtiest þat were of handes;— 14,284 had gathered from all lands.
& Arthur hym seluen þore,
Men seyþ, he was wounded sore; Arthur himself, men say,
&, for his woundes were to drede,
þer-fore he dide hym self[5] lede 14,288 was carried, for his wounds,
In to þe Ilde of Aualoun.
& þus seys ilka Bretoun, to the Isle of Avalon.
þat on lyue þere he ys, And there,
Lyuende man wyþ blod &[6] flesche, 14,292 says every Briton, he now lives
& after hym ȝut þey lok. in flesh and bone.
Maister Wace þat made þys bok,
He seyþ[7] namore of his fyn Wace says no more of his end than Merlin
þat[8] doþ[7] þe prophete Merlyn. 14,296 does,
Merlyn seide[7] ful merueillouse, [leaf 61.]
þat Arthures deþ was dotouse;[9] 'that Arthur's death was doubtful.'
þer-fore ȝyt þe Bretons drede,
& seyn[7] þat he lyues in lede; 14,300 Therefore the Britons say Arthur lives now.

---

[1] *for non wild* oþer *forbere no.*
[2–2] From Langtoft, i. 223, lines 18–23.
[3] P. leaves out these lines.
[4] *Arthur.*
[5] *þei did him.*
[6] *Man in blode & in.*
[7] *sais . . . dos . . . sais.*
[8] *þan.* (Qu'en dist, *Wace* ii. 230, l. 13,690.)
[9] *dede was doutous.* (dotose, *Wace.*)

But I say, 'if he lives now, he'll live for ever. So I don't believe the Britons' lie. Arthur must be dead.'

. But y seye þey trowe wrong;
. ffor ȝyf he now lyue, his lyf ys long;
. & ȝyf he lyue þys ilke day,[1]
. He schal lyue for euere & ay.[1] 14,304

. Nought þan y trowe þe Bretons[2] lye;
. He was so wounded, he moste dye.

[3] ¶ **Nomina dominorum occissorum, tam ex parte Arthury, quam Moddredy.**

I tell you the chief lords who died on Modred's side,

[4]. Þyse were þe lordes of renoun
. Þat on Moddredes side ȝed doun: 14,308
. Brumyng, Egbright, Elays, Cheldryk,
. Gyllarion, Syllatel, Gylomar, Gylopayk.[5]

and on Arthur's side too.

. ¶ Þo þat deyde on Arthures syde,
. Þat were lorn þat ilke tyde: 14,312
. Egbright of Norweye, Askyl of Denmark,
. Cador, & Cassibolon, doughti men & stark;
. & many oþer lordes les[6] þer lyf,
. Many lady wydewe, þat[7] was wyf. 14,316

Arthur was borne to Avalon A.D. 542,

Arthur was born til Aualoun
I þe ȝer of þe Incarnacion
ffyue hundred,[8] & two & fourty,
Syn Iesu lyghte in virgyne[9] Mary. 14,320

and died heirless.

But al þe roialme was[10] in speyr,
ffor of his body was non heyr.

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2] *Bot þe bretons londe.* [leaf 82, back, col. 2.]

[3] This heading is two lines higher in the MS.

[4] The following names are from Geoffrey of Monmouth, bk. xi., chap. 2. See too Langtoft, i. 224.

[5] *Gillasett. Gillomar. Gilopatrik.*

[6] oþer *lese.*

[7] *Many widow* þat *ore.*

[8] Sis cens, *Wace*, ii. 231, l. 13,599.

[9] *sen Ihesus lighted in.*

[10] *ffor* þe *regne men were.*

De Rege Constantino post Arthuru*m*.

But Cadores sone highte Constantyn
Of Cornewaille, Arthures cosyn, 14,324
He tok hym þe roiame in[1] kepyng;
Vntil he cam, bad hym be kyng.[2]
¶ Of Moddred were two sones left/,
þat þe lond wold hym haue reft; 14,328
Proude men & riche were þey;
þey seye þe force ȝede al awey,
þe gode knyghte þat þer ware,
Were y-slayn, þe land was bare. 14,332
þey seye þat Arthur nought ne com;
To haue drede þey nyste of whom;
þe newe kyng nought þey dredde,
But gadered folk, & hostes ledde,— 14,336
þo Saxons þat Moddred held,
þat ascaped vnslayn y þe feld,—
To þem alle were ef[t][3] alyed;
þe kynges men ouer al þei spyed; 14,340
Of Londone þat on[4] sesed þe cite,
& þe beste of alle þe contre;
þat oþer, Wynchestre & al þe schire,
& wende haue ben[5] lord & sire. 14,344
¶ Constantyn herde of þer estre,
& hyed hym ȝerne vnto Wynchestre,
& in a kyrke he hym fond.
ffor al þe kirke ne wolde he wond; 14,348
Byfore þe auter seint Anfrybal[6]
His hed he smot of quitly[7] al;[8]

Arthur gives his realm to Constantine, Cador's son, till he himself comes back.

But Modred's two sons

see that Constantine has no forces;

they don't dread him;

but gather hosts against him.

One son siezes London,

and the other Winchester.

Constantine hies to Winchester,

takes one of Modred's sons in a church,

and cuts his head clean off.

---

[1] *He bitauht him.*

[2] "Mais ainc puis Artus ne re-" vint," adds the MS. du Roy, 7515[3.3.], Colb. *Wace*, ii. 232, l. 13,706.

[3] *þei wer.*

[4] *london þei.* [5] *wend haf bien.*

[6] *Amfibatt.* [leaf 83.] (Aufibal, MS. du Roi, 27; Amphibal, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 233, l. 13,727.)

[7] ? *quitly* = quite.

[8] *quikely smote his hede of att.*

And when þat on al þus[1] was ded, [leaf 61, col. 2.]
On þat oþer, bataille he bed; 14,352

The other son

. But he ne durste nought hym abyde,
In a kirke he gan hym hyde,

he takes in a church too,

But þat stod til hym[2] no prow,
ffor in þe kirke he hym slow. 14,356

and slays him.

þre ȝer holy was he kyng;
At Stonhenge he mad[3] his endyng;
ffor Conan his cosyn þere hym slow 14,359

After three years Constantine is slain treacherously at Stonehenge by Conan,

. Treterously,—but y not[4] how,—
& in þe same stede ys leyd,
· Wyþynne þe carole,[5] þe story seyd. ſ **De Rege Conano.**

who becomes king.

After hym was kyng his[6] cosyn Conan,
þat was a folt, a mysproud man; 14,364

Conan is a fool, can't keep peace among his people,

Pes couþe he non ȝeme his lyue,
But suffrede his folk ay[7] fighte & striue.
In cites was ay contek & tene,[8]
þe barons werrede þem by-twene;[8] 14,368

lets his barons war on one another, and his men fight him.

His men & he were sonder[9] saught,
By stoundes often[10] to-gydere faught;
. Hit semed wel he couþe no god,
. Syn he furdude his owen blod; 14,372

Also he takes his second uncle, and slays his two sons.

Hys oþer Em tok wyþ werre & wow,
& boþe his Emes[11] sones he slow,
ffor þey were righte heires of þe lond,
þat after hym self of blod men fonde; 14,376
. þer-fore he was þe more to blame,[12]
. þat his owen blod so broughte to schame.[12]

Conan reigns four years, dies in damnation,

ffour ȝer he regned, & in tresoun,
. & deide in dampnacion; 14,380

---

[1] *Whan þe ton þus gate.*
[2] *him titt.*
[3] *at þe stonhengis did.*
[4] *þorgh treson .I. ne wote.*
[5] *karolle* (circle).
[6] *him kyng was þat.*
[7] *to.*
[8] P. transposes these lines.
[9] *seldom.*
[10] *& oft tymes.*
[11] *eam.*
[12] P. leaves out these lines.

. He regned & dide,—his[1] feble hap,—
And after hym regned sire Vortap; — and is succeeded by Vortapus.
. In þe Latyn ys writen þus,[2]
. Hys ryghte name ys Vortapus.[2]

¶ De Rege Vortapo.

In Vortapus time ryse Saxones[3] 14,385 Saxons rise against Vortapus,
To haue wonne þe lond eft sones:
þer chaunce was god in þeir rysy[n]ge,[4]
Gret skaþe þey dide vnto þe kynge. 14,388
His secounde ȝer his grace cam, but after a year
& hardinesse in herte he nam,
Huyred souders, & gaf þem wages, he hires soldiers,
& destruyed þe Saxons lynages, 14,392 and brings the Saxons into subjection.
þat non durste in his lond abide
But þorow truage at terme & tyde.
ffour ȝer he hadde þe lond in pees; Four years after he dies at London,
At Londone he made his deces.

De Rege Malgo.

After hym cam his sone[5] Malgo; 14,397 and his son Malgo succeeds him.
Til alle manhede he gaf hym to;
. Alle men hadde of hym doute,
He wan þe ildes ouer al aboute, 14,400 Malgo conquers the Isles about Britain,
& of kynges he tok feaute,
. As whilom hit was woned[6] to be;
Of doughtinesse, of body feir,[2] is doughty,
He lyknede his auncestre als heir;[2] 14,404
Of knyght-schipe noblely[7] he proued;
Alle his kynde ful wel he loued;
Large he was, of ȝyftes bolde;[8] and liberal,
Tresor wolde he neuere holde; 14,408
He let nought þat day to lyuen,[2] giving away somewhat every day.
But he had som what of his gyuen,[2]

---

[1] *died in.*

[2] P. leaves out these lines.

[3] *ros þe sessouns.*

[4] *tisyng.*

[5] *was his cosyn.* [leaf 83, col. 2.] (ses niès, *Wace*, ii. 235, l. 13,764.)

[6] *whilom was wont.*

[7] *knyghtschip nobilly.*

[8] *gode.*

But in his third year Malgo takes to sodomy,

and dies suddenly in his bath at Winchester.

Carice rules next, a quarrelsome stupid,

whom all men hate.
The Saxons hear of this,

and, with other aliens, led by Gurmund,

destroy the Britons, and

change the name of their country, Britain, which it had had since 1,000 B.C.

þat alle of[1] hym were glad & blythe,
. And þanked hym ful many syþe.[2] 14,412
. His þrydde ȝer was yuel[3] to lyke, [leaf 61, back.]
He vsed þe[4] synne Sodomyke,—
. þe synne of Sodome, as men fynde,
. Is a sinne ageynes kynde;— 14,416
. At Wynchestre, at his baþynge,
Sodeynly mad he his endynge.

¶ De Rege Cariceo.

After Malgo, Carice þei ches,
A nyce þat louede[5] no pes. 14,420
ffor he was ai sorwful & wroþ,
þer-fore was he alle men loþ.
. þat herde þe Saxons he was gremande,[6]
. & þoughte he myghte nought dure ne stande.
Ouer al aboute hym þey ros, 14,425
& oþer aliens, Bretons fos,
þat come wyþ Gormound by þe se side.
. þe nauye of Gormound spredde ful wyde, 14,428
He destruyed þe Bretons alle,
& þer name for euere dide falle,
And þe name of þe lond [was] lorn,
þat highte Bretayne longe byforn: 14,432
. A þousand ȝer byfore[7] þe Incarnacioun
. Hight hit Bretaigne, for loue of Bretoun,
. Euere vntil Gormound cam;
. þe name of Bretayne þenne a-wey nam. 14,436
. Listneþ now a litel pas,[8]
. When Gormound cam, & what he was:[8]

---

[1] *with.*
[2] *þanked god for him oft siþe.*
[3] *itt.*
[4] *ȝede to.*
[5] *nyce man luffed.*
[6] *þe sessons herd he was gremiand* (A.-S., *gremian*, to irritate, provoke)
[7] *or.*
[8] P. leaves out these lines.

¶ De Gormundo de Aufrico.

Gurmound was a noble knyght,
Of noble lynage, of mykel[1] myght, 14,440
Stalworþe of body, hardy of wille,[2]
. He dredde noman for god ne ille;[2]
Kynges sone he was of Aufryk,
þat is in heþenesse a ful fer stryk; 14,444
Of al Aufrike was he heyr,
But *þer*-of ne tok he ward ne[3] speir;
ffor, Aufrik he gaf til his broþer,
& seide he wolde p*ur*chace hym oþer, 14,448
. He seide he wolde toward þe west,
By þe se syde, to make conquest,
& croune wolde he neu*er*e bere
But he hit wan wyþ force &[4] were. 14,452
Merlyn þe clerk longe byforn
Of Gormound spak, er he was born,
[5]& seide, 'þe wolf vpon þe se
'Schuld do alle þe Bretons fle:'[5] 14,456
. þus seyde M*er*lyn wyþ herte ful sor,
. þe Bretons tyme for eu*er*e mor,
. Til Cadwal & til[6] Conan
. þeir bones broughte[7] ageyn wyþ man. 14,460
. ¶ fful wel he cald hym 'wolf of drede;'
. He robbed ou*er*al as he ȝede.
He p*ur*chased hym, þorow robberye,
Men ynowe, & fair nauye,— 14,464
An hundred & sexti[8] þousand bolde
Of men of armes knowe &[9] tolde,

Gurmound is nobly born,
stalwart and brave,
son of the king of Aufrik,
and heir to all Aufrik; but he gives Aufrik to his brother,
and says he'll win himself a land in the west
by force.
Merlin foretold of him,
that the wolf on the sea should make the Britons flee.
Well did he call him wolf,
for Gurmound robs wherever he goes, and gets a navy and 160,000 men of arms,

---

[1] *mykett of.*
[2] P. leaves out these lines.
[3] *bot he was in anoþer.* [lf. 83, bk.]
[4] *of.*
[5–5] Que ce seroit uns lus marins, *Wace*, ii. 237, l. 13,814.
[6] *Cadwaldre &.*
[7] *wer brouht.*
[8] Cant et cinquante, *Wace*, ii. 237, l. 13,817.
[9] *armes & bowmen.*

besides seamen and archers.

Wyþouten gelde & maryners,
& sergauntz, & gode[1] archers ;— 14,468
Schipes he hadde, y ne wot how fele ;
Alle he tok, & non wold spele.

Gurmound overruns sea and land,

Water & lond, long & brod,
He ouer sailed, & al þorow rode ; 14,472
Ildes þorow ȝede, kynges ouer-cam,[2] [leaf 61, bk, col. 2.]

seizes countries and goods,

þeyr landes sesed, þer godes nam.[2]
So longe he ferde[3] o þe se sailand,

slays kings,

& kynges slow by se & sand, 14,476

and at last lands in Ireland, wins it,

Al holy his flute gan dryue,
Vpon Irland he gan aryue ;[4]
þe lond sone til hym gan falle ;
Irische kyng he dide hym calle ; 14,480

and resolves to invade Britain.

þen seide he 'he wolde to Bretaigne,
'Wiþ Bretons to make a newe bargayne.'[5]

Now there were many Saxons in this land, bound to pay tribute, who claimed Hengist's lands, Thong castle, Lyndesey, and Kent,

Saxons were manie ȝyt in þys lond,
þorow trewage þat men þem in bond, 14,484
& when þey felde hem ought[6] of might,
In Hengistes landes[7] þey claymed right,
Thwancastre, Lyndesye & Kent,
Of þyse Hengist furst hadde rent, 14,488
& þat he gaf Octa his sone,—
By Scotland þer gan he wone ;—
þey chalangede hit of auncestrie,
Al þat was Hengistes partie ; 14,492

often won 'em, often lost 'em ;

Ofte þey wan hit þorow dynt,
& often hit a-geyn þey tynt ;
Often þer-fore þey gaf hostages,[8]
& also ofte made þey homages ;[8] 14,496

swore oaths of fealty to the Britons,

To þe Bretons oþ þey swor,[8]
& often ageyn þer oþ þey for ;

---

[1] *serganz gode &.*
[2] P. leaves out these lines.
[3] *farde.*
[4] *Irelend wild he ryue.*
[5] *mak bargayn.*
[6] *felt* þam *out.*
[7] *hengist lond.*
[8] P. leaves out these lines. [leaf 83, back, col. 2.]

Neuere held þey lenger feyþ ne ryght
þan þey sey tyme & terme of[1] myght,— 14,500
þat a kyng was ded or doune,
Or ȝyf a feble on hadde þe croune;—
þenne þey ryse, on Bretons ronne,
. Vmwhile þey les, vmwhile þei wonne; 14,504
. ȝyf a discord were bitwixt þe Bretons,[2]
. Euere medlande were þe Saxons;[2]
. On wham-so ros contek or wo,[2]
. þe Saxons were redy þeym to slo.[2] 14,508
ſſ Northumberland was al þeyr home,[2]
þere þey wonede, þennes þey come;[2]
. Hit was gyuen þem first to bigge,[2]
. Al wast was hit wone to ligge;[2] 14,512
. But þer dwellynge mended þat contre[2]
. Wel bettere þan hit was wone to be.[2]

but only kept 'em till they had a chance of breaking 'em.
Whenever a king died, or a weak one reigned,
or a quarrel arose, the Saxons always rose and interfered.
These Saxons dwelt in Northumberland,
which was once waste, but they'd bettered it.

Of Gurmound ȝede þe word ful wyde,
þat alle landes he wolde þorow ryde; 14,516
. Payen he was, þey herde wel telle,
. Cristen men to struye & [3] quelle.
. When þey herde of hym þus speke,
. þey hoped þan he scholde þem wreke; 14,520
Wyþ þe Bretons þei made al pes,
þe whiles[4] messegers þey ches,
& sente til Gurmound ouer þe se,
& hette 'to holde of hym þer fe 14,524
' Wyþ þy he wolde come to Bretaigne,
' & gyue hit þem, & be cheftaigne,
. ' & be hym self lord & kynge,
' Wyþy þey helde of hym þeir[5] þynge, 14,528
. ' þat leuede on his owen lawe,
' & brynge þe Cristene alle of dawe:

These Saxons hear of Gurmound,
the Pagan, being ready to kill Christians;
and they send to him,
promising to hold their land of him if he'll come to Britain,
be king of it,
and kill the Christians:

---

[1] *till þei sauh tyme þat þei.*
[2] P. leaves out these lines.
[3] *þe cristendom forto.*
[4] *to whils.*
[5] *þat.*

they want a Pagan king.

" ffor ȝe ar Payen, & so ar we;
" O lawe we wolde þat al schuld[1] be, 14,532
" & swylk a kyng wolde we haue
" þat þe Payen lay might[2] saue."
ffaste hym bisoughte, & þus þey hym het,[3] [lf. 62.]

Gurmound says he'll try luck.

So þat Gurmound mad[4] redy his flet, 14,536
& seide 'he wolde auenture his chaunce,
'Hys Payen lay for to auaunce.'

He takes ship, lands in Northumberland,

To schipe he wente at a tyde,
O Northumberland he gan ryde. 14,540

and agrees to drive out all the Britons, and give Britain to the Saxons.

Gurmound acorded wiþ þe Saxons,
'To voide þe lond of alle þe Bretons,
'& gyue hit þe Saxons in fe ageyn.'
Of þys made þey foreward certeyn, 14,544
& þat þey schulde gyue hym truwage,
& þer-til swore, & gaf hostage.

Then is sorrow and dread in Britain.

Oueral þenne was sorewe & drede
Whenne þe Payens gonne[5] to sprede! 14,548

The Pagans slay all the Christians,

ffor þey of noman hadde mercy,
But alle deide delfully;
þe Cristen blod [þat] er was gentil,[6]
Was turned to Payen so vyl.[6] 14,552

destroy their dwellings,

þe Saxons ledde þe Aufrykans,
& destruyed þe Cristen wans;[7]
Knyghtes, clerkes, to deþ were don,

put all clerks and monks to death,

& namely alle religion; 14,556
Was non spared of Cristen[8] tonge,

as well as women and children.

Neyþer womman ne childre[9] ȝonge.

Bishops hide their relics in

Byschopes, abbotes, þat reliqes had,
When þey fledde, a-wey þeym lad, 14,560

---

[1] *wild att on.*
[2] *lawe mot.*
[3] *him þei souht & þus þei hette.*
[4] *& Gurmund had.*
[5] *bigan.* [leaf 84.]
[6] P. leaves out these lines.
[7] *wanes.*
[8] *cristens.*
[9] *noure women no childir ȝong.*

. & manye in þe erthe þey dalf,
. þat now men fynde on many half;—
. Crosses, belles, men haue founden,[1]
. In welles, in watres, vp haue wounden,[1] 14,564
. þat tyme were casten, so to saue,[1]
. ffor þey myghte nought alle wyþ hem haue;—[1]
Cors seyntes bones wyþ hem bare;
. & hidde in erþe manion ȝut are. 14,568
Alle fledde þat fle might;
. þe hardiest was ful sore afright.[2]
. Theof, þe[3] erchebischop of London, 14,571
. To wode he fledde, & was nought fonden;
. Sire Thadok, þe erchebischop of ȝork,
. He liuede in kerres, as doþ þe stork/;
. þey liuede wyþ herbes of þe ryuers,
. In wast, wyþ bestes, at stedes sers; 14,576
Non þeym tok to castel ne tour,
ffor þey wyste of no socour;
Halles, chaumbres, alle þey let,
To Walys fele fledde[4] on fet. 14,580
& somme þat mighte hauen hent,
In schip to litel Bretaigne went/;
þe mene folk & þe poraille
ffledde in to Walys & Cornewaille. 14,584
ſ þe kyng fledde fro cost to cost,
ffor he myght gete to-gedere non host
þat durste stande Gurmound agayn,[5]
Erl, baron, knyght, ne swayn; 14,588
. Ne þe kyng durst hym nought se,[6]
. ffor non wilde stande, but alle wold fle.[6]

the earth, which men now find,— crosses and bells in wells and rivers.

Saints' bones too are hidden in the ground.

The archbishops of London and York live, like storks, on herbs, and in wastes.

Many folk flee to Wales, to Britany, and Cornwall.

Carice the king flees from coast to coast.

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2] *att ofright.*

[3] *Theon.* Geoffrey of Monmouth says, bk. xi. § 10, that the Archbishop of Caerlion, with those of London and York, Theonus and Thadioceus, fled into Wales with their relics. Langtoft makes only Thon and Tadyke go, i. 230. He has the bishop eating herbs, l. 14,575, above.

[4] *wale many fled.*

[5] The second *a* is an *e* altered.

[6] P. transposes these lines.

St. Bede tells us how the Britons broke God's hests, and why mischance fell on them.

. Seint Bede telles in his gestes[1]
. How þe Bretons brak Godes heste[s]:[2] 14,592
. Why þat meschaunce gan on þem[3] falle,
. In his bokes he writes hit alle.
. Of eighte[4] þat[5] he wrytes, y telle þe þre, [lf. 62, col. 2.]

Of eight of his causes I tell you three: private gain, privy hate, young men's counsel.

. In stede of an autorite: 14,596
Nota.. Propre profit, & pryue hate,
. ȝonge mennes conseil þey toke algate;
. ffor by[6] alle þyse þre þey ches,

By these the Britons lose their land.

. And mest þorow þyse, Bretayne þey les. 14,600

¶ Caricius, Rex Brutonum, versus est in fugam.

Gormound tries to take king Carice,

. Gurmound soughte faste & spyrede,
þe kyng to haue, mykel[7] he desyred;
Carice to folewe, faste he spedde,
. & euere Carice byfore hym fledde; 14,604

pursues him to Cirencester,

To Circestre algate he wan,
& Gurmound hym folewede, þe[8] Aufrican,
Byseged þe toun a ful long while,

and burns the town, as I'll tell you;

. & brente hit wyþ a queynte gyle. 14,608

but first Wace says that Isambert, a cousin of king Lewis of France, comes to Gormound, and

. He telleþ[9] first of a meschaunce
Of kyng Lowys cosyn of ffraunce,—
His name was cald Isambert—
. He dide hym selue a folie apert; 14,612
To Gurmound cam, & wyþ hym spak,
His Cristendom fursok & brak,

---

[1] I cannot find anything like this in Bede. See note [2], p. 510 below.

[2] *hestis.*

[3] *mischefe oñ þam gon.* [leaf 84, col. 2.]

[4] The MS. has also .viij. over the word, and a later red note at the side in Latin—

"¶ Nota: ¶ consilium Iuuenum, ¶ Latens odium, ¶ Singulare comodum destruunt regnum."

[5] *Auht* (for *of eighte* þat).

[6] *befor.*

[7] *to myhett.*

[8] *Gurmund & ilk an.*

[9] *he telles.* (he = Wace; see vol. ii. p. 242; Geoffrey of Monmouth, bk. xi. ch. 8; Laȝamon, iii. 168.)

To venge hym on his em Lowys
Þat hadde hym flemed[1] out of Parys. 14,616
A deuel he was—þe soþe was sene—[2]
Our God to fursake,[2] hys em to tene.
¶ Gurmound aspied ou*er*al ilk estre
How best he mighte bisege Circestre; 14,620
Tentes & pauilons he sette,
. Engyns dide mak & fette;
Þe toun he seged so straite aboute[4]
Þat þey wyþynne myght naught oute.[4] 12,624
Þey wyþynne ageyn þ*em* kast,[4]
Wyþ tymber & ston þey closed þ*em* fast,—[4]
Engines on walles þey hadde ynowe,[4]
. Out of carneles, arblastes drowe,—[4] 14,628
On dayes þey wroughte on þ*er* clos,
On nyghtes þey woke for þeir foos.
. Þough al þ*er* clos were[5] right god,
. & skyle þey seye[6] & vnderstod, 14,632
. Þat atte laste,—nylde þey, wylde,—[7]
. Þe toun byhoued þem[8] nedly ȝelde;
. Þey wyste hit wel, & nought ne wende
. Þe toun for eu*er*e þey mighte defende.[9] 14,636
. Nought for þan[10] þey were dismayed,
ffor gyle al day þey were affrayed.[11]

forsakes Christianity, to get Gormound to take vengeance on Lewis. A devil, this Isambert is.

Well: Gurmound besieges Cirencester

so straitly that no one can get in or out.

The townsfolk fight bravely

day and night,

but at last see that they must yield up their town.

---

[1] *fled.*

[2] Tant fu lo chaitis decéus
Et forsenés et mescréus.
Wace, ii. 242, l. 13,941–2.

[3] *þat god forsoke.*

[4] The Petyt MS. puts these lines after line 14,638. See next col.

[5] *þof att* þer *clos was.*

[6] *a skitt þei sauh.*

[7] *wild þe ne wild.*

[8] *burd* þam.

[9] *mot þei not fend.*

[10] *for* þat *þouht.*

[11] P. puts here two fresh lines, and then lines 14,623–28, above:—
neuer þe les þei hald þat þei mot haue.
so long þe mot þer *lyues saue.*
þe toun he seged att about
[leaf 84, back.]
þat þei within myght not out.
þei within ageyn þam *kast.*
with timbir & stone klosed þam *fast.*
engynes on walles þei had Inouh
out of kirnels alblastes þrewe.

Gormound's Pagans often assail the Cirencester men, but in vain.

Þey wyþoute ofte[1] þem assailled; 14,639
Þe toun was strong, in veyn[2] trauailled.
Þen sey Gurmound hit halp þem[3] nought,
Þe sautes þat þey on hem[4] sought,
& longe byhoued þem þere to lye[5]
Er he schold wynne hit[6] wyþ maistrie. 14,644

So Gormound builds three castles, gives one to Isambert, one to his own barons, one to the Saxons. For himself he has a tower built, to spy over the town.

Castels[7] aboute þe toun dide make,
Bretaxed & carneled,[8] þer-inne to wake.
Isambert, þat on he tok,
Þeyr estres for to spye & lok; 14,648
An oþer he tok his owene barouns;
Þe þrydde gaf he to þe Saxouns.
Vntil hym self he made a tour;
Þer-inne he lay, & held soiour, 14,652
Þer-inne ȝede he vp & doun,
And spied þe estres of þe toun.

The townsmen often sally out against the Pagans, and sometimes win, and sometimes lose, though they are always driven back by

Þey of þe toun were bolde & stout, [leaf 62, back.]
By tyme vmwhile þey camen[9] out 14,656
Al armed, as men hardy,
& dide þe Payens gret vyleny.
By-twyxten þem was many a chace,[10]
& putte þer lyues ofte[11] in grace; 14,660
fful often dide þey many foul[12] chek,
& often were þey in þe brek;
On boþe sides, to wynne pris,
Boldely bede þey ilk oþer þe vys; 14,664
But þey wyþoute were euere þe mo,[13]
Ageyn to toune dide þem go;[13]

---

[1] *of.*
[2] *for nouht.*
[3] *Gurmund sauh it helped.*
[4] *he oñ* þam.
[5] *long burd him* þer *lie.*
[6] *or he wan it.*
[7] *a kastett.*
[8] *bretaskes kirnelles.* (a bretesques et à cherniax. *Wace*, ii. 243, l. 13,976.)
[9] *tymes vmwhile com* þei.
[10] *many manace.*
[11] *did* þer *lyues att.*
[12] *Of* þei *did* þam *many.*
[13] P. leaves out these lines.

On eyþ*er* half slewe þey manye a[1] man,
. Of Bretons, Saxoyns, & Aufrican. 14,668
. When þey had dryuen þe Bretons in,
. þe Walsch*e* men[2] myghte þey nought wyn;
þe toun ful longe þ*er* owen held.
. þe ost wyþoute leye in þe feld, 14,672
. & hadde destruyed al þe contre,
. ffourty myle aboute, &[3] þre.

the larger numbers of the Pagans.

The town long holds its own.

The Pagans destroy the country for 43 miles round.

ſ Audite iam quodd*a*m Mirabile de cr*e*mac*i*o*n*e Cirencestr*ie*.

But listneþ now a selkouþ
þ*a*t neu*e*r*e* er fel by norþ ne souþ, 14,676
. Ne neu*e*r*e* contreued in elde ne ȝouþe,[4]
Ne conseil gyuen of ma*n*nes mouþe:[4]
þe Payens wyþowte leide nettes & lynes,[5]
& sparewes toke al day by tymes; 14,680
After þ*a*t, luytel notes[6] þey toke,
. & holede þem, þe kerneles out schoke;
þey dide y þe schelles,[7] fyr & tunder,
Brymston &[8] flax,—þys was a wonder,— 14,684
& feste þem by þe sparewes fet;[4]
At euen homward fleye þe*m* let;[4]
þe sparewes fleye at euen to reste, 14,687
Til houses þer*e* þey were woned[9] to neste;
In eueses þey crepte, & in þe þakkes,[10]
& in hey & in corn stakkes;[11]
þe fir, þe tonder, þe brymston[12] hot,
Kyndled on lowe, & vp hit smot. 14,692

Hear now a wonderful dodge of the Pagans.

They set nets, catch sparrows, get nuts, and scoop the kernels out of them; then put in the shells, fire, tinder, brimstone, and flax, and tie these to the sparrows' feet.

The sparrows fly home to their nests in the evening, creep into eaves, thatched roofs, and stacks; the tinder and brimstone burst into

---

[1] *boþe half slouh many.*
[2] *þe walles.*
[3] *& oþer* þer *next tuo or.*
[4] P. leaves out these lines.
[5] *laid many lymes.* [lf. 84, bk., col. 2.]
[6] *After nottes.*
[7] *skellis.*
[8] *Bronston.*
[9] þer *þe wont.*
[10] *eues þei crepte & in þak.*
[11] *korn stak.*
[12] *þe tundir bronston & fire.*

flame, and the town is on fire. The Britons arm,

but are no good, and Carice escapes into Wales.

Thus is Cirencester taken;

and because it was burnt by sparrows, it is called Sparrows-town.

When Gormound has subdued the Britons,

he gives the Saxons Northumberland

Þe Bretons wyst nought how hit brent,
. Ne on what man*er*e þe fir was sent;
Þey armed þeym all*e* redy to fight;
Ou*er* fewe[1] þey were, & hadde no myght. 14,696
Þe kyng þer in-to Walys skaped,[2]
. & þo þ*a*t myghte, wiþ hym þeym raped;—
Syþ herde y nought tell*e* of wham[3]
Whiderward Carice by-cam;—[3] 14,700
& right þ*us*[4] Circestr*e* was taken,
. þ*a*t longe held þe Payens waken;
& for hit was wyþ sparewes brent,
Þo men þ*a*t þorow þe contr*e* went, 14,704
. On Englisch*e* cald hit "Sparewes Toun,"
& Frensch*e* men "Cite de Mischeroun,"[5]
ffor to mene þe queyntise
[6] How hit was wo*n*ne, & on what wyse. 14,708
ſ When Gurmound had al ou*er* riden & ro*n*ne,
& Bretayne til his hand al wo*n*ne,
. þ*a*t no Breton[6] durst hym abyde,
. Ne ageines hym in bataill*e* ride, 14,712
To þe Saxons he gaf þe lond
. þ*a*t he in Northumb*er*land first fond.
. And ȝyf[7] dide Gurmound so, he dide right, [lf. 62, bk. col. 2.]
He sykerede[8] þ*em* byforn, & hight; 14,716

---

[1] *our fo.*

[2] See Geoffrey's account of the utter destruction of Britain, and his upbraidings against the Britons for their quarrels and sins: bk. xi. ch. 8, 9.

[3] *whom . . . bicom.*

[4] þus*gate.*

[5] *oñ frankis Cite de moshon.* (La cité as moissons, *Wace*, ii. 246, l. 14,033.)

[6–6] *how sparowes brent it & on what wise*
Gurmund stroied many cites.
many kastels & cuntres.
many heremytage & abbay.
þorgh him wer brent & brouht away.
& many fair toun mad wasten.
þat neuer ȝit was bigged ageyn.
in many tokne is sene.
þat whilom ware now is att grene.
Whan Gurmund þe lond att wonne.
þe bretons ouer riden & ronne.
þat non so hardy.

[7] MS. ȝ*yt.* P. *if.* [leaf 85.]

[8] *sikerd.*

& þo þat ȝerned Hengistes þyng,
þorow Gurmound hadde þer ȝernyng;
ffor he gaf þeym[1] þe lond of Kent,
þat longe wyþ Hengistes[2] blod was went. 14,720

and Kent, which belonged to Hengist.

A lynage of þe out ildes he[3] dide allye,
. þat langed vntil Saxonie;
. Men þei were of gret honur,
. & doughti for to stande in stour;— 14,724
'Anglysche' kalde þei al[4] þat kynde,
. To knowe where men mighte hit fynde;—
Gurmound þe lond to þem hit gaf,
. But þe opere Saxoyns be þem ouer haf, 14,728
. & made Anglische[5] souereyns for to be,
. ffor to holde hit[6] of hym in fee;
. In Northfolk was first þer wonynge;
. 'Estangle' hit hight for þer comynge; 14,732
Anglys, þat contre first þey aught,
. & of Anglis, Estangle hit laught:
. þus fondy in Maister Waces boke;
. Of Peres of Langtoft also y toke, 14,736
. & of Gyldas þer-to y leyde,
. Right as Peres þer-of seyde;
. Of alle þre bryng y to place,
. Gyldas, Peres, & Maister Wace. 14,740
. But þe Saxons acorded for no þynge
. þat þe Anglys schuld be þer kyng;
. "þey hadde wel leuere," þe Saxons[7] seyd,[8]
. "þat þe lond were in partis leyd, 14,744
. "þan þe Anglys of þe out ildes
. "Schulde be chef of alle þer gyldes."[9]

Gormound allies himself with men of the Saxon Isles.

called English men.

He subdues the other Saxons in East England, and makes the Anglish rule in Norfolk or "Estangle,"

as I find in Master Wace. I also take from Peres of Langtoft and Gildas.

All three I compare.

But the Saxons refuse to let their Gilds be under the Anglish, and would rather divide the land with them.

---

[1] *þorgh Gurmund had þei.*
[2] *þat fro Hengist.*
[3] *out of þe Ildes.* (de l'ydle [*or* des isles, *MS. Reg.*, 20 *A. xi.*] joynaunt à Saxonye: *Langtoft*, i. 232.)
[4] *Anglis cald þei.*
[5] *þam.*
[6] *& þei suld hold.*
[7] *þei.*
[8] ? MS. *sayd*, with *a* altered from *e* or vice versâ.
[9] *of* þer *Gildes.*

ſ Diuisio Regni *per* Gurmu*ndum*, se*cundum* Gyldas.

So Gurmound divides it as he thinks best :

. Gurmound sey þey acorded nought,
. He p*ar*ted þe lond as hym best þought : 14,748

1. Kent (chief town Canterbury).

. In Kent a kyng ordeyned he,[1]
. & Caunt*er*bury was þe chef cite ;

2. Sussex (chief town Chichester).

. Southsex was þ*at* oþer estre,
. & þe chef toun was Chichestre ;[2] 14,752

3. Wessex (chief town Wilton).

. Westsex þe þrydde[3] of renoun,[4]
. & Wyltone was þer chef toun ;[4]

4. Middlesex (chief town London).

. Middelsex þe ferþe founden,
. þe chef toun þ*an*ne was Lounden ; 14,756

5. Estangle (chief town Norwich).

. Estangle þe fyfte kynge-riche,[5]
. þer chef cite þe*n*ne was Norwiche ;[6]
. Southfolk langed al[7] *þer* til,
. Of Estangle hit ys þorow skyl. 14,760

6. Mercia, now Lyndesey, (head town Lincoln).

. þe syxte was Merce, now ys Lyndeseye,
. þe hed toun *þer* to Lyncolne lay ;

7. Northumbria, up to Scotland, (chief town York).

. þe seue[n]þe roialme of rente & fe,
. ffro Hu*m*ber, al þe northe contre 14,764
. Vntil Scotland, als hit lys,
. & ȝork þer chef toun was of pris.

I found all this in Gildas's book.

. In Gildas bok *þus* y fond,
. þ*at* Gurmound p*ar*ted Ingelond ;[8] 14,768

Gurmound then invades France.

Siþen vpon ffraunce he ran,
. To wynne hit, for Arthur hit wan.

---

[1] The following division of England into seven kingdoms, or a Heptarchy, is given by Langtoft, i. 230-2, and he says he took it from Gildas.

[2] *Cirecestre.*

[3] *thr*[*i*]*d.*

[4] P. puts these lines after line 14,756.

[5] *kingriche.*

[6] *Northwiche.*

[7] *longed als.* [leaf 85 col. 2.]

[8] *departed þe lond.* (Neither Gurmond's name nor any division of England into seven parts is mentioned in Gildas's Works or Life, or in Nennius. See too Sir F. Madden's note in *Laȝamon*, iii. 417.)

¶ Declaracio Hystorie secundum Benedictum Bedam. [leaf 63.]

. Now haue þe Anglys[1] þe seignurye,
. þat are þe kynde of Germenye. 14,772
. þe Saxons als, þat now are on,
. Spred y þys reomes ilkon.
. Ilke a kyng desired[2] his lawe,
. Of alle myghte noman seye no sawe, 14,776
. So fele þer were now & now,
. What þey wroughte, couþe non sey how;
. But þat seynt Bede of þem alle seys,
. Elles schulde non haue knowe what weys,
. Ne no story forto haue writen; 14,781
. But as[3] seint Bede doþ vs to wyten
. Whilk were gode, whilke were elles;
. And of byschopes al so he telles, 14,784
. þat ȝe in his bokes rede;
. To telle hit here hit ys no nede;
. Hit were a degyse[4] þyng,
. But whan þe lond was til o[5] kyng. 14,788
. ¶ Longe after, þus write y fond,
. How a Breton chalanged þys lond:
. 'Engle,' þe story seyþ he hight,
. And broughte a chaumpion for to fight,— 14,792
. 'Scardynk'[6] highte þe chaumpioun
. þat cam wyþ Engle þe Bretoun;—
. On al þe lond he sette chalange,
. ffor his auncestres wolde he venge, 14,796
. & take vengeaunce of þe Anglys[7]
. þat chased þe Bretons out of þys.
. Alle Anglys þys[8] Engle dredde
. ffor þe grete poer þat he ledde. 14,800

The Angles, a German race, rule in Britain.

What the Anglish kings did, we shouldn't know, unless St. Bede had told us about them.

He says which were good, and which bad; and also about bishops. I have no need to tell it here.

Long after, a Briton, Engle, claims Britain,

and brings a champion, Scardynk, to fight for it,

and take vengeance on the Angles.

---

[1] *haf Anglis.* [2] *diuersed.* [3] *bot* þat. Bede has nothing about Engle and Scardyng below: see l. 14,820–3. [4] *diuers.* [5] *a.* [6] *Skardyng.* [7] *Englis.* [8] *att* þe *Enylis.*

Engle summons the barons and kings to hold their land of him, or he'll fight them with his army or by his champion.

Skardyng is so big and strong that no one dares fight him,

and so the folk make Engle king, and call the land England.

Engle gives Scarborough to Skarding,

all about whom, and his brother Flayn, Thomas of Kendale tells us. MasterEdmond says that Engle had 19 sons,

who divided England into 19 parts, which I can find nothing about, except that the 19th part belonged to St. Edmond the king.

This other reason why our land was called England,

Þys Engle sente vntil þe barouns,
& alle þe kynges he made somouns,
To holde of hym al her ryght,
Or he schulde wynne hit of he*m* wiþ[1] fyght,
Eyþer þorow pleyn bataille in feld, 14,805
Or wyþ chaumpion staf & scheld.
Þys Skardyng was ferly strong,
Als a geaunt gret & longe, 14,808
Þat non for drede dyrst auntre[2] on hym,
So was he strong, mykel & grym.
ffor drede of Engle & of Skardynge,
Þey maden Engle *þer* chef kyng; 14,812
ffor þys Engle þys lond *þus* wan,
Engelond[3] cald hit ilka man.
When Engle hadde þe lond al þorow,
He gaf to Scardyng Scardeburghe;[4] 14,816
Toward þe northe, by þe see side,
An hauene hit is, schipes in to ryde.
fflayn highte his broþ*er*, als seyþ þe[5] tale
Þat Thomas made of Kendale; 14,820
Of Scarthe & fflayn, Thomas seys,
What þey were, how þey dide, what weys.
Mayster Edmond[6] seis, as me mones,
Þat þe Engle hadde nynetene[7] sones. 14,824
Þyse nynetene,[8] after þe ffader deuis, [leaf 63, col. 2.]
Dep*ar*ted þe lond in nynetene p*ar*tis.[9]
Of þo p*ar*ties fond y non wryten,
But o[10] p*ar*tie þat y can wyten; 14,828
Þe nynetenþe[11] p*ar*tie was þat þynge
Þat langed to seint Edmond þe kynge:
Þis ys þat oþer skyle y fond
Why hit was called Engelond,[12] 14,832

---

[1] *þorgh.* [leaf 85, back.]
[2] *auenture.* [3] *England.*
[4] *Skarburgh.*
[5] *so sais a.*
[6] *Maistre Edmunde.*
[7] *þat Engle had Nien.*
[8] *þis Niented sons.*
[9] *þis lond in Nienten.*
[10] *a.* [11] *Nientend.*
[12] *is cald Inglond.* See p. 265.

. Als Maist*er* Edmond þ*er*-of seys,
. & as he seys, y seye þ*at* weys;
. But of Ynge saw y neu*er*e nought,[1]
. Neyþ*er* in boke write ne wrought; 14,836
. But lewed men þ*er*-of speke & crye,
. & meyntene al-wey vp þ*at* lye.[2]

is Master Edmond's.
Of Ynge I never saw anything in any book; but lay men talk of it, and keep up that lie.

. Mayster Wace telles his skyl:[3]
' þe Englys were nought of ó wyl 14,840
' O[4] kyng ouer þem to set,
' Ne for to be til on suget;[5]
' But, þorow conseil of þem alle,
' Deuisede þe reomes as best wild falle. 14,844
' When ilkon hadde his porcion,
' Held hym kyng & bar coroun.'
. He acordes wyþ Gyldas;
. As Gormond gaf hit, als[6] hit was. 14,848
Mani a werre by-twyxte þem ros,
& often were þey frendes & foos;[7]
þe strengest on þe febleste[8] ran,
& ilk on oþ*er* werre by-gan. 14,852
. Longe lasted al þ*at* care,
. þ*at* o kyng þe chef coroune non[9] bare,
Ne halewede kirke, ne messe songen,
Ne child cristned, ne belle rongen. 14,856
ffyue score ȝer, & seuene[10] more,
. þ*at* non leuede on Cristes[11] lore.

Wace says the English couldn't agree to set one king over them,
but divided the kingdom,
each king taking his share.
Gildas says so too: as Gormund divided it.
Many wars take place;
the strongest attack the weakest.
No church, no mass, no christening, is held for 107 years;

---

[1] See p. 264–5, l. 7533–5 above. She is described in the later fragment in Hearne's *R. Glo'ster*, ii. 732-3, and is Rowena and Hengist combined,—the heroine of Wassayl (p. 236–7, above), the Bull's-Hide and Thong-Castle (p. 263–4, here), and the slaughter of the Britons (p. 276–7).

[2] *maynten þat ilk lie.*

[3] Wace, ii. 248, l. 14,083–94.

[4] *a.*

[5] *ne be to him als suggette.*

[6] *so.* [leaf 85, back, col. 2.]

[7] *& fele tymes frendes & fos.*

[8] *strangest on þe wakest.*

[9] *o kyng croune ne.*

[10] *& som say.* (Cent ans et plus, *Wace*, ii. 249, l. 14,125.)

[11] *cristen.*

. In alle þe fyue score ȝer
nor is any history written: all was Paganydom. . Was no storye write of her, 14,860
. ffor hit was al Payenie,[1]
. þe certein couþe non descrie;[1]
Everyone wars and enslaves others, . Ilk on oþer werre sought,[1]
. & ilk in seruage oþer brought,[1] 14,864
. And ilk of oþer tok men in hold,[1]
and sells them. . & ilk of oþeres men þey sold.[1]
. In al þys werre & al þys wo,
Merchants come and buy English children to sell again . Marchauntz come ay to & fro, 14,868
. & boughte þe childre of þys lond,
. In stedes to selle þer þey hem fond;
. þo þat were taken in hostage,
to shipmen. . þey solde hem schipmen þat made passage.
Such fair, true children . So fair a kynde in al þys werd,[2] 14,873
. Ne non so trewe þat men of herd,
as the English are none known; . Als were þe Englys þat men of spyred,
. Ne of no kynde men so desired; 14,876
and merchants . And marchauntz come mo childre to bye,[1] [lf. 63, bk.]
. Rather þan oþer marchaundie,[1]
sell them dear because they're so white. . & solde hem in londes dere,[1]
. ffor þey were so white & clere.[1] 14,880
Englishmen ought to love God more than any other nation, . Wel more oughte Englys loue[3] God, & drede,
. þan any nacion or[4] any lede,
. ffor a grace þat God haþ hem gyuen
because their common folk are as fair as the lords. . ffor-by alle þo kyndes þat lyuen; 14,884
. Als fair are þe comune pedaille
. As þe lordynges & of entaille.[5]
Feed Englishmen well, . Giue Englische men euen kepynge,
. Mete & drynke, & oþer þynge, 14,888
and no one else is so fair, or smells so sweet. . Ys no man of so fair[6] colour,
. Ne so cler, ne of so[7] swete sauour.

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2] *werld . . . herd.*

[3] *we Englis auh more luf.* The side-rubric of the Petyt MS. is—"De nobilitate, pulcritudine, & "honestate Anglorum; & de pueris "emendis ad Romam deductis."

[4] *of.*

[5] *& of þe entale.*

[6] *es no man fairer of.*

[7] *Ne so clene of.*

¶ Interpretacio Anglorum secundum Sanctum Bedam.

. To Rome men ledde þem for to selle,—
. & seint Bede so herdy telle,—[1] 14,892
. To Rome, he seys, marchauntz[2] þem led,
. & solde þem þere, & forþ þem fed.
. Als þey to selle were often set,
. On þem to se, þe folk wel let; 14,896
. Manie burgeses of þe[3] cite
. Come þe faire childre to se.
. Among[4] alle þo þat þyder nam,
. O[4] tyme seint Gregore wiþ hem cam; 14,900
. When he sey þo semly sitte,[5]
. Wheþen þey were, wolde he wyt;
. ffor he seide þat 'he sey neuere er,[6]
. 'So faire childre of huyde ne her.[7] 14,904
. "Of what lond," seide he, "þis childre be?"
. Men seide, "of Bretayne, a fer contre."
. He seide, "fair folk ys þere-inne!
. "þer faces to se, hit ys gret wynne! 14,908
. "Wheþer ar þei Cristen," he seide,[8] "or non?"
. "þey are Paiens," þey seide, "ilkon."
. "Alas!" he saide, "so fair mankynde,
. "þat þe fend in pyne schal bynde! 14,912
. "So fare persones, so bright of ble,[9]
. "þat in merknesse euere schul be!"[9]
þeyr kynde he asked, "how men þem[10] calle?"
. "Anglys," þey seyde, "so het þey alle." 14,916
. "Angle!" he saide, "a name of grace!

Bede tells us that merchants used to sell English children in Rome,

and when they were set for sale,

the Roman citizens came to see 'em;

and among others, St. Gregory came.

He asks whence the children come: he's never seen any so fair of hide.

"From Britain,

and they're Pagans."

"Oh! that the devil should bind such fair ones in darkness!

What is their name?"

"Angles."

"Angles!

---

[1] See *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 1, ed. Giles.
[2] MS. *Marchaumtz.* P. *Merchanz.*
[3] *burgeis of* þat.
[4] *amang . . . a.* [leaf 86.]
[5] *sawe* þat *semly sight.*
[6] *sawe neuer are.*
[7] *of hide no haire.*
[8] *whedir be* þei *cristend.*
[9] P. leaves out these lines.
[10] *how he said* þis *kynd men.*

angels are they like; they should be heirs of heaven!

. " ffor angeles ar þey lyke of face.
. " & wel oughte swylk be heires of heuene;
. " þer name ys Angle, Angel to neuene. 14,920

What is their native land named?" "Deyire."

. " Of Bretayne þey are, ȝe tolde byforn:
. " What highte þe contre þei were inne born?"
. þey seide, " y þe norþ side of a[1] schire;
. " þe contre men calles hit Deyire."[2] 14,924

"Then from God's ire shall they flee,

. " Deyire!" he seide, " ful wel sey ȝe;
. " ffro Godes ire þei schul falle & fle,[3]
. " & be cald til his mercy,

to dwell with Him! What is the name of their king?" "Elle."

. " In blisse wyþ angles to wone hym by! 14,928
. " What hette *þer* kyng? can ȝe me telle?" [lf. 63, bk., col. 2.]
. " ȝe, sire,"[4] þey seide, " þeir kyng hight Elle."
. Seint Gregore at *þat* name low;

"Good! that means Alleluya, a song to honour Christ."

. He seide, " *þat* name ys wel y-now; 14,932
. " fful wel," seide he, " certes, ȝa!
. " ffor hit bitoknes Aleluya;
. " Alleluya, a song of honour
. " To worschipe Crist oure Saueo*ur*." 14,936

St. Gregory asks the pope to let him go to England and convert it;

. Seint Gregore to þe pope[5] ȝede,
. & preyede[6] hym for oure grete nede
. ' *þat* he mighte to Bretayne wende,
. ' & Cristendom by hym *þem* sende; 14,940
. ' He seide his wille were wel *þer*-to
. ' ȝif *þat* þe pope wolde hit so.'

but the court won't consent.

. But þe court wolde nought co*n*sent
. *þat* seint Gregore so fer went, 14,944
. ffor he was ablest, next pope[7] to be
. After hym *þat* held þo þe se.

However, when St. Gregory becomes pope,

. Whan he was pope, furgat[8] he nought,
. But on our nede ful wel he þought, 14,948

---

[1] *þe.*
[2] *Deire.*
[3] *Ire þei sall fle.*
[4] *ȝa* sir.
[5] *to pape.*
[6] *bisouht.*
[7] in *lite next for.* [leaf 86, col. 2.]
[8] *pape forgat.*

& sente forþ hider seint Austyn.
By þe Ilde of Tanete cam he[1] in,
. þat ys þe est side of Kent:
. In Tenet lond seint Austyn hent; 14,952

he sends St. Austin here, who lands in the Isle of Thanet.

¶ De Parentela Ethelberty.

And in þe tyme of his comynge,
Of Kent Ethelbright[2] was kynge;
. And þe kynedam of Ethelbright,
. Til Humber was he chef in right. 14,956

Ethelbright is then king from Kent to the Humber,

þis Ethelbright,[2] as we fynde,
He was of Hengistes kynde;[3]
. Gurmond þen sesed in þat kyndam
. þe kynde þat of Hengist cam. 14,960

and is of Hengist's kin.

. þyse wordes of seint Bede y tok,
. þe fifte chapitre of þe secounde[4] bok;
. þorow þat chapitre[5] al y wyst
. Bytwixt Ethelbright & Hengist. 14,964

(I took all this from chap. 5, bk. ii. of St. Bede.)

. Hengistes sone, Oysk was his name,
. Kyng of Kent, & of noble fame;
. ffor fame of Oysk, of Kent þe kynges
. Longe were þey cald Oysynges. 14,968

From Hengist's son, Oysk, the kings of Kent are called Oysynges. Then the line is

. þis Oysk was noble, & so ferlyk,
. Hys sone men calde hym Oyrik;
. Octa cam of Kyng Oyryk,
. & Octa sone hight Irumeryk;[6] 14,972
. Irumerykes[7] sone hight Ethelbright,—
. þus, seiþ seint Bede, þe kynde ȝede right.

1. Oysk,
2. Oyrik,
3. Octa,
4. Irumeryk,
5, Ethelbright (as St. Bede says.)

---

[1] *at þe Ilde of Teneth he com.*

[2] *Ethelbert.* (Aldebar, MS. du Roi, 27; Artelbert, MS. du Roi, 7515[3.3.], Colb.: *Wace*, ii. 250, l. 14,141.)

[3] Del linage as Englois estoit, MS. du Roi, 27; De linaige Hanguist, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 250, l. 14,142.

[4] *capitle of þe.*

[5] *capitle.* It contains also the following genealogy, but does not name Gurmond.

[6] *Irminerike.* [7] *Irminerik.*

. Of Ethe[l]bright haue I told þe kyn ;
I turn now to St. Austyn. . Now turn ageyn to seint Austyn. 14,976
The Isle of Thanet is six miles long, and three broad, . þe lengþe of þe Ilde of Tenet,[1]
. Sex myle þen ys þe met,[2]
. & þre myle þe*n* is þe brede,
. By two weyes þ*a*t me wil[3] lede ; 14,980
. & of þys ilde boþe endes
. Al aboute, þe se hit wendes.
and in it St. Austin lands with 40 fellows, In to þys ilde seint Austyn cam, [leaf 64.]
& ffourty felawes wyþ hym nam[4] 14,984
to bid Ethelbert go to Rome, . Of Cristene & of[5] religions,
. To make Ethelbert[6] somons
learn the Life Eternal, and that Jesus Christ, born of the Virgin, is, and ever shall be, very God. . ‘ þ*a*t he scholde to Rome wende,
. ‘ To knowe þe lyf wyþouten ende, 14,988
. ‘ þ*a*t Ihesu Cr*i*st, Lord of myght,
. ‘ þ*a*t in þe V*ir*gine Marie lyght,
. ‘ And ys, & eu*e*r*e* mor*e* schal be,
. ‘ Sothfast God in Trynite.’ 14,992

Ethelbert . When þe kyng wiste swilk me*n* were come*n*,
. & in þe ilde hadde hauene inomen,
. þ*a*t dide ne seide to noman ille,
orders St. Austin and his fellows to be well cared for . He bad þey schulde leue stille, 14,996
. & be serued þ*a*t þe*m* was nede
. Of mete & drynke, wyþouten drede,
till he can come to them. . Til þ*a*t hym seluen cam þe*m* to,
. To wyte at he*m* what þey wild do. 15,000

---

[1] þ*is ilde Teneth.*

[2] *myle is it mette.*

[3] þ*at men it.*

[4] The MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé, of Wace, reads "Quarante clerc for-" ment prisié," but De Lincy's MS. du Roi, 27, has "Qatre clerc saive et enraisnie, (*Wace*, ii. 250, l.14,136.) The "qatre" may refer to the three bishops, Mellite, Just, and Laurence, of lines 15,159–61, below, with Rufinianus, Bede's fourth (*Eccl. Hist.*, i. 29). Bede says here, nearly fourty men. This page and the next four are Bede's ch. 25, bk. i., expanded.

[5] *frankis &.* [leaf 86, back.]

[6] *þe kyng.*

. þe kyng had herd seid wel byforn[1]
. þat Ihesu was of Marie born,
. & hadde y-taught a newe lawe;
. Of-ten þer-of he herde in sawe; 15,004
. & his wyf was Cristen,
. In ffraunce born of Frensche[2] men,
. & in swilk foreward scheo hym took
. þat scheo hure lawe nought fursook/; 15,008
. þat ladies name was Dame Berk/.[3]
. Wyþ hure cam ouer a noble clerk/,[3]
. A byschop þat hightе Sire Leothard,
. To holde his wyf þat foreward, 15,012
. ' þe kyng schulde nought furdo hure feythe,
. ' Neyþer for loþ, lef, ne leythe.'[4]

Ethelbert has often heard of Jesus and this new law.
His wife was a Christian, a Frenchwoman,
Berk, by name, and had bishop Leothard with her, to see that her husband doesn't make her forsake her faith.

. þe kyng a day til Austyn set,
. To come to þe Ilde of Tanet: 15,016
. þe kyng durste come no couert[5] til,
. But stod & bod vnder an hyl;
. Of[6] wiche-craft he hadde doute,
. þer-fore of couert[5] he held hym oute; 15,020
. In toune ne hous ne com he nought,[7]
. ffor drede of gyle þat mighte be wrought.[7]
. þat his poer mighte hym be raft[7]
. þorow word or werk of wychecraft/;[7] 15,024
. þus he hoped, & wel he wende,
. After hym þer-fore dide he sende.
. When his message til Austyn cam,
. His felawes alle wyþ hym þey[8] nam, 15,028
. & byforn hem dide bere a croys
. Of seluer, & alle wyþ o voys[9]

Ethelbert names a day to come to St. Austin.
He won't go under cover, as he's afraid of witchcraft,—
that he'll be deprived of strength,—
and so he sends for St. Austin into the open.
St. Austin goes before his fellows with a cross;

---

[1] *say biforn.*
[2] *frankis.*
[3] *Berke . . . clerke.*
[4] *noiber for leue ne for laith.*
[5] *courte.*
[6] *for.*
[7] P. leaves out these lines.
[8] *he.*
[9] *a voyce.*

all sing the Litany,

. Songen þey þe Letanie, **Aduentus Regis**
. Austyn & al his companie, **ad Augustinum.**

and pray Christ for Ethelbert.

. þat Ihesu Crist wolde[1] þem here, 15,033
. ffor wham[2] þey made þeir preiere.

They meet him, and St. Austyn preaches to him,

. When þey[3] come byfore þe kyng,
. Seint Austyn made a prechyng, 15,036
. & seide, 'Seint Gregore til hym he sent,
. 'ffor hym & his amendement,

bids him turn Christian,

. 'And somoned hym þer for to come
. 'To Cristes lawe, þe lawe of Rome.' 15,040

tells him of Christ's birth, suffering, death, arist,

. He tolde hym of þe Incarnacion, [leaf 64, col. 2.]
. & sithen of al his passion,
. 'How Ihesu tholede woundes fyue,
. '& deide, & ros fro deþ to lyue, 15,044

and going up to heaven,

. 'And stey[4] til heuene, God & man,
. 'Til oure kynde þe blisse vs[3] wan;

of His mercy, ready for every sinner, and that He'll bring us all to bliss.

. 'And how he ys ful of mercy,
. '& til ilka synful man redy, 15,048
. 'þat in god hope til hym wil calle:
. 'Til his blysse he brynge vs alle!'

ſ De Responcione & curialitate Regis.

Ethelbert says:

. When þys prechyng was [aꝗ][5] don,
. Til hym seide þe kyng ful son: 15,052

"Thy words are sweet.

. "ffaire are þy wordes, & swete,
. "& þy byhestes þow vs byhete![6]

I knew thy God was mild of mood.

. "& þat þy God ys milde of mod,
. "Als þou seide, y vnderstod. 15,056

But ye are new to us.

. "But for ȝe aren ȝut[7] so newe,
. "& non of vs ȝow neuere knewe,

---

[1] *suld.* [leaf 86, back, col. 2.]
[2] *whom.*
[3] *he.*
[4] *steih.*
[5] *aꝗ.*
[6] *& þe hotes þou dos vs hete.*
[7] *er ȝit.*

. " þer-fore ȝit y ne may
. " Leten[1] oure forfadres lay, 15,060
. " þat we longe on haue y-leued,
. " & til oure Godes þer-inne y-cheued;
. " And ȝoures ȝit we nought ne knowe;
. " þer-fore we schul byden[2] a þrowe; 15,064
. " & ȝe are of so fer contre,
. " And als pylegryms, so seme ȝe,
. " Vs þys newe lawe to preche.
. " And ȝyf hit be soþ þat ȝe teche, 15,068
. " And amonges vs [þat ȝe] wil lende,
. " Y schal nought be to ȝow vnhende;
. " Takeþ ȝour wonyng wher ȝe wyle,
. " & þat yow falleþ to haue in skile; 15,072
. " And alle þo þat ȝe may wynne
. " Til þat lawe þat ȝe bygynne,
. " I graunte ȝow my wille fre,
. " ȝyf hit be sike[r][3] þat y may se."
. þe kyng þem graunted at þer comynge, 15,077
. I þe cite to make a[4] biggyng,—
. Doroberma[5] þe cite þen hight,
. þat Caunterbury now cald ys[6] right;— 15,080
. He dide þem haue swiche[7] purueaunce
. þat neded for[8] þer sustinaunce.
. To preche þe folk he wernde[9] nought,
. But do as good[e] þem by-þought.[10] 15,084
. ¶ To þe cite þey come singand;
. þe cros byfore, men bare in hand;
. A table þey broughte þeym bytwyx,—
. þer-on purtraied[11] a crucyfix,— 15,088
. & þe Letanie þei songe
. Alle wyþ o voys & o tonge;

I cannot yet leave my forefathers' law.

I know not yours. We must bide a while.

Ye are now like pilgrims;

dwell among us,

where ye will;

win all ye can to your faith;

let me see whether it is sure."

Ethelbert lets them raise a building in Doroberma, now Canterbury, finds them necessaries,

and lets them preach.

St. Austyn and his Christians come, with a cross before them, a crucifix between them, singing the Litany, and

---

[1] *leue.*
[2] *satt bide.*
[3] *certeyn.* [leaf 87.]
[4] þer. [5] or *Dorobernia.*
[6] *Now Canterbirie is þe name.*
[7] *haf swilk.*
[8] *fett vnto.*
[9] *warned.*
[10] *as þam gode þouht.*
[11] *purtreite.*

an anthem:

. þ*er*-wyþ þey seide a fair anteme,
. Ih*e*su Crist al for to queme: 15,092

. ¶ **Dep*re*cam*us* te, D*omi*ne, in o*mni* mi*sericordi*a tua,**
. **vt auferat*ur* furor tu*us* & ira tua a ciuitate**
. **ista, & de domo tua s*ancta*, qui*a* pe*c*cauim*us*.**
. **Alleuya!**

"Lord! turn thy wrath from this town, and from thy holy house!"

. "Of merci, Lord, we preye to þe,
. "Do þy wrathþe from þys cite,
. "And fro þy holy hous al-swa! [leaf 64, back.]
. "ffor our synnes we singe[1] Alleluya!" 15,096
. All*eluya* ys forto seye,[2]
. 'Make me saf, God, er y deye!'[2]

This was, says St. Bede, A.D. 584;

. In þ*at* tyme þ*at* y now rede—
. þe date was, as seyþ seint Bede,[3] 15,100
. ffyf hundred[4] & four score,
. & four*e* ȝ*er*es mo byfor*e*,—

and the Emperor Maurice reigned; 53 years after Augustus.

. In þys date was an Emp*er*our,—
. Maurice he highte,—þ*at* bar þe flour. 15,104
. þre & fifti ȝer Emp*er*our had he ben[2]
. Syn August*us* was Emp*erour* sen.[2]

Maurice reigns 21 years.

. þys Maurice þ*at* y of telle her,[2]
. He re*n*gned on and twenti ȝer;—[2] 15,108

I'll tell you a story of him:

. I telle ȝow now of hym story,[2]
. ffor in his tyme was seint Gregori:[2]

in his 10th year St. Gregory is made Pope,

. Y þe tenþe ȝer als rengned[5] he,
. Seint Gregore tok þe dignete, 15,112
. & was pope þrytty[6] ȝer,
. Syx monthes, & ten dayes ser.

and in Gregory's time St. Austyn comes to England, which had been heathen for 150 years, since

. In his tyme com seint Austyn;
. Byforn had Saxons woned her-in 15,116
. An hundred & fifti ȝer,
. And were heþene, al[7] plener,

---

[1] *for we haf synned.*
[2] P. leaves out these lines.
[3] *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. i. ch. 23, says A.D. 582 (for 596).
[4] MS. *thundred.* P. *fyue hundreth ȝere.*
[5] *In þe tende ȝere as regned.*
[6] *pape þrittene.*
[7] *heiþen ilkon*

. Syn ffortiger [tyme] þat[1] Hengist cam,
. Til þat seint Austyn broughte Cristenda*m*.—
. Seint Austyn hadde þ*er*e wonynge 15,121
. Goȯd while er[2] he cristned þe kynge,
. & ȝede & p*r*eched[3] ou*er*al aboute.
. Til his p*r*echyng manion gan loute; 15,124
. Þey sey his lyf honeste[4] & clene,
. & euere milde, wyþouten tene;
. Many miracle þey seye hym wirke.
. But þat tyme was þer no kirke, 15,128
. But a chapel wyþoute þe toun,
. Syn þe tyme of þe Bretoun.—
. Syn þe Romains hadde þys lond,[5]
. Was þe chapel þat þey þ*er* fond.—[5] 15,132
. Þe chapel was of seint Martyn:
. Of-ten þe folk wyþ seint Austyn
. Wente þyder wiþ hym þe feyþ to lere,
. Matines & messe for to here. 15,136
. Tyl þe kyng wel vnderstod
. Þat his lawe was trewe & god,
He dide hym cristne, & all*e* hyse,
& was god sithen til Godes s*er*uise. 15,140
A kyrke he ordeyned y þat cite
. I þe name of þe Trynite;[6]
. Right als seint Austyn wylde,
. Al his wille þe kyng fulfilde. 15,144

. Þe kynedam of sir*e* Ethelbright,[5]
. Vntil Humber was his right.[5]
. At London*e* anoþ*er* kyng gan wone,
. Ethelbrightes sister sone; 15,148

Vortiger's time. [That's the story.]

St. Austyn waits long before he christens Ethelbert.

The English folk see his pure life, his mildness, his many miracles.

He has no church in Canterbury, but only an old chapel outside the town,

St. Martin's, where the folk go to be taught, and hear mass.

Then Ethelbert sees that St. Austyn's law is true, and he and his are christened.

Ethelbert next builds a church, and does all St. Austyn tells him.

At London reigns Saberk

---

[1] *tyme* þat. [leaf 87, col. 2.]

[2] *Long ar.* Lines 15,121–44 are from Bede, bk. i. ch. 26, (A.D. 597). Then, to l. 15,178 is from Bede, bk. ii. ch. iii.

[3] *to preche.*

[4] *sauh his life faire.*

[5] P. leaves out these lines.

[6] Of the Saviour: but on its third restoration by Lanfranc, of the Trinity. Madden, in *Laȝamon*, iii. 419.

(with his wife Rytula), on this side Thames, and over East Essex, but under Ethelbright.

. Saberk þen was his name,
. Dame Rytula[1] highte his dame;
. O þys half Temyse was his enpire,
. Of Est Essex[2] he was al sire; 15,152
. But al þe kyngdam þat Saberk held, [lf. 64, bk., col. 2.]
. A-cheued vntil Ethelbrightes scheld.

With St. Austyn are three holy bishops,

. Þre holy men of religioun,
. Wyþ seint Austyn had gret renoun, 15,156
. & for godnesse wel ys to wyten[3]
. þer names of þo þat ar writen;[3]

Mellite,

. Sire Mellite highte þat on,

Just, and

. Sire Iust was loued of many on, 15,160

Laurence.

. Sire Laurence highte þe þrydde;[4]
. Alle were þey bischopes, als bytydde;

Mellite is bishop of London, and converts the East Saxons; and Ethelbright has St. Paul's minster built for his church.

. Mellite was bischop of Londone,
. þer was þe se of Bretone. 15,164
. þe Est Saxons wyþynne a lite
. Were cristned þorow Mellite;
. Sire Ethelbright dide hym wyrke
. Seynt Poules mynstre to ben his kyrke. 15,168

Just is bishop of Rochester,

. Syre Iust was bischop y þat estre
. þat we on Englische calle Roucestre;

first called in Breton, Dorciberni,

. Byforn hit hadde a name selly
. In Breton, Dorciberni; 15,172

then Roffa, and

. But þenglische, when þey first came,
. Roffa þey caldyt, after a name;

Rochester.

. And syþen for Rof, Rofchestre teld;

For Bishop Just, St. Andrew's church is built.

. Sire Iust þe byschop-riche held. 15,176
. Sire Ethelbright, þorow grace hym grew,
. Wrought hym a kyrke of seint Andrew.

---

[1] *Ricula.*
[2] *of Estsex.*
[3] P. leaves out these lines.
[4] Bede, bk. i. ch. 29, adds Rufinianus, and says that Pope Gregory sent them.

. Laurence was byschop after Austyn;[1] — St. Austyn
. He dide hym doun, & Laurence in. 15,180 — gives up his bishopric to Laurence, and
Seint Austyn, to preche he ȝede,[2] — goes preaching,
. In Ihesu Cristes werk/ to spede;
Clerkes ordeyned, kirkes dide make, — and restoring
. þat þe Paens dide doun schake. 15,184 — the churches that the Pagans shook down.
When he hadde al þat cost
Brought to Cristendam al-most,
Toward Rouchestre[3] he tok his weye, — He comes to
Godes worde for to seye. 15,188 — Rochester;
Byside Rouchestre[3] y þe londe,
South est þethen,[4] a folk he fond — and south-east of it finds
þat to Godes werk[5] gaf no tent, — a godless folk,
. Ne no grace in þem non hent; 15,192
But þere he stod þem to preche,
& þer sauacion for to teche,[6] — who, while he preaches to
Byhynd hym on his cloþes þey henge, — them,
Righe tailles[7] on a strenge. **Qua de causa** — hang a string
When þey had don þat vyleny, **Anglici** — of rays' tails on his clothes,
þey drof hym penne[8] wyþ maistri; **vocantur** — drive him away,
ffer weys þey gan hym chace, **Caudati.** — and
. Tailles þey casten in hys face. 15,200 — throw tails in his face.
þys holy man God bisought, — St. Austyn
ffor þey hym þat vileny wrought, — prays God to
þat on þem & on al þer kynde, — put tails on all these folk;
. Tailled, alle men schulde hem fynde. 15,204
And God graunted al þat he bad, — and God does
ffor alle þat kynde tailles had,— — so.
Tailles hadde, & tailles haue;[9] — Tails the whole
ffro þat vengaunce non may þem saue.—[9] 15,208 — race had and have,

---

[1] Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 4.

[2] Wace, ii. 251, l. 14,151.

[3] Dorecestre, *Wace*, ii. 251, l. 14,161. Dorchestre, *Laȝamon*, iii. 184.

[4] Devers nort, *Wace*, l. 14,164.

[5] *word.* [leaf 87, back.]

[6] *reche.*

[7] *Righ tailes.* (keues de raies, *Wace*, ii. 252, l. 14,172.)

[8] *drofe him þien.*

[9] P. leaves out these lines. This miracle is not in Geoffrey of Monmouth, (*Wace*, ii. 253). It is pro-

and from them all Englishmen get chaffed about having tails.

ffor þey wyþ tailles þe godeman schamed,
. ffor tailles al Englische kynde[1] ys blamed;
. In manie sere londes seyd,
. Of þo tailles we haue vmbreyde.[2] 15,212

St. Austyn

When þys godeman was þenne ascaped,— [leaf 65.]
. þe schame to haue, þer kynde ys schaped—

flees to a valley

Til o valeye he fledde þo fyle[s],[3]

north-west of Rochester,

ffro Rouchest[r]e hit ys manie[4] myles; 15,216

and rests at a hill.

Bytwyxt two valeyes to þe northe west,
At a hil he gan hym rest.

Wearied,

Wery he was, for fer gon,
So were his felawes euerichon;[5] 15,220

heated,

& þe grete hete þem greued,
& þe folk þat misbileued[6]

despised,

Had don hym so foul despit,

he resolves to leave these wicked folk.

Boþe he þoughte, & seide ful tyt, 15,224
þat he wolde make hym al ȝare,
& fro þat wikked folk wild fare.

But Christ bids him put by his thought,

But Ihesu Crist wolde hit nought;
He spak til hym, for he so þought: 15,228

"Trust on me.

" Let al þat[7] þought ilkadel,
. " & trist opon myn help right wel!
" þou art my seriaunt, & paies me;
" þy þought & dede, wel y hit se; 15,232

I give thee my grace.

" Of mi grace to þe y graunte,
" þat þow dost, y holde couenaunte;

Heaven is ready for thee and thine."

" Heuen ys open to þe redy,[8]
" And for wham þou askest merci."[8] 15,236

---

bably from tradition, or William of Malmesbury's *De Gestis Pontificum*. See Sir F. Madden's capital note in *Laȝamon*, iii. 419.

[1] *þe englis kynd.*

[2] *vpbraid.* [leaf 87, back, col. 2.]

[3] *a valeie he fled þo files.*

[4] *is fyue.* (a Dorecestre deus loés, *Wace*, ii. 253, l. 14,193.)

[5] *ilkon.*

[6] *Als þe folk þat . . . misleued.*

[7] *leue att þi.*

[8] P. leaves out these lines.

When seint Austyn had sen & herd — St. Austyn
God of heuene þat hym answerde, — thanks God,
He þanked hym of his swete grace,
An[d] kneled doun in þat place, — 15,240
& kyste þe erthe fele sithe;
He grette for ioie, so was he bliþe. — weeps for joy,
. When he had longe preied & gret, — prays,
. Doun y þe erthe his staf he set/; — 15,244 strikes his staff in the ground,
þer right as he sey[1] þat sight,
He pighte his staf þer doun vpright:[2] — and from that point springs
& þer of þe erthe a water sprongе
þat ys now a ryuer longe, — 15,248 a river which waters
& neuere byforen was non sen,
Ne no man wonyng[3] had þer ben;
. ffor noman mighte liue ne dwelle
. Wyþoute ryuer or water of welle; — 15,252
& for þer was non neuer byforn,
Was þe contre wast & lorn. — the country that was waste before.

¶ Quare vocatur Cernel.

Seint Austyn gladed his felawes — St. Austyn,
. Of Godes sight & of his sawes; — 15,256
& for [he] hadde sen right þer[4] — because he saw God there,
þe sight þat he saw neuere er,
'Cernel' he calde[5] þat ilke stede, — calls the place *Cernel*,
ffor he saw God, & herde his bede. — 15,260
'Cerno' ys on Englische, 'y se;' — from Lat. *cerno*, I see, and Hebr. *El*, God.
'El' ys Ebrew, 'God' schuld hit be;[6]
Do to-gyder Cerno & El,

---

[1] þer *where he saw.*
[2] *fitched his staf down right.*
[3] *wonand.*
[4] *for he had sene* þere. [leaf 88.]
[5] *Chernel ha cald.* Said to be Cerne Abbas in Dorsetshire. Madden in *Layamon*, iii. 419, &c.

[6] For the next two lines P. has—
Cernel þis *word may be trod*
I. sawe or .I. se god.
*S*aint *Austine did it write.*
þat *he sawe god wele is to wite.*

Þat ys called Cernoel. 15,264

When the English and Saxons are all baptized,

When Englische men[1] & Saxons—
ffirst þe kynge, þen þe barons,—
Hadde receiued þe bapteme,
& children also crystned in creme, 15,268

St. Austyn rejoices, and thanks God.

Mykel ioye seint Austyn mad,
& þanked God wyþ herte glade.

Towards Wales he finds British monks and seculars

Toward Walys, Bretons he fond, [leaf 65, col. 2.]
Ageyn þe Englishe[1] defended *þer* lond, 15,272
. Ageyn al þe Englische[1] poer,
Monke, abbote,[2] & seculer.

who had been driven there by Gormound,

. þorow Gormound þe Englische[1] had hit wonne,
. & ouer þe Bretons riden & ronne, 15,276

and had built places

. & in to Walys dide þem chace,
. *þer* þey wonede, biggand a place.
. þo religious whilom wer her,
. þen woned þey þor in stedes ser. 15,280

where they worked for their living.

. Of þo ilke religiouses[3]
. ffond seint Austyn many houses,[4]
. Abbote, monkes, wyþoute vitaille,
. *þat* lyuede alle on þer *trauaille*. 15,284

Seven bishops they have, and one archbishop at Caerlion.

Seuen bischopes sey[5] he þere,
. *þat* in Walys wonynge were;
An erchebischop of gret[6] degre,
At Kerlion was *þenne* þe se; 15,288

At Bangor is an abbey of 2,000 black monks,

At Bangor al-so[7] was an abbeye
Of blake monkes, but none greye;
Two þousand, *þat* was *þer* lot,

under their abbot Dynot, who are divided into seven sections,

þeyr abbot highte sire Dynot. 15,292
. þyse two þousand, at here deuis,[8]
Were departed in seuen partis;

---

[1] *Englis.*
[2] *Monkes Chanons.*
[3] *religious.*
[4] *a hous.*
[5] *fond.*
[6] *more.*
[7] *als.*
[8] *þise Monkes at* þer *auys.*

þre hundred were euere in o[1] couent
Vntil labour set & sent/ ; 15,296
But on to lyue, had þey nought
But by þer trauail þat þey wrought.

and live only on what they get by work.

ſ De comitiua Monachorum in Bangor qui noluerunt Augustino obedire, sed omnino eum renuerunt.

Seint Austyn for þe bischop[2] sente:
To wite his wille til hym þey wente: 15,300
He seyde 'he was of Rome legat,
' & of Ingelond þe prymat,
" þer-fore ȝe oughte þorow[3] reson
" Of me receiue þe benisoun, 15,304
" & be bowynge vntil[4] me."
Alle þey seyde þat schulde nought be:
" Oure prymat, of Kerlion es;
" He ys our heued, he schal vs bles; 15,308
" He ys confermed of þe Court of Rome;
" We nyl stande at non oþer dome;
" & for Englische mennes[5] sake,
" Ageyn þe oughte we[6] to take; 15,312
" þaw a party reson hit wolde,[7]
" Ageyn þe Englische we oughte holde;[7]
" ffor þey vs chased[8] out of our fees,
" & wone wyþ wrong in oure contres, 15,316
" & we Bretons ar Cristen men,
" & þey are of lawe Paen,
" & now late conuerted are.
" Oure vilenie certes[9] hit ware 15,320

St. Austyn sends for the bishop of Bangor, says he is the primate of England,

and all the clergy must obey him. They say they won't: " Our primate is he of Caerlion;

we'll have no Englishmen's bishop.

The English, being Pagan, drove us, Christians, from our land, and are only just converted.

'Twould be a shame to us to

---

[1] *hundreth were in a.* [lf. 88, col. 2.]
[2] Les set évesques, *Wace*, ii. 256, l. 14,276.
[3] *auh þorgh.*
[4] *bowand vnto.* (Et estre en sa subjesion, *Wace*, l. 14,281.)
[5] *Englis men.*
[6] *ageyn vs auh.*
[7] P. leaves out these lines.
[8] *cached vs.*
[9] *for sothe.*

be subject to them !

" ffor to be to þeym suget,
" & late[1] hym þat has vs get.
" þo we holde for oure enemis
" þat haþ þem brought to swilk[e] pris ; 15,324

We'll have none of them or thee ! "

" We wile neyþer of þem ne þe
" Comune wiþ-al, ne blessed[2] be."

St. Austyn tells Ethelbright of this,

Seint Austyn seyde namore ;— [leaf 64, back.]
þer yuel wil þem ouer-þoughte[3] sore ;— 15,328
Til Ethelbright he turnde agein,
& telde hym how þey hadde disdeyn
To bowe ought to þe Englische[4] blod,
Or til any þat wolde þem god. 15,332

and he declares he'll make the Welsh monks stoop.

þe kyng wrathed þer-wyþ-al,
& seide til Austyn, " fonde y schal
" þat oure kynde, þat now are ayres,[5]
" Schal do þem bowe, maugre þayres." 15,336

Ethelbright sends to the north for Elfrik and his men,

He sente his sonde þenne als so quik/
In to þe northe, to þe kynge Ekfrik,[6]
& bad hym come wyþ alle hyse
þat til hym dide any seruise, 15,340

(telling him of the Welshmen's behaviour,)

& telde how ' [þey][7] of Kerlyoun
' And þey of Bangor, wyþoute resoun
' Han despised al þer kyn,
' ffor þem forsaken seint Austyn,[8] 15,344
' Ne til hym nold bowe on none wyse,[8]
' But al for vs gan hym despise.'[8]

and summons all the English

He sente aboute for alle þer kynde[8]
Of þe Englische þat þey might fynde. 15,348

---

[1] *leue.*

[2] *comon with att no blissed.*

[3] *wikked witt him forþouht.*

[4] *bouwe on to þe Englis.* (For lines 15,329–3, Wace has "Al roi Aldebar le mostra," ii. 257, l. 14,305.)

[5] *ere heires.*

[6] *Ekfrith.* (Elfroi, MS. du Roi, 27 ; Elfrit, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé : *Wace*, ii. 258, l. 14,308.)

[7] *þei.* [leaf 88, back.]

[8] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.

At Leycestre made þey somonynge,[1] — to meet him at Leicester.
. Of southe[2] & northe, ilka kyng;
. Terme þey sette to make þem ȝare
So forth in to Walys to fare. — 15,352

De Comite Leycestrie.

Brochivail[3] wyþ þe Bretons held, — Brochivail, Earl of Leicester, heads the Britons (Welsh);
Of Leycestre he bar þe scheld;
He had don þe Bretons somoune
. Þorow þe contre, fro toun to toune, — 15,356
Ageyn þenglische[4] for to go.
. But þe Bretons were al to fo; — but they are all too few,
Brochiuail was þer desconfit; — are routed
Til a wode he fledde ful tyt, — 15,360
& his men were slayn al doun; — and slain,
. Þe kyng Elfryk wan þe toun.
. Monk & heremite, ilk a tail — and all Brochivail's monks and hermits are put to death.
. Þat hadde þer hope on Brochiuail, — 15,364
. Alle were þey don to swerd,
. Lered & lewed, al so[5] ferđ.

De Occisione Monachorum.

Þe monkes þat were of[6] Bangor — The monks of Bangor pray for mercy.
Bysoughte þe kyng wyþ herte sor — 15,368
Þat he wold haue on þem mercy,
& of þe kirke saue þe clergy;
Þey preied alle, monk & clerk,
Chanon, heremite, man of werk, — 15,372
Riche & pore, alle barefot. — all barefoot.
. ffor al þer preiere fond þey no bot;
On hem were þe Englische ful feloun, — But the English have the upper hand,
Þe ouer hand hadde, fel als þe lyoun, — 15,376
Monk ne clerk wolde þey non spare,[7]
. ffor þe[y] byforn vnbuxom ware;[7]

---

[1] *samnyng.* [2] *souht.*
[3] or *Brochmail*, or *Brochinail* (Brocival, MS. du Roi, 27; Brochina, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé; *Wace*, ii. 258, l. 14,327).
[4] *þe Englis.*
[5] *lewed & lered mad ferd.*
[6] *at.*
[7] P. leaves out these lines.

and heed the priest no more than the wolf does a sheep.

Of p*rest* ne clerk gaf[1] þey no kep,
Namor*e* þan wolf doþ of þe schep; 15,380

They slay 2,200 monks and clerks,

. Ou*er* mykel was þeir ire,
Of so fele to make martir*e*;
Two þousand, & two hundred mo,
So manie of þ*em* dide þey slo. 15,384

and resolve to destroy Bangor.

Syn seide þey þ*at* þey wolde wende,
Bangor to struye, & brynge til ende;
. But ȝit þey seide þey wilde abide, [leaf 64, back, col. 2.]
. To p*ur*ueye þeym when þey wold[2] ryde. 15,388

¶ De Morte Augustini Anno Dom*ini* .Dc.iiij^to^.

St. Austyn comes to Canterbury, and dies a year before St. Gregory, A.D. 604.

. [3]To Caunt*er*bir*e* cam seint Austyn,
. þ*er* he deide, & made his fyn;
. He deide ȝyt er seint Gregori,
. A ȝer byforn, als seyþ þe story; 15,392
. þe date of Crist, to telle fro,
. Sex hundred ȝer, & foure[4] mo;
. In his liue was his ordinaunce,
. In his stede bischop Laurance. 15,396

St. Gregory dies A.D. 605.

. When seint Gregor*e* passed his lyue,[5]
. þe date was sex hundred ȝer & fyue.[5]

Ethelbright reigns 56 years,

. When Ethelbright had r*e*gned her
. In Kent syx & fifty ȝer, 15,400

and is buried with his wife Berke 12 years after St. Austyn,

. He was byried ful sole*m*pnely,[6]
. & dame Berk*e* was leid[7] hym by.
. Twelf ȝer after sent Austyn
. Lyued Ethelbright er he made hys fyn; 15,404
. þe date of Crist þ*us* fele to mene,[8]

A.D. 615.

. Sex hundred & euen fiftene.[9]

---

[1] *mad.*

[2] *suld.* [leaf 88, back, col. 2.]

[3] See Bede's *Eccles. Hist.* bk. ii. ch. 3

[4] MS. *fyue*; but see line 15,398, and lines 15,403, 15,406. P. has rightly *four.*

[5] P. leaves out these lines.

[6] *sollemly.*

[7] *is laid.*

[8] *neuen.*

[9] *& sextene.*

. Ethelbrightes sone highte Edbalde, 15,407 Ethelbright's son, Edbald, is a Pagan, and,
. þe righte feyþ wolde he nought halde;
. His wikkednesse ys to mene;
. To Iust & Mellite dide he tene;
. He & Sygbertes sones[1] þre, with Sygbert's three sons,
. In to ffraunce dide þem fle. 15,412 drives bishops Just and Mellite to France.
. Edbal, þorow[2] a vision But Edbald afterwards
. He knew wel he had mis-don,
. & þorow þe byschop Laurauunce
. He hadde on Crist god affiaunce. 15,416 turns Christian,
. þre of Sygbertes sones[3] were slayn,
. þe bischopes come to londe agayn. and the bishops come back.

[4] Bretons of Walys herde wel how The Britons of Wales consult how to take vengeance for the slaughter of the Bangor monks.
þat þe Englische þe[5] monkes slow; 15,420
þey gadered þem to consail
How[6] to venge þat tyrpayl.
þre noble men were in þat cite,
. þo þre made a gret semble; 15,424
. þo þre weren alle kynges, Three British kings are,
& of þe Bretons lordynges:
Bledryk, of Cornewaille was sire, 1. Bledryk of Cornwall,
& lord ouer al Deueneschire,[7] 15,428
Als þe water of Ex rennes[8]
ffro þe hed,—þer men hit kennes,—[8]
Vnto þe se þer hit gos yn;[8]
Longe helden hit þe Bretons kyn,[8] 15,432
Euere til Adelston cam;[8]
He dide þat kynde mykel scham.[8]
¶ Of Northe Walys, Cadwan was kynge, 2. Cadwan of North Wales,
& Mergadu of Southe Walys[9] lordyng; 15,436 3. Mergadu of South Wales.

---

[1] *segbert sons.*
[2] *Edbald þorgh.*
[3] *Segebert sonnes.*
[4] Wace, ii. 260, l. 14,365.
[5] *Englis* þer.
[6] *for.*
[7] Lietesire, MS. du Roi, 27; Nevesire, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 261, l. 14,372.
[8] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.
[9] *of south wales Margadu was.*

(They once held all west of Severn; but Athelstan drove them over the Wye.)

Al was hit þeires vntil[1] Seuerne,
Byside þe hille of Maluerne.
But Athelstan, þorow force & eye,
He drof [þem] byȝonde þe water of Weye.[2]

These three British kings attack the English and Saxons, wound Elfrik, and put his host to flight;

Bledrik, Margadu, & Cadwan, 15,441
Ost þey gadered of mania[3] man.
Englische,[4] Saxons, þey assailled,
& þe Englische[4] *þem* sore trauailled. 15,444
Elfrik was wounded, þe deþ[5] he dredde,
In feld[e] he gaf bak, & fledde;
ffele of his were *þere* slayn,
. But he ascaped wyþ gret payn:— 15,448

but Bledryk is slain in the battle.

(Sire Bledryk of Cornewaille, [leaf 66.]
He was slayn in *þat* bataille);—
. No wonder þey hym yuel bitid,[6]
. He had no m*er*cy *þat* mercy cryd.[7] 15,452
. Of þe monkes y telde biforn;
· Wyþoute[8] m*er*cy were þey lorn.

Cadwan Rex Brytonum.

Cadwan and Margadu hold a parliament at Leicester, and Cadwan is chosen king.

Syre Cadwan & Margadu
Gadred hostes, & bostes blew; 15,456
To Leycestre boþe þey went,
. & helden *þere* a parlement.
Þorow comun conseil of elde & ȝyng,
Ches þey Cadwan *þer* kynge. 15,460

Cadwan summons all the English kings south of Humber to submit to him;

. Þe*n*ne bolded faste þe Bretons,
& Cadwan[9] sente aboute[10] somons
To þe Englische[4] kynges in alle contres
. On þys half Humber *þat* held *þer* fes, 15,464
. & 'but þey wolde til him[11] cheue,
. ' On oþer halue he schold *þem* greue.'

---

[1] *was þeirs vnto.*

[2] *Drofe þam biȝond þe water a weie.* [leaf 89.]

[3] *manya.* (Cp. *manion*, the *on* and *a* being treated as part of the adjective.)

[4] *Englis.* [5] *þat.*

[6] *þof him itt bitide.*

[7] *cride.*

[8] *withouten.*

[9] MS. *Cadwam.* [10] *his.*

[11] MS. þem. P. *wild to him.* (þem might stand for *þe Bretons* of l. 15,461.)

. þey seye hit was non oþer bote;
þey come & fulle[2] Cadwan to fote, 15,468 and they do him fealty, and make him their head.
þat ys to seye, made hym feaute,
. & he þ*er* alder chef schuld[3] be;—
. I hope al com þ*em* þ*at* wo, (That was, I expect, because they slew the monks.)
. ffor þe monkes þey dide so slo.— 15,472
Cadwan seide he wolde passe Hu*m*ber, Cadwan then threatens to cross the Humber, slay Elfrik, and destroy Northumberland.
Elfrik to struye & to comber;[4]
Northhumb*er*land al wold he struye,[5]
& al þ*er* kynde for þ*em* schold[6] noye, 15,476
Oþ*er*[7] in bataille he schold hym slo,
Or do hym fle þe reome fro.
Elfrik herde his manace, Elfrik
. How to wo he wolde hym chace; 15,480
He assembled[8] his barons assembles his barons, English and Saxon;
þ*at* Englisch*e* were, & þe Saxons.[9]
Grete ostes were on ilka syde:
Wise men þ*er* were dide þ*em* abyde,[10] 15,484 but wise men say
. & ilkon seyde his auis
þ*at* frendes hadde on boþe p*a*rtis:
" ȝyf þyse kynges to-gidere smite, "If these kings fight, great sorrow will come of it.
" þe sorewe til fele wyl nought be lyte; 15,488
" Non of vs schal neu*er*e more[11]
" þe grete los ageyn restore;[11]
. " þ*er*-fore y rede we fonde to abate Let us try to stay their wrath."
. " þys kynges wrathes, þ*er* ire &[12] hate." 15,492
. & so þey dide right als þey redde; And so the wise men do;
ffrom on til oþ*er* so wel þey spedde,
þ*at* þey boþe g*ra*untede þe pes; get the kings to make peace
To make hit syker, ostage þey ches. 15,496

---

[1] (Written along the top of this page (66) of the MS.)
[2] *fett.* [3] *aller chefe to.*
[4] *Elfrik for to bring to komber.*
[5] *he wild destroie.*
[6] *kyng* [with a little *d* over the *g*] *for him.*
[7] *oiþer.*
[8] *gadred togidir.* [leaf 89, col. 2.]
[9] *Englis wer & sessons.*
[10] Li gentil home del païs, *Wace*, ii. 263, l. 14,423.
[11] P. leaves out these lines.
[12] *wrath þat now is.*

Al *þer* richesse[1] for to saue,
and share the land : Elfrik to have all north of Humber, and Cadwan all south. The peace is well kept,
þey sette þe lond, what ilk schulde[2] haue:
ffro Hu*m*ber, north*e*, Elfryk schuld be,
Cadwan fro þeþen al[3] þe south*e* contre: 15,500
. *þus* was departed ilka scheld,
& *þat* pes ful wel þey held;
ffor neu*er*e was loue of lordynges
So mikel as was bytwyxt þo kynges; 15,504
þat þet on hadde, þey hadde hit bothe,[4]
Noþyng mighte make þem loþe;[4]
Both kings marry, have sons at the same time,
Wyues þey toke, *þer* loues to ferme,[5]
Two sones had þey at o terme;[6] 15,508
Elfrykes sone highte Eadwyn, [leaf 66, col. 2.]
Cadwanes sone highte Cadwalyn;
In o ȝer were þey born.
ffor þe pees schold nought be lorn, 15,512
who are brought up together, fed together, taught together,
Dide þey *þer* sones to-gedere ȝeme;
þat þe ton *þat* o*þer* schulde queme,
In on þei were clad & fed,
Of o maister lered & led; 15,516
& when þey were waxen on elde,[7]
Armes to bere, & wepne[8] to welde,[7]
. & *þem* self wyþ wit couþe lede,
Scheld to bere, & ride on stede, 15,520
go to Britany together,
In to Bretayne dide *þem* sende,
. ffor whi *þer* loue schulde more[9] amende;
ffor *þer* was Cadwanes kynde,
. Of Maximiens co*n*queste,[10] we fynde; 15,524
are knighted together,
þere were þey knyghted boþe to-gyder,
. & dwelled *þer* til þei come hider.

---

[1] *rightes.*
[2] *wilk it suld.*
[3] *fro þien.*
[4] P. leaves out these lines.
[5] *boþe at a terme.*
[6] *þei had* þer *luf to ferme.*
[7] P. transposes lines 15,517–18.
[8] *bere wapen.*
[9] *Faithly* þer *luf to.*
[10] *conquest of Maximian.*

De Morte Regum.

When tyme was þer fadres schuld deye,
By messegers þei herdit[1] seye;
Ouer se þey hadde passage, 15,529
& receyued þer heritage.
ffrendes þey were þe firste two ȝer,
Als þer fadres loueden her,[2] 15,532
& helde þer landes als þey or lay
Departed by þer fadres day;
Eadwyn fro Humber northward,
Þe southe was Cadwalynes part;— 15,536
But Cadwalyn had mo & betere cites,
& larger londes and rentes[3] & fees
Þan Edwyn hadde, by mikel þynge;
Þe southe þer-fore was chef kynge, 15,540
& coroune bar ouer þem ilkon,
& alle þe opere schulde bere non.

and on their fathers' deaths come over together to take their inheritances.

They are then friends together for two years;

but the south, Cadwalyn's part, is bigger and richer than Edwyn's north,

and Cadwalyn is over Edwyn.

Coronacio Cadwalini.

At Cadwalynes coronement,
Alle kynges til his feste went. 15,544
Sire Edwyn þere hym by-þought,
Cadwalyn of a bone bysought,
& preied hym þat he mighte be
Wyþ leue corouned in his contre.
Þys bisoughte þe kyng Eadwyn, 15,549
To haue leue of Cadwalyn.

At Cadwalyn's coronation,

Edwin asks his leave

to be crowned in his own country.

Australes semper dominabant Boriales.

'Conseil,' seid Cadwalyn, 'he schuld take;
'Als conseil gaf, so schulde men make; 15,552
"But y schal wite what ys to done,
"& þou schalt haue answere right[4] sone."

Cadwalyn says that must be as his Council decides.

Afterward, no þrowe ne[5] was,
þei mette atte water of Douglas, 15,556
To conseille þem, & to wyte
How þat þyng best mighte site.

The Council meet at the river Douglas,

---

[1] *herd.* [leaf 89, back.]
[2] *lufed here.*
[3] *of rent.*
[4] *an ansuere.*
[5] *no while.*

Bytwyxt þem was þe water, y wene,
& messegers ȝede ay by-twene. 15,560
Manie skiles forþ were cast,
. How hit mighte be mad studefast.

and Cadwalyn grows heavy with sleep.

As Cadwalyn of his hors doun lyght,
An heuinesse, a[1] gret vnmight, 15,564
On Cadwalyn gan to lepe,
Þat nede most he þer right[2] slepe,

His nephew Brian watches over him, and being greatly afraid that Edwyn's boon, if granted, will lower Cadwalyn's state, weeps on his head, makes it all wet, and wakes up Cadwalyn,

Brian kept hym als he lay, [leaf 66, back.]
Hys cosyn, þat was in[3] gret affray 15,568
Of 'þat þat Edwyn hadde bysought,
' þat neuere or byfore was wrought,
. ' & now wil graunte swyche a foly,
. ' To lowe his stat þat or was hey.' 15,572
. & als he his lord kept/,
Ouer hys heued ful sore he wept,
Þat wyþ þo teres þat he let,
Made he þe kynges hed al[4] wet. 15,576
ffor sorewe & sobbynge, Brian quoke,
So þat his lorde þer-wyþ a-woke,
& he byheld Bryan fast.
. þe kyng had wonder, & was agast:[5] 15,580

who says "What's the matter now?"

" Brian," he seide, " what tydinge now?
" What eilest[6] þe? why gretes þow?"

"No wonder that I weep," says Bryan, "when you're on the point of losing your crown. Our ancestors were always

" No wonder," seyd Bryan, "þaw y grete,
" ȝe ar in wyl ȝour worschip to lete. 15,584
" In no kynges tyme here byforn
" Was þe croune so mykel or lorn[7]
" Als hit ys now in point to be;
" How hit schal turne, wel y hit se. 15,588
. " Of oure auncestres, ilka Bretoun

---

[1] *&.*
[2] *nedely behoued him.*
[3] *kosyn & had.* (ses nièce Brians, *Wace*, ii. 266, l. 14,505.)
[4] *his lord hede.* [lf. 89, bk., col. 2.]
[5] *ogast.*
[6] *eiles.*
[7] *mykett lorn.*

. " Byfore alle o*þer*e bere[1] þey þe croun; — the head kings;
. " & now y drede hit schal nought[2] so; — but now you're
" þat or was on, now schal be two. 15,592 — going to cut the one crown into two,
" þe hole coroune þat or had on,
" ȝyf hit be two, y telle hit gon. — and lose it.
. " þyse Englische sc[h]ul haue[3] so gret p*ri*de, — These English
. " þat wo schal waxe on ilka syde; 15,596
. " ffor *þer* kynde so ryst[4] on heyghte, — have risen so,
. " þat non of oures dar wyþ *þem* feighte; — that no Briton
. " Syn Malgo tyme was no kyng — since Malgo's
. " þat myghte of hem wynne any þynge; 15,600 — time has ever beaten them;
. " & now ys Edwyn so wel wyþ þe, — and now Edwin
. " Coroune to bere, þer non schuld be. — wants to wear the crown.
. " & y se ȝe þenke nought — Think what
. " What þey til oure kynde han wrought: 15,604 — woes they've wrought our race!
. " þey slowe þe kyng Aure*lius*,
. " & so þey þenke *þat* þey schul vs; — They hope to
. " And c*er*teinly ful wel þey may, — slay us; and well they may;
. " ffor Bretons power gos faste away; 15,608 — for,
. " Syn Arthur deyde here byforn, — since Arthur's
" þe scheld of Bretayne has ben lorn." — time, Britain's power has gone."

¶ Cadwalan*us* dixit Bryano.

. þe kyng listned what Bryan seide, — Cadwalyn pro-
& in his herte ful wel hit leyde: 15,612 — mises Bryan
" ffor þyng *þat* þou hast greten sore,
" So schal hit tyde neu*er*[5] more.
. " *þat* hol was, hol schal byleue, — that he'll keep
. " þe hole coroune non schal me[6] reue." 15,616 — his crown whole,
Til Edwyn he sente bode hastif, — and tells Edwyn
. ' *þat* als he wolde his loue & lyf,[7]

---

[1] *of att holy had.*
[2] *.I. hope it satt not.*
[3] *Englis sall haf.*
[4] *kynde rises.*
[5] *so ne satt it tide no.* [leaf 90.]
[6] *right croune satt .I. not reue.*
[7] *as he witt in luf haf life.*

that his Council will not suffer any other coronation;

that the one ancient crown must not be made two;

and that he'll go back to Wales.

Edwyn answers that he'll never bow to Cadwalyn, but will be as free as he.

So they part foes,

and Edwyn has himself crowned at York.

Cadwalyn hears of this,

marches with a host to the Humber, and ravages Edwyn's land.

. ' He schulde namore[1] þer-of speke,
' þe coroune wolde he neuere breke, 15,620
' Ne his conseil wolde nought consent
' To suffre non oþer corounement/ ;
' Hit were neyþer reson ne lawe, [leaf 66, back, col. 2.]
' þat on was, by elde dawe, 15,624
' & now schulde be gyuen to two,
' So for hym schuld hit neuere go ;
. " Hit schal ben hol, als[2] now ys ;
" ffor/ me ne schal hit neuer be less ; 15,628
. " Ne here no lenger wyl y lende,
. " But in to Walys wil y wende."
¶ Eadwyn was ffel & proud ;
Til hys messager he seyde a loud :[3] 15,632
" Schal y neuere eft hym byseke,
" Ne þer-fore bowe, ne be meke ;
" Swilk ffraunchise y schal haue[4] here,
" & als he haþ, þe same manere." 15,636
Cadwalyn seide, ' but ȝyf he left,
' Wyþ force hit schulde ben hym refte.'
On þys manere parted þey boþe,
& neuere frend, but euere wroþe. 16,640
Edwyn þer-on was ful brym,
. To ȝork he ȝede, & corounded[5] hym.

. Als Cadwalyn was in Wales,
. Of þys was teld hym many tales, 15,644
. þat Edwyn for þys despit
. Dide hym coroune al so tyt.[6]
Cadwalyn herd hit sone seye ;[7]
Til Humber wiþ host he tok þe weye, 15,648
& on Edwyn gan to renne,
. Men to slo, tounes to brenne.

---

[1] *suld no more.*
[2] *satt be hole* þat.
[3] *o loude.*
[4] *frenschip .I. satt haf.*
[5] *crouned.*
[6] MS. *tys.* P. *did croune him so tite.*
[7] *whan kadwalyn herd it say.*

Edwyn he þoughte desherite,
& ȝyf he mighte, his heued of smite; 15,652
But Edwyn was of ful gret wille, — Edwyn is bold,
He wolde nought fle for drede ne[1] ille,
Ne he wolde neyþer trewe[2] ne pees;
Bataille he wolde, & þer-to ches. 15,656 — attacks Cadwalyn,
Wyþ Cadwaly so harde he met, — routs him at once,
& Cadwalyn fley atte ferste[3] set;
Toward þe southe he wolde haue fled,[4]
But Edwyn his weye wyþ-sperd;[4] 15,660 — and stops his way south,
& Cadwalyn fley hym byside,[5] — so that he has to steal
In busches & wodes hym for[6] to hyde;
By sties &[7] paþes þat he fond,
So he fley in to Scotlond, 15,664 — into Scotland,
& euere Edwyn after fley.
Cadwalyn, gret pyne he drey;
A schip he tok, til Irlond went, — and thence take ship to Ireland.
But Edwyn mighte hym neuere hent, 15,668
But schop hym swyþe wiþ alle[8] haste, — Edwyn wastes Cadwalyn's land,
Cadwalynes londes for to waste.
Casteles dide he bete right doun,[4] — destroys castles and towns,
Contres destruied, toun by toun;[4] 15,672
Al his lond he þorow ȝede,[4]
Til alle he dide sorewe & drede.[4] — spreads sorrow everywhere, and makes Bryan's sister
Of Bryanes sister men hym told,
At Wircestre scheo was in hold; 15,676
Edwyn þere hure out[9] toke,
To ȝork he sent hure for to loke;
Wyþ his wyf scheo was seruaunt/, [leaf 67.] — his wife's servant.
Mayden gentil & auenaunt/. 15,680

---

[1] *wild fle not for dede no.*
[2] *nouþer wild he treus.*
[3] *fled at þe first.*
[4] P. leaves out these lines. [leaf 90, col. 2.]
[5] *for Edwyn lette his way þat tide.* P. transposes this line and the next.
[6] *in to wodes him.*
[7] *bi outen* (out-paths; cp. by-paths).
[8] *bot suyth in to þe south did.*
[9] *þien hir.*

At Edwyn's court is a diviner

In þys kynges court, Edwyn,
Was a clerk couþe of deuin; **De Pellitho Sortilego.**
ffer in Spayne was he born,
Of chaunces couþe he telle byforn; 15,684
He knew alle þe foules cry,[1]

and astrologer,

& couþe y-now of astronomy.

Pellith,

Pellith highte þat ilke clerk,

who tells Eydwn whenever Cadwalyn goes on board a ship to get to England,

He serued Edwyn of god werk; 15,688
ffor Cadwalyn myghte neuere, for wele ne wo,
No tyme in hauen to schipe go,
Ne in se hiderward ryde,—
ffel hit neuere so god a tyde,— 15,692
þat þys ilke[2] clerk deuyn
Als swiþe teld hit[3] til Edwyn.

for he knows all kinds of runes and conjurings.

He knew alle manere roun,
& many manere coniurison, 15,696
& mani chaunces couþe descrie
By sciences & artz of clergye.[4] **De infortuniis Cadwalini.**

Cadwalyn often tries to land,

¶ Cadwalyn was ofte on fflote
Wyþ many fair[e] schip on schote, 15,700
& wel þe wynd gan hym dryue
Vp vntil þys lond to arryue;

but Edwyn is always before him, because of Pellith's warnings.

But euere Edwyn cam hym byforn,
þat his trauaile was euere lorn, 15,704
& al was þorow þe clerkes engyn,[5]
þat warned ay þe kyng Edwyn.

This grieves Cadwalyn greatly,

Cadwalyn hadde sorewe & site
þat he was ay at desconfite;[6] 15,708
& manie oþere sore hit ment,
þat out of londe wyþ hym were went,
& fur-ȝeden lond & lyth,[7]
þat wyþ hym byde many wo sith.[7] 15,712

---

[1] al vol des oisiax volans, *Wace*, ii. 270, l. 14,602.

[2] þat *ne* þis.

[3] *Teld it euer.*

[4] *þorgh quantise & clergie.*

[5] þis *clerk engyne.*

[6] *ay discomfite.* [leaf 99, back.]

[7] P. leaves out these lines. (*fur-ȝeden* went by, gave up: *Stratmann*, p. 212).

To þem he seyde, 'he wilde wende
'Til lytel-Bretayne to seke frende;
"Wiþ þe kyng Salamon woldy[1] speke;
. "He may me helpe my bale to wreke. 15,716
"He ȝerneþ me to se & haue;
. "Somme of mine ȝyt may he saue."

and he says he'll go to Britany, to king Salamon, to get help.

Infirmacio Cadwalini.

He sailed al day, & on þe nyght,
Vmwhile boþe wrong & ryught,[2] 15,720
Til he com in-til an ilde,
'Gernet,'[3] a litel land ful wilde;
No lond nyster[4] ferrere west,[5]
Þer þe sonne goþ to rest;[5] 17,724
By-twyxt Bretayne & Cornewaille
. Is þat ilde wyþouten faille.
& bynne a while þat he cam[6] þore,
Þe kyng iueled swyþe[7] sore; 15,728
Þe ffeuere agu ful sore hym[8] hatte;
But sone he chared, & wel swatte;[9]
Venison he ȝerned sore[10] to ete,
He ne mighte wiþ non oþer mete. 15,732
Þe kyng comaunded til Brian—
. He nadde non oþer leches man—
Þat he schulde seke hym[11] venisoun, [leaf 67, col. 2.]
. Or hys iuel schulde brynge[12] hym doun: 15,736
. "But ȝyf þat y som venison haue,
"No þyng so sone may me saue;
"Hit ys no tale wher-of hit be,[5]
"But þat þou mightest gete hit me."[5] 15,740

So he sails, but lands in

Gernet, the farthest western isle, between Britany and Cornwall,

and there soon gets fever.

He yearns sore for some venison,

and tells Bryan to find him some, or he'll die:

"get it you must."

---

[1] *with kyng Salmon witt .I.*
[2] *right.*
[3] Gerneron, *Wace*, ii. 271, l. 14,626.
[4] L. *nyster* = *ne ys þer.*
[5] P. leaves out these lines.
[6] *No while ne was he.*
[7] *þat þe kyng euelid.*
[8] *agew* þat *him wele.*
[9] Dont cil retorne ki bien sue, *Wace*, ii. 271, l. 14,634.
[10] *he ȝarned.*
[11] *suld gete him.*
[12] *els his euett suld bring.*

De gratitudine Briany.

Bryan longs to save his uncle, and goes out hunting with his men;

Brian hadde ful gret longyng[1]
ffor to saue his em þe kyng,[1]
& took þo men þat were wont
Go to chace, & ȝede to hont. 15,744
[2] þey soughte þe dales & þe playnes,
þey soughte busche & montaynes,
& þorow mores & þorow lynde:[2]

but no hart, boar, buck, hare, or fawn, can he find.

ffond þey neuere hert ne[3] hynde, 15,748
Ne wilde bor, ne bukke ne do,
Ne hare, cony, ffowen, no[4] ro.
Þen hadde Brian sorewe ynow,
& seide, "how schal myn em fare, how, 15,752
"Þat y may no venison fynde?"

So he cuts a bit out of his own thigh, and lards and roasts it.

But he dide als a man ful kynde;
He schar a pece out of his þe,[5]
& lardid & rostoid,[6] as fel to be, 15,756
& dightit[7] for þe kyng right wel,
& he et hit ilk a del,[8]

Cadwalyn eats it all up, and says he never had such a sweet hash. He gets well, sails off,

And passed wel þo þat hache;[9]
So swete a mete neuer or et he. 15,760
When þe kyng felte hym of might,
Þer schipes alle to þe se he dight,

and lands at Achidalet in Britany.

& aryued vp at a toun—
'Achidalet'[10] was þe name Breton; 15,764
ȝyt men seyþ after þe flod[11]
Men knowes þere þe toun stod.—[11]

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2-2] For these three lines P. has one:—

Þei sauh dales & ȝorgh þe lynde.

[3] *nouþer herte no.*

[4] *ne conyng foune ne.*

[5] *thee.*

[6] *lard it & roste.* [7] *dight It.*

[8] Jo ne sai se il en gosta,
Mais il gari et respassa.
Wace, ii. 272, l. 14,661-2.

[9] *wele þat age.*

[10] En Quidelès, MS. du Roi, 27; a Kindelet, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 272, l. 14,665.

[11] P. leaves out these lines. [leaf 89, back, col. 2.] Wace has for them—

Entre Dunan [Dinan] et la marine,
Et encore i pert la ruine.
ii. 273, l. 14,667-8

King Salamon welcomes him

þe kyng welcomed Cadwalyn,
. & ofte compleyned his mikel pyn; 15,768
& his in, to make soiour,[1]
He dide hym haue at grete honur;[1]
& hight hym 'he schulde in a stounde
' Helpym[2] to brynge Edwyn to grounde:

and promises to help him against Edwyn, but says, "I wonder you can't keep Great Britain; Belyn and his successors did.

. " But certes, meruaille y haue 15,773
. " þat grete Bretayne may ȝe nought saue.
. " fful wel kept hit Sire Belyn,
. " & Maximian & Co[n]stantyn, 15,776
. " And Lucius dide vs Cristen be,—

One may see indeed that Arthur is dead."

. " But Arthur ys ded, wel may men[3] se,—
. " þey lore[4] neuere a foot of land.
. " Myn heritage y holde in hand; 15,780
. " So woldy þat þou didest þyn
. " Ageyn þe Englische paen Edwyn."

Cadwalyn answers, "Our conquering race is gone.

. Cadwalyn seide sire Salamon,
. " Oure kynde conqueste is longes[5] gon.
. " Wite þou wel þo conquerrours 15,785
. " Were myn auncestres & ȝours,
. " & ve[n]iaunce fel on many[6] of þo,
. " þat of þer blod cam na[7] mo: 15,788
. " On riche men hit [is] a veniaunce,[1]
. " Childre to gete þat haue no chaunce;[1]

Vengeance fell on our ancestors, and many died childless.

¶ De translacione nature Brytonum. [leaf 67, back, col. 1.]

The blood died out, and their lands were lost.

. " þenne goþ heritage out of kynde;[1]
. " When nought of þe blod men fynde,[1] 15,792
. " þen schul men gyue hit for good[1]
. " To þem þat han hated al þe blod.[1]

---

[1] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.
[2] *help.*
[3] *wele .I.*
[4] *þe les.*
[5] our *kynges conquested long is.*
[6] *fele.*
[7] *no.*

Lucius, who brought us Christianity, had no heir;

. " Lucius þat brought vs Cristendam, [on lf. 67, bk., col. 1.]
. " Non heir of his body cam; 15,796
. " Aliens had hit after hym,
. " þat til oure kynde were ful brym.

neither had Constantyn, Maximian, Arthur,

. " Co[n]stantyn & Maximian,
. " Non heir of þer body[1] ran; 15,800
. " Ne Arthur, þe noble kynge,
. " Of his body cam no þynge,

Conan, Vortapus, Malgo, or Caricius.

. " Ne of Conan, ne of Vortapus,
. " Ne Malgo, ne of Caricius; 15,804
. " Of alle þise, heires com þer[2] non,
. " But out of kynde ys hit al gon;

God willed it, on account of their sins;

. " ffor God hit wolde þat þey non hadde,
. " þat synfully þeir lyues ladde,—[3] 15,808
. " þey vsede alle manere synnes,[4]
. " ffor synful lyf oure kynde blynnes,—[4]

and He still wills that we sha'n't rule Britain." (Gildas says this; so don't blame me.)

. " Ne God wil namore þat þey be
. " Keperes of þat dignete."— 15,812
.. Sire Gildas writes & seyþ þe same,[5]
. þer-fore am y nought for to blame.—

All the winter Cadwalyn gets together men and ships.

Al þe wynter þer he lay,
& purueid hym fro day to day 15,816
ffolk & schipes for to gete,
. Opon þe se to haue a fflete.

De Briano.[6]

Meantime Bryan says he'll go secretly to England,

In þys þat þey made purueaunce,
Bryan seyde 'he wolde o chaunce 15,820
'Til Ingelond wende priuely,

and try and kill Pellith,

'ȝyf he by sleyghte [Pellith] mighte come[7] by;

---

[1] *haire of* þam *ne.*

[2] *heire was.*

[3] *in alle synnes* þer *lyfe* þei *lad.*

[4] P. leaves out these lines.

[5] Not in our present Gildas's works or life, or in Nennius.

[6] At the side in the MS., two lines higher.

[7] *if he Pellith mot com.* [leaf 91.]

" ffor also longe as he ys on lyue,
" In Ingelond may we neu*er*e arryue; 15,824
" ffor he can telle þorow his art,
" Whider we wile, & to what part."
Bryan auntred[1] hym al in drede,
. But God hym gaf wel for to spede. 15,828
At Barbeflet[2] to schipe he went,
At South*au*mptone hauene he hent;
ffaire cloþes wolde he non[3] were,
But dightym al lyke to[4] a beggere; 15,832
A schort staf he dide hym make,
Als palmeres in handes take,
& dide þer-inne a wel longe[5] pyk[6]
Squar grounden, scharp, euenlyk;[6] 15,836
He feyned hym croked many a tyme,
As he hadde longe ben a pylgrime;
He let hym al[s] he had ben[7] wery,
. & al-wey spirde[8] priuely; 15,840
After þe kyng he spird vm-while,[9]
. ffor non hoped til hym no gyle.[9]
. So queyntely aboute hym[10] wond,
þe kynges court at ȝork he fond; 15,844
He dide hym þere among þe poraille,
Wyþ bagge & burdon of þeir entaille;
. Wyþ hem he stod, wiþ hem he wente, [lf. 67, bk., col. 2.]
. But euere his eye[11] o syde he glente; 15,848
He saw his sister wyþ a bacyn,
Water for to feche þer-in.
& Brian stirt forþ in hure weye,
& stille[12] seide þat he wolde seye. 15,852

for while he's alive they'll never be able to land there. (See p. 544.)

Bryan

reaches Southampton,

dresses like a beggar, and has a short pilgrim's staff

with a long spike in it.

He shams to be crook-backed,

and asks where the king is.

He finds the court at York,

and sees his sister (p. 543, l. 15,675–80), going to fetch water.

He speaks to her,

---

[1] *auentured.* [2] *a barbflete.*
[3] *ne wild he.*
[4] *Bot dight als.*
[5] *fułł gode.*
[6] P. transposes lines 13,835–6.
[7] *lened him as he were.* (*let*: cp. A.-S. *lǽtan* to pretend (Bosworth), se gerere (Stratmann).
[8] *& spired after þe kyng.*
[9] P. leaves out these lines.
[10] *about he.*
[11] *& as his Iȝe.* [12] *stilly.*

When scheo hym knew, sche gan to grete;[1]
bids her not cry, He seide "Þy gretyng I rede þou lete,[1]
"ffor ȝyf any man me aparceiue,[1]
. "ffro þe deþ may y nought weyue;[1] 15,856
. "*Þer*-fore þou lete now al þy mone,[1] **Quom*odo***
. "& drawe vs by oure self al one."[1] **Brian*us***
Þey ȝede out of þe pres a lite, **occidit**
Þat non ne scholde hem se ne[2] wite. **Pellitu*m***
and asks her about Pellith. . He asked after þe clerk Pellith: **sortilegum.**
Wiþ þat he com þer also tyt.
She points out Pellith to him. "Lo!" scheo seide, "wher he comeþ here!"
& telde of Pellit al þe[3] man*ere*. 15,864
Bryan leaves her, and "Haue god day," þe*n* saide Bryan;
. "Do þyn erende as þou bygan."
Toward Pellit he ga*n* hym hye,
gets near Pellith, who . ffro hym ne lefte he neu*ere* his eye:[4] 15,868
is going about among the poor people, as a Fool goes; Pellit among þe pou*ere* ȝede,
. Als he schulde haue bet *þer* nede,
To & fro eu*ere* als a fool;
& Bryan folewede hi*m* ay on hool,[5] 15,872
Bryan then . And right in al[6] þe moste pres,
Among þe*m* alle, Pellit he ches;
His staf ful sleyly[7] vp he warp,
takes up his staff, & putte þe longe pyk so scharp 15,876
and drives the long spike right through Pellith's back into his heart. Ageyn þe h*er*te, in at þe bak,
Þat he fel doun; no word ne spak/;
Cried he neyþer wo ne way,[8]
Pellith falls dead without a sound, . But ded he was, & *þer* he lay.[8] 15,880
Brian lefte his staf right[9] þe*re*,
and Bryan gets quietly & drow o syde, as nought[10] ne were,

---

[1] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines.
[2] *of* þam *mot se no.*
[3] *teld him att pellith.*
[4] *of him com neuer his Iȝe.* [leaf 91, col. 2.]
[5] *him oñ hoole.*
[6] *& amang.*
[7] *staffe priuely.*
[8] P. leaves out these lines.
[9] *lete þe staffe lig.*
[10] *& ȝede beside als nouh.*

& as queyntely as he might,[1]
O drey he held hym out of sight;[1] 15,884 out of sight,
Among þe pore he hidde his face,
& sleyly wroughte,[2] & hadde fair grace.
Al þat ilke day he sculked, skulks all day
Among þe pouere men[3] he hulked; 15,888 among the poor,
When þe night cam, he was ful fayn, and at night
His wey he tok to þe[4] south a-gayn. goes south.
What day, what night,[5] ful faste he spedde, At last he
Þat til Oxenforde algate he redde.[6] 15,892 reaches Oxford [Exeter: *Oxonia* for *Exonia*, (Madden.)]

Þen com þe folk wyþouten sesse[7] There the
Aboute Brian for to presse;[7]
Þe Bretons alle, & þe of[8] Cornewaille, Britons, Welsh,
& out of Walys cam gret[9] pedaille; 15,896 and Cornishmen collect
Þey frayned hym faste 'when[10] he cam, round him,
'& whider he wilde, and to wham; and ask why
"& what nede ys now in hande[1]
"Þat Cadwalyn comeþ nought to lande?[1] Cadwalyn
"And where he ys, we preye þe telle, 15,901 doesn't invade Britain.
"And wheþer he schal come or dwelle."
"Sertes," he seide, "wyþynne a þrowe [leaf 68.] Bryan says
"ȝe schul wel vnderstande & knowe 15,904 he'll soon come
"Þat Edwyn schal nought dur abyde, and drive out Edwyn;
"But ȝif[11] mischaunnce hym by-tyde.
"But warnische casteles, do make toures, and they are to
"ffor ȝow schal sone come socoures." 15,908 fortify their castles.
Of alle þe grete[12] he wiste þer wille;
Þer-fore ful baldely[13] & stille Bryan victuals

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.
[2] *sleih he was.*
[3] *folk.*
[4] *gate he toke.*
[5] *boþe nyght & day.* (Que nuit que jor tant trespassa, MS. du Roi, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 276, note (*b*).)
[6] A Sesecestre vint sor Esse, *Wace*, ii. 276, l. 14,755.
[7] *ses . . . pres.*
[8] *& of.*
[9] *& of wales þe.*
[10] *& askid him wheþer.*
[11] *bot a.*
[12] *moste.*
[13] *boldly.*

and arms Exeter,

Dide he vitaille þe toun[1] ful wel,
Defensable wyþ bretaxes[2] & pel. 15,912

and sends to tell Cadwalyn all he has done.

He sente hys em a messeger,
& telde al on what maner
þat he had slayn þe clerke Pellyt,
Stored Oxenforde til his profit. 15,916

Cadwalyn is right glad,

Of þat bode þe kyng was paied,
His wendyng was nought delayed;
Night & day made hym redy;

and soon lands with 10,000 men

Ten þousand he hadde til his nauy, 15,920
What of hise owen, &[3] of ffrendes
þat kyng Salamon[4] wiþ hym sendes.
When Cadwalyn[5] was al ȝare,
Til he was forþe, gret was his care; 15,924

at Totness.

At Totenesse he gan vp ryue;
Glad was þe folk he was on lyue;

Edwin sorrows for Pellith's death.

& gret sorewe made þe kyng Edwyn
þat slayn was so þe clerk Pellyn. 15,928

Penda, king of Lyndesey,

¶ Penda, þe kyng of Lyndeseye,[6]
How Bryan dide, he herde wel seye;

gathers a force to oppose Cadwalyn, and besieges Oxford [Exeter.]

Gret force of folk Penda dide fet,
Cadwalyn for to wyþ-set. 15,932
Oxenforde[7] he byseged aboute,
But Brian heldym wel wyþoute.

Cadwalyn

When Cadwalyn was ryued on lande,
Til hym cam ful smert tydande 15,936
'þat an Englische kyng Penda
'Byseged Bryan, & was his fa.'
Cadwalyn was al an-ired;[8]

hastens to rescue Bryan,

To rescowe Brian he desired; 15,940

---

[1] Essecestre, *Wace*, ii. 277, l. 14,775.
[2] *bretask.*
[3] *what of his what.* [leaf 91, back.]
[4] *þat Salmon.*
[5] *þat he.*
[6] Melcie, *Wace*, ii. 278, l. 14,791.
[7] Essecestre, *Wace*, ii. 278, l. 14,797.
[8] *enired.*

Als faste as[1] he mighte, he hasted;
Iornes to make, folk he tasted;
. & when he was þe toun ought ney, — but when he is near Oxford [Exeter],
. He bad þem reste þat were wery: 15,944
. " Rest ȝou now[2] for ȝoure trauaille; — he rests his men a little.
. " þe smertloker[3] ȝe may assaille."
. þe folk of Oxenforde were[4] glade
Of þe ioye þat[5] Brian made; 15,948
Gret ioie þer was,[6] he was so ner,
& more of his grete power.

De remotu obsidionis, & capcione Pende Regis.

. Cadwalyn was fel of hert, — Cadwalyn then attacks Penda,
þe sege he assailled smert; 15,952
. ffor he had longe be born a-bak/,
. þe hertiloker[7] on þem he brak/;
. He douted neyþer deþ ne[8] dynt/.
þat tyme was many a man þer tynt/; 15,956 — and after a bloody fight
. Hertly[9] were þey halden waken;
And Penda, maugre hym,[10] was taken, — takes him,
And smertly don in syker hold; [leaf 68, col. 2.] — and puts him in hold,
ffor no raunsom might he be sold, 15,960
. Ne for no man loþ ne leue,
But he wolde to Cadwalyn cheue, — till he'll do homage to Cadwalyn.
& holde of hym his heritage,
& don hym feaute &[11] homage. 15,964
When Penda hadde to Cadwalyn — Penda then does it, and submits to Cadwalyn;
Obliged hym, & mad his fyn;
. More loue to make, & bate stryfe,
Pendas[12] sister he tok to wyfe, 15,968 — and Cadwalyn marries Penda's

---

[1] *Att* þat.
[2] *restes ȝow.*
[3] *smertlier.*
[4] *þe toun was.*
[5] *& grete Ioy.*
[6] *Ioy he had.*
[7] *fellier.*
[8] *noiþer dede no.* [leaf 91, bk., col. 2.]
[9] *felli.*
[10] *his.*
[11] *With feaute & with.*
[12] *Penda.*

sister in Christian wise.

. And wedded hure on Cristen lawe.
. To god migh[t] noman Penda drawe;

(But Penda is a bad heathen, as Bede says.)

. As was Penda yuel[1] in dede,
. As telleþ[2] þe boke of seint Bede.[3] 15,972

Cadwalyn thanks his barons,

¶ Cadwalyn þanked his barons,
& nameliche of[4] þe Bretons,
Of al þer trauaille & al þer ylle

and promises to make good all they have lost through him;

þat þey had þoled wiþ gode wille; 15,976
. Al he schulde auaunce þer lore
. þat þey had lost for hym byfore;
& alle þo þat dide hym noye,
Of hem he gan ful faste destruye; 15,980

then he crosses the Humber, and ravages the land.

He passed þe Humber wyþ folk ynow,
Tounes brente, & men he slow.

De occisione Edwyny & filiorum eius.[5]

Edwyn

¶ Of his comyng Edwyn herd seye,
. How he nought spared in his weye; 15,984

assembles his army, and marches

He gadered alle his retenauntz,[6]
Knyghtes, squiers, & seriauntz,[6]
& alle oþer þat of hym held,

to Hatfield.

And comen alle in-til Hatfeld;[7] 15,988
þyder þey samned, boþe partys,
þat longe had be stronge enemys.

Penda helps Edwyn;

. Penda þat schrewe, þe[8] Sarazyn,
. To helpe he com wyþ[9] Cadwalyn. 15,992

but Edwyn and

& Edwyn was hardy & bold,
. And eighte & fourty ȝer was[10] old;
þer was he slayn, hys sone hym wyth,

---

[1] *Penda was euer itt.*

[2] *so sais.*

[3] Eccles. Hist. bk. ii., ch. 20, A.D. 633. But see Bede's partial praise of Penda in bk. iii., ch. 21.

[4] *nameli.*

[5] This heading is at the side in the MS., five lines higher.

[6] *retenance . . . sergeance.*

[7] Hatfield, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, about seven miles north-east of Doncaster. Giles, note to Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii., ch. 20 [A.D. 633]. Wace calls it Elfede, ii. 280, l. 14,847.

[8] *þat ilk.*

[9] *He com to help.*

[10] *Auht & fourti wynter.*

A god knyght, was cald Osfryth.[1] 15,996 his son Osfrith are slain.
. Elleuen ȝer was Edwyn kynge Edwyn
. Er þan he tok his cristnyng;
. & þer-inne two wyues he tok had two wives:
. Er he þe Paen lawe fur-sok; 16,000
. Gwenburghe, þe ferste highte so, 1. Gwenburgh, by whom he had two sons, Osfrith and Eadfrith.
. Wyþ hure had he childre two;
. Osfriht[1] & Eadfrith, þus þey highte,
. & knyghtes were þey boþe wyghte. 16,004
. Dame Ethelburgh highte þat oþer, 2. Ethelburgh, sister of Ethelbright, king of Kent.
. þe kyng of Kent was hure broþer,[2]
. Sire Ethelbright hure fader was,
. þat we byforn han rad in pas. 16,008
. Seint Bede spekeþ[3] of þys Edwyn, St. Bede says that this Edwyn was the best Christian king in the land.
. Syn he fursok þe lawe Sarazyn,
. So god a Cristen kyng was non[4]
. In al þis lond als he alon;[5] 16,012
. He was cristned o þe Pasche day, He was christened at York,
. At ȝork fursok his Paen lay;
. Syx hundred ȝer þe date was þo, [leaf 68, back, col 1.] data
. & passed seuene & twenty mo; 16,016 A.D. 627.
. Emfled, his doughter born,[6] His daughter Emfled was christened A.D. 626.
. Sche was cristned a ȝer byforn.[6]
. Whan he þe Cristendam þoughte[7] take,
. þe kirke of ȝork he dide first make; 16,020 He began the church of York; and after he was slain,
. But longe er hit was brought til[8] ende,
. He was slayn wyþ folk vnhende;
. But seint Osewald, þat gode man, St. Osewald finished it.
. He ended þat Edwyn bygan.[9] 16,024

---

[1] MS. *Offrith* and *Offriht*. P. *Osfrith* in both cases. Esfris, *Wace*, ii. 280, l. 14,852.

[2] See Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii., ch. 9 [A.D. 625].

[3] *sais.* [leaf 92.]

[4] P. transposes the couplets, lines 16,011–2, and 16,013–4.

[5] See Bede, bk. ii., ch. 16, and Pope Honorius's letter to Edwin, in Bede, bk. ii., ch. 17.

[6] The Petyt MS. leaves out these lines. See Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 9 [A.D. 626].

[7] our *cristendom gon.*

[8] *are it were brouht to.*

[9] Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 20.

Edwyn reigns

. Sire Edwyn was syx ȝer
. Cristen kyng in þys lond her:
. What cristen, what heþen þral,[1]

seventeen years.

. Seuentene ȝer he regned in al;[1] 16,028
. þat selue ȝer Oswy[2] was slayn,

Osfry is slain

. His cosyn Osfry[3] y þe same payn,
. þe ȝeres of Crist six hundred wore,

A.D. 633, on the 4th of October.

. & þrytty ȝer, & þre more;[4] 16,032
. þe ferþe day þat ys y þe ides
. Of Octobre, ho so hit bydes.

and a chapel is built over him.

. þer he lay, a chapel ys wrought,[1]
. & ȝit ys þer folk þat þyder han sought.[1] 16,036

Cadwalyn slays the kings of Orkney

. Of Cadwalyn now schal we seye;
He slow þe kyng of Orkeneye,
. Sire Cadan, & sire Gabaon,—

and Scotland,

. þe Scottische kyng was þat on,— 16,040
& manie oþere lordes mo,
. ffor wham[5] was mad ful mykel wo.

and never has mercy on any of Edwyn's kin,

Cadwalyn hadde neuere mercy
Of Edwynes[6] kynde he mighte com by; 16,044
Man & woman he slow al day,[7]
& childre þat in þe cradel lay;[7]

but kills all, young and old.

. Alle he slow hem,[8] olde[9] & ȝonge,
. þat til Edwyn teld[10] any tonge. 16,048

Yet Edwyn's cousin Osrik is

ȝyt of Edwyn was left on quik,[11]
Hys emes sone[12] þat hightе Osrik/,

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2] *þat ȝere þat he.*

[3] MS. *Offry.* P. *Osri.*

[4] Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 20. But he doesn't give Oct. 4: says only "before" Edwin's death on Oct. 12.

[5] *whilk.*

[6] *Edwyn.* (Wace says generally, of those "Qui contre lui orent esté," ii. 280, l. 14,858.)

[7] P. leaves out these lines. See Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 20.

[8] The MS. *m* has one stroke too many.

[9] *slouh alde.* [leaf 92, col. 2.]

[10] *told.* [11] MS. *quit.* P. *quik.*

[12] Eame sōn. See Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 1.

saved, and inherits his land; but not for long, as Cadwalyn slays him.

Cadwalyn, though a Christian, slays all the Christians because of Edwyn.

St. Bede calls him *a barbarian*, which means a foreign Saracen, that knows no pity;

and, for all the world, Cadwalyn acts like one;

he hardly leaves a Christian in the land: the folk all turn Pagan.

But St. Oswald turns them again.

When Oswald is king, he sends for bishop Aydan from Scotland.

St. Bede tells many of the miracles of

þat rescowed[1] þe he*ri*tage;
. But luytel held he hit in age, 16,052
ffor Cadwalyn wrought hym so wow,
His two cosyns & hym he slow;
. þowh al he hadde Crysten feyþ,[2]
. To þo Crysten he dide ou*er* leyþ,[2] 16,056
. þat ȝong & olde, al ȝede to ded,[2]
. ffor o man þat hym mys beđ.[2]
. Seint Bede blames Cadwalyn;
. Of wille he calles hym 'barbaryn,'[3]— 16,060
. 'Barbaryn' ys a Sarazyn[4] st*ra*unge,
. To m*er*cy þat wil ner*e* t*ur*ne ne chaunge;—
. ffor al þe werd,[5] so ferde he,
. On lyue wolde he non let be. 16,064
. þat slaught*er* lasted so gret stounde,
. Vnneþes a Cristen man men founde,
. But t*ur*nde vnto þe lawe Paen,
. þat er was brought to be Cristen, 16,068
. Vnto þe tyme of seint Osewalde,
. þat þe feiþ a-geyn[6] dide halde;
. Vnto þe reame he hadde right, [leaf 63, back, col. 2.]
. And was ful[7] fre, & gentil knyght; 16,072
. He sente for þe bischop Aydan,[8]
. Of Scotland was þat gode man;
. þat bischop cam, his folk to p*re*che,
. þer Cristendam fro Paen wreche.[9] 16,076

De Mira*cu*lo S*ancti* Osewaldy.[10]

. Of þys Osewald, seint Bede telles,
. & manye of his miracles spelles;

---

[1] *resceyued.*
[2] P. leaves out these lines.
[3] Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii. ch. 20. See p. 578, l. 16,672-4, below.
[4] *is sarezin.*
[5] *world.*
[6] MS. *a geym.* P. *agayn.*
[7] *Of wille.*
[8] Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 3.
[9] *to reche.*
[10] This heading is at the side in the MS., three lines higher.

king St. Oswald; and I'll tell you one, of his kindness to the poor.

. Of on to telle,[1] mykel y charge,
. þat[2] he vnto þe pore was large. 16,080
. þe pore folk spirde, & men þem tolde
. Wher Osewald schulde hys Pasche holde.

One Easter-Day the poor gather to get gifts,

. O þe Pasche day in tyme of mete,
. þe pouere gaderede, god to gete; 16,084
. &, right as þe borde was leyd,
. þe cloþ[es] spred, þe graces seyd,

and Oswald is served with a silver dish.

. þey serued þe kyng in a seluer dische—
. Wiþ what mete y ne wot y-wys.— 16,088

His almoner tells him that many poor have come, and are coming, for his alms; on which, Oswald bids him share both meat and silver dish among them.

. His aumener[3] stod þe kyng before,
. & seide þat[4] 'manie pouere were þore,
. " & ȝyt þer comen on ilka syde,
. " Of ȝoure almes[5] help to byde." 16,092
. þan tok þe kyng þat he schuld ete,
. & brak þe dische wyþ al þe mete,
. & bad hym parte hit a-mong[6] hem alle,
. Boþe mete & syluer, as hit wold[7] falle. 16,096

St. Aydan hears it, and says, "May that hand never rot or age, but ever be whole!"

. ¶ Aydan sey how þe kyng hit brak; **Dixit**
. þer-fore til hym þys word he spak: **Aydanus:**
. " Nere mote þat hand rote ne elde, **'non in-**
. " But hol wyþouten ende to welde." **'uteras-**
. & so hit ys right als[8] he seyde; **'cat illa**

And so it befalls. The hand is in a shrine at Peterborough abbey. As Oswald is Edwin's nephew, Cadwalyn chases him

. In schryne at Peterburgh is hit leyde; **'manus.'**
. At þe abbeye, in þe kirke,
. þe kyng Penda dide hit wirke. 16,104
Oswald was sib Edwyn byforn;
. Of Acha hisister was Osewald born;[9]
þer-fore Cadwalyn wilde nought sesse,
But faste on Osewald werre gan presse; 16,108

---

[1] It is in bk. iii. ch. 6, of Giles's edition of Bede. See too William of Malmesbury, bk. i. ch. 3.

[2] *how.*

[3] *Ambner.* (so.)

[4] *so.*

[5] our *almos.*

[6] *Bad him departe amang.* [leaf 92, back.]

[7] *þe siluer as best wild.*

[8] *Non oþer it is bot as.*

[9] Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 6, at the end.

To Scotland he chased Osewold.[1] — to Scotland,
. ffor Cadwalyn had more folk, & bold,[1]
. Osewald fledde, & gaf hym place,
So þat Cadwalyn left hys chace; 16,112 — and there leaves him,
His folk hym þoughte trauailled sore,
But Penda at þat tyme was þore; — but bids Penda take him, or drive him out.
He bad hym folewe, Osewald to take,
. Or don hym þe lond for-sake. 16,116

When Osewald wyste þe certeyn, — Oswald, however,
. þat Cadwalyn was turnd ageyn,
Ageyn Penda wolde he stande, — makes a stand against Penda
ffor hym nold he be fleande. 16,120
In a feld Osewald gan byde, — in a field called
To bide þe bataille what so[2] bytyde;—
'Heuene-feld' þe name ys cald,[3] — Heavenfield,
. ffor þe loue of seint Osewald;— 16,124
In þat feld a crois he lyft/, — where he sets up a cross, and bids his men
& bad þem alle nought be aglift/,[4]
But[5] come & knele byfore þe crois,
And Iesu preye al wyþ o voys, 16,128 — pray for Jesu's help against
. "þat he þys day stand vs by, [leaf 69.]
. "A-geyn Penda, Godes[6] enemy, — Penda, God's enemy.
. "þat wyþ wrong vs onoyes,
. "& our Cristen men destruyes."[7] 16,132
Alle þey dide as Osewald bad, — They do so,
& preyde Ihesu, þat his blod schad
. On þe croys for mannes nede,
. 'Ageyn Penda wel þat day[8] spede.' 16,136
Alle were þey of gode repentaunce,[9] — repent, and are shriven.
. & wel y-schryuen for alle chaunce.[9]

---

[1] *Oswald . . . bald.*
[2] *& stand to chance what mot.*
[3] Bede, *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 2. "Celestiels cans en françois," adds Wace, ii. 282, l. 14,890. Probably "Bingfield," Northumberland: Madden, in *Laȝamon*, iii. 429.
[4] *oglift.*
[5] *to.*
[6] *his.*
[7] *& þe cristendom destroies.*
[8] *wele to.* [leaf 92, back, col. 2.]
[9] P. leaves out these lines.

Penda attacks them,

but is beaten,

flees to Cadwalyn,

and calls for vengeance on Oswald.

(This battle was fought near Thirlwal; and the cross did many miracles.)

Syn[1] þey dight hem to þe bataille,
& Penda gan hem faste assaille: 16,140
. His host was gret, & wyde y-spređ;
Ner were þey slayn, & Penda fled.
Penda ascaped wyþ mykel pyn,
& pleyned hym vnto Cadwalyn, 16,144
& seide, 'bot he venge hym wolde,
'Of hym schuld he namore[2] holde.'
. At þat tyme þus hit byleft/
. Vntil þey samned þer hostes eft/: 16,148
. þe bataille was byside Þyrlwal,[3]
. þat whilom closed þe northende al;[4]
. & þere was many myracle schewed,
. þat witnesseþ boþe lered & lewed;
. þe cros dide þere many merueilles,[5] 16,153
. Halp man & best of þeir trauailles.[5] **De Rege Osewaldo.**

Cadwalyn and Penda

attack Oswald at Mazerfeld,

and slay him.

As he falls, he says, "Lord have mercy on all our souls!"

. ȝyt Cadwalyn & þys Penda
. þoughte to wirke Osewald ful wa: 16,156
þey gadered hostes, þise enemys,
& come on Osewald in twey partys.
. In a stede hatte Mazerfeld,[6]
. þere Osewald schewed[7] his scheld, 16,160
. þere he seyde he wolde abyde.
. Grete were þer batailles on eyþer[8] syde;
. ſ Osewald wyste he schuld þer deye, 16,163
. & mighte nought scape by[9] no weye; **De Morte Osewaldy.**
. In his fallynge he seyde on hy,
. "Of alle our soules, Lord, haue mercy!"[10]

---

[1] *sien.*

[2] *neuer.*

[3] *thirwatt.*

[4] *þat som tyme closed þe North att.*

[5] P. leaves out these lines. This is the end of the extract from ch. 2, bk. iii., of Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*

[6] Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 9. [A.D. 642.]

[7] *schewed Oswald.*

[8] *grete folk was on ilk a.*

[9] *mot shape on.*

[10] Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 12.

. þat was þe laste werde he seid,[1]
& fel doun, & þer he deyd.[1] 16,168
. Of þo men þat þys word herd,
. A byword in al þe contre ferd,
. " God haue our soules! quaþ Osewold."[2]
. þys byword was longe y-told,[3] 16,172
. þys þey seide at ilka rage,[1]
. & longe had þey hit in vsage:[1]
. þis word witnesseþ wel seynt Bede,[1]
. þat longe was vsed in many lede.[1] 16,176
. Nyne wynter[4] was he kyng,
. & eighte[5] & þritty ȝer was ȝynge;
. þe date of Crist ys told[6] redy,
. Six hundred ȝer, & two & fourty. 16,180
. þyse wikkede kynges[7] þat hym slow,[8]
. Dide henge his lymes on a bow;[7]
. A tre þey dide sette þer fore;
. Handes, armes, þey dide þorow bore; 16,184
. ¶ Hys heued heng a ȝer to mone; [leaf 69, col. 2.]
. But Oswy, his broþer, sone[9] **De Rege Osewy.**
. Was kyng, & tok þe hed hengand,
. & biried hit at ffarnelland; 16,188
. Of an ilde hit ys þe name,
. To Durem langes[10] þat same.
. A quene þen was lady of [þo][11] landes,
. Sche dide take armes wyþ[12] handes; 16,192
. þat on scheo biried vnder molde,
. þat oþer ys kept in seluer & golde,
. In seinte Petres kirke to holde.
. & after þe Quen þe toun was tolde; 16,196

And this saying passes into a proverb through all the country,

as St. Bede witnesses.

Oswald reigns nine years, and dies at 38,

A.D. 642.

His limbs are stuck on a stake,

but his nephew king Oswy,

buries the head in the isle Farneland (Lindisfarne), belonging to Durham, and the queen of the land buries the arms, but

puts the hands in a shrine in St. Peter's church, in a town which they called

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.
[2] Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 12.
[3] *long tald.* [4] *bot nyen ȝere.*
[5] *auht.* See Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 9.
[6] *was þan.*
[7] *men . . . slouh . . . bouh.*
[8] For the short original of the next fifteen lines, see Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 12.
[9] *sister sonne.*
[10] *Durham hous longes.* [leaf 93.]
[11] *quene was lady of þo.*
[12] *þe armes &.*

Bebba after the Queen. But because that name was a stupid one,

. 'Bebba'[1] for þe Quen hit is calde;
. A nyce name, for soþe y halde;
. & for hit was so nice a name,
. I wene[2] þey chaungede hit for schame, 16,200

they altered it to Peterborough.

. (Er þanne hit highte Methamstede,)
. Peterburgh, þat semely sede.

After Osewald's death, Holy Church is persecuted,

. Longe after Osewald was ded,
. Holy kirke mykel peyne bed: 16,204
ffor al þat he þer-inne had wrought,

its buildings pulled down, its priests slain: all is waste,

Wyþ stronge men[3] was al doun brought;
. Prest & clerk þey slowe right doun,
þat al was wast ner[4] ilk/ a toun, 16,208
& þe goodes a-wey iborn;

till Oswy comes. He is Oswald's brother, and

Til Osewy cam, ner al was lorn.
& for he was his broþer sone,[5]
Hym fel to haue þe regione. 16,212

is chosen king.

þo þat þer were, conseil þey held,
& bitaughte Osewy þe scheld.

Oswy sees his folk are poor,

Osewy saw þe folk al pouere,[6]
& þe land at no recouere;[7] 16,216

and that Cadwalyn is so powerful that he can't resist him,

þe power of Cadwalyn was mikel,
. & Penda poyned hym als a prykel;
He sey his power ne was nought/
ȝyf Cadwalyn werre on hym sought/; 16,220

so that he'd better submit.

Leuer hym were in loue to bowe,
. þat þey namo of his men[8] slowe,
þan in werre bere hym ouer heye,[9]
& euere be on þe werre partye.[9] 16,224

Oswy therefore asks Cadwalyn's leave to come to him,

Til Cadwalyn his sonde[10] he sent/,
þat he wolde com til parlement/;

---

[1] *Bebba.* (Bede has Bebba in his *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 16.)
[2] *trow.*
[3] *with strange.*
[4] *Waste was left.*
[5] Un des frères Osgal, *Wace*, ii. 283, l. 14,929.
[6] ? MS. u. P. *pouere.*
[7] *recouerere.*
[8] *þat no mo of his folk men.*
[9] P. leaves out these lines.
[10] *sonne.*

And þyder cam he al wyþ leue,
ffor Cadwalyn wold hym nought greue. 16,228
He gaf hym boþe seluer & gold[1] — brings him silver and gold,
ffor Cadwalyn schold ben hym hold,[1]
& he receiued his homage,
& som restored of his damage. 16,232 — and does him homage.
Al *þus* þe pes was *þer* y-graunted,[2] — Thus peace made.
& in loue longe haunted;
But Oswy[3] mikel kynde hadde,
þat often conseilled *þem* & radde 16,236 — But some of Oswy's kin
ffor to werre vpon Osewy,
þey cleymed of hys land gret p*ar*ti; — claim part of his land;
But Osewy defended hym als a man,
So *þat* of hym neu*er*e þey ne[4] wan. 16,240 — however he keeps them off,
On, Alfriche,[5] cleymed of his right; — and he drives Alfrith over Humber.
Ou*er* Hu*m*ber he chased hym þorow[6] fight;
On þys half he fledde hym fra, [leaf 69, back, col. 1.]
& cam & pleyned hym to Penda, 16,244 — Alfrith prays Penda to help him against Oswy,
And p*r*eied he wolde hym mayntene
Agayn Osewy *þat* was so kene,
& þe lond *þat* he might of hym[7] wynne;
He schulde haue his part[8] *þer*-inne. 16,248

ſ De coronac*ione* Cadwaliny.

Penda seide he dirste naught/, — but Penda says he daren't then,
ffor Cadwal & Osewy were al saught[9]:
" But fonde i schal, by som q*ue*yntise,
" Of Cadwalyn to haue grauntise;[1] 16,252 — though he'll try and get

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2] þus *gates was þe pes granted.*

[3] MS. *Cadwal.* P. (like Geoffrey) *Oswy.* [lf. 98, col. 2.] (Osgal, *Wace*, ii. 284, l. 14,951; Oswi, MS. Cangé, 73, *ib.*)

[4] *Of him neuer nouht þei.*

[5] *Ane Alfrith.* (His brother, says *Geoffrey*, bk. xii. ch. 11.)

[6] *com with him to.*

[7] *& if he mot þat lond.*

[8] *His parte suld be.* (Wace says only that Penda is promised peace and truce, ii. 285, l. 14,960.)

[9] *for kadwalyn at on was brouht.*

Cadwalyn's leave to do it.

. " & ȝyf y may gete his leue
. " Wyþ ȝow to holde, y wold hym greue."

Whitsuntide, Cadwalyn fixes for his coronation at London.

Þan fel hit at þe Whitsontyde,
Cadwalyn no lenger wolde byde; 16,256
At Londen set he his coronement/.
Alle his barons þyder went/
. ffor to be *þer* at his feste, **Malicia Pende.**
. South, north, west, & est; 16,260

Oswy doesn't come to it,

But þider cam nought þo Osewy;[1]
I ne wot for what hit was, ne why.[2]

and Penda makes a great to-do about this,

When Penda hit *per*seiued, he made gr*et* fare[3]
. ffor *þat* Osewy was nought þare:[3] 16,264

accusing Oswy of falseness and disdain in not coming to the coronation feast.

To Cadwalyn he made his pleynt/,
& seide 'Osewy was fals & feynt/,
" Syn he cam nought for þy somons
" To þy court, als oþer barouns. 16,268
" Alle ar þey comen, ilka Bretoun,
" & ilkan Englisch*e* & Saxoun;
" But Osewy tok þy somons in veyn,
" To come to court he hadde[4] disdeyn." 16,272

Cadwalyn excuses Oswy:

Þe kyng excused hym *cur*teysly:
. " He haþ[4] som gret encheson why;

" Perhaps he's ill."

" *Per*auen*tur*e he haþ[4] som syknesse
. " Or oþ*er* gr*e*uaunce *þat* makeþ hym stresse."

"No," says Penda, "he is not.

" Nay," seide Penda, " hit ys nought so! 16,277
" Þou sest[5] nought what Osewy wil do!

He has gone to Saxony, to hire soldiers,

. " In þys tyme of þy corounement/,
" In-til Saxoyn haþ[6] he sent 16,280
" After souders, as[7] was me told,

to avenge Oswald's death;

. " To venge þe deþ[8] of Osewold.
" When he seþ tyme *þat* he may,
" On þe to re*n*ne he wile assay. 16,284

---

[1] *bot Oswy þat tyme not kam.*
[2] *for whi no wham.*
[3] *faire . . . þare.*
[4] *has.*
[5] *sees.* [leaf 93, back.]
[6] *into saxone has.*
[7] *soudeours was.*
[8] *dede.*

" But, Cadwalyn, wil þou giue me leue,
" I schal hym brynge til a mescheue,
" þat eyþer schal y don hym fle,
" Or quik or ded bryng hym to þe." 16,288
Seide Cadwalyn, " þus may hit make;[1]
" Neþeles y schal conseil take."[1]
He calde þe Bretons hym aboute,
And dide Penda go wyþoute, 16,292
& þe Englische euerychone;
So þe Bretons left[2] al-one.
¶ Cadwalyn seyd, " lordes alle,
" Seyeþ[3] now what wil best byfalle 16,296
" Of þys þat Penda haþ bysought;
" Wheþer hit is god[4] to do or nought."
Þenne spak first sire Margadu,
Lord of Southwalys, for þer prou: 16,300
" Longe hit is þys was bygonne,[5] [leaf 69, back, col. 2.]
" & ȝyt is hit nought al ouer ronne,
" Bytwyxt vs & þe Englische kynde,
" & ȝit wot non how hit wyl bynde;[6] 16,304
" Hou so bitwyxt hem be strif or stresse,
" Vs to noye euere ar þey fresche;[7]
" Be þey byneþe, be þey aboue,
" Vs ne wil þey neuere loue, 16,308
" Ne þer trouþe wyl þey nought holde;
" To do a felonye ar þey ful bolde.
" Haue þys y þyn herte ful streit,
" How[8] þey haue don vs many deseit[9] 16,312
" So fele tymes here byforn;
" & also often hastow sworn
" Þat þou scholdest ȝit brynge hem heþen;
" But þyn oþ ys ay byneþen, 16,316

but if you'll give me leave,

I'll either drive him away, or bring him to you, alive or dead."

Cadwalyn calls his Britons to counsel,— turning the English out,—

and asks them whether Penda shall go against Oswy or not.

Margadu says

" There's long been strife between us and the English;

they are always ready to annoy us

and do us a felony.

Think how many times they've deceived us!

You've often sworn to drive 'em out;

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines. (Dist Cadualan: j'en parlerai; *Wace*, ii. 286, l. 15,000.)
[2] *were.*
[3] *sais.*
[4] *whedir is it.*
[5] *long is sen þis wo was gunnen.*
[6] *witt ende.*
[7] *fresse.*
[8] *þat.*
[9] *grete desceite.*

but as you can't do it,

" Syn þou sest þat þou may nought
" ffulfylle[1] þy dede wyþ þy þought,—
" Ne per chaunce ys nought þy wille,—

let one of them destroy the other.

" Suffre þat on þat oþer spille, 16,320
" Suffre[2] þat on þat oþer schende,
" Ne entremet þe at neyþer[3] ende.

Penda and Oswy are both English;

" Penda is Englische, & noþyng[4] good,
" & Osewy ys of Englische blod; 16,324

let the dogs strangle each other;

" Make we þer-of no maner iangle,
" Suffre þe dogges ech oþer[5] strangle,
" Suffre hem eyþer on oþer renne,[6]
" & ilkon oþer robbe & brenne;[6] 16,328

and, mayhap, the land'll be quit of 'em."

" & þorow meschaunce of fight or flyt,[7]
" þys lond mai happe[8] of þem be quit."

All the Britons agree,

þen speke þe Bretons at o breyd,
" Sire Margadu, þou hast wel[9] seyd! 16,332
" To[10] þys conseil alle we holde,
" Right as sire Margadu haþ[11] tolde."

and they tell Penda to do his will.

" Penda," þey seyde, " do what þou wilt
" To Cadwalyn! hit is no gilt." 16,336

Penda

Penda proudly tok his leue;
Oswy algate wold he[12] greue;

gathers a host

He gadred gret host on his side,[13]
& Penda cam wyþ ful gret pryde;[13] 16,340
He sembled his host,[14] ful hastely,

to fight Oswy.

ffersly to struye sire[15] Osewy.

Oswy

Osewy sone herdit[16] seye

---

[1] *haf.*
MS. *Ne suffre.* P. *suffre.* [leaf 93, back, col. 2.]
[3] *non.*
[4] *not.*
[5] *soffre þe ton þe toþer.*
[6] P. leaves out these two lines, and transposes the next two.
[7] *mischefe of fight & flite.*
[8] *so may þe lond.*
[9] *Margadu þou has wele.*
[10] *at.*
[11] *vs.*
[12] *Of þouht he forto.*
[13] P. leaves out these lines.
[14] *purueied oste.*
[15] *futt felly to werre oñ.*
[16] *herd.* See Bede's *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 24 (A.D. 665), on Oswy's offer and the battle.

. How Penda on hym wold lyue & deye ; 16,344 fears Penda,
. He douted sore his wykked res,
& sende to Penda for þe pes ; and offers him gold to buy peace.
' & ȝyf he wolde þer-to graunt,
' He wolde hym gyue in god couenaunt 16,348
' Gold & siluer at his might,
' His lond to haue wyþoute fight.'
Penda seide ' he wolde nought leue : Penda refuses it, and says he'll have his crown.
' He scholde hym chace, þe coroune reue.' 16,352
. ¶ Wyþ Osewy was an holy man, **De Episcopo Aydano.**
. Bishop he was, his name[1] Aydan ; Bishop Aidan prays God
. He preied God for þer nede,
. Ageyn Penda Osewy wel spede : 16,356
. " Louerd ! þou quenche[2] his wykkednesse ! to quench Penda's wickedness.
. " His grete power, þou make hit lesse,
. " & suffre vs neuere fele þere smert/,
. " þe ffelonie of his wikked hert/ !" 16,360

When Osewy sey no loue wolde sende, [leaf 70.] Oswy gathers his host,
But at his power he moste hym fende,[3]
He gadered host on hys syde,
. And Penda cam wyþ ful gret pryde. 16,364 and meets Penda's.
At a day bataille was set,
Boþe hostes to-gedere met.[4]
In gode hope Oswy[5] were inne,
. þat he schulde þe maistrie wynne ; 16,368
He tristed wel y þe Holy Gost/,[6]
& Penda tristed on hys grete host.[6]
þey smette to-gedere so bitterlyke They fight bitterly.
. þat eyþer[7] side fond oþer quyke ; 16,372
. He þat hit gan, þe worse he hadde,[8]
ffor Penda party al to-schadde ; Penda's men are worsted,

---

[1] *His name was bisshop.*
[2] *se se lord.*
[3] *At his powere he wild defend.*
[4] MS. *ment/.* P. *mett.*
[5] MS. *as we.* P. *Oswy.* [lf. 94.]
[6] P. leaves out these lines.
[7] *ilk.*
[8] *þat werre bigan þe wars had.*

and he is slain,

. Hys grete host ȝede al doun, **Penda p*er*iit/**
& slayn was þ*er*e þat feloun; **Anno dom*ini***
. fful wel he spedde þ*a*t gaf þe dynt, DCLV^to^.
. ffor Penda lyf & soule was tynt; 16,378
. þe ȝer þ*a*t he to deþ[e][1] ȝede,

A.D. 655 (as Bede says)

. þe date was, as seyþ seint Bede, 16,380
. Sex hundred ȝer, fyfty & fyue.
. þe day þ*a*t Penda les his lyue,

on Tweed.

. Vpon Twede[2] þe bataille was,
. þrytty dukes slayn y þ*a*t plas,[3] 16,384

Penda's son,

. On Penda syde eu*er*ilkone,
. ffor whilke manye was mad[4] mone.

Wolfrith,

Wolfrith his sone a-scaped þ*a*t pyn,
. & cam & told hit to Cadwalyn. 16,388

inherits his kingdom.

Cadwalyn gaf hym his he*r*itage,
& he til hym made his homage.

Cadwalyn

ſ Cadwalyn, þ*a*t kepte þe lond,
A trewe iustise men[5] hym fond; 16,392

reigns 44 years,

He regned foure & fourty ȝer,
[6] What in pes & [what] in wer.

and dies in London,

At Londone wax he syk, & deyde,
. þe Bretons þ*er*e his body leyde;[6] 16,396

where, in memory of him, the Britons set up a copper equestrian statue of him;

But for to haue menynge of hym,
. How he was noble, meke, & grym,
Of coper þey dyde make a knyght,
& an hors of coper al dight; 16,400
Set hym þer-on in kynges wede,
. Als he was wond[7] to ryde on stede;

and near it lay his body,

þ*er* byside þey leyde his body,
Abouen at a gate ful hey, 16,404

---

[1] *dede.*

[2] Twede, *Langtoft*, i. 256; Winved, *Geoffrey*, xii. 13; Vinwed, *Bede*, which is Winwidfield, near Leeds, says Giles.

[3] Et li pluisor de ses amis, *Wace*, ii. 289, l. 15,068.

[4] *many mad.*

[5] *þe folk.*

[6–6] *He died at london þei laid him þere.*

[7] *wont.*

In London*e*, toward þe west:
Longe hit stod þ*er* wel y-fest;[1]
Byside, þey sette a chapel
Of seint Martyn, a fair iuwel. 16,408
. þus þey dide, for gret nobleye,
. Hys dede[2] for to mene & seye.

in the west of London,
and build a chapel to St. Martin there.

no*ta*.

Cadwaladrus[3] was after Cadwalyn
His fader, & Penda cosyn; 16,412
Penda cosyn, his sister sone,
. Cadwalyn wedded, y dide ȝow mone.[4]
Cadwaladrus was a ful god kyng*e*,
. And louede God ou*er*[5] all*e* þyng*e*; 16,416

Cadwaladrus (Penda's nephew) succeeds his father Cadwalyn,
and is a good king.

¶ Exe de fame, Pestilencia mortis, ac corrupc*i*o*ne* Aerys, & Exilio Brutonu*m*.

[leaf 70, col. 2.]

In his tyme failled þe corn,
. ffor þ*er* was non as was byforn.
Of þ*a*t defaute cam gret dere,[6]
. & gret hunger ou*er*al was here; 16,420
Þre dayes to go, ȝyf on might dreye,
Er he fond any mete to bye,—
. Oþer in burgh or in cite,
. Or vpland, or in[7] any contre,— 16,424
But ȝyf þey any bestes tok,
Or fysch*e* in riu*er* or in brok,
Or any leues or rotes seþ,
. þ*a*t henged on heg[8] or on heþ: 16,428
Al was elles turnd to faille,
. Might noman lyue on his trauaille.

In Cadwaladre's time the corn fails,
and there is great hunger.
A man may go three days before he can buy any food,
unless he catches beast or fish,
or finds any leaves or roots.

---

[1] *stode streitly fest.*
[2] *dediȝ.*
[3] Cavalances, MS. du Roi, 27; Calawader, MS. 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 290, l. 15,091.
[4] See above, p. 553, l. 15,968.
[5] *of.* [leaf 94, col. 2.]
[6] Et en après fu la cherté, *Wace*, ii. 290, l. 15,096.
[7] *or vpland in.*
[8] *hang on hege.*

Worse still, a plague comes,

ſſ ȝyf þys meschaunce cam[1] ferly sore,
ȝyt þer was an oþer more; 16,432
So gret a man-qualm cam þer-wyþ,[2]
. ffro deþ vneþe might non haue[3] gryþ,

from rotten air and wicked winds; and sound men fall down suddenly, and die:

þorow roten eyr, þorow[4] wykkede wyndes,
In alle stedes men dide[5] gret myndes; 16,436
. Now ȝede þey vp right hol & fer,[6]
Now fel þey doun ilk oþer ner;[6]
Etynge, spekynge, fel þey doun,[6]
& goynge boþe in feld & toun.[6] 16,440

gentle and bondmen, all go, so that hardly any are left to till the land;

ffader, moder, eam, & broþer,[6]
Gentil & bonde, & alle oþer;[6]
Vneþe in toune[7] was any lefte
. Of Bretons þat mighte tile þe lond efte. 16,444

the living cannot bury the dead; those who try to do it, fall dead in the grave.

þat vengeaunce was so ferly grete,
. Hit spared non, but al þorow schete;
So fele ley ded by ilka[8] weye,
þat þe quyke ne mighte hem on erþe leye;[9]
ȝyf any had leyd a cors in pytȝ,[6] 16,449
Hym self fel þanne ded þer-mytȝ.[6]

Men leave house and land,

. So mykel was þer sorewe & drede,
Left hous & lond, a-wey þey ȝede; 16,452

so that few are left in Britain.

What for moryne, what for dere,[10]
. ffewe þer wore þat might liue here;
. Of his long lyf can noman seye,[6]
. þat ses his frend sodeynly deye;[6] 16,456

(He who sees his neighbour burn, is busy to save himself.)

þat sees his neighebur brenne hym by,[6]
To saue hym self he ys bysy.[6]

---

[1] *mischefe com.*

[2] Mortalité fu de la gent, *Wace*, ii. 290, l. 15,107. Bede (*Eccl. Hist.*, bk. iii. ch. 24) and the Saxon Chronicle both mention a great pestilence, A.D. 664, as Madden notices in *Laȝamon*, iii. 432.

[3] *for dede mot non vnneþis haf.*

[4] *&.*

[5] *died.*

[6] P. leaves out these lines.

[7] *vnneþis in tounes.* No *Of Bretons* in next line.

[8] *in ilk.*

[9] *þei fond non quik in erþe þam to lay.*

[10] Tant por le grant chierté de blé,
Tant por la grant mortalité.
Wace, ii. 291, l. 15,127–8.

Cadwaladrus, þe kyng of þys lond,
So mikel wo ou*er* al he fond, 16,460
To Luytel Bre*t*aigne for sorewe he fledde;
þ*at* were on lyue, wyþ hym þ*em* ledde.
Alayn he hightе, þ*at* þ*a*nne was kyng*e*,
þ*at* was ful fayn of hys comyng*e*. 16,464
When þe Bretons heþen[1] went,
þ*er* faire wonynge mykel þey ment/.
þey seide hit was a vengeaunce[2] strong,
Ageyns God þey lyuede wrong*e*; 16,468
"Now schal we lese our lond þorow synne,
"þ*at* our*e* kynde han welt wyþ wynne."
þ*at* lered were, þys salme þey song*e*,
& versled hit al wyþ o tonge: 16,472

Cadwaladre flees to Britany, where king Alayn welcomes him. The emigrated Britons mourn their old homes, lost for God's vengeance on their sins. The learned sing the 44th psalm,

¶ Exe de lame*n*tac*io*ne Brutonu*m*. [leaf 70, back, col. 1.]

¶ 'Deus auribus nostris' hatte þ*at* salme
þ*at* þey seide for þ*at* man-qualme.[3]
But at a vers þ*at* is þ*er*-inne,
Pleynyng[4] to God þ*us* gan þey gynne, 16,476
"Vendidisti po*p*ulum tuum sine *p*recio;"
& toward þ*er* schipes þey so*n*gen hit so,[5]
"Dedisti nos ta*n*quam oues escar*um*,
"& *c*etera [p*er* totum psalmum[6]]." 16,480
To schipe þe*n* wente kyng Cadwaladres;
Wyþ hym þe Bretons þ*at* he ches;
Wyþ sorwful chere, & he*r*te[7] brym,
fful often made þey pleynte til hym:[8] 16,484

"We have heard with our ears," and complain to God, "Thou sellest thy people for nought (ver. 13). Thou lettest us be eaten up like sheep." (ver. 12), &c. Thus go the Britons to ship with Cadwaladre, and say

---

[1] *hyen.*
[2] One stroke too few for the *u* in the MS.
[3] þ*at qualme.* [leaf 94, back.]
[4] *pleynt.*
[5] See Geoffrey, bk. xii. § 15.
[6] From P.
[7] *With sory & herte futt.*
[8] See Cadwaladres's prayer of nine lines in *Langtoft*, i. 258–260, the original of which, and of Manning's long prayer here, is Geoffrey of Monmouth's, bk. xii. § 15.

"Woe to us sinners who have wrathed the Almighty!

. " Wo til vs, sinful þat are,
. " þat for our wikkednesse we þus fare!
. " Wyþ synne we wraþed God Almight,
. " & þorow his wraþe we lese oure right. 16,488

Lord, give us room for repentance! Stay thy wrath!

. " Louerd! of mercy we preye þe,
. " Space of penaunce gyue vs fre!
. " Of þis grete wraþe þou stynt!
. " þaw[1] we sinful our lond haue tynt, 16,492
. " Graunte þe gode men þat þou ches,

Let not our race lose all our land that no Roman or stranger folk could ever win!

. " þat oure kynde nought al hit les,—
. " We se þy vengeaunce ȝit more may do,—
. " þat neuere þe Romayns mighte come to, 16,496
. " Ne oþere straunger[2] þan were þey,
. " Might non brynge vs or a-wey.
. " Out of mesure þen synned we,
. " Als wel to þyne as vntil þe, 16,500

We are not worthy to hold it; and

. " þat we nar[3] worþy a-geyn be cald
. " To penaunce, ne oure land to hald.
. " We wolde no mercy when tyme was;

Thou art wroth for our sins.

. " Now schewest vs wraþe for þat[4] trespas! 16,504
. " Now fynde we wel þou canst right deme!

We would not please Thee, though Thou gavest us always victory over our foes;

. " While we had tyme we nolde þe queme;
. " Often we faught to fende our land,
. " & ay þou gaf vs þe heyer hand;[5] 16,508
. " þou gaf vs grace to wynne þe pris
. " Al-wey[6] of oure enemys.

and now we lose our land for it.

. " Now hit ys for nought we fynde,
. " We lese hit al by rote & rynde! 16,512

O Lord, be merciful,

. " We preye þe, Lord, to be suffrable,
. " & turne oure sorewe[7] to ioye stable,

and bring us home again to serve Thee!

. " & come ageyn, ȝyf hit þy wille be,
. " On oure lond for to serue þe! 16,516

---

[1] *þof.*
[2] *strangere.*
[3] *ne are.*
[4] *schewes þi wraþe þat grete.*
[5] *þou gaf vs þan þe ouerhand.*
[6] *Att tymes.* [leaf 94, back, col. 2.]
[7] *grete.*

. " Now may þe Romayns come ageyn,[1]
. " þe Scottes & Peytes þat dide vs peyn,[1]
. " & þe tricherous Saxons—[1]
. " þeyr tricherye vs euere mones;—[1] 16,520
. " þys voyde land schul þey now take![1]
. " Voide of vs mighte neuere þey make;[1]
. " Al þer strengthe dide vs nought fle,[1]
. " But Godes wrathe, þat serued we."[1] 16,524
. Swylk sorewe & swilk gret mone
. Made þe Bretons euer-ilkone
. To Cadwaladrus, þer cheuentayne; 16,527
. And alle þey schiped to þe Lesse Bretayne.

Now, Romans, Picts, and treacherous Saxons may seize our empty land.

They could never make it empty of us! God's wrath has done that."

. When þer flote to lande was leyd, **Exitus**
. þe kyng Aleyn byfore-seid **Brytonum.**
. Receyued hym wyþ gode wille,
. Preynge wyþ hym to leue[2] stille, 16,532
. & alle þo þat wyþ hym wore;
. While he wolde, schuld[3] dwelle þore.[4]
  þen was þys lond wast al left/,
  Moryne &[5] hunger þe folk had reft/; 16,536
  Enleuen ȝer,[6] þus wryten þey fond,
  Was her no folk/ might tile þe lond,
  But ful fewe[7] of þe Bretons,
. & also fewe[8] of þe Saxons; 16,540
. ffor al þe folk wyþ tempest vnkynde
. Were slayn, þat non mighte men fynde.

[lf. 70, bk., col. 2.]

When the Britons land in Britany, king Alayn prays them all to stay there as long as they like.

Eleven years does Britain lie waste, with but few folk to till the land.

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.
[2] *With him to beleue.*
[3] *till he wild suld.*
[4] See *Langtoft*, i. 260.
[5] *Man qualme.*
[6] *Elleuen yhere.* (Huit ans et plus fu escillie, MS. du Roi, 27; onze ans et plus, 73, Cangé: *Wace*, ii. 292, l. 15,147.)
[7] *right fo.*
[8] *als fo.*

De multiplicac*ione* Saxonu*m*, & edificac*ione* eor*um* p*er* loca.

After the plague has stopt, Saxons from Saxony

When þys te*m*pest sessed was,
& fele ȝere*s* passed hard pas, 16,544
þe Saxons vntil Saxoyne sent/,
& þey were fayn, & þyder went.[1]

land in Northumberland,

. þey aryuede in Northumber-land,[2]
. þe moste of þ*er* kynde þ*er*e þey land. 16,548

and seize the land from Scotland to Cornwall, once called Logres,— (Britain included Scotland and Wales too.)—

. ffro Scotland vntil Cornewaille,[2]
Al þe lond gan þey taille ;—
. Logres hit highte a wel god þrowe,
. ffor Loqeryn þ*a*t we in Ingeland knowe ; 16,552
. But Bretayne was, by elde tales,
. Engelond, Scotland, & Wales ;
. Al o land, al was o[3] name ;
. Of þys mat*er*e y telde þe same.— 16,556

No one withstands the Saxons, as the few Britons

Was þ*er* non here þ*a*t letted þ*er* weye,
Ne þ*er* takynge wolde wyþ-seye ;
ffor of þe Bretons were left but fo,[4]
. Or any þ*a*t were yborn of þo,[4] 16,560

skulk in woods and fens, and flee to Cornwall and Wales.

& þo skulked to wodes & fennes,[4]
. To Cornewaille þey fledden he*n*nes ;[4]
. In to Walys þey fledden also ;
. Of Bretons kynde were left/ namo.[5] 16,564

The Britons pass clean out, and the English abide, choose a king,

. At þys tyme þ*a*t y here mene,
. þe Bretons passed out quit &[6] clene,
. & Englische made her þeyr byggynge,
. & ches þeym of þeyr kynde a kyng. 16,568

live in peace,

þyse Saxons[7] þ*a*t hyder camen,
. Loue & pees þey held ay samen ;

---

[1] *ment.*

[2] From Geoffrey, bk. xii. § 16.

[3] *a land & a.*

[4] P. leaves out these lines. See *Wace*, ii. 292, l. 15,149–50 ; and Geoffrey, ch. xii. § 16.

[5] *for bretons in to wales fleih.*
of þer *kynd was nouht* þ*a*t *deih.*
[leaf 95.]

[6] *out att.* (From Geoffrey, ch. xii. § 16.)

[7] *þer sessons.*

. þe lond to tyle, ou*er*al þey sought, — till the land,
. Cites, casteles, tounes, wrought, 16,572 build cities,
. & made houses, & tilede þe feld,
þ*er* vsages & þ*er* lawes held; — keep their old Saxon laws and usages,
þ*at* þey in Saxoyne[1] helde byfore,
. þe same wolde þey haue þor*e*. 16,576
þe tounes names on þeir langage — and name the towns after their chiefs.
Held þey after þeir lynage;
þe erldames & þe baronyes, — Some earldoms are divided (?) by Saxon custom, and some by British.
. [2]On þeir vsage made p*ar*tyes; 16,580
& so*m*me þey helde on Bretons man*er*e[2]; [3]
. Longe had þey seyn hit byforn here.[3]
. Of pes þey made good sykernesse,
. þe lond to tyle wyþ mor*e* & lesse. 16,584

Wh*en*ne þyse Englisch*e* wer*e* ou*er*al spred,[4] [lf. 71.] — Before the English thoroughly settle the land,
. In fele stedes stored[5] & fed,
. & þe folk was wel y-mored,[6]
. And þe land bett*er*e a-stored,[7] 16,588
. Hit was er a wel good þrowe,[3] — a good while passes.
. As ma*n*nes in-wyt may þ*at* wel knowe.[3]
Cadwaladrus hym by-þought, — Cadwaladre
. þ*at* in to Bretaigne for hunger sought; 16,592
By passagers wel herde he seye — hears that the venomous air is gone, and prays Alayn to win him back Britain.
þe venimouse eyr was al a-weye;
. Gretynge[8] he p*r*eied þe kyng Aleyn
His kyndam to gete*n* hym a-geyn; 16,596
& als he hadde bysought hym so,
On þe night a voys cam hym to, — But at night a voice bids Cadwaladre give up his plan,
And seide, "lef now at my biddyng*e*,
. "Til hit be schewed wyþ toknyng. 16,600

---

[1] *sessoyne.*
[2–2] Tindrent issi et devisèrent
Comme Breton les compassèrent,
Wace, ii. 294, l. 15,190–1.
[3] P. leaves out these lines.
[4] ¶ *Nota bene de propheciis Aquile Sibille & Merlinie*, is written in another hand along the top of this page of the Lambeth MS.
[5] *fostred.* [6] *mored.*
[7] *lond wele stored.*
[8] *Gretand.*

as God has given Britain to the English

" Of Bretayne God haþ ordeyned[1] þys,
" & gyuen hit haþ to þe Englische.[2]
" þe Bretons kynde schal namore
" In þat lond make wonynge þore, 16,604

till the time that Merlin foretold:

" Til þat tyme come þat ys auysed,
" þat Merlyn til Arthur prophetysed:[3]

Nota.

" He seyde, 'þat þe folk of Breton,
" 'Er domesday schulde hit be don, 16,608

" some time ere Doomsday."

" 'þat þey schul haue þys lond ageyn,
" 'When fulfild[4] ys þe terme certeyn.'"

" Go thou, Cadwaladre, to Rome,

He bad hym, " he schulde go to Rome,
" To þe Pope, & take his dome, 16,612

do penance, and be buried among the saints

" þe forte assoille,[5] penaunce to drye;
" Among þe seyntes þer schaltow lye—
" þe prophesie schal nought falle—

till the Britons bring thy bones back to Britain."

" Til þe Bretons brynge þy bones alle 16,616
" Out of Rome to þys Bretayne,
" þen schul þey haue þys lond agayne."

Then, as St. Methodye says, many holy bones shall be brought here out of chests.

Hit schal bytide swilk a weys,
Right as seint Methodye seys, 16,620
þat[6] many an holy bon[7] of pris
þat y þys tyme in ffertre[8] lys,
Schal men take, & a-wey lede
Out of þe ffertres, for Paen drede;[6] 16,624

But when, we don't know.

& so schul his bones be brought;
What tyme hit schal be, wyte we nought.

Cadwaladre is astonied,

Cadwaladres, when he þys herde,
Als a man in dwale he ferde; 16,628
Stoneyed he was a wel god þrowe,[9]
Er þan he coupe hym self y-knowe.[9]

---

[1] *purueied.*
[2] *Englis.*
[3] *prophetised.*
[4] *whan filled.* [leaf 95, col. 2.]
[5] *to asoyle.*
[6–6] From Langtoft, i. 260, and Geoffrey, bk. xii. § 17.
[7] *many holy bones.*
[8] chest, reliquary.
[9] P. leaves out these lines.

. At þe laste, þer-of he brak,
& til þe kyng Alayn he spak, 16,632 but tells Alayn what the Voice has said.
And teld hym what þe vois had seyd,
. & what toknyng for hym was leyd.
. Gret wonder[1] hadde þe kyng Aleyn,
. & wilned faste to[2] wyte þe certeyn; 16,636
His wyse clerkes he dide forþ calle, Alayn tells his clerks to search
& dide þem seke þer bokes alle
' To wyte what þe prophesie[s] and see whether the prophecies
' Mente & seide in sere partyes, 16,640
' ȝif þey acorded til þat selcouþ agree with the Voice.
' þat Cadwaladres seide wiþ mouþ.'

¶ De propheciis Aquile, Sibillie, & Merlyny.

þey soughte þe prophesies of Aquilee,[3] [leaf 71, col. 2.] The clerks search the prophecies of Aquilee, Sybil, Merlin, and Sephonye;
. At Chestre was hit seid schuld be; 16,644
Sybiles sawes forþ þey leyd,
& what þe clerk Merlyn had[4] seyd,
. And þe sawes of Sephonye,[3]
. Of whiche non ne wolde[5] lye; 16,648
. But þey acorded alle til on, and all agree with the Voice.
. þe voys & þer bokes ilkon;
. Non seide seer for to blame,
. But as þe vois þey seide þe same.[6] 16,652
. To Cadwaladrus seide Aleyn þe[7] kyng, Alayn advises Cadwaladre to fulfil God's will.
. " I conseille þe to fulfulle þat þyng/.
. " Syn God of heuene haþ seid hit[8] so,
. " His wille, y rede, þat ȝe do: 16,656

---

[1] *ferly.* [2] *he ȝerned forto.*
[3] de prophetiis Aquilæ, qui Sehstoniæ prophetavit, *Galf. Mon.*, lib. xii. § 18. So also *Langtoft*, i. 263. See Sir F. Madden's notes in *Laȝamon*, iii. 434, 316–17. The prophecies in Cott. Vesp. A. xxv., 47 el., are on paper, in a 16th-century hand.
[4] *& also what Merlyn.*
[5] *non of þam wild not lie.* P. transposes the next two lines.
[6] See Geoffrey, bk. xii. § 18.
[7] *Alayn said tiłł Cadwaladre.* [leaf 95, back.]
[8] *has set it.*

. " ffor couetyse of no lond,[1]
. " To don his wille ne schaltow wond." [1]

So he sends his son and nephew to keep up the Britons in Britain,

Cadwaladre[2] bad Iuor his sone,
& Iny his neuew,[2] "wende & wone 16,660
" In to Bretaigne,[3] & meintene efte
" þo þat were of Bretons lefte,
" þat þey ne lese þat er[4] was myn,
. " þeyr[5] fredam, for no Barbaryn." 16,664
. (A barbaryn, as seyþ[6] seint Bede,[7]
. Ne had neuere[8] merci for no nede.)

then forsakes this world,

¶ Cadwaladres al þys world fursok/,
. To God & to penaunce hym tok. 16,668

goes to Rome, to pope Sergius,

To Rome þen wente Cadwaladrus,
. Vnto þe Pope[9] Sergius,
þat receyued hym wyþ mikel wynne,

shrives his sin,

& til hym he schrof[10] his synne, 16,672
. Wyþ wyl of herte þat he myght[11] mene;

is absolved,

& þe Pope[9] assoillede hym clene.
. In langour lay he many a day,

and dies on April 17,

& deyde þe twelfte kalende of May;[12] 16,676

A.D. 689.

þe date of Crist was euen in lyne,
Sex hundred ȝer, four score & nyne;[13]
& his soule wente to blis,

His corpse is enshrined at Rome, and here is his epitaph.

þe body at Rome ffertred[14] ys. 16,680
. þanke[15] we God þat grace hym gaf/!
. þyse vers are his epitaf/:

---

[1] P. leaves out these lines.

[2-2] Ignor apela, et Ygni;
Ignor fu ses fils de s'oïssor.
Wace, ii. 296, l. 15,253–4

[3] En Gales, *Wace*, ii. 296, l. 15,255.

[4] *ore.* [5] *My.* [6] *is sais.*

[7] *Eccl. Hist.*, bk. ii., ch. 20, quoted above, p. 557, l. 16,060–2.

[8] þat *has no.*

[9] *pape* (Geoffrey, bk. xii. § 18).

[10] *schroue.*

[11] *of herte he myght of.*

[12] Onze jors devant mai mourut.
Al disetisme jor d'avril.
Wace, ii. 297, l. 15,268–9.

[13] Sis cens ans, *Wace;* anno ab incarnatione Dominica sexcentesimo octogesimo nono, *Galf. Mon.*, lib. xii. § 18. See Sir F. Madden's note in *Laȝamon*, iii. 435.

[14] in *fertre.* [15] *Blisse.*

Culmen, opes, sobolem, pollencia[1] Regna, triumphos,
Exuuias, proceres, menia, castra, lares,[2] 16,684
Queque patrum virtus, et que congesserat ipse,
Cadwal armipotens liquit[3] amore Dei;
Vt Petrum, sedem-que Petri, Rex cerneret hospes,
Cuius fonte meras[4] sumeret almus aquas,[5] [&c.] 16,688

Cadwaladre's epitaph. [Part of it: see *Ven. Bede, Hist. Eccl.*, lib. v. cap. vii., *Op.* and Stev., tom. i., p. 345, 6.]

Now haue we[6] told of þe Bretons,
Of kynges, & of somme barons,
How þey mayntened þys lond
Syn[7] Brutes tyme þat first hit fond, 16,692
Vntil Cadwaladrus tyme.
Of Bretons þere leue we to ryme,
& now of Englische[8] wil we telle,
Syn[9] þe Bretons here gan dwelle, 16,696
Þat toke þe lond þorow Godes heste:
Þeyr tyme we calle al 'Englische[8] geste';
Al ys cala geste Englische'[8]
Þat on þis langage spoken ys. 16,700
ffrankysche[10] speche ys cald Romaunce,
So sey þis[11] clerkes & men of ffraunce.
Peres of Langtofte, a chanoun [leaf 71, back, col. 1.]
Schauen y[12] þe hous of Brydlyngtoun, 16,704
On Romaunce al[13] þys story he wrot
Of Englishe[8] kynges, as we wel wot,[14]
He wrot þer dedes alle þat[15] þey wrought;
After hym in Englische[8] y hit brought; 16,708

Now I've told you of the Britons, who held this land from Brutus to Cadwaladre.

I'll tell you next of the English who dwelt here after the Britons, and whose time is called "English geste."

French is called "Romance."

Peres of Langtoft

wrote this story of English kings, in Romance, and I turned it into English,

---

[1] for "subolem, pollentia."

[2] MS. *castra menia lares*: altered by a late hand to "*menia castra lares*."

[3] MS. *liquid.* P. *liquit.*

[4] MS. *Metas.*

[5] P. fills up the rest of its first column on the back of leaf 85 with the following rubric—

Explicit historia britannie transposita in linguam maternam per Robertum. Incipiunt Gesta Anglorum super petrum de Langtoft. transposita per eundem R. Mannyng.

[6] *haf .I.* [leaf 95, back, col. 2.]

[7] *siþen.*

[8] *Inglis.*

[9] *sen.*

[10] *frankis.*

[11] *so sais.*

[12] *Of.* (No *Schauen.*)

[13] *oñ frankis stile.*

[14] *for him we wote.*

[15] *dedes as.*

giving his meaning, but not his fair speech.

. Of his meninge y wot þe weye,
. But his fair speche can y nought seye;

I'm not learned enough to look on his book even.

. I am nought worþy open hys bok/,
. ffor no conninge *þer*-on to lok/, 16,712
. But for to schewe his mykel wyt/,[1]
. On my spekynge[2] *þat* ys but skyt/,[1]

How clever he was to make such a choice book! gathering scattered stories together.

. How he was queynte in speche, & wys,
. *Þat* swiche a bok[3] made of pris, 16,716
. And gadered þe stories alle til on,
. *Þat* neuere er was mad for non.

When he began he prayed St. Bede for grace to speed well,—

. When Peres first bygan his werk, 16,720
. He bisoughte an holy clerk/
. To gyue hym *grace* wel to spede,—
. *Þat* holy man highte seint Bede,—

Bede made five books about England,—

. flor in his bokes mykel he fond;
. He made ffvue bokes of Engelond, 16,724

and I'll pray St. Bede too

. And y schal *prey* hym *þat* ilke weys,
. Als he ys corseint[4] & curteys,

to give me grace to put Peres's story well into rime.

. He gyue[5] me grace wel to seye,
. & rightly þys in rym to leye, 16,728
. Þys story *þat* ys seyd þorow[6] Peres,
. *Þat* alle be payed *þat* hit heres. Amen![7]

---

[1] *witte . . . skitte.*
[2] *spech.*
[3] *swilk a boke.*
[4] *he holy.*
[5] *gif.*
[6] *said of.*
[7] There are only 16,630 lines in the MS., as 100 line-numbers are left out between 12,899 and 13,000 on p. 451.

INDEXES, &c.

Page.

Corrections - - - - - - 582

Index of Rymes :

I. List of Rymes - - - - - 583

II. List of Ryming Words - - - 587

Index of Names and Subjects :

III. Index of Names - - - - 741

IV. Index of Subjects - - - - 751

Glossary - - - - - - 767

CORRECTIONS.

p. 6, l. 179, *for* ro *read* to.

p. 238, l. 6778, *for* fynde, *read* fynde.

p. 451, between lines 12,899 and 13,000, a hundred line numbers wer , by oversight, left out.

INDEX OF RYMES.

1. LIST OF RYMES.

A.[1]

	PAGE
-a	587
-able	„
-ables	588
-ace	„
-acches	„
-aces	„
-ad, -adde	„
-adden	589
-ade	„
-af	„
-aft	„
-aftes	„
-age	„
-ages	591
-ai. (*See* ay)	„
-ak. (*See* -ate)	„
-ake	„
-aked	592
-aken	„
-akes	„
-akkes	„
-al	„
-ald, -alde	593
-ale	„
-alf	„
-alle	„
-ales, -alys	594
-alles	„
-alme	„
-am	595
-ame	„
-amed	„
-amen	„
-ames	„
-an, -anne, -ayn	596
-and, ande	597

	PAGE
-andes	599
-ane	„
-anes	„
-ang, -ange (*g* hard)	„
-ange, enge (*g* soft)	600
-anges (*g* hard)	„
-angle	„
-ank	„
-ans	„
-ant, and (*See* aunt)	„
-ăp	„
-āpe	„
-āped	„
-āpes	„
-ărd, -art, -arde	„
-ār, -are (? ār)	601
-āren	602
-ărf	„
-ărge	„
-ărged	„
-ărges	„
-ărk	„
-ărm	„
-ărmes	603
-ărp	„
-ărs	„
-ărt	„
-ărtz, *or* -artes	„
-ăs, -ăsse, -ās, -aas	„
-asche, -ăst, -ăste	604
-āst, -āste	605
-āsted, -astede	„
-ăt, -atte	606
-āte, -āt, -ake	„
-āted	„
-ātes	„
-āþe	„
-aþes	607

	PAGE
-ăve, -āve	609
-āven	„

Au ;[2] aw.

-aught, -aughte	607
-aul	„
-aunce	„
-aunces	608
-aunge	„
-aunt, -ant, -aunte	„
-aunted	„
-auntes, -auntz	„
-aut	609
-awe	„
-awen	„
-awes	610

Ay ; ai. (*See* Ey.)[3]

-ay, -aye	610
(-ayd. *See* eyd, 658)	„
-ayden	611
-ayed, -ayd	612
-ayes	„
-ail, ayl, aille, aylle, -eil, eill, eyl	„
-ailled	614
-ailles, -eilles	„
-aischt	„
-ayn, eyn, -ayne, -aygne, -aigne	„
-aynes, -ayns, -eynes, -eyns	616
-ayr. *See* eyr, 660	„
-ayres	617
-ays. *See* eys, 660	„
-ayst	„
-ayte	„

[1] Mr. A. J. Ellis's sound for the long *a* is that in "father," or in German, "mahnen;" for the short *a*, that in French "chatte," or in G. "mann." *Early English Pronunciation*, 260.

[2] au = *au* in G. "haus." *Ellis*, 266. This cannot, in my opinion, apply to words from French, even if it is true of native A. Sax. words.

[3] ei, ai = E. *aye*, G. *hain*. *Ellis*, 266. I believe the *i* only lengthened the *a*: see *was sayl*, from A. S. *was, hael, segel*; *conseil* (O. Fr. *conseil, consel*), ryming with *Ohel* and *turpeil* (O. Fr. *trepeil*); *pedale* (Petyt, MS.), Fr. *pedaille*, below, col. 14; and compare Fr. *aise*, E. E. ese, F. *saisir*, E. E. sese, Fr. *deis*, E. E. dees, des (dais), Fr. *plaise*, E E. plese, Fr. *pais*, E. E. pes, pees.

PAGE

E.[1]

-ē, ee - - - 617
-ĕcche - - - 621
-ēche - - - „
-ēches - - - „
-ēce - - - „
-ĕd, -edde - - „
-ēd - - - 623
-ēde - - - - „
-ēdes - - - 625
-ēdis - - - 626
-ees. (*See* -es, 645–7)
-ēf - - - „
-ĕft, -ĕfte - - „
-ei. (*See* Ey.) - „
-ĕk, -ĕkke - - „
-ēke - - - - „
-ēked - - - 627
-ekkes - - - „
-el - - - „
-eld, -elde - - 628
-elded - 629
-eldes - - - „
-ēle - - - „
-ēled - - - 630
-ēles, -els - - „
-ĕlle - - - „
-ĕlles - - - „
-ĕlpe - - - „
-ēlt - - - „
-ĕlve - - - „
-ēm, eem - - „
-eme - - - „
-ēmed - - - 631
-ēmes - - - „
-ĕn - - „
-ende - „
-ended - - - 632

PAGE

-ĕndes - - - 632
-ēn, -een, -ēne - „
-ĕndre - - - 633
-ēnes - - - „
-ĕng, -ĕnge (*g* hard) 634
-ĕnge, (enj) - - „
-engþe - - - „
-ĕnk, -ĕnke - - „
-ĕnne - - - „
-ĕnnes - - - „
-ĕns - - - „
-ĕnt, ĕnte (eynt) - 634
-ēp, -ēpe - - 637
-ĕpt, ĕpte - - „
-ēr, -ere 1. as in here; 2. as in there - - 641
-ĕrd, -ĕrde. (*See* ert.) 642
-ĕrk - - - „
-ĕrkes - - - „
-ĕrme - - - „
-ĕrn, -ĕrne - - 643
-ĕrnes - - - „
-ĕrre - - - „
-ers, eres - - „
-ert, -erte, -erd. (*See* erd.) - - 644
-erve - - - 645
-ēs, ēse, -ees, -ees, „
-es, -ees, *pl.* - - „
-ēsed, -ēved - - 647
-ēs, -ĕsse, ĕsche - „
-ĕsch, -ĕsche - „
-ĕsses - - - 648
-ĕst, ĕste, ēst - „
-estes - - - 650
-ĕstre - - - „
-ĕstres - - - „
-ĕt, -ĕtte - - „
-ēt, -ēte - - 652

PAGE

-eten - - - 653
-ētes - - - 654
-eþ - - - „
-ēþed - - - „
-eþen - - - „
-eþer - - - „
-ēve - - - „
-eved - - - „
-evel - - - „
-even, -evene - 655

Ew.[3]

-ew, -ewe - - 655
-ewed - - - 656
-ewes - - - „
-ex - - - „

Ei:[4] Ey. (*See* Ay.)

{-ey, eye / -eyghe, -ye} 656
{-eyd, -ayd / eyde, ayde} 658
-eight, -eightes. (*See* -eit, -eites, 661–2.) - - 658
-eyne, eigne - - 659
-eyned - - „
-eynes - - „
-eynt, -eynte - „
{-eir, -eyr, -eyre / -ayr, -ayre} 660
-eyres - - - „
{-eys, -eyes - „ / -eyse, -ayse - „}
-eised, -eysed, -aysed - - 661
-eit, -eight „

[1] The one general sound of *a, ee, eo, oe, ie,* in Chaucer was that in "*mare*" long, or "*met*" short. *Ellis*, 263. But see, as to there being two long sounds—those in *there* and *here*,—the *e* list below.

[3] *eu, ew* = *ü, ü*, in G. *gemüth*, in words of French origin; and *eu* in Ital., "*Eu*ropa" in all other words. *Ellis*, 302.

[4] ey = E. *aye*, G. *hain*. *Ellis*. (Altogether doubtful as to R. Brunne; cf. bent, blevnt, 54/1522. I believe *ey* = *ā*.)

PAGE
-eites, eightes - 662
-eyþ, eyþe - - „
-eyve - - - „

I. *See* Y.

? O[1]: Oo.[2]

-o - - - 662
-ŏd - - - 664
-ōd, -ōde - - „
-od, -ood - - „
-ōden - - - 665
-ŏf - - - „
-ōf - - - „
-ŏg - - - „
-ŏk - - - „
-ŏk, -ōk, -oke, ook- 666
-ōken - - - 667
-ol - - - - „
-ol, ool - - „
-old, -olde - - „
-olden - - - 668
-oldes - - - „
-om, -ome, -um - „
-ome, -om - - „
-omen - - - 669
-ŏn - - - 670
-ōn, -ōne - - „
-on, -oon, -one, -oun 672
-ond, -onde - 673
-onder. (*See* -under)
-ondes - - - 674
-onden, ounden - „
-ones, -ons - - „
-ong, -onge - - 675
-ongen - - - „
-onne - - - 676
-onnen, unnen - „
-ons, -ones, -ouns - „
-ont - - - 677
-ŏp - - - „
-oppe - - - „

PAGE
-ōpe - - - 677
-opped - - - „
-or, -ore - - „
-ord[3] - - - 679
-ored[3] - - - „
-oren - - - „
-ores - - - „
-ori, -ory - - „
-ork - - - „
-orn, -oren - - „
{-orow, orwe
-urgh, orugh - 680
-ors, -ort - - „
-ort - - - „
-orþe (-ere) - - „
-orwe, -orew - „
-ŏs - - - „
-ōs, oos - - „
-ōse - - - „
-ōsed - - - „
-ŏsse - - - „
-ost, oste - - „
-ostes - - - 681
-ŏt, -ŏtte - - „
-ōt, -ōte - - „
-ot, ote (= oot) - 682
-ōtes - - - „
-ōþ, -oþe - - „
-ōþe (flat) - - „
-ōþen (flat) - - „
-oþer (p. 738) - „
-ottes - - - „
-ove (oove) - - 692
-oved - - - 693
-oven - - - „
-over - - - „

Ou.[4]

-oude - - - 683
-ough - - - „
-ought, -oughte - „
-oughtest - - 684

PAGE
-oun, -on, -oune - 684
-ounde - - 687
-ounded - - „
-oundes - - „
-ount - - - „
-ountes - - 688
-oupe - - - „
-our, -ur - - „
-oured - - - 689
-ourne - - - 690
-ours, -oures - - „
-ous, -ouse, -us - „
-ouse - - - 691
-ouses - - - „
-out, -oute - - „
-outh, -outhe - 692
-ow,[5] -owe, -ou,[5] -u,
-ue - - - 693
owd - - - 696
-owed, ued - - „
-owen - - - „
-owes, -oughes - „

Oy.[6]

-oye, -uye - - 696
-oyed, uyed - - 697
-oyes, uyes - - „
-oylle - - - „
-oyne, -oygne - „
-oynt - - - „
-oys - - - „

U.[7]

u. (*See* ow) - 697
-uk, -uke - - „
-ul - - - „
-ulke - - - „
-ulked - - - „
-um. (*See* -om) - „
-umber, -omber - 698

[1] long *o* or *oo* = Ital. uomo; short *o*, generally as in Fr. "homme," but occasionally as *ou* in "Louisa." *Ellis*, 268.

[2] Oo. *See* od, ood; ok, ook; ol, ool; ot, oot

[3] ? the same.

[4] *ou*, *ow* = *oo* in "*pool*" when long; *u* in "*pull*" when short. *Ellis*, 307.

[5] Compare prowesse, pruesse (under *-es*, *-esse*), the same word and sound.

[6] The most general pronunciation of *oi* in the 14th century was the French *oui*. *Ellis*, 270. (I doubt.)

[7] U in the 14th century was generally *û*, *ü*, as in Fr. *flûte*, G. *gemüth*, when long, *u* as in "*pull*," "*cook*," when short. *Ellis*, p. 301. (R. Brunne's long *u* is unquestionably *oo* in brood to me.)

	PAGE
-ume, ome	698
under, -onder	„
-undreds, -ondus	„
-ure	„
-urne	„
-urned	699
-urnes, ownes	„
-urs	„
-urte	„
-ury, -yry, -yre	„
-us, -ous	609
-usch, -oscho	701
-usched	„
-usk	„
-ute	„
-utes	„

Y., I.[1]

-y, -i, -ye, -ie, -ey	701
-eye	„
-yce	708
-iche	„
-ĭd, -idde	„
-ȳde, -ȳd	709
-ȳden	710
-yder, idre	„
-ȳdes	„
-yed	711
-yf	„
-yft	711
-igge	712
-yght, yghte	„
-eyghte	„
-it, -ite	„
-yghtes, -ites	716
-ygne	„
-yke, yk	„
-ykke	„
-yked	717
-ykel	„
-yker	„
-yld, ilde	„
-yldes	„
-yl, -ylle	718
-yle, -il	„
-ylk	„
-ylt	„
-ym	(?) 721 719
-yme	„
-ymes	720
-yn, yne, ynne	721
-ynde	723
-yndes	724
ynes, yns, ynnes	„
-yng, ynge	725
-ynges	728
-ynk, -ynke	„
-ynkes	729
-ynne	„
-yns, -ynes	730
-ynt	„
-yntes	730
-yp	„
-ypes	„
-ypte	„
-yrche	„
-yre, yr	„
-yred	731
-yres	„
-yrk, yrke	„
-yrt, -yrte	„
-yry	„
-ys	732
-ysch, -ys	733
-yse, -ys, yes	„
-ysed	735
-ysons	„
-yst	„
-ȳt	„
-yt	„
-ȳte	736
-ȳtel	„
-ȳten	„
-ytes	737
-yþ	„
-yþe (flat)	„
-ȳve	„
-ȳve	„
-ȳven	738
-ȳves, -ȳues	„
-yx	„
-yze	„

[1] long $i = e$ in "*eve*;" short $i = i$ in "river." *Ellis*, 297.

2. LIST OF RYMING WORDS.

[The couples of rymes are entered alphabetically by the first word of the couple. When such first word is the second ryme of another couple, it is referred to by "*see* so-and-so," or the couple is written in one line. In almost all the classes of his rymes, I find evidence that Robert Manning, like the Northern writers, disregarded—and, as I believe, did not sound—the line-ending *e*; for instance, he wrote *poraille* as *porayl*, and rymed it with *sayl* or sail; and also wrote it *poraille*, and rymed it with *Cornewaille*, and so on. When such instances occur, the words with and without the line-ending *-e* are generally put in the same list. P. after a reference, means the Petyt MS.]

-a.

alswa,
  Alleluya (*see* ȝa); **523** / 15,096.
  Creusa, twa; **13** / 368.
Ebbesa, Ebessa, Ebsa (*see* Octa).
Electra,
  twa; **10** / 280.
Elephatina (*see* Macipsa).
fa (foe); *see* Penda.
fra,
  Penda; **563** / 16,244.
Judea,
  Lacudemonia; **76** / 2148.
Lyddya,
  Pysancia; **9** / 244.
ma,
  Vrsula; **229** / 6524.
Macipsa,
  Elephatina; **418** / 11,956.
Octa,
  Ebsa; **269** / 7654.
  Ebbessa; **301** / 8572.
  Ebessa; **321** / 9162; **337** / 9640.
Penda (*see* fra),
  fa (foe); **552** / 15,938.
  wa (woe); **560** / 16,156.
Pysancia, Lyddya; **9** / 244.
twa (*see* Electra).
  Creusa; **13** / 368.
Ursula, ma; **229** / 6524.
ȝa,
  Aleluya; **518** / 14,934.

-able.

chaungable, *a.*
  stable, *a.*; **87** / 2450.
coupable, *a.*
  fable, *n.*; **488** / 14,086.
fable, *n.* (*see* coupable, seruisable, le)
  stable, *a.*; **285** / 8140.
  stable, *a.*; **370** / 10,586.
mesurable, *a.*
  stable, *a.*; **134** / 3818; **137** / 3898.
resonable,
  stable, *a.*; **407** / 11,636.
seruisable,
  fable; **111** / 3140.
stable, *a.* (*see* chaungable, fable, mesurable, resonable).

suffrable,
stable, *a.*; **572** / 16,514.
table,
fable; **367** / 10,526; **388** / 11,120.

-ables.

cables,
stables; **390** / 11,182.
defensables,
Conestables; **123** / 3500.
fables,
tables; **398** / 11,392; **405** / 11,574.

-ace.[1]

chace, *v.* (*see* grace, manace, place, space).
face; **527** / 15,200.
grace; **53** / 1500; **272** / 7728.
manace; **172** / 4898; **445** / 12,740.
place; **530** / 15,278.
chace, *n.*
grace; **53** / 1510; **508** / 14,660.
space; **310** / 8866.
face (*see* chace, *v.*, grace, place, vnlace).
grace; **351** / 10,050; **551** / 15,886.
grace; **157** / 4511.
chace; **158** / 4512.
face; **426** / 12,192; **518** / 14,918.
mace; **432** / 12,348.
place; **20** / 562; **296** / 8450; **492** / 14,180; **529** / 15,240.
purchace; **34** / 964.
solace; **5** / 134, P. (*See* chace, *v.*, chace, *n.*, face, space, Temnace, Wace.)
lace, *v.*
place; **64** / 1806.
mace, grace; **432** / 12,348.
manace (*see* chace, *v.*, place).
chace; **107** / 3018; **224** / 6394; **255** / 7282; **410** / 11,732; **537** / 15,480.
place; **210** / 5978; **438** / 12,520.
purchace, *v.*; **262** / 7462.
place (N.B. *see* was, plas; **568** / 16,384.)

[1] The *a* long. As to the final *e*, see *plas*.

chace; **448** / 12,814; **559** / 16,112.
face; **397** / 11,378.
manace; **37** / 1050.
space; **278** / 7896.
Wace; **511** / 14,740 (*see* chace, *v.*, face, grace, lace, manace, Temnace).
purchace (*see* grace, manace).
solace, grace; **5** / 134, P.
space (*see* chace, *n.*, manace).
chace; **76** / 2142; **90** / 2532.
grace; **324** / 9252.
Temnace,
grace; **190** / 5340.
place; **168** / 4796.
vnlace,
face; **115** / 3252.
Wace (*see* place).
grace; **5** / 178, P.

-acches.

snacches, 3 *s. pres.*
lacches, 3 *s. pres.*; **482** / 13,890.

-aces.

chaces, *n. pl.*
wanlaces, *n. pl.*; **449** / 12,860.

-ad, -adde (=ăd).

bad, 3 *s. perf.*[1] (*see* glad, had *pp*);
clad, *pp.*; **395** / 11,318.
glad, *a.*; **24** / 682; **448** / 12,832.
*[2] had, 3 *s. perf.*; **527** / 15,206.
*[2] schad, 3 *s. perf.*;[3] **559** / 16,134.
clad, *pp.* (*see* bad, had, *perf.*)
cladde *perf.*, hadde *perf.*; **210** / 5984.
glad, *a.* (A.S. *glæd*), (*see* glade, made).
bad, 3 *s. perf.*; **165** / 4724.
mad, *a.*; **21** / 608; **267** / 7604.
(*see* bad.)
had, *pp.*
bad, 3 *pl. perf.*[1]; **407** / 11,646.
ouerstad, *pp.*; **446** / 12,770.

[1] *perf.* bed, bad; *pl.* boden; *pp.* boden, beden.—Morris.
[2] Weak perfects, that should end theoretically in *de*.
[3] (John the Baptist) *shadde* himm all þweort ut fra menn. Ormulum, p. 109, l. 3200. *See* hadde, to-schadde, below.

[1] had, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* bad, schad, *pp.*)
*sad, *a.*; **155** / 4420.
[1] had, 3 *s. perf.*
*ydrad, *pp.*; **187** / 5332.
[1] had, 3 *pl. perf.*
*clad, *pp.*; **396** / 11,346.
hadde, 3 *s. perf.*
cladde, 3 *s. perf.*; **210** / 5984.
[1] had, 3 *s. perf.*
[1] lad, 3 *pl. perf.*; **282** / 8034.
hadde, 3 *pl. perf.*
ladde, 3 *pl. perf.*; **548** / 15,808.
hadde, 3 *s. perf.*
radde, *perf.*; **563** / 16,236.
[1] had, 3 *pl. perf.*
[1] lad, *pl. perf.*; **504** / 14,560.
hadde, 3 *s. perf.*
to-schadde, 3 *s. perf.*; **567** / 16,374; **220** / 6276.
lad, *pp.*
*spred, *pp.*; **33** / 936.
lad, *perf.* (*see* had, *perf.*).
ladde *perf.*, hadde *perf.*; **548** / 15,808.
mad, *a.* (*see* glad, *a.*).
overstad, *pp.*, had, *pp.*; **446** / 12,700.
radde, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* ladde).
hadde, 3 *s. perf.*; **461** / 13,304.
sad *a*, had 3 *s. perf.*; **155** / 4420.
schad, *pp.* (*see* bad).
*[2] had, 2 *s. perf.*; **284** / 8110.
schad, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* bad, 3 *s. perf.*, hadde, 3 *s. perf.*).
to-schadde, *perf.* (*see* hadde, *perf.*).

-adden.

hadden,
ladden; **460** / 13,258.

-ade (=ād).

blade, *nom.* (A.S. *blæd*),
*[2] made; *and* ymade, *pp.*; **350** / 10,036.

[1] Weak perfects, that should end theoretically in *de*.
[2] Weak participle that should end theoretically in *d*.

*glade, *a.* (A.S. *glæd* : *see* glad, in -ad).
made, 3 *s. perf.*; **252** / 7176; **553** / 15,948.
glade, *inf.* (*see* made, *perf.*); **465** / 13,402.
made, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* blade).
glade, *inf.* (A.S. *glædian*); **465** / 13,402.
*glade, *a.*; **530** / 15,270.
made, 3 *pl. per*
*glade, *a.*; **165** / 4706.
ymade, *pp.*, blade, *n.*; **350** / 10,036.

-af,

gaf, *perf.* (gave),
epitaf; **578** / 16,682.
ouer-haf (lorded over); **414** / 11,846; **511** / 14,728; **477** / 13,754.

-aft.

raft, *pp.*
wychecraft; **521** / 15,024.

-aftes (=afts).

craftes,
schaftes; **329** / 93,861.

-age.

age,
baronage; **217** / 6196; **371** / 10,616.
heritage; **76** / 2150; **143** / 4074.
vasselage; **467** / 13,456.
(*see* Condage, heritage, mariage, truage.)
arrerage,
truwage; **485** / 14,000.
aswage, seryage; **31** / 892.
baronage (*see* age),
message; **413** / 11,814.
Condage,
age; **91** / 2556.
heritage; **93** / 2606; **94** / 2622.
outrage; **92** / 2596.
corage, herytage; **189** / 5384.
costage; **242** / 6911.
passage; **243** / 6912 (*see* viage).

damage (*see* herytage, homage).
gage,
ymage; **47** / 1344.
heremitage,
passage; **486** / 14,012.
herytage (*see* age),
age; **248** / 7070; **557** / 16,052.
corage; **189** / 5384.
damage; **159** / 4552; **363** / 10,394.
homage; **492** / 14,204; **553** / 15,964; **568** / 16,390.
lynage; **96** / 2678.
mariage; **83** / 2328; **230** / 6538.
outrage; **111** / 3128; **168** / 4784; **169** / 4814; **174** / 4950.
passage; **101** / 2834.
sauage; **200** / 5700.
seruage; **42** / 1208.
truage; **149** / 4250; **365** / 10,470; **381** / 10,932.
(*see* Condage, langage, lynage, message, outrage, passage, rage, truage.)
homage (*see* herytage, outrage),
damage; **563** / 16,232.
hostage; **109** / 3072; **486** / 14,036.
parage; **101** / 2844; **136** / 3876.
hostage (*see* homage, truage),
homage; **366** / 10,472.
lynage; **118** / 3330; **305** / 8704; **348** / 9960.
passage; **516** / 14,872.
langage (*see* lynage, message),
heritage; **69** / 1926.
lynage; **575** / 16,578.
passage; **309** / 8842.
vsage; **126** / 3582; **259** / 7372; **320** / 9150; **383** / 10,972.
lynage (*see* hostage, langage, outrage),
heritage; **207** / 5902; **346** / 9894.
langage; **438** / 12,534.
ryuage; **129** / 3664.
(*see* herytage, seruage, usage.)
mariage (*see* herytage),
age; **223** / 6348.
message (*see* baronage),
heritage; **229** / 6522.
langage; **53** / 1498.
page; **181** / 5142.
ostage,
viage; **128** / 3648.
outrage (*see* truage),
heritage; **408** / 11,676.
homage; **160** / 4566.
lynage; **33** / 944.
truage; **197** / 5608.
(*see* Condage, herytage, vasselage.)
page (*see* message, passage).
parage (*see* homage, visage).
passage,
heritage; **539** / 15,530.
page; **240** / 6840.
stage; **110** / 3090.
(*see* Condage, costage, heremitage, herytage, hostage, langage, stage, truage.
rage,
heritage; **32** / 912.
vsage; **561** / 16,174.
ryuage (*see* lynage),
lynage; **52** / 1464.
savage (*see* herytage, lynage).
seruage (*see* herytage, truage, ymage),
asuwage; **31** / 892.
lynage; **150** / 4292.
stage (*see* passage, vasselage),
passage; **127** / 3624; **427** / 12,200.
truage (*see* outrage, vasselage),
age; **31** / 874; **189** / 5378.
heritage; **184** / 5228; **414** / 11,844.
hostage; **126** / 3574; **504** / 14,546.
passage; **151** / 4318; **208** / 5920.
seruage; **375** / 10,738.
vtrage; **117** / 3320.
(*see* arrerage, herytage.)
vsage (*see* langage, rage),
lynage; **394** / 11,296.
vasselage,
outrage **102** / 2858; **406** / 11,598; **431** / 12,332.
stage; **477** / 13,768.
viage (*see* ostage),
costage; **236** / 6724.
visage,
parage; **111** / 3138.
ymage (*see* gage),
seruage; **47** / 1354.

-ages.

costages,
  wages ; **416** / 11,918.
homages, hostages ; **502** / 14,496.
hostages (*see* truages),
  homages ; **502** / 14,496.
lynages (*see* wages).
pages,
  stages ; **440** / 12,602.
ryuages, wages; **269** / 7672.
truages,
  hostages ; **409** / 11,688.
wages, *n.* (*see* costages),
  lynages ; **499** / 14,392.
  ryuages ; **269** / 7672.

-ak.[1]

abak, *adv.*
  brak, 3 *s. perf.*; **553** / 15,954.
Albanak (*see* spak).
  bak, *n.*; **70** / 1948.
Asserak (*see* spak),
  brak, 3 *s. perf.*; **14** / 400.
  spak, 3 *s. perf.*; **12** / 332.
bak, *n.* (*see* Albanak, brak, spak),
  brak, 3 *pl. perf.*; **108** / 3036.
  spak, 3 *s. perf.*; **253** / 7220 ; **550**/15,878.
bak, *adv.* (*see* brak, spak),
  brak, 3 *pl. perf.*; **480** / 13,858.
  spak, *perf.*; **56** / 1570 ; **444** / 12,694.
blak, *a.*
  lak, *n.*; **5** / 152, P.
brak, 3 *pl.* and 3 *sing. perf.*
  bak, *adv.*; **59** / 1652 ; **477** / 13,750.
  bak, *n.*; **297** / 8486 ; **473** / 13,646.
  spak ; **352** / 10,070 ; **558** / 16,098 ; **577** 16,632.
  (*see* abak, Assarak, bak, *n. and adv.*, spak.)
contak, *n.*, spak, *perf.*; **101** / 2828.
Eborak, spak ; **77** / 2164 ; **80** / 2228.
Goodlak, spak/ ; **104** / 2934.
Guthlak, spak ; **108** / 3056.[1]

[1] The perfect plurals and singulars are both in *-ak*.

lak, *n.*
  blak, *a.*; **5** / 152, P.
  spak, *perf. sing.*; **209** / 5956.
  spak, *perf. plur.*; **256** / 7292.
spak, *perf. sing.*
  Asserak; **12** / 332 ; **14** / 392.
  bak, *n.*; **333** / 9520.
  brak, *perf. sing.*; **72** / 2034 ; **113** / 3194 ; **314** / 8990; **416** / 11,912 ; **506** / 14,614.
  contak, *n.*; **101** / 2828.
  Eborak ; **80** / 2228.
  Guthlak ; **108** / 3056.
  *lake, *n.*; **360** / 10,296.
  (*see* bak, *n. and adv.*, Goodlak.)
spak, *perf. plur.*
  Albanak ; **71** / 1988.
  brak, *perf. sing.*; **453** / 13,066.

-ake.

blake, *a. pl.*; sak, *inf.*; **400** / 11,430.
forsake, *pp.*
  take, *v* ; **237** / 6758.
fursake, *inf.*
  take, *inf.*; **377** / 10,818 ; **412** / 11,798.
lake, *n.*; spak, *perf. sing.*; **360** / 10,296.
*late, *adv.*, take ; **328** / 9379.
make, *v.*
  sake, *n.*; **81** / 2244 ; **99**/2772 ; **100** / 2794 ; **198** / 5642 ; **436** / 12,488.
  schake, *n.*; **194** / 5514 ; **272** / 7752 ; **305** / 8712 ; **527** / 15,184.
  stake, *v.*; **66** / 1852 ; **161** / 4612.
  take, *v.*; **105** / 2940 ; **109** / 3064 ; **177** / 5036 ; **213** / 6054 ; **455** / 13,136 ; **459** / 13,232 ; **491** / 14,150 ; **549** / 15,834 ; **565** / 16,290.
  vndertake, *v.*; **31** / 884 ; **315** / 9008.
  wake, *inf.*; **508** / 14,646.
  (*see* quake, sake, stake, take, vndertake)
perebrake, *v.*, take ; **279** / 7950.
quake (*see* make),
  make ; **378** / 10,836.
sake, *n.* (*see* make, take, ytake),
  make ; **5** / 144 P. ; **143** / 4084 ; **225** / 6406.
  take ; **531** / 15,312.
schake (*see* make, take),

*spak (*perf.*), lake; **360** / 10,296.
stake, *v.* (*see* make),
make, *v.*; **264** / 7514.
take, *v.*,
blake, *a. pl.*; **400** / 11,430.
crake, *v.* (crack); **178** / 5070.
fursake, *v.*; **377** / 10,818; **412** / 11,798; **559** / 16,116.
*late, *adv.*; **328** / 9379.
make, *v.*; **29** / 814 F.; **47** / 1340; **48** / 1406; **85** / 2380; **103** / 2880; **209** / 5944; **224** / 6380; **229** / 6536; **235** / 6696; **259** / 7392; **284** / 8082; **304** / 8686; **318** / 9084; **329** / 9410; **390** / 11,178; **539** / 15,552; **555** / 16,020; **573** / 16,522.
perebrake, *inf.*, **279** / 7950.
sake, *n.*; **84** / 2348; **87** / 2446.
wake; **273** / 7782.
(*see* forsake, make, sake, schake.)
take, *pp.*, schake, *inf.*; **445** / 12,720.
vndertake,
make, *q. v.*; **114** / 3224; **207** / 5906.
wake, *v.* (*see* make, take).
ytake, *pp.*; **328** / 9370.
ytake, *pp.* (wake),
sake; **186** / 5302.

-aked.

naked,
to-schaked; **428** / 12,236.

-aken.

*awake[n], *inf.*, taken; **153** / 4362.
forsaken, *pp.*
taken, *pp*; **73** / 2040.
ouertaken, *pp.*
waken, ? *inf.*; **447** / 12,794.
schaken, *pp.*
taken, *pp.*; **376** / 10,764.
slaken, *inf.*
taken, *pp.*; **331** / 9474.
taken, *pp.* (*see above*).
*awake[n], *inf.*; **153** / 4362.
schaken, *inf.*; **490** / 14,122.
staken; **162** / 4632.
taken, *pp.*—*cont.*
waken, *pp.* watcht; **301** / 8576; **322** / 9196; **352** / 10,068; **510** / 14,702; **553** / 15,958.
waken (were they holden waken,? watcht),
taken, *pp.* (*q. v.*)

-akes.

makes,
takes; **408** / 11,662.

-akkes.

þakkes, *n.*
stakkes; **509** / 14,690.

-al (? *same as* **alle** *below*).

*al, *a. s.*, Argayl; **137** / 3888.
al, *a. pl.* (*see* bal, schal, &c.)
bal, *n.*; **19** / 532.
al, *a. s.* (*see* Iuuenal, þyrlewal).
bal, *n.*; **21** / 594.
Cadwal; **387** / 11,094.
schal; **250** / 7140; (*see* schal).
al (everything), Ryual; **94** / 2630; *see* þral.
al, *adv.*,
to stal, *n.*; **203** / 5778; stal, *obj.*; **490** / 14,144.
wal; **121** / 3442; **344** / 9854.
Anfrybal,
al, *adv.*; **497** / 14,350.
bal, *n.*
al, ? *a. pl.*; **21** / 600.
coronal, pal, *n.*; **392** / 11,236.
Cursal,
wyþal; **476** / 13,738.
fal. *n.* (A. S. *feall, fell*),
to-swal, 3 *pl. perf.*; **379** / 10,876.
Iuuenal,
hit spekeþ al (? *a. s.*); **199** / 5658.
metal, *n.*
wyþ-al; **157** / 4484.
pal, *n.*
coronal, *n.*; **392** / 11,236.

Ryual,
al (everything) ; **94** / 2630.
schal (*see* al, Cadwal, þerwyþal),
al, *a. s.* ; **442** / 12,634.
smal, wyþal ; **436** / 12,464.
stal, *n.* (*see* al *adv.*, þerwyþal, wal),
wal, *n.* ; **178** / 5078 ; **239** / 6816.
þerwyþal,
schal ; **532** / 15,334.
stal, *n.* ; **416** / 11,916.
þral, *n.*
al (everything) ; **383** / 10,984.
in al (altogether) ; **556** / 16,028.
þurlewal,
al, *a. s.* ; **204** / 5816.
þyrlwal,
al, ? *a. s.* ; **560** / 16,150.
to-swal *perf.*, fal *n.* ; **379** / 10,876.
wyþ a wal (*see* al ; stal ; wyþal ; alle, walle, *in col.* 2).
stal, *n.* ; **352** / 10,066.
wyþal (*see* Cursal, metal),
smal, **436** / 12,464.
wal, **190** / 5402.

-ald, -alde.

*calde, *pp.*
y halde (I hold) ; **562** / 16,198.
cald, *pp.*
*hald, *inf.* ; **572** / 16,502.
Osewald ; **559** / 16,124.
calde, 3 *pl. perf.*
halde, *subj. s.* ; **10** / 282.
halde, 3 *pl. pres.* ; **130** / 3714 ; **144** / 4104.
Edbalde,
halde, *inf.* ; **535** / 15,408.
hald, halde (*see* cald, calde, &c.).
Osewalde,
halde, *inf.* ; **557** / 16,070.

-ale (? = āl).

ale (*see* tale, þale ; **267** / 7594).
bale,
tale, **15** / 442 ; **16** / 458 ; **146** / 4162.
dwale, *n.*
pale, *a.* ; **317** / 9[illegible]0.
hale, *v.*
wale, *n.* ; **422** / 12,062.
Kendale, tale ; **3** / 94 P.
pale, *a.*, dwale, *n.* ; 317/906 .
smale, *a. pl.*
tale, *n.* ; **151** / 4324.
tale, *n.*
Kendale ; **3** / 94 P. ; **514** / 14,820.
smale ; **230** / 6558 ; **248** / 7056.
þale ; **267** / 7594 ; (*see* bale, smale).
wale, *n.*, hale, *v.* ; **422** / 12,062.

-alf.

*þey dalf, *perf.* (delved, dug.)
half, *n.* ; **505** / 14,562.

-alle (? = all).

alle, *pl.*
byfalle, *inf.* ; **44** / 1266 ; **565** / 16,296.
we calle ; **259** / 7376.
calle, *inf.* ; **323** / 9228 ; **450** / 12,890.
falle, *inf.* ; **18** / 526.
falle, 3 *s. subj.* ; **58** / 1636.
falle, *inf.* ; **61** / 1708 ; **70** / 1972 ; **86** / 2414 ; **96** / 2692 ; **99** / 2762 ; **204** / 5792 P. ; **227** / 6474 ; **240** / 6836 ; **262** / 7460 ; **382** / 10,966 ; **415** / 11,882 ; **443** / 12,664 ; **446** / 12,762 ; **454** / 13,094 ; **455** / 13,124 ; **467** / 13,450 ; **475** / 13,688 ; **500** / 14,430 ; **515** / 14,844 ; **558** / 16,096.
(*see* calle, falle, Galle, halle, misfalle).
alle, *a pl.*
in halle, **369** / 10,568 ; **395** / 11,306.
best of alle,
wyþ a walle, *n.* ; **143** / 4080 (*see* wyþ a wal, stal, *in col.* 1).
byfalle, (*see* alle).
calle, *inf.*
alle, *a. pl.* ; **11** / 300 ; **29** / 840 ; **577** / 16,638.
alle, *pron. pl.* ; **82** / 2272 ; **283** / 8066 ; **522** / 15,050.
falle ; **357** / 10,212 ; (*see* alle, falle, misfalle).
calle, 3 *pl. pres.*
alle, *pron. pl* ; **63** / 1766 ; **517** / 14,916.

falle,
alle, *pl.* ; **135** / 3826 ; **182** / 5180 ; **199** / 5652 ; **231** / 6574 ; **250** / 7112 ; **255** / 7278 ; **297** / 8482 ; **332** / 9500 ; **343** / 9820 ; **484** / 13,962 ; **506** / 14,594 ; **576** / 16,616 ; **66** / 1844 ; **378** / 10,838 ; **502** / 14,480.
falle,
Galle, **374** / 10,734.
Galle (Gaul, the country),
alle, *pron. pl.* ; **57** / 1600.
halle (byside his halle),
forby alle ; **339** / 9708.
in halle,
of alle, **341** / 9752.
þem alle ; **388** / 11,122.
misfalle,
alle ; **495** / 14,278.
calle, **72** / 2006.

-ales, -alys.

dales, *n.* (*see* Wales, Walys).
tales, *n.*
Walys ; **69** / 1940.
Wales ; **70** / 1964 ; **291** / 8300 ; **574** / 16,554.
Wales,
tales ; **196** / 5582 ; **542** / 15,644.
Walys,
dales ; **220** / 6250.
tales ; **281** / 7990 ; **306** / 8752 ; **491** / 14,156.

-alles (? = alls).

þralles,
falles ; **230** / 6550.
walles,
falles ; **284** / 8104.

-alme.

salme, *n.*
man-qualme ; **571** / 16,474.

-am.

am, wysdam ; **20** / 590.
bycam, wham ; **510** / 14,700.
y cam,[1] *perf.*
y nam, *perf.* ; **87** / 2432.
cam, 3 *s. perf.*
Cristendam ; **197** / 5598 ; **243** / 6936 ; **525** / 15,120.
Dardaniam ; **11** / 316.
erldam ; **327** / 9346.
Esionam ; **12** / 348.
men nam ; **99** / 2782.
he nam ; **72** / 2010 ; **154** / 4410 ; **113** / 3178 ; **219** / 6240 ; **283** / 8060 ; **294** / 8384 ; **300** / 8550.
þey nam ; **303** / 8648.
nam, 3 *s. perf.* ; **309** / 8840 ; **313** / 8944.
alle nam, *pl.* ; **366** / 10,498.
he nam ; **437** / 12,498 ; **478** / 13,786 ; **499** / 14,390 ; **500** / 14,436.
nam, 3 *s. perf.* ; **520** / 14,984.
þey nam ; **521** / 15,028.
*scham (A.S. *sceamu*) ; **535** / 15,434.
to wham ; **551** / 15,898.
*man ; **51** / 1442 ; (*see all in* -am *below*).
cam, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* came, *p.* 595, *col.* 1, *and* man, *p.* 596, *col.* 2),
fredam ; **152** / 4358.
kynedam ; **213** / 6058.
nam, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **41** / 1176 ; **265** / 7556.
nam, 3 *s. perf.* ; **260** / 7414 ; **355** / 10,148 ; **456** / 13,148.
Pollixenam ; **13** / 356.
(*see* Cristendam, erldam, fredam, nam wham, Wyrolhram.)
*man ; **52** / 1468 (*but* P. *reads* wan *for* cam in l. 1467).
Cristendam (*see* cam),
þey cam ; **548** / 15,796.
Dardaniam, cam ; **11** / 316.
erldam,
þey cam ; **145** / 4140.
fredam (*see* cam),
cam, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **110** / 3104.
he ouer-cam,
he nam (seized) ; **502** / 14,474.
kynedam (*see* cam),
he bycam ; **140** / 3968.
he cam ; **90** / 2530 ; **142** / 4054 ; **246** / 7012 ; **519** / 14,960.

[1] Though there is only one form for all persons in 1250-1350 (Morris), the persons are separated here.

nam, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* cam),
cam, 3 *s. perf.*; **30** / 866; **121** / 3424; **147** / 4200; **193** / 5502; **208** / 5926; **315** / 9006.
wysdam; **341** / 9766.
he nam, Cassibolan; **163** / 4664.
nam, 3 *pl. perf.*,
þey cam; **8** / 220; **66** / 1860; **281** / 7992; **484** / 13,972.
cam, 3 *s. perf.*; **239** / 6812; **517** / 14,900.
þam; **57** / 1614.
(*see* cam, wham.)
Pollixenam, cam; **13** / 356.
wham (whom),
bycam; **510** / 14,700.
cam, 3 *pl. perf.*; **448** / 12,826.
cam, 3 *s. perf.*; **461** / 13,288.
Wyrolhram (Verulam town),
cam, 3 *pl. perf.*; **336** / 9614.
wysdam (*see* nam),
am; **20** / 590.
cam, 3 *pl. perf.*; **139** / 3936.

-ame (? = ām, aim).

ame, *v.* (*see* schame),
name, *n.*; **155** / 4450; **484** / 13,966.
tame, *a.*; **166** / 4738.
blame,
name; **5** / 136 P.
same; **444** / 12,698; **577** / 16,652.
schame; **493** / 14,214; **498** / 14,378.
(*see* frame, same.)
*þey came,
a name; **526** / 15,174.
dame, name; **526** / 15,150.
fame (*see* name),
name; **10** / 268; **207** / 5896.
schame; **73** / 2056.
frame, *n.* (*see* same),
blame, *v.*; **89** / 2484.
schame; **358** / 10,260.
name,
dame; **526** / 15,150.
fame; **48** / 1394; **96** / 2700; **128** / 3630; **225** / 6420; **264** / 7516; **334** / 9542; **519** / 14,966.
name; **70** / 1958.
name—*cont.*
same; **69** / 1916; **93** / 2604; **160** / 4574; **191** / 5442; **291** / 8302; **291** / 8304; **561** / 16,190; **574** / 16,556.
schame; **279** / 7934; **425** / 12,156; **562** / 16,200.
(*see* ame, blame, came, fame, same, schame.)
same,
blame; **548** / 15,814.
frame; **255** / 7262.
name; **47** / 1342; **57** / 1620; **77** / 2174; **209** / 5962; **227** / 6472.
(*see* blame, name, to-name.)
schame (*see* scham, cam; **535** / 15,434),
ame, *v.*; **354** / 10,124.
name; **204** / 5814; **215** / 6112; **284** / 8088.
(*see* blame, fame, frame, name.)
tame, *a.*, ame, *v.*; **166** / 4738.
to-name, *n.*
same; **320** / 9152.

-amed.

aschamed, *pp.*
lamed, *pp.*; **66** / 1836.
blamed, schamed; **528** / 15,210.
named, *pp.*
ysamed, *pp.*; **69** / 1932.
*þey schamed, *perf.*
blamed, *pp.*; **528** / 15,210.

-amen.

camen (*see* namen),
namen; **2** / 36 P.; **462** / 13,314.
samen; **457** / 13,188; **574** / 16,570.
gamen,
samen; **1** / 10 P.; **142** / 4034.
namen (*see* camen),
camen; **369** / 10,560.
samen (*see* camen, gamen),
gamen; **173** / 4918 P.

-ames.

kynedames,
names; **465** / 13,412.
names,
frames, *v.*; **388** / 11,112.

-an, -anne, ayn.

Alban, Maxymian; **215** / 6116: (*see* wan).
Anne,
  þanne; **363** / 10,408.
  (*see* þan, *ryming with* domesman, gentilman, Madam, Vaspasyan, &c.)
Aufrican, man; **508** / 14,668 (*see* wan).
Aydan (*see* man),
  man; **557** / 16,074.
Bassian,
  Cetan; **206** / 5878.
  man; **210** / 5992.
begañ, 1 *s. perf.*
  mañ; **4** / 126 P.
bygan, 2 *s. pref.*, Brian; **550** / 15,866.
bygan, 3 *s. perf.*
  Cassibolan; **172** / 4906.
  man; **367** / 10,512.
  þe folk wan; **304** / 8690.
  (*see* Brian, man, ran, wan.)
blan, 3 *s. perf.*
  man; **472** / 13,614.
Brian,
  man; **545** / 15,734.
  þou bygan; **550** / 15,866.
Cadwan,
  man; **536** / 15,442.
*cam (*see* man).
can (*see* man, noman),
  man; **124** / 3530; **254** / 7236; **329** / 9394; **454** / 13,092.
Cassibalan (*see* Gassybolan, man),
  man; **143** / 4072; **149** / 4252; **165** / 4702.
  *he nam; **163** / 4664.
  y wan, *v.*; **161** / 4598.
  (*see* wan, tan.)
Cetan (*see* Bassian, ran),
  man; **207** / 5884.
Clamorkan (*see* Glamorgan),
  ilkaman; **126** / 3578.
Conan (*see* þan, wan),
  man; **222** / 6334; **223** / 6350; **498** / 14,364; **501** / 14,460.
  Maxymian; **223** / 6342.
Dardan,
  ran, 3 *s. perf*; **15** / 420.
Dazaran, Rusticiadan; **50** / 1424.
domes man,
  þan; **19** / 530.
Duman,
  ffagan; **202** / 5748.
Ebolan,
  Pardan; **78** / 2178.
Fagan, Duman; **202** / 5748.
gan, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* Iauan),
  Iauan; **15** / 426.
  man; **384** / 11,000.
Gassybolan,
  man; **146** / 4164.
gentilman, þan; **186** / 5290.
Glamorgan (*see* Clamorkan),
  man; **385** / 11,040.
Gorbodian (*see* þan),
  Morgan; **139** / 3946.
Gracian,
  Maxymian (*q. v.*); **233** / 6646.
Gwedian,
  Medlan; **78** / 2186.
ilkaman (*see* Clamorkan, þey wan).
Iauan (*see* gan),
  gan, 3 *s. perf.*; **14** / 410.
lemman (*see* man, wan, *v.* & *a.*),
  wan, *a.*; **106** / 2990.
Madan, þan; **74** / 2086.
Maluan,
  Maurytan; **50** / 1432.
man (*see* Aydan),
  Aufrican; **508** / 14,668.
  Aydan; **567** / 16,354.
  bigan, 3 *s. perf.*; **18** / 520; **555** / 16,024.
  *he cam; **51** / 1442.
  *þey cam (wañ, P.); **52** / 1468.
  can; **63** / 1756; **150** / 4302; **306** / 8744; **330** / 9438.
  Cassibolan; **183** / 5224.
  gan; **451** / 13,002.
  lemman; **396** / 11,350.
  Pyran; **363** / 10,382.
  tydynge ran; **204** / 5794.
  ran, 3 *s. perf.*; **421** / 12,046.
  þan; **412** / 11,800.
  Tuskan (Tuscany); **27** / 776.

wan, 3 *s. perf.*; 14 / 382; 96 / 2684; 179 / 5098; 260 / 7428; 337 / 9632; 522 / 15,046.
þey wan; 563 / 16,240.
(*see* Bassian, began, blan, Brian, Cadwan, can, Cassibolan, Cetan, Clamorkan, gan, Glamorgan, Mongan, Morgan, ran, wan.)

Maxymian (*see* Conan, Gracian, wan),
Alban; 215 / 6116.
Cristenman; 214 / 6108.
Gracian; 224 / 6372; 233 / 6628.
ran; 215 / 6134; 548 / 15,800.
he wan; 228 / 6498.
þey wan; 238 / 6770.

Medlan, Gwedian; 78 / 2186.

Mongan,
man; 91 / 2554.

Morgan (*see* Gorbodian),
man; 92 / 2578.
ouer-ran, 3 *s. perf.*; 92 / 2600
wan, 3 *pl. perf.*; 91 / 2566.

*he nam, Cassibalan; 163 / 4644.

noman,
Cassybalan; 169 / 4824.
kan; 284 / 8086.

pan, *n.*
ran, 3 *s. perf.*; 380 / 10,900.

Pardan (*see* Ebolan).

Pyran (*see* man).

ran, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* Dardan, man.)
man; 132 / 3742.
wan, 3 *s. perf.*; 512 / 14,770.

ran, 3 *pl. perf.*
bygan, 3 *s. perf.*; 515 / 14,852.
Cetan; 207 / 5892.
man; 205 / 5822; 291 / 8286; 299 / 8538; 347 / 9928; 394 / 11,274; 491 / 14,176; 494 / 14,266.
*Tuskane (Tuscany); 117 / 3291.
(*see* Maxymian, pan, wan.)

Rusticiadan,
Dazaran; 50 / 1424.

symfan,
can; 398 / 11,388.

*tan, *pp.* (taken),
Cassibolan; 185 / 5274.

þan,
Conan; 241 / 6880.
Garbodian; 94 / 2638.
gentilman; 186 / 5290.
Madan; 74 / 2084.
(*see* Anne, domesman, Vryan, Vaspasyan.)

Tuskan (Tuscany), man; 27 / 776.

Tuskane (Tuscany), ran; 117 / 3291.

Vryan,
þan; 141 / 4000.

Vrian,
*Ywayn; 387 / 11,092.

Vaspasyan,
þan; 197 / 5610.
he wan; 199 / 5654.

y wan (*perf.*), (*see* Cassibalan),
y began; 274 / 7786.
ilkaman; 297 / 8458.
man; 410 / 11,724; 439 / 12,558.
*Romayn; 439 / 12,548.

he wan (*perf.*),
Alban; 336 / 9596.
Aufrican; 506 / 14,606.
it began; 1 / 14 P.
Conan; 242 / 6898.
lemman; 105 / 2960.
man; 149 / 4248; 182 / 5190; 314 / 8982; 328 / 9356; 366 / 10,476; 374 / 10,716; 408 / 11,656; 514 / 14,814.
Maximian; 219 / 6246; 225 / 6398.
ran, 3 *s. perf.*; 335 / 9582.
(*see* Dardan, man, Maximian, Vaspasyan.)

þey wan (*perf.*),
þey bigan; 472 / 13,594.
Cassibolan; 146 / 4154.
ilkaman; 148 / 4228.
man; 211 / 6010; 471 / 13,580.
(*see* man, Morgan.)

wan, *a.*, lemman; 106 / 2990.

-and, -ande.[1]

bowand, land; 293 / 8360.

bryngand, of þe land; 358 / 10,240.

[1] The imperfect participle ends with *and* (*see* land) or *ande*, and the noun takes *e* or not, as required by the real, or the eye ryme, or it is disregarded, as in "Inglande, fand."

*chasand, warant ; 53 / 1506.
comand, *imp. part.*
on land ; 289 / 8238.
comande, *imp. part.* (*see* stande),
stande, *inf.* ; 163 / 4668.
fand (*see* Inglande, Northumberland, Scotland, Westmorland.)
Farnelland, hengand ; 561 / 16,188
ffarand, *imp. part.* (*see* in hande),
stande, *inf.* ; 285 / 8126.
fleand, *imp. part.* (*see* stande),
to Scotland ; 204 / 5806.
stande, *inf.* ; 298 / 8490.
of Gotland,
of Wentland ; 366 / 10,480.
of Gouthland,
of Wentland ; 389 / 11,136.
gremande, *imp. part.* (irritating),
stande, *inf.* ; 500 / 14,424.
hand, *obj.* (*see* land, *obj.*),
land, *obj.* ; 75 / 2104.
in hande (*see* land, *obj.*, of land, Scotland),
farande, *imp. part.* ; 266 / 7564.
wyþ his hand (*see* fro þe land),
of Irland ; 388 / 11,130.
on hand (*see* Scotland, wyþstande),
into Island ; 366 / 10,490.
in hande (*see* singand),
to þe lande ; 105 / 2966.
to lande, *n.* ; 551 / 15,900.
sittande, *imp. part* ; 428 / 12,234.
teysande, *imp. part.* (teisand, P.) ; 380 / 10,906.
vndestande, *inf.* ; 288 / 8222.
(*see* Irland, land, Northumberland, Scotland.)
in hand (*see* land, *obj.*),
lyuand ; 21 / 602.
til hande (*see* land, *obj.*, stande),
stande, *inf.* ; 55 / 1560.
to hande, *n.* (*see* til Irland),
to stande, *inf.* ; 422 / 12,060.
vnder hand,
land, *obj.* ; 187 / 5334.
hengand, *imp.* (*part.* ; *see* Farnelland),
at farnelland ; 561 / 16,188.
of Inglande,
fand, 3 *s. perf.* ; 1 / 4, P.
til Irland (*see* þey stande),
at her hand ; 201 / 5706.
to hand, *n.* ; 364 / 10,430.
of Irland (*see* wyþ his hand),
Northumberlande, *obj.* ; 234 / 6670.
Island, on hand ; 366 / 10,490.
land, *nom.*
bowand, *imp. part.* ; 293 / 8360.
of þe land (*see* spekande),
bryngand, *imp. part.* ; 358 / 10,240.
land, *obj.* (*see* hand, vnderstande),
in hys hand ; 255 / 7274.
vntil hys hand ; 321 / 9170.
hand, *obj.* ; 572 / 16,508.
fro þe land,
wyþ hand ; 355 / 10,152.
of land (*see* spekande, willand),
in hand ; 547 / 15,780.
willand, *n.* (wisher) ; 313 / 8948 (*see* schynand, vnderstande).
on lande (*see* comand, tydant),
tydande, *n.* (tydings) ; 552 / 15,936.
til land, *n.* (*see* sailand),
y vnderstand ; 62 / 1742.
to land, *n.* (*see* in hande, þousande),
to Whitsand ; 488 / 14,072.
þey land, *v.*, in Northumberland ; 239 / 6814.
lykande, *imp. part.* (likand, P.),
stande, *inf.* ; 156 / 4460.
lyuand, in hand ; 21 / 602 (*see* stande).
myslyuande, stande ; 47 / 1336.
Northumberland, *obj.*
þei ne fand ; 239 / 6814.
into his hand ; 104 / 2914.
in Northumberland (*see* of Irland),
þey land, *v.* (put ashore) ; 574 / 16,548.
sailand, *imp. part.*
by sand, *n.* ; 502 / 14,476.
on sand (*see* sailand),
to land, *n.* ; 422 / 12,066.
schynand, *imp. part.*
on þe land ; 317 / 9048.
Scotland, *nom.*
y fand ; 71 / 1976.

of Scotland (*see* fleand, vnderstande),
y fand; **391** / 11,218.
on his hand; **489** / 14,110.
Scotland, *obj.*
vnto þyn hand; **103** / 2882.
vntil Scotland (*see* fleand, tydand),
in his hand; **487** / 14,044.
seruand, four þousand; **244** / 6968.
singand, *imp. part.*
in hand; **523** / 15,086.
sittande (*see* in hande).
a wel spekande, *a.*
of þys land; **236** / 6728.
stande, *inf.* (*cp.* þousand, to stand),
comande, *imp. part.*; **375** / 10,758.
fleande, *imp. part.*; **108** / 3038; **467** / 13,468; **484** / 13,958; **559** / 16,120.
til hande; **461** / 13,302.
hym lyuande; **143** / 4082.
mys-lyuande, *a.*; **47** / 1336.
30 þousande; **97** / 2718.
wyþdrawande (fleand, P.); **445** / 12,746.
(*see* comande, ffarand, fleand, gremande, hande, lykande, þousand.)
þey stande,
til Irlande; **307** / 8782.
teysande (*see* in hande).
þousand (*see* stande, *inf.*),
byfore hand; **455** / 13,134.
to land, *n.*; **275** / 7818.
seruande, *imp. part.*; **244** / 6968.
to stand, *inf.*; **309** / 8828; **494** / 14,260.
*tydant, *n.* (tidings),
on land, *n.*; **176** / 5006.
tydand, *n.* (tidings),
in Scotland; **221** / 6284.
(*see* on lande.)
y vnderstande (*see* til land),
lande, *nom.*; **236** / 6708.
bysyde Scotlande; **318** / 9098.
vnderstande, *inf.* (*see* in hande).
Wentland (*see* Gotland, Gouthland).
Westmorland, *nom.*
y fand; **200** / 5694.
he fand; **245** / 6982.
to Whitsand, to land, *n.*; **488** / 14,072.
willand, *n.*, of land; **313** / 8948.
wyþdrawande, stande; **445** / 12,746.
wyþstande, *inf.*
on hande; **457** / 13,170.

-andes.

bandes, handes; **317** / 9068.
fandes, *n.*
landes, *n.*; **168** / 4804.
outlandes, *n.*; **114** / 3212.
handes, *n.* (*see* landes),
bandes, *n.*; **317** / 9068.
(*see* outlandes, þousandes.)
hosebandes, *n.*
landes, *n.*; **82** / 2282.
landes, *n.* (*see* fandes, hosebandes),
handes, *n.*; **382** / 10,952; **495** / 14,284; **561** / 16,092.
standes, *v.*; **13** / 376; **93** / 2620; **148** / 4220.
outlandes, *n.* (*see* fandes),
handes, *n.*; **50** / 1426.
sandes *n.*, þousandes; **357** / 10,224.
standes, *v.* (*see* landes).
þousandes, *n.*
landes, *n.*; **374** / 10,722.
sandes, *n.*; **357** / 10,224.

-ane.

Dyane,
alane; **62** / 1740.
pane, *n.* (O. Fr. *pan* étoffe),
wane, *a.* (A.S. *wan*, wanting); **436** / 12,460.
Tuskane (Tuscany; *but* Tuskan; **27** / 776).
*þey ran; **117** / 3292.
wane, *a.* (wanting: *see* pane),
bane, *n.*; **292** / 8330.

-anes.

Danes,
at anes; **373** / 10,696.

-ang, -ange (g *hard*).

*sang, 3 *pl. perf.*[1]
rang, 3 *s. perf.*; **398** / 11,390.
fange, *inf*, take,
lange, *adv.* (long); **474** / 13,656.

[1] *sing.* sang, song; *pl.* songen, sungen.—*Morris.*

-ange (g *soft*).

chalange,
*venge; 513 / 14,796.

-anges (g *hard*).

langes, *v.* (belongs),
wranges, *v.* (wrongs); 415 / 11,868.

-angle.

Angle,
iangle; 144 / 4098.
iangle, *n.*
strangle; 566 / 16,326.

-ank.

bank, vnthank; 214 / 6094.
he drank,
rank, *a.*; 340 / 9720.
þank, *n.*; 252 / 7194.
drank, 3 *pl. perf.*
to þank, *n.*; 267 / 7596.
rank, *a.* (*see* he drank),
sank, 3 *s. perf.*; 479 / 13,806.
vnthank,
bank; 214 / 6094.

-ans.

Aufrykans,
wans, *n.*; 504 / 14,554.

-ant, -and.

Brabant,
want, *n.*; 420 / 12,006.
Trenouant (*see* haunt, *n.*),
want; 68 / 1914.
want (*see above*).
warant,
*chasand; 53 / 1506.

-ap.

hap,
Vortap; 499 / 14,382.
myshap,
pap; 429 / 12,260.
vnhap,
trap; 162 / 4636.

-ape.

ascape (*see* frape),
rape; 477 / 13,770.
frape (*see* skape),
ascape; 343 / 9826; 454 / 13,100.
skape; 35 / 996.
rape (*see* ascape, schape).
schape (skape, P.),
rape; 261 / 7436.
skape (*see* frape),
frape; 40 / 1148.

-aped.

ascaped, 3 *pl. perf.*
raped, 3 *pl. perf.*; 301 / 8574; 319 / 9112.
ascaped, *pp.*
schaped, *pp.*; 528 / 15,214.
*ascaped, 3 *s. perf.*[1]
to-fraped, *pp.* 447 / 12,798.
he gaped,
raped, *perf.*; 444 / 12,706.
raped *perf.*,* hated *perf.*; 297 / 8466 (*see* ascaped *perf.*, gaped, scaped, skaped).
scaped, 3 *pl. perf*
raped, 3 *s. perf.*; 272 / 7748.
skaped, 3 *pl. perf.*
raped, 3 *pl. perf.*; 337 / 9642.
scaped, *pp.* (*see* ascaped, *pp.*),
to-fraped, *pp.*; 355 / 10,168.
skaped, 3 *s. perf.*
raped, 3 *pl. perf.*; 510 / 14,698.

-apes.

schapes; 465 / 13,419.
rapes; 466 / 13,420.

-ard, -art.

afterward,
hard, *a.*; 121 / 3416.
bakward, standard; 480 / 13,856.

---

[1] This weak perfect, and all others, should have a final *e*, by theory.

bastard, *n.*
coward, *n.*; **101** / 2842.
foreward, *n.* (*see* harde, Leothard).
harde, *a.*
in forewarde, *n.*; **174** / 4958.
hard, *a.*
to þe standard; **480** / 13,844.
(*see* afterward, Northward, warde.)
hard, *adv.*, toward; **105** / 2968.
Leothard, *n.*
foreward, *n.*; **521** / 15,012.
Northward, *adv.*
hard, *a.*; **100** / 2818.
*part; **539** / 15,536.
*part (*see* Northward, stywarde).
standard (*see* hard),
bakward; **480** / 13,856.
stywarde,
*part; **383** / 10,988.
toward,
*hard, *adv.*; **105** / 2968.
warde, *n. obj.*
harde, *a.* (hasarde, P.); **176** / 5012.

-ar, -are (? = ār).

ar, *adv.* (ere, before, A.S. ǽr),
þar, *adv.*; **365** / 10,460.
are, *v. pl.*
in care; **20** / 568.
fare, *inf.*; **404** / 11,546.
we fare; **572** / 16,486.
mare, *adv.* (more); **8** / 234.
spare, *subj.*; **294** / 8396.
ware, *v.* (were); **102** / 2848; **144** / 4112; **330** / 9422.
ware, *subj. sing.*; **531** / 15,320.
Westmare; **200** / 5690.
ȝare, *a.*; **31** / 894.
(*see* bare, fare, kare, spare, ware.)
Arwygare (*see* ware, *v. pl.*),
war, *a.* (aware, A.S. *wær*); **193** / 5486.
ware, *v.* (were); **194** / 5512.
bar, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* care, þar, war, *v. pl.*),
schar, 3 *s. perf.*; **95** / 2670; **379** / 10,872; **458** / 13,218.
bar, 3 *s. perf.—cont.*
þar, *adv.*; **48** / 1380.
*war, *v.* (were); **395** / 11,320; **475** / 13,710.
þey bar, *perf. pl.*[1] (see Goffar),
þar, *adv.*; **274** / 7802.
bare, 3 *s. perf.*
whare, *adv.*; **282** / 8024.
*bare, *perf. pl.*[1]
are, *v. pl.*; **505** / 14,568.
ware, *v.* (were); **393** / 11,248.
bare *a.*, spare *inf.*; **97** / 2714.
care, *n.* (A.S. *cearu* : *see* are, ȝare),
*bare, 3 *s. perf.*; **515** / 14,854.
Cesar (*see* þare, war, *v. pl.*),
þar, *ad.*; **157** / 4480; **170** / 4852; **180** / 5134.
Sezar,
war, *a.* (aware); **154** / 4404.
Cesar (*see* war, *a.*),
war, *a.*; **181** / 5160.
Sesar,
war, *a.*; **402** / 11,498.
chaffare, hare, *n.*; **391** / 11,198.
chare, *n.* (turn, trick, A.S. cerr),
dar, *v.* (dares); **308** / 8802.
dare, *inf.*
hare, n.; **182** / 5184; **402** / 11,494.
fare, *imper.* (go),
are, *v. pl.*; **448** / 12,830.
fare, *inf.* (*see* are, ware *n.* war *v. pl.*).
for euere mare; **213** / 6082.
whare, *adv.*; **423** / 12,094.
ȝare, *a.*; **364** / 10,428 (*see* ȝare).
fare, *n.* (to-do, fuss : faire, P.),
þare, *adv.*; **564** / 16,264.
Goffar (*see* war, *v. pl.*),
bar, 3 *pl. perf.*; **54** / 1528.
Gwylomar, þar; **309** / 8838.
hare, *n.* (*see* dare, ware, *pl.*),
chaffare; **391** / 11,198.
kare, *n.* (*see* ware, *pl.*),
are, *v. pl.*; **243** / 6920.
þare, *a.*; **232** / 6620.
Kynmar,
þar; **477** / 13,766.

[1] *perf.* ber, bar, bor; *pp.* boren.—*Morris.*

any mare, *adv.* (*see* are, þare),
are, *v. pl.*; **485** / 14,002.
schar, *perf.* (*see* bar *perf.*, tar *perf.*).
spare, *inf.* (*see* are, ware, *pl.*),
[1] are, *v. pl.*; **359** / 10,282.
bare, *a.*; **97** / 2714.
ware, 3 *s. subj. perf.* (was); **132** / 3744.
ware, *v. pl.* (were); **533** / 15,378.
ȝare, *a.*; **350** / 10,018.
tar, 3 *s. perf.* (taar, schaar, P.),
schar, 3 *s. perf.*; **475** / 13,702.
þar, *adv.* (*see* ar, bar, Cesar, Kynmar),
bar, 3 *s. perf.* (bare, *inf.*, P.); **341** / 9746.
he bar; **394** / 11,282.
Gwylomar; **309** / 8838 (*see* war, *a*).
þare, *adv.* (*see* whare, *adv.*),
Cesar; **149** / 4256.
Cesare; **163** / 4672.
fare, *n.*, doing (here, P.); **171** / 4880.
somewhat mare; **74** / 2070.
ware, *n.* (merchandise),
are, *v. pl.*; **22** / 636.
fare, *inf.*; **46** / 1312.
ware, *v. pl.* (were: *see* are, spare),
are, *v. pl.*; **203** / 5764.
Arwygare; **196** / 5566.
þou bare (borest); **482** / 13,904.
bare, *a.*; **497** / 14,332.
hare, *n.*; **271** / 7706.
kare, *n.*; **114** / 3204; **303** / 8636.
spare, *inf.*; **343** / 9824.
whare, *adv.*; **43** / 1212.
ȝare, *a.*; **464** / 13,380.
*war, *v. pl.* (were; *see* bar),
bar, 3 *pl. perf.*; **391** / 11,210.
Cesar; **175** / 4974.
fare, *inf.*; **18** / 504; **230** / 6562; **464** / 13,368.
Goffar; **55** / 1542.
war, *a.* (ware, aware; *see* Arwygare),
Cesar; **183** / 5220.
þar, *ad.*; **432** / 12,350 (*see* Sezar, Cesar, Sesar).
Westmare, are; **200** / 5690.
whare, *adv.* (*see* ware, *pl.*),
þare, *adv.*; **347** / 9924.

[1] we *ar* Cristen as ȝe *are*.

ȝare, *a.* (*see* are, spare, ware *pl.*),
care, *n.*; **552** / 15,924.
fare, *v.*; **104** / 2926; **109** / 3076; **309** / 8832; **411** / 11,756; **422** / 12,074; **437** / 12,494; **528** / 15,226; **533** / 15,352.

-aren.

faren, *pp.*
waren, *v.* (were); **384** / 11,016.

-arf.

þey carf (*pl.* corven, storven.—*Morris*),
þey starf; **272** / 7734.

-arge.

charge, *inf.*
large, *a.* (big); **422** / 12,068.
y charge,
large, *a.* (liberal); **558** / 16,080.
large, *a.* (liberal),
charge, *n.* (care); **132** / 3750.
charge, *v.*; **159** / 4544.

-arged.

larged, *pp.*
ouer-charged, *pp.*; **257** / 7338.
larged, *perf.*
ouer-charged, *perf.*; **287** / 8186.

-arges.

barges,
charges; **151** / 4320.

-ark.

Denmark,
ark; **104** / 2936.
stark; **496** / 14,314.
stark,
Denemark; **373** / 10,694.

-arm.

arm, *n.*
harm, *n.*; **446** / 12,768.

-armes.

harmes, *n. pl.*
armes, *n. pl.*; **232** / 6616; **348** / 9968.
gysarmes; **419** / 12,000.
harmes; **36** / 1026; **236** / 6722; **250** / 7122; **375** / 10,756.

-arp.

warp, *inf.*
scharp, *adv.*; **550** / 15,876.

-ars.

bars, *n.*
chars; **411** / 11,772.

-art.

art,
part; **102** / 2860; **549** / 15,826.
part, *n.*
dart, *n.*; **64** / 1792.
*part, northward; **539** / 15,536.
*part, stywarde; **383** / 10,988.

-artz.

dartz,[1]
partz; **177** / 5048.
partz,
Lombartz; **122** / 3474.

-ăs, -ăsse, -aas, -ās.[2]

Aclas,
was; **10** / 286.
alas, was; **443** / 12,670.
Appas, was; **316** / 9030.
bras, *n.*, was; **97** / 2720.
bytas, *n.* (? cordage), wyndas, *n.*; **423** / 12,088.
cas (*see* has, Irelgas, paas),
Irelgas; **166** / 4752.
trespas; **237** / 6752.
was; **89** / 2506; **489** / 14,108.
(*see* pas (pace), trespas, was).

compas (*see* was),
was; **160** / 4576.
Douglas (*see* was),
pas, *n.* (pass, crossing); **342** / 9786.
Eneas (*see* was),
pas, *n.* (course); **6** / 192 P.
was; **2** / 26 P.; **13** / 372; **27** / 762; **27** / 780; **150** / 4288.
*es is, lasse, *a.* (less); **9** / 248.
*fresch, gras; **153** / 4386.
glas, *n.*
was; **74** / 2082.
gras (? *for* gres),
*fresch; **153** / 4386.
Gyldas (*see* was),
was; **515** / 14,848.
has, *v.*
cas, *n.*; **101** / 2838; **284** / 8094.
Irelgas (*see* cas),
cas; **474** / 13,668.
Ionatas, was; **387** / 11,104.
Karas, was; **207** / 5900.
*lasse, *a.* (? *for* lesse),
es, *v.* (is); **9** / 248.
Pallas,
was; **20** / 558.
Pandras (*see* was),
was; **42** / 1184; **42** / 1198.
paas, *n.* (pace), (*see* was),
cas, *n.* (case); **124** / 3516.
pas, *n.* (pace), (*see* was),
cas, *n.*; **449** / 12,836.
was; **431** / 12,320.
pas, *n.* (time, while) (*see* Eneas, was),
was; **500** / 14,438.
pas, *n.* (pass) (*see* Douglas, was),
was, *v.*; **39** / 1122.
passe, *inf.* (cross over),
*wasse (was); **437** / 12,506.
*plas, *n.* (place), was; **568** / 16,384.
Rehudybras,
was; **80** / 2230, 2240.
Satanas, was; **273** / 7764.
Thomas, was; **4** / 100 P.

[1] *z* may stand for the contraction for *es*.
[2] Both long and short sounds of *a* ryme together.

trespas, *n.* (*see* cas, was),
cas, *n.*; **99** / 2780.
was; **7** / 210; **358** / 10,266.

was, *v.* (*see* Aclas, cas, compas),
alas; **443** / 12,670.
Appas; **316** / 9030.
bras, *n.*; **97** / 2720.
cas, *n.*; **15** / 436; **432** / 12,362.
compas; **368** / 10,538.
Douglas; **539** / 15,556.
Eneas; **13** / 362; **14** / 396; **26** / 732; **28** / 810.
Gildas; **370** / 10,602.
Ionatas; **387** / 11,104.
Irelgas; **167** / 4762; **173** / 4928.
Karas; **207** / 5900.
Pandras; **37** / 1046.
pas, *n.* (pass); **36** / 1020; **213** / 6066; **238** / 6788; **427** / 12,210; **476** / 13,742.
pas, *n.* (pace?); **444** / 12,716.
pas, *n.* (passing); **555** / 16,008; **574** / 16,544.
*plas, *n.*; **568** / 16,384.
Satanas; **273** / 7764.
Thomas; **4** / 100 P.
trespas, *n.*; **320** / 9154; **572** / 16,504.
(*see* Eneas, glas, Gyldas, Pallas, Pandras, pas (pass), Rehudybras, trespas.)

wyndas, *n.*
bytas, *n.* (? cordage); **423** / 12,088.

*wasse (was), passe, *inf.*; **437** / 12,506.

-asche.

dasche, *inf.* (dash),
wasche, *inf.* (wash); **390** / 11,186.

lasche, *n.*
asche, *n.*; **435** / 12,438.

-ast, aste ($a = \bar{a}h$).

agast, *inf.*, last, *inf.*; **273** / 7792.

agast, *a.* (*see* fast),
*fast, *adv.*; **365** / 10,462.

blaste, *n. obj.* (*see* fast).

brast, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* cast),
cast, 3 *s. perf.*; **297** / 8476.
gast, *n.* (ghost); **429** / 12,276.

cast, *inf.* (dide þem cast),
fast, *adv*; **75** / 2108.

kaste, *inf.*
faste, *adv.*; **238** / 6792.

cast, 3 *s. perf.*
brast, 3 *s. perf.*; **288** / 8204; **426** / 12,172.
*fast, *adv.*; **113** / 3190; **136** / 3854; **434** / 12,408.
fast, *a.*; **268** / 7616.
*last, *inf.*; **379** / 10,866; **443** / 12,686.
*to-barst (to-brast, P.), 3 *s. perf.*; **81** / 2264.
(*see* brast, þe last, to-barst, to-blast.)

caste, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* faste),
faste, *adv.*; **65** / 1812.
by þe maste; **24** / 686.

kaste, 3 *pl. perf.*
faste, *adv.*; **470** / 13,548.

cast, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* fast, *adv.*),
fast, *adv.*; **129** / 3688; **397** / 11,368.
*fast, *a.*; **285** / 8118.

kast, 3 *pl. perf.*
fast, *adv.*; **507** / 14,626.

kast, *pp.*
*fast, *adv.*; **61** / 1706.

cast, *pp.* (*see* wrast, *perf.* & *part.*),
*fast, *adv.*; **134** / 3798; **355** / 10,158 **475** / 13,690.
studefast, *a.*; **540** / 15,562.

*caste *pp.*, atte laste; **17** / 496.

cast, *n. obj.*
*last, *inf.*; **306** / 8736.
(*see* fast, *adv.*, last, *adv.*)

*fast, *adv.*
agast, *a.*; **540** / 15,580.
blaste, *n. obj.* (A.S. *blæst*); **41** / 1164.
cast, 3 *pl. perf.*; **322** / 9188.
of cast, *n.* (c. of dice); **398** / 11,394.
gast, *inf.* (to frighten); **406** / 11,626.
atte last; **441** / 12,608.
on mast, *n.*; **151** / 4328.
(*see* agast, cast, kast *pp. and* mast, hast, *n.*, *p.* 605, *col.* 2.)

faste, *adv.* (*see* caste, kaste 3 *pl. perf.*),
þey caste, **108** / 3030; **166** / 4746.
*caste, 3 *s. perf.*; **204** / 5802.
atte laste; **200** / 5676.
*tobraste, 3 *s. perf.*; **212** / 6038.

fast, *a.* (*see* cast, 3 *s. perf.*, 3 *pl. perf.*).

gast, *n.* (ghost)[1] (*see* brast; *and* hast, *next* §, *col.* 2).

gast, *inf.* (to frighten), (*see* fast, *adv.*).

*last, *inf.* (*see* cast 3 *s. perf.*, cast *n.*, stedefast),
*agast, *inf.*; **273** / 7792.

last, *a.*
on mast, **164** / 4692.

atte laste (*for* atte last: *see* fast, *adv.*),
*caste, *pp.*; **17** / 496.

þe last,
cast, 3 *s. perf.*; **214** / 6096.

last, *adv.*
in cast, *n.* (place); **368** / 10,532.

*þe leste, maste, *adv.*; **249** / 7110 P.

on mast,
fast, *adv.*; **221** / 6280.

vpon mast,
fast, *adv.*; **230** / 6566.

aboute þe mast, *n.*
fast, *adv.*; **422** / 12,058.

on mast,
alder last, *a.*; **164** / 4692.

maste, *adv.*
*þe leste; **249** / 7110 P.

stedefast, *a.* (*see* cast, *pp.*),
*to last, *inf.*; **307** / 8780.

he to-barst (to braste, P.: *see* cast),
cast, 3 *s. perf.*; **424** / 12,120.

to-blast, 3 *s. perf.* (to-brast, P.)
cast, 3 *s. perf.*; **325** / 9294.

to-braste, 3 *s. perf.*, faste; **212** / 6038.

wrast, 3 *s. perf.*
cast, *pp.*; **453** / 13,056.

wrast, *pp.*
cast, *pp.*; **471** / 13,572.

[1] *gast* is long by theory. A.S. *gâst;* O. L. Germ., *gêst;* O. H. Germ., *geist.*—Stratmann.

-ast, -aste.

chast, *a.*
wast, *n.* (wrong); **397** / 11,354.

gast, *n.* (ghost), *see* hast; *and* brast, *p.* 604, *col.* 2).

hast, *n.* (haste),
*fast, *adv.*; **176** / 5016.
gast, *n.* (ghost); **460** / 13,262.
[t]ast, *n.*; **190** / 5400.

haste, *n.* (*see* waste),
waste, *v.*; **107** / 3016; **543** / 15,670.

haste, *v.*
to-waste; **250** / 7124.

tast *n.*, hast *n.*; **190** / 5400.

waste, *v.*
haste, *v.*; **132** / 3758.
haste, *n.*; **364** / 10,432.

wast, *a.* (of no use),
hast, *v.* (haste); **328** / 9360.

wast, *n.* (wrong), chast, *a.*; **397** / 11,354.

-asted, -astede.

hastede, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* wasted, *pp.*),
*wastede, *pp.*; **36** / 1030.

he hasted[1] (*see* he wasted),
he tasted; **553** / 15,942.
*wasted, *pp.*; **204** / 5818.

þey hasted (*see* wasted),
þey tasted; **480** / 13,834.
þey wasted; **278** / 7922.

hasted, *pp.*
wasted, *pp.*; **284** / 8106.

tasted *perf.*, hasted *perf*; **480** / 13,834; **553** / 15,942.

he wasted,
he hasted; **208** / 5940; **313** / 8942.

þey wasted, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* þey hasted),
hasted, 3 *s. perf.*; **97** / 2716.
þey hasted; **232** / 6606.

wasted, *pp.*
*hasted, 3 *s. perf.*; **102** / 2868.

*wastede *pp.*, hastede *perf.*; **36** / 1030.

[1] All the weak perfects should have a final *e* by theory.

-at, -atte (a *short*).

*astat *n.*, sat *pref.*; **395** / 11,304.
fat, *a.*, he sat; **431** / 12,342.
gat,
  þat; **12** / 322.
hatte, *perf.* (seized),
  swatte, *perf.* (sweated); **545** / 15,730.
plat,
  sat, 3 *s. perf.*; **482** / 13,912.
he sat,
  fat, *a.*; **431** / 12,342.
  he smat; **299** / 8540.
  þat; **399** / 11,402.
  what, *n.* (things); **261** / 7442.
þey sat, 3 *pl. perf.* (*pl.* seten.—*Morris*),
  *astat; **395** / 11,304.
  what, *n.* (things); **246** / 7024.
smat, *perf.* (smote), sat; **299** / 8540.
swatte *perf.*, hatte *perf.*; **545** / 15,730.
þat (*see* gat, sat),
what (*see* he sat, þey sat).

-te, -at (a *long*).

abate (*see* algate, hate),
  hate; **158** / 4516; **414** / 11,856; **537** / 15,492.
  late; **323** / 9236; **372** / 10,650.
algate (*see* hate),
  abate; **170** / 4848; **472** / 13,596.
  hate; **167** / 4756; **173** / 4922
  ȝate, *n.*; **169** / 4830.
date, late; **62** / 1748.
gate, *n.* (*see* algate, late),
  gate, *n.*; **156** / 4476.
  hate; **171** / 4868; **268** / 7642; **292** / 8316.
hate (*see* abate, algate, gate),
  abate; **494** / 14,264.
  algate; **506** / 14,598.
inperat, rengnat; **244** / 6966.
late (*see* abate),
  date; **62** / 1748.
  gate; **127** / 3608; **242** / 6892; **456** / 13,146.
  *take; **328** / 9380.
legat (*see* prelat),
  prymat; **531** / 15,302.
  stat, *n.*; **391** / 11,202.
prelat,
  legat; **392** / 11,224.
prymat, legat; **531** / 15,302.
rengnat,
  inperat; **244** / 6966.
stat, legat; **391** / 11,202.

-ated.

abated, *pp.* (*see* hated, 3 *pl. perf.*),
  *hated, 3 *s. perf.*[1]; **86** / 2412.
abated, *perf. pl.* (*see* þey hated),
  hated, *perf. pl.*; **453** / 13,062.
he hated (*see* abated, *pp.*),
  he abated; **373** / 10,682.
þey hated,
  þey abated; **107** / 3028.
hated, 3 *pl. perf.*
  *abated, *pp.*; **137** / 3902; **159** / 4564.
  *raped, 3 *pl. perf.*; **297** / 8466.
hated, *pp.*
  *abated, 3 *pl. perf.*; **408** / 11,674.
*raped *perf.*, hated *perf.*; **297** / 8466.

-ates.

gates (ways),
  gates, *n.*; **381** / 10,912.

-aþe.

Baþe (*see* scaþe),
  raþe, *adv.*; **350** / 10,008.
  scaþe, *n.*; **387** / 11,102.
glathe (gladness), wrathe; **115** / 3260.
raþe, *adv.* (*see* Baþe),
  scaþe, *n.*; **407** / 11,644.
scaþe, *n.* (*see* Baþe),
  Baþe; **349** / 9998.
  waþe, *n.* (dampness ?); **362** / 10,352.
wrathe, *n. obj.*
  glathe, *n. obl.* (gladness); **115** / 3260.

---

[1] Weak perfects should have a final *e* by theory.

-aþes.

shaþes, *n.*
baþes, *n.*; 309 / 8814.

-AU, -AW.

-aught, -aughte.

aug[h]te, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* laught, taught).
laughte, 3 *s. perf.* (took); 10 / 272; 71 / 1982; 144 / 4118.
vnsaughte, *a. pl.*; 299 / 8534.
aught, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* laught, taught *pp.*)
laught, 3 *s. perf.*; 127 / 3606.
þey aught,
hit laught, 511 / 14,734.
draught, *n.* (*see* laught, raught),
he faught, 17 / 480.
he faught (*see* draught),
*laught, 3 *pl. perf.*; 155 / 4440.
faught, 3 *pl. perf.* (foȝten.—*Morris*).
þey laught, 240 / 6824 (*see* saught).
*he laught, *perf.* (took); (*see* aught, faught).
aught, 3 *s. perf.*; 69 / 1918.
a draught, *n.*; 65 / 1832.
laughte, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* aughte).
naught,
saught, *a.*; 563 / 16,250.
*he raught (reacht),
draught, *n. obj.*; 434 / 12,434.
saught, *a. pl.* ? (*see* naught, ytaught).
faught, 3 *pl. perf.*; 498 / 14,370.
taught, *pp.*
*y aught, *perf.*; 429 / 12,266.
unsaughte, aughte; 299 / 8534.
ytaught, *pp.*
saught, *a.* (satisfied); 89 / 2490.

-aul.

Archyuaul,
saul; 142 / 4040.

-aunce.

acquitaunce,
chaunce; 43 / 1210.
affiaunce, Lauraunce; 535 / 15,416.
alliaunce (*see* Fraunce).
aportynaunce (*see* auaunce),
sustenaunce; 203 / 5772.
auaunce (*see* chaunce),
appurtynaunce; 371 / 10,638.
chaunce; 411 / 11,768; 465 / 13,416.
launce; 177 / 5032.
chaunce (*see* acquitaunce, auaunce),
auaunce; 73 / 2046; 479 / 13,826; 504 / 14,538.
chaunce, *n.*; 41 / 1178.
cheuysaunce; 30 / 846.
ffraunce; 57 / 1598; 77 / 2156; 85 / 2376; 89 / 2500; 225 / 6410; 385 / 11,022; 439 / 12,554; 445 / 12,718; 484 / 13,960.
signifiaunce; 288 / 8210.
vengaunce; 96 / 2674; 132 / 3740.
(*see* conisaunce, desturblaunce, Fraunce, greuaunce, launce, ordynaunce, purueaunce, repentaunce.)
cheuysaunce, chaunce, 30 / 846.
conisaunce,
chaunce; 192 / 5456.
contenaunce, Fraunce; 389 / 11,150.
desturblaunce,
chaunce; 285 / 8142.
distaunce,
noyaunce; 121 / 3444.
Fraunce (*see* chaunce, meschaunce),
alliaunce; 382 / 10,950; 420 / 12,012.
chaunce; 84 / 2354; 110 / 3110; 116 / 3270; 160 / 4586; 441 / 12,622; 485 / 13,998.
contenaunce; 389 / 11,150.
launce; 371 / 10,620.
(*see* purueaunce, Romaunce.)
greuaunce,
chaunce; 332 / 9496.
vengaunce; 170 / 4846.
Lauraunce (*see* ordynaunce),
affiaunce; 535 / 15,416.
launce (*see* auaunce, Fraunce),
chaunce; 432 / 12,356.
meschaunce,
Fraunce; 506 / 14,610.
noyaunce, distaunce; 121 / 3444.

ordynaunce,
chaunce; 119 / 3362.
Laurance; 534 / 15,396.

purueaunce,
chaunce; 327 / 9348; 548 / 15,820.
ffraunce; 374 / 10,724.
sustinaunce; 523 / 15,082.

repentaunce,
chaunce; 559 / 16,138.

Romaunce,
Fraunce; 579 / 16,702.
vengaunce; 157 / 4494.

sustenaunce (*see* aportynaunce, purueaunce).

syngnefiaunce (*see* chaunce),
vengaunce; 289 / 8244.

veniaunce (*see* chaunce, greuaunce),
chaunce; 547 / 15,790.
(*see* Romaunce, syngnefiaunce.)

-aunces.

paunces,
launces; 470 / 13,554.

-aunge.

straunge,
chaunge; 144 / 4096, 4106; 557 / 16,062.

-aunt, -ant, -aunte.

adaunte, *v.*
graunte, *v.*; 158 / 4528.

Alemaunt, Brabaunt; 368 / 10,552.

auenaunt (*see* graunt, *n.*).
Constant; 245 / 6996.
*graunt, *v.*; 196 / 5578.
haunt, *n.*; 166 / 4730.
semblaunt; 267 / 7600; 364 / 10,422; 429 / 12,284.

Brabaunt,
Alemaunt; 368 / 10,552.

Constaunt (*see* auenaunt),
valliaunt; 244 / 6952.

couenaunt, (*see* graunt, *v.*),
graunt, *n.*; 72 / 2026; 85 / 2390; 109 / 3074; 184 / 5246 (*see* remenaunt).

Donaunt,
Elaunt; 388 / 11,114.

geaunt (*see* graunt, *n.*),
haunt, *n.*; 425 / 12,152; 430 / 12,312.
recreaunt; 424 / 12,132.
to waraunt, *n.*; 52 / 1472 (*see* haunt, *n.*).

graunt, *n.* (*see* couenaunt),
auenaunt; 283 / 8052.
geaunt; 64 / 1798.

graunt, *v.* (*see* auenaunt),
couenaunt; 304 / 8666; 315 / 9000; 567 / 16,348.
remenaunt; 129 / 3678.
(*see* semblaunt).

graunte, *v.* (*see* adaunte),
couenaunte, *n.*; 528 / 15,234.

haunt, *n.* (*see* auenaunt, geaunt, haunt),
Trenouant; 68 / 1910; 144 / 4090.

in haunt, *n.*
Geaunt; 404 / 11,556.
(*see* geaunt, tyraunt).

recreaunt, geaunt; 424 / 12,132.

remenaunt (*see* graunt, *v.*).
couenaunt; 348 / 9966.

semblaunt (*see* auenaunt),
wold graunt, *inf.*; 326 / 9304.

seruaunt/,
auenaunt/; 543 / 15,680.
Trenouant (*see* haunt, *n.*, want).

tyraunt,
haunt, *n.*; 233 / 6650.

valliaunt, Constaunt; 244 / 6952.

waraunt, *n.*, geaunt; 52 / 1472.

-aunted.

graunted, *pp.*
* þey haunted, 118 / 3334.

y-graunted, *pp.*
haunted, *pp.*; 563 / 16,234.

-auntes, -auntz.

hauntes,
grauntes; 63 / 1754.

Alemauntz, *n.* (ȝ, may stand for *es*),
remenauntz; 118 / 3338.
retenauntz,
seriauntz; 554 / 15,986.

-aut.

asaut, *n.* (*see* defaut),
defaut; 331 / 9464.
assaut,
defaut; 426 / 12,170; 447 / 12,806.
faut, *n.* (fault); 36 / 1032.
defaut (*see* asaut, assaut).
asaut, 336 / 9598.
saut; 180 / 5114.
faut, assaut; 36 / 1032.

-awe (? = aw).

awe, *n.* (O. N. *agi*: *see* saue *above*),
sawe, *n.*; 223 / 6364.
(*see* dawe, drawe, lawe).
o dawe, *n.* (off days, dead),
awe, *n. obj.*; 66 / 1850.
by dawe, *pl.*
sawe, *n.*; 100 / 2816.
(*see* drawe, lawe).
drawe, *inf.*
awe, *n. obl.*; 466 / 13,428.
of dawe, *n.*; 445 / 12,744.
lawe, *obl*; 33 / 930; 149 / 4268.
sawe, *n.*; 307 / 8772.
a þrawe, *obl.*; 475 / 13,682.
(*see* lawe, sawe, 3 *pl. perf.*).
drawe, *pp.*
lawe, *obl.*; 487 / 14,040.
we knawe, *pres.*
* we sawe, *perf.*; 282 / 8026.
lawe, *n.* (A.S. *lagu*: *see* graue *v.*, *in col.* 2),
awe, *n.*; 493 / 14,218.
by dawe, *n. s.*; 130 / 3708.
dawe, *n.* 503 / 14,530; 541 / 15,624.
drawe, *inf.*; 189 / 5370; 554 / 15,970.
* he sawe; 48 / 1360.
sawe, *n.*; 273 / 7768; 513 / 14,776; 521 / 15,004.
to-drawe, *inf.*; 302 / 8624.
(*see* drawe, sawe).
Ragawe,
sawe, *n. obj.*; 82 / 2298.
sawe, *n.* (A.S. *sagu*),
awe, *n.*; 175 / 4976.
drawe, *inf.*; 33 / 954; 252 / 7178.
lawe, *n.*; 2 / 22 P.; 270 / 7682.
wyþdrawe, *v.*; 353 / 10,114.
(*see* awe, dawe, drawe, lawe, Ragawe).
* sawe, 3 *pl. perf.* (saw.—*Morris*).
drawe, *inf.*; 64 / 1768 (*see* lawe, *n.*).
we sawe, *perf.*, we knawe; 282 / 8026.
a þrawe, drawe; 475 / 13,682 (wyþdrawe).
to-drawe *inf.*, lawe *n.*; 302 / 8624.
wyþdrawe, *inf.* (*see* sawe).
þrawe, *n. obl.*; 438 / 12,528.

-awen.

slawen, *pp.*
* of dawe, *n.*; 302 / 8616.
drawen; 321 / 9184.
* drawen (driven), hauen, *n.*; 271 / 7722.

-awes.

dawes, *n.* (*see* felawes, lawes),
lawes, *n.*; 16 / 462.
felawes, *n.*
dawes, *n.*; 110 / 3114.
sawes, *n.*; 92 / 2574; 529 / 15,256.
lawes, *n.* (*see* dawes),
dawes, *n.*; 127 / 3598.

-ave.

*awe *n.* (haue, P.), saue *v.*; 251 / 7510.
craue (*see* haue, saue),
haue; 23 / 654.
graue *v.* (carve: *see* haue),
haue; 235 / 6700.
graue, *v.* (bury),
*lawe (haue, P.); 302 / 8630.
graue, *n.* (grave),
haue, *v.*; 485 / 13,994.
saue, *v.*; 316 / 9026; 429 / 12,256.

haue (*see* craue, graue, shaue),
craue; 45 / 1280; 259 / 7378; 304 / 8676.
graue, *n.*; 274 / 7814.
knaue, *n.* (servant); 34 / 962.
knaue, *a.* (male); 364 / 10,424.
saue; 17 / 492; 25 / 698; 38 / 1078; 45 / 1272; 73 / 2038; 84 / 2358; 117 / 3316; 167 / 4778; 169 / 4822; 174 / 4944; 194 / 5534; 195 / 5552; 200 / 5704; 208 / 5922; 222 / 6328; 235 / 6686; 241 / 6858; 243 / 6924; 263 / 7502; 290 / 8260; 329 / 9398; 346 / 9890; 358 / 10,252; 376 / 10,784; 378 / 10,840; 451 / 13,010; 453 / 13,068; 504 / 14,534; 527 / 15,208; 545 / 15,718; 545 / 15,738; 547 / 15,774.
(*see* saue, schaue).

knaue (*see* haue, schaue).
haue; 283 / 8064.

*lawe *n.* (haue, P.), graue *v.* (bury); 302 / 8630.

saue (*see* graue, haue),
*awe (haue, P.); 251 / 7150.
craue, 213 / 6078.
haue; 26 / 740; 32 / 920; 39 / 1110; 85 / 2366; 114 / 3210; 189 / 5362; 226 / 6446; 262 / 7470; 365 / 10,464; 415 / 11,866; 431 / 12,330; 439 / 12,556; 449 / 12,846; 473 / 13,648; 492 / 14,184; 505 / 14,566; 538 / 15,498.

schaue, *v.*
haue; 315 / 9004.
knaue; 344 / 9844.

-aven.

hauen, *n.* (haven).
* drawen (driven); 271 / 7722.

-AY, -EY.

-ay -aye (= ay).

abbay,
Whitemonday; 312 / 8914.

affraye (*see* assaye, mispaye).

affray, *n.*, delay, *n.*; 346 / 9906 (*see* day, Kay, lay).

array, *n. obl.* (*see* day, pay).
day, *n.*; 420 / 12,026.

assaye, *inf.*
affraye, *inf.*; 480 / 13,840.

assay, *inf.* (*see* he may),
day, *n. obj.*; 150 / 4278.

assay, *n.*; 160 / 4595.
may, *v.*; 161 / 4596; 304 / 8680; 311 / 8880.
(*see* we may, o stray).

away,
someresday; 364 / 10,426.
(*see* dai, Geffrey, may, May, say o stray).

ay (*see* day),
day; 437 / 12,492.
nay; 465 / 13,408.

dai, *n.* (day),
awai; 260 / 7426 P.

day, *n.* (day),
afray, *n. obl.*; 272 / 7742.
of array, *n.*; 450 / 12,868.
ay; 496 / 14,304.
lay, *n.* (law); 268 / 7618.
lay, *s. perf.*; 313 / 8964; 338 / 9660.
lay, 3 *pl. perf.*; 556 / 16,046.
lay, *n.* (law); 555 / 16,014.
may; 174 / 4954; 185 / 5260; 237 / 6762; 284 / 8102.
May; 276 / 7856; 578 / 16,676.
pay, *n.* (tribute); 199 / 5650.
play, *n.* (A.S. *plega*); 77 / 2170.
play, *v.* (A.S. *plegian*); 246 / 7018.
way; 156 / 4456.
(*see* array, assay, away, day, ay, delay, Kay, lay *s. perf.*, lay *n.*, may, pay, way *n.*).

delay, *n.*
day; 403 / 11,518; 417 / 11,940; 442 / 12,632.
naffray, *n.*; 346 / 9906.

Domesday, lay; 306 / 8734.

fray, *n.* þey may; 244 / 6948.

ffryday,
on lay, *n.* (law); 259 / 7382.
gay, *a.*
lay, 3 *s. perf.*; 23 / 666.
Geffrey,
away; 5 / 172 P.
Kay,
affray, *n.*; 435 / 12,448.
day; 395 / 11,312.
þey lay; 472 / 13,600.
way; 431 / 12,324.
lay, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* day, gay),
in affray; 540 / 15,568.
away; 245 / 6984; 333 / 9532; 473 / 13,650; 491 / 14,166.
day; 214 / 6098; 334 / 9550; 350 / 10,016; 377 / 10,800; 548 / 15,816.
of pray, *n.* (prey); 328 / 9354.
o stray (astray); 444 / 12,696.
way; 354 / 10,146; 428 / 12,238.
(*see* day, ostray, pray, say, way *interj.*)
þey lay, *perf.* (*see* day, Kay),
day; 301 / 8586; 539 / 15,534.
Domesday; 306 / 8734.
lay, *imper. pl.* (*see* y say),
of lay, *n.* (law), (*see* day, Fryday, may),
day; 258 / 7366.
we may (*see* day),
assay, *n.*; 415 / 11,872.
he may,
assay, *inf.*; 564 / 16,284.
may, *v.*
away; 179 / 5094; 410 / 11,744; 541 / 15,608; 143 / 4086; 196 / 5584; 353 / 10,092; 410 / 11,720.
fray, *n. obl.* (O. Fr. *esfrei, effrei*); 244 / 6948.
of lay (law); 263 / 7494.
lay, *obj.* (law); 523 / 15,060.
(*see* assay *n.*, nay, pray.)
may, *n.* (maiden),
pay, *n.* (pleasure); 72 / 2016.
of May (the month, *see* day),
away, *adv.*; 296 / 8456.
Maye, *n.* (dame M.; *see* may *n.*)
twaye (two); 11 / 296.
mispaye, 3 *pl. subj.*,
affraye, 3 *pl. subj.*; 274 / 7812.
nay, (No; *see* ay.)
y may; 307 / 8762.
pay, *n.* (pleasure); 249 / 7088.
pay, *n.* (wages); 270 / 7688.
ostray, *adv.*
lay, *perf.*; 153 / 4376 P.
o stray (astray; *see* lay),
assay, *n.*; 298 / 8508.
away; 471 / 13,574.
pay, *n.* (tribute), day; 199 / 5650 (*see* nay).
pay, *n.* (pleasure, disposal),
array, *n.*; 463 / 13,348.
day, *n.*; 19 / 538; 21 / 598; 46 / 1300; 84 / 2342; 394 / 11,278.
(*see* may, *n.*, nay).
play, *n. obl.* (A.S. *plega; see* day),
way, *n. obl.*; 362 / 10,364.
play, *inf.*, way; 281 / 7794 (*see* day).
pray, *n.* (O. Fr. *praie; see* lay),
lay, 3 *s. perf.*; 339 / 9700.
I may, *v.*; 104 / 2910.
y say,
lay, 2 *pl. imper.*; 277 / 7870.
way, *n.*; 275 / 7838; 302 / 8626.
say, *inf.* (A.S. *secgan*),
away; 4 / 102 P.
twaye (two), Maye; 11 / 296.
way, *n.* (*see* day, Kay, lay),
day, *n.*; 126 / 3592.
(*see* play, say, Wodnesday).
way, *interj.*
lay, 3 *s. perf.*; 550 / 15,880.
way, *n. obl.*
play, *inf.*; 281 / 7994.
Whitemonday, abbay; 312 / 8914.
Wodnesday,
way, *n.*; 399 / 11,404.

[*for* **-ayd, -ayde,** *see* **-eyd, -eyde**].

-ayden.

mayden,
sayden; 107 / 3002.

-ayed, ayd (? = ayd.)

affrayed, *pp.* (*see* dysmayed.)
  * strayed, 3 *pl. perf.*; **117** / 3312.
  payed, *pp.*; **317** / 9054.
affrayed, 3 *pl. perf.*
  desmayed, 3 *pl. perf.*; **121** / 3438.
delayed *pp.*, paied *pp.*; **552** / 15,918.
dysmayed, *pp.* (*see* payd, *pp.*)
  * affrayed, 3 *pl. perf.*; **123** / 3490.
  affrayed, *pp.*; **507** / 14,638.
  payed, *pp.*; **165** / 4708; **461** / 13,282.
paied, *pp.* (*see* affrayed, *pp.*)
  delayed, *pp.*; **552** / 15,918.
payd, *pp.*
  dismayed, *pp.*; **156** / 4458.
  * playd, 3 *s. perf.*; **147** / 4204.
*strayed *perf.*, affrayed *pp.*; **117** / 3212.

-ayes (? = ays).

assayes, *n. pl.*
  dayes, *n. pl.*; **180** / 5124.
layes, *n. pl.* (lays),
  assayes, *n. pl.*; **141** / 4028.
  basayes, *n. pl.*; **344** / 9840.

-ail, -aille, -ayl, -aylle, -eil, -eill, -eyl.[1]

*apparaille, *n.* O. Fr. *apareil* (*see* sayl, *n.*).
  Cornewaille (*q. v.*); **87** / 2424.
apparail, *n.*
  sayl, *n.* (*q. v.*); **23** / 658.
Argayl,
  *al; **137** / 3888.
assaille (*see* bataille, trauaille, vaille).
  bataille (*q. v.*); **7** / 482; **50** / 1428; **132** / 3760; **424** / 12,114.
tassaille,
  bataille; **115** / 3236.
tasayle,
  bataille; **271** / 7720.

[1] All pronounced like our English "ail, ale," I believe.

auaille, *inf.* (*see* consayl, *n*).
  bataille (*q. v.*); **298** / 8506.
  Cornewaylle; **75** / 2094.
  faille; **451** / 13,020 (*see* trauaille, *n.*)
auayl *inf.*, consayl *n.*; **102** / 2856.
bataille (*see* assaille, tasayle, auaille),
  assaille (*q. v.*); **35** / 1008; **58** / 1628; **124** / 3520; **153** / 4364; **210** / 5986; **352** / 10,060; **415** / 11,862; **449** / 12,856; **465** / 13,398; **478** / 13,790; **481** / 13,864; **560** / 16,140.
  availle (*q. v.*); **180** / 5112.
  Cornewaille; **464** / 13,372.
  faille; **55** / 1554; **157** / 4498.
  saille, *v.*; **154** / 4392.
  trauaille, *n.*; **91** / 2558.
  vaille; **95** / 2658; **259** / 7396.
  Waille (Corne-waille); **67** / 1876 (*see* Cornewaille, faille, frapaille, maille, meruaille, pedaille, pytaille, saille vaille).
baylle, *n.* (government ?)
  Cornewaille; **145** / 4138.
Brochiuail, tail, *n.*; **533** / 15,364.
*conseil, *n.*, Ohel; **345** / 9884; turpel, *n.*; **59** / 1666.
consayl, *n.* (O. Fr. *conseil*, *consel*, *consail*, *consal*).
  *auayl, *inf.*; **102** / 2856.
conseille, *n.* (*see* wasseyl),
  haylle, *n.*; **92** / 2590.
conseil, *n.* (*see* Leyl, tyrpeyl),
  hayl, *n.*; **123** / 3484.
  sayl, *n.*; **129** / 3680.
  tyrpeyl, *n.*; **223** / 6358; **241** / 6866; **328** / 9382.
consail, *n.*
  tyrpayl, *n.*; **535** / 15,422.
conseill, *n.*
  *vitail, *n.* (*see* vitaille); **38** / 1068.
Cornewaille (*see* apparaille, auaille, bataille).
  apparaille, *n.* (*q. v.*); **354** / 10,136.
  bataille (*q. v.*); **290** / 8268; **536** / 15,450.
  faille; **223** / 6338; **343** / 9814; **493** / 14,230; **545** / 15,726.

Cornewaille—*cont.*
pedaille ; **551** / 15,896.
taylle, *v.* ; **85** / 2382 ; **574** / 16,550.
trauaille, *n.* ; **300** / 8548 ; **387** / 11,096.
vitaille ; **327** / 9334.
(*see* baylle, poraille, saille, vaille.)

entaille,[1] *n.* (? *cut, shape*), pedaille ; **516** / 14,886 ; poraille ; **549** / 15,846 ; meruelle ; **360** / 10,298.

faille (*see* bataille),
bataille ; **209** / 5970 ; **221** / 6290.
Itaill ; **186** / 5314.
taille, *inf.* ; **490** / 14,136.
trauaylle, *inf.* ; **102** / 2876.
trauaille, *n.* ; **569** / 16,430.
vaille ; **481** / 13,866.
(*see* auaille, Cornewaille, mervaille.)

frapaille, *n.* (canaille,—*Hippeau*),
bataille ; **462** / 13,320.

hayl, wassayl ; **266** / 7582 (*see* conseil).

hayle *n.*, conseille *n.* ; **92** / 2590.

Itaill, faille ; **186** / 5314.

Leyl,
conseil, *n.* ; **79** / 2214.

maille, *n.* (mail, armour-scales),
bataille ; **97** / 2726.
vaille ; **479** / 13,832.

meruaille, *n.*, O. Fr. *merueille* (*see* entaille),
bataille ; **176** / 5010.
entaille, *n.* (? scene) ; **360** / 10,298.
faille ; **149** / 4260.
vaylle, *v.* ; **81** / 2256.

pedaille (*see* Cornewaille, entaille),
bataille ; 232 / 6610 ; **233** / 6654.
entaille, *n.* (? cut, shape) ; **516** / 14,886.
trauaille, *v.* ; **228** / 6488.

poraille, *n.* (*for* porayl, *see* sayl, *n.*)
Cornewaille ; **505** / 14,584.
entaille, *n.* (? cut, shape) ; **549** / 15,846.

pytaille, *n.*
bataille ; **165** / 4718 ; **487** / 14,052.

[1] O. Fr., *entaille*, entaille (notch), *créneau* (battlement).—Burguy.

pytaille—*cont.*
*taille,[1] *n.* (tale, reckoning, A. S. *tal*) ; **31** / 896.

ryuaille *n.*, saille *inf.* ; **45** / 1296.

sayl, *n.* (sail, A. S. *segel* : *see* apparail),
apparayl, *n.* ; **85** / 2374.
*porayl, *n.* (*see* poraille) ; **272** / 7746.
(*see* conseil.)

saille, *inf.* (sail, A.S. *segelian* : *see* taille, vitaille),
bataille, *n.* ; **161** / 4608.
Cornewaille ; **492** / 14,194.
ryuaille ; **45** / 1296.
*taille,[1] *n.* (tale, reckoning) ; **46** / 1316.

saille, *v.*, assail (*see* bataille).

tail, *n.* (? follower),
Brochiuail ; **533** / 15,364.

taille, *n.* (tale, reckoning, A. S. *tal* ; or Fr. *taille*, cut, tally, score), *see* pytaille, saille *inf.*

taille, *inf.* (manage? : *see* Cornewaille).
saylle, *inf.* (sail) ; **423** / 12,082.

trauaille, *n.* (O. Fr. trauail, *m.*, trauaille, *fem.*),
assaille, *v.* 489 / 14,094 ; **553** / 15,946.
availle ; **308** / 8800.
bataille, *n.* ; **26** / 752 ; **182** / 5196 ; **458** / 13,204.
vaille, *v.* ; **244** / 6944.

trauail, *n.* (trauaylle ; **37** / 1048).
vaille, *v.* ; **440** / 12,580.

trauaille, *n.*
vitaille, *n.* ; **376** / 10,786 (*see* bataille, Cornewaille, faille, vaille, vitaille).

trauaille, *v.* (*see* faille, pedaille),
auaille ; **140** / 3974.

tyrpeyl, *n.* (O.Fr. *trepeil* : *see* conseil, consail), to conseil, *n.* ; **451** / 12,896.

vaille, *v.* (*see* bataille, faille, trauail),
assaille ; **238** / 6786.
bataille ; **259** / 7396 ; **294** / 8386 ; **469** / 13,512.

[1] As the Petit MS. reads "tale," ryming with "pedale" in l. 895, and "saile" in l. 1316, I suppose "tale" is meant; but possibly it is "*taille*," tally, score, from Fr. *taille*, cut.

vaille—*cont.*
Cornewaille; **211** / 6022.
trauaylle, *n.*; **37** / 1048.
vaille; **311** / 8894.
(*see* trauail, *n.*, maille, meruaille, vitaille.)
vitail *n.*, conseill *n.*; **38** / 1068.
vitaille (*see* conseill, Cornewaille, trauaille),
saille, *v.* (sail); **77** / 2158; **128** / 3652.
trauaille, *n.*; **530** / 15,284.
vaille; **291** / 8308.
Waille (*of* Corne-waille, *see* bataille).
wassayl,
hayl; **266** / 7582.

-ailled (? = ail'd, al'd).

assailled, *perf.*[1]
failled, *perf.*; **120** / 3408; **134** / 3794; **459** / 13,246.
trauailled, *perf.*; **352** / 10,086; **476** / 13,730; **508** / 14,640; **536** / 15,444.
assayled *pp.*, trauailled *pp.*; **302** / 8612.
failled, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* assailled, furmailled),
*sailled, *pp.*, (assailed); **450** / 12,876.
failled, *pp.*
vailled, *pp.* **303** / 18,654.
furmailled, *pp.*
*failled, 3 *pl. perf.*; **452** / 13,050.
sailled *pp.*, failled *perf.*; **450** / 12,876.
trauailled, *pp.*
assayled, *pp.*; **302** / 8612.
trauailled, *perf.* (*see* assailled).
vailled *pp.*, failled *pp.*; **303** / 18,654.

-ailles, -eilles (? = ails, ales.)

failles,
repentailles; **414** / 11,838.
merueilles, *n.*
assailles, *v.*; **328** / 9376.
merueilles,
trauailles; **560** / 16,154.

[1] All the weak perfects should, by theory, end in *e*; but as Robert of Brunne rymed them with weak perfect participles in *d*, I assume that he was as indifferent to the theoretical forms as his scribe was.

-aischt.

abaischt, *pp.* (*see below*).
trayst, *pp.*; **459** / 13,242.
bitraischt, *pp.*
abaischt, *pp.*; **178** / 5062.
bytraischt, *pp.*
abayscht, *pp.*; **277** / 7888.
trayscht, *pp.*
abayscht, *pp.*; **192** / 5460.

-eyn, -ayn, -ayne, -aigne, aygne.

ageyn, *adv.* (*see* Aleyn, fayn, reyn),
ageyn, *adv.*; **273** / 7762.
certayn; **175** / 4982.
certeyn; **85** / 2368; **221** / 6298; **361** / 10,336; **362** / 10,380; **366** / 10,486; **450** / 12,880; **504** / 14,544; **576** / 16,610.
desdeyn, *n.*; **83** / 2322; **532** / 15,330.
fayn; **380** / 10,882.
peyn, *n.* (trouble); **155** / 4424; **573** / 165,180.
to þe playn, *n.*; **276** / 7852.
al pleyn, *a.* (bare, clear); **205** / 5820; **294** / 8398.
pleyn, *adv.*; **439** / 12,552.
Romayn; **237** / 6744; **453** / 13,084.
Romeyn; **460**; 13,260.
souereyn; **326** / 9322.
swayn; **40** / 1150; **226** / 6428.
tweyn; **17** / 486.
in veyn; **135** / 3840; **162** / 4640; **442** / 12,636.
veyn, *a.*; **317** / 9062.
(*see* leyn, peyne, playn, pleyn, reyn, Romeyn, Romayn, sayn, slayn, swayn, Wawayn.)
Romayn; **119** / 3366.
agayn (*see* fayn, playn, slayn, Wawayn),
slayn; **232** / 6612; **332** / 9492.
swayn; **260** / 7408; **298** / 8510; **505** / 14,588.
Wawayn; **477** / 13,744.
ageyne *adv.*, peyne *n.*; **16** / 456.
Alemayne,
Bretayne; **342** / 9798.

Alemaygne (*see* Spayne),
wayne, *n.* (gain); 79 / 2208.
Aleyn,
ageyn; 575 / 16,596.
certeyn; 577 / 16,636.
Amytayn (sire),
playn, *adv.*; 288 / 8218.
bargayne (*see* Bretaigne).
Bretaigne (*see* Spayne, wayne),
bargayne (O. Fr. *bargaine*); 502 / 14,482.
cheftayne; 229 / 6514.
cheftaigne; 503 / 14,526.
cheuentayne; 362 / 10,368.
Bretaygne,
cheuentayne; 317 / 9072.
Wawayne; 464 / 13,378.
Bretayne (*see* Alemayne, cheuentayne),
agayne; 576 / 16,618.
Alemayne; 147 / 4198; 409 / 11,706.
cheftayne; 241 / 6878; 409 / 11,692.
cheuentayne; 227 / 6468.
Brutayne (*see* wayne, *n.*)
payne, *n.*; 174 / 4960.
Bretayn (*see* cheftayn),
playn, *adv.* (bargayn, *n.* P.); 299 / 8520.
certeyn (*see* ageyn, Aleyn),
ageyn; 21 / 610; 29 / 826; 120 / 3390; 157 / 4502; 171 / 4876; 239 / 6806; 330 / 9444; 219 / 6238; 366 / 10,496; 420 / 12,024; 427 / 12,214; 458 / 13,206; 559 / 16,118.
vpon þe pleyn; 312 / 8930.
Romeyn; 453 / 13,064.
certayn (*see* ageyn),
Romayn; 223 / 6346.
slayn; 315 / 8998 (*see* ageyn).
certeyne, *a.*, peyne; 339 / 9706 (*see* Eleyne).
cheftaign, Bretaigne; 503 / 14,526 (*see* Spaigne).
cheftayn (O. Fr. *chevetaine*) (*see* slayn).
Bretayn; 147 / 4212.
montayn; 483 / 13,934.
cheuentayne (*see* Bretaigne, Spayne).
Bretayne; 233 / 6648; 573 / 16,528.
cheuetayn,
slayn, *pp.*; 342 / 9780.
cheftayne (*see* Bretaigne).
Spayne; 476 / 13,728.
* cleym, *inf.*, Iweyn; 492 / 14,202.
demayne, *n.*, Eleyne; 217 / 6178.
disdeyn, *n.* (O. Fr. *desdein*),
Romayn, *n.*; 204 / 5804.
in veyn; 184 / 5240.
(*see* ageyn, Romayn, in veyn).
Eleyne, *n.* (*see* peyne),
a certeyne, *a.*; 216 / 6152.
demayne, *n.*; 217 / 6178.
fayn (*see* ageyn),
ageyn; 244 / 6946.
agayn; 551 / 15,890.
slayn; 28 / 786; 216 / 6154; 234 / 6666.
furlayn, *pp.* (lain with: *see* sayn),
wiþ payn, *n.*; 429 / 12,272.
gayn, *inf.*
playn, *n.* (plain); 462 / 13,310.
Germeyn, Romeyn; 273 / 7756.
Heleyne,
peyne, *n.*; 24 / 674.
* Iwan, Romeyn; 439 / 12,548.
Iweyn,
* cleym, *inf.*; 492 / 14,202.
leyn, *pp.* (lain),
ageyn, *adv.*; 33 / 948.
mayn, *n.* (power), slayn; 184 / 5254.
mountayne, *n.* (*see* playn, *n.*),
a playne, *n.*; 440 / 12,586.
ordeyne, *inf.*
seyne, *n. obl.* ?, (sign, A.S. *segn*, O. Fr. *signe*); 350 / 10,024.
payn *n.*, furlayn *pp.*; 429 / 12,272.
(*see* slayn).
peyne, *n.* trouble, (*see* furlayn, slayn),
Eleyne; 15 / 434.
ageyne, *adv.*; 16 / 456.
certeyne, *a.*; 339 / 9706.
(*see* ageyn, Heleyne, slayn).
playn, *a.* (clear, *see* ageyn),
ageyn, *adv.*; 61 / 1724.

playn, *a.* (flat),
agayn, *adv.*; 305 / 8722.
pleyn, *adv.* (quite: *see* ageyn, Amytayn),
ageyn, *adv.*; 486 / 14,026.
(*see* gayn, mountayne, swayn, vayn).
in þe playn, *n.* (plain: *see* ageyn, swayn, vayn),
y þe mountayn; 322 / 9200.
playn *n.*, gayn *inf.*; 462 / 13,310.
in a pleyne, *n.* (*see* ageyn, mountayne),
Seyne; 378 / 10,832.
reyn, *n.* (rain),
ageyn, *prep.*; 231 / 6572; 240 / 6828.
Romeyn (*see* ageyn),
ageyn; 177 / 5056.
Germeyn; 273 / 7756.
Romayn (*see* agayn, disdeyn, Wawayn),
ageyn; 471 / 13,578.
disdeyn, *n.*; 401 / 11,464.
* Iwan; 439 / 12,548.
slayn; 191 / 5432; 459 / 13,224; 483 / 13,928.
swayn; 206 / 5880.
sayn, 3 *pl. pres.* (say),
forlayn, *pp.*; 284 / 8090.
seyne, *n.* (sign), *see* ordeyne, Teyne,
Seyne, *n.*, pleyne, *n.*; 378 / 10,832.
slayn, *pp.* (*see* ageyn, Romayn, veyn),
ageyn, *adv.*; 226 / 6430.
agayn, *adv.*; 433 / 12,390; 535 / 15,418.
cheftayn, *n.*; 206 / 5864.
mayn, *n.* (power); 184 / 5254.
wiþ payn (difficulty); 35 / 998; 426 / 12,174; 536 / 15,448.
to payn, *n.* (trouble); 461 / 13,278.
y payn, *n.* (trouble); 555 / 16,030.
swayn, *n.*; 95 / 2660.
in vayn, *adv.*; 374 / 10,706.
(*see* cheuetayn, fayn).
sleyn *pp.*, veyn *a.*; 372 / 10,660.
souereyn, ageyn; 326 / 9322.
Spayne (*see* cheftayne),
Alemaygne; 9 / 252.
Brutaigne; 216 / 6162.
cheuentaigne, (O. Fr. *chevetaigne*); 467 / 13,452.
Spaigne,
Alemaigne; 389 / 11,154.
swayn, *n.* (*see* ageyn, Romayn, slayn),
ageyn, *adv.*; 56 / 1584.
playn, *n.*; 324 / 9242.
Teyne, *n.* (river Tyne),
seyne, *n.* (sign); 355 / 10,162.
tweyn, ageyn; 17 / 486.
vnslayn, *a.*
vnfayn, *a.*; 355 / 10,170.
*Vrian, Ywayn; 387 / 11,092.
in veyn (*see* disdeyn),
disdeyn, *n.*; 564 / 16,272.
in vayn (*see* ageyn, slayn),
playn, *n. obl.*; 428 / 12,230.
veyn, *a.*
sleyn, *pp.*; 372 / 10,660.
Wawayn (*see* ageyn),
agayn; 445 / 12,736.
ageyn; 449 / 12,838; 479 / 13,820.
Romayn; 372 / 10,668; 438 / 12,538.
wayne, *n.* (? gain, O. Fr. *gaain*),
Bretaigne; 209 / 5954.
wayne, *n.* (getting, conquest),
Brutayne; 66 / 1858.
wayne, *n.* (acquisitions),
Spaigne; 52 / 1482 (*see* Alemaygne).
Ywayn, *Vrian; 387 / 11,092.

-ayns, -aynes, -eyns, -eynes.

ageyns, *adv.* (*see* Romayns),
Romeyns; 476 / 13,718.
agayns (*see* Romayns).
Centaynes, *n.*
Romaynes; 125 / 3538.
certayns, Romayns; 122 / 3462.
cheuentaynes, mountayncs; 99 / 2766.
demeynes, *n.* (*see* swaynes),
Reynes: 227 / 6476.
Romeynes; 441 / 12,618.
frankelayns, *n.*
swayns, *n.*; 230 / 6548.
þer-geynes, *prep.* (against),
Romayns; 236 / 6726 (*see* Romayns).

mountaynes (O. Fr. *montaignes; see* playnes),
cheuentaynes ; 99 / 2766.
playnes ; 68 / 1890 ; 245 / 6978.
payns (troubles), Romayns ; 180 / 5130.
playnes (*see* mountaynes),
montaynes ; 546 / 15,746.
Reynes, demeynes ; 227 / 6476.
Romayns (*see* geynes),
ageyns ; 118 / 3340 ; 437 / 12,514 ; 485 / 13,982.
agayns ; 191 / 5424 ; 414 / 11,850.
certayns, *adv.* ; 122 / 3462.
payns, *n. pl.* (troubles) ; 180 / 5130.
* longe teymes (times) ; 147 / 4190.
þer-gayns, *perf.* ; 470 / 13,538.
(*see* ageyns, Centaynes, demeynes).
swaynes, *n. pl.* (*see* frankelayns),
demaynes, *n. pl.* ; 264 / 7528.
*teymes (times), Romayns ; 147 / 4190.

-ayr, *see* **eyr.**

-ayres.

ayres, *n. pl.* (heires, P.),
þayres ; 532 / 15,336.

-ays, *see* **-eys.**

-ayst.

frayst, *inf.* (try, O. N. *freista*),
traist, *a.* (trusty) ; 294 / 8392.
trayst, *a. pl.*
abaischt, 3 *pl. perf.* ; 482 / 13,914.

-ayte.

wayte, *inf.* (watch),
straite, *adv.* ; 119 / 3354.

-E.

aduersete, prosperite ; 406 / 11,612.
Androche (*see* be, se *v.*).
cite ; 176 / 5018.
fe ; 167 / 4768.
regalte ; 190 / 5344.
Aquilee,
be ; 577 / 16,644.
assemble, *n.*
be ; 247 / 7042.
avysë, *a.* he ; 143 / 4064 (*see* þre).
autorite, þre ; 506 / 14,596.
aysë, *a.* (*see* contre, esë, se, þre).
be (*see* fe, feaute, fle).
Androche ; 180 / 5140.
cite ; 270 / 7698 ; 356 / 10,188 ; 491 / 14,168.
contre ; 517 / 14,906 ; 538 / 15,500 ; 539 / 15,548.
Cristiante ; 320 / 9138.
degre ; 391 / 11,200.
dignete ; 548 / 15,812.
entre ; 329 / 9412.
eyse, *a.* ; 112 / 3170.
fe ; 262 / 7456 (* *with* ben, be).
fe ; 375 / 10,750.
fee ; 439 / 12,550 ; 511 / 14,730.
fle ; 124 / 3518 ; 230 / 12,302 ; 462 / 13,334.
he ; 290 / 8266.
maugre ; 451 / 12,898.
me ; 20 / 588 ; 60 / 1680 ; 181 / 5156 ; 248 / 7058 ; 545 / 15,740.
meygne, *n.* ; 85 / 2388.
meyne, *n.* ; 395 / 11,300.
pyte ; 300 / 8560.
pouste ; 44 / 1244.
pryuete ; 136 / 3858.
sche ; 179/5106.
se, *v.* ; 87 / 2444 ; 136 / 3866 ; 171 / 4866 286 / 8152 ; 306 / 8748 ; 352 / 10,076 ; 360 / 10,304 ; 401 / 11,476 ; 540 / 15,588 ; 547 / 15,778.
se, *n.* (sea) ; 207 / 5910.
se, *n.* (see) ; 518 / 14,946.
solempnete ; 221 / 6304.
þe ; 150 / 4306 ; 269 / 7644 ; 572 / 16,516.
Trynite ; 520 / 14,992.
(*see* Aquilee, assemblee, ble, cite, contre, fre, he, liuere, me, meyne, sche, plente, pryue, priuete, sche, se *v.*, se *n.*, see *n.* þe *pr.*, þe *v.*, þe *n.*, þre, vylte, we, ȝe).
ble, *n.*
be ; 517 / 14,914.

bounte, *n.* (*see* cite),
he; **216** / 6160; **218** / 6200.

bre, *n.* (brae, cliff),
se, *inf.*; **361** / 10,334.

Calwaladre,
he; **3** / 60 P.

certeynete, *n.* (*see* þre),
me; **286** / 8160.

charite, *n.*
me; **428** / 12,252.
þe, *pron.*; **115** / 3248.

cite, *n.* (city, *see* contre, fe),
be; **68** / 1906; **194** / 5530; **203** / 5774; **282** / 8020.
bounte; **194** / 5508.
contre; **61** / 1714; **117** / 3322; **437** / 12,500; **497** / 14,342; **569** / 16,424.
dignite; **99** / 2778.
entre; **213** / 6062.
fee; **69** / 1934.
he; **28** / 812.
plente; **125** / 3552.
Pompee; **186** / 5284.
se, *v.*; **166** / 4728; **517** / 14,898.
semble, *n.*; **535** / 15,424.
Trynite; **525** / 15,142.
(*see* Androche, be, he, meyne, pite, se *v.*, se *n.*, see *n.*, solempnete, þe *pr.*, þre).

comonalte, *n.*
me; **4** / 124 P.

contre, *n.* (*see* cite, fe, fle, me, meyne).
ayse, *a.*; **226** / 6438.
be; **503** / 14,514.
cite; **47** / 1334; **109** / 3086; **313** / 8958; **461** / 13,296.
fre; **159** / 4550.
me; **429** / 12,268.
plente; **46** / 1302.
quarre; **360** / 10,310.
se, *n.* (sea); **53** / 1488.
se, *v.*; **90** / 2524; **361** / 10,342.
Tholome; **186** / 5300.
þre; **509** / 14,674.
ȝe; **523** / 15,066.
(*see* be, se *v.*, se *n.*, ȝe.)

Coryne,
he; **60** / 1696.

couwee, *a.* (tailed),
enterlace, *a.*; **3** / 86 P.

Cristiante (*see* be, fre),

degre, *n.* (*see* be, gre, Noe).
he; **371** / 10,626.
se, *n.* (see of an archbishop); **530** / 15,288.

dignite (*see* be, cite, fle, he, see, *n.*).

duree, *n.*
meynee, *n.*; **490** / 14,124.

Enchise,
he; **14** / 398.

enterlace *a.*, couwee *a.*; **3** / 86 P.

entre, *n.* (*see* be, cite, se, *n.*, suwaute),
se, *n.* (sea); **489** / 14,092.
þe, *pron.*; **39** / 1094.
þre; **39** / 1118.

ese, eyse, ayse (*see* be, he, suwaute, vale).

fe, *n.* (*see* be (*MS.* ben), cite, he, me, se *n.*, ȝe),
be; **420** / 12,008; **454** / 13,110; **488** / 14,068.
cite; **77** / 2160.
contre; **512** / 14,764.
me; **248** / 7072.
se, *v.*; **24** / 672.
(*see* Androche, be, feaute, þe *pr.*)

fee, me; **439** / 12,560, (*see* be, cite).

feaute,
be; **499** / 14,402; **537** / 15,470.
fe; **227** / 6462; **372** / 10,666; **382** / 10,946.
fre; **366** / 10,494.
maugre; **491** / 14,148.

flamee,
se, *n.* (see); **203** / 5762.

fle, *v.* (*see* be, he, me, meyne, pouste),
be; **64** / 1788; **466** / 13,436; **494** / 14,256.
contre; **92** / 2598; **372** / 10,656.
dignite; **228** / 6508.
he; **193** / 5478; **232** / 6614.
me; **338** / 9668; **481** / 13,878.
priue; **120** / 3410.
se, *v.*; **163** / 4674; **477** / 13,752.

fle, *v.—cont.*
se, *n.* (sea); 220 / 6278; 221 / 6292; 335 / 9586; 354 / 10,132; 358 / 10,236.
þe: 114 / 3228; 565 / 16,288.
we; 573 / 16,524.
(*see* se *v.*, se *n.*, þe, þre, ȝe.)

fre (*see* contre, feaute, liuere),
be; 34 / 970.
Cristiente; 201 / 5730.
me; 410 / 11,730.
meyne; 141 / 4018.
plente; 34 / 958.
pyte; 138 / 2938.
se, *v.*; 523 / 15,076.
þe; 150 / 4282.
we; 259 / 7380.
(*see* pite, regalte, þe *pr.*)

Germyne, *n.* (Germany),
þre; 72 / 2014.

gre, *n.* (degree) (*see* degre, se *v.*),
Noe; 2 / 24 P.; 13 / 364.
se, *v.*; 379 / 10,856.

he (*see* be, bounte, Cadwaladre, cite),
auyse, *a.*; 143 / 4064.
be; 27 / 782; 186 / 5298; 557 / 16,064.
cite; 82 / 2270; 346 / 9616; 478 / 13,778; 512 / 14,750.
dignite, *n.*; 218 / 6216; 524 / 15,112.
ese, *a.*; 280 / 7954; 341 / 9754.
fe; 335 / 9592.
fle, *v.* (flee); 71 / 2002.
(*see* Coryne, degre, Enchise, fle, hachë, Osee, pite, se *v.*, se *n.*)

hache, *n.* (hash),
he; 546 / 15,760.

he,
Noe; 15 / 428.
priuete; 74 / 2074.
se, *n.* (sea); 110 / 3096.
se, *v.*; 433 / 12,400.
solempnete; 391 / 11,206.
(*see* citee, Osee, se.)

Karre, se *n.* (sea); 264 / 7522.

kne, se *v.*; 276 / 7864.

leaute, me; 451 / 12,892.

liuere, *n.*
be; 369 / 10,558.
fre; 111 / 3118.
meyne; 86 / 2396.

Lumyne,
to see, *v.*; 356 / 10,196.

maugre, be; 451 / 12,898 (*see* feaute).

me (*see* be, certeynete, charite, fe, fle),
be; 407 / 11,652; 531 / 15,306.
contre; 24 / 694.
fe; 173 / 4934; 253 / 7210.
fle; 171 / 4882.
leaute; 451 / 12,892.
me; 263 / 7500.
pite; 183 / 5210.
se, *v.*; 88 / 2476; 283 / 8058; 528 / 15,232.
þe; 83 / 2310; 113 / 3200; 262 7472; 328 / 9366.
ȝe, *pr.* (ye); 98 / 2744; 259 / 7388.
(*see* comonalte, contre, fre, se *n.*, ȝe.)

meyne, *n.* (*see* be, fre, duree, liuere),
be; 325 / 9274; 419 / 11,986.
cite; 350 / 10,014.
contre; 320 / 9156.
se, *n.* (sea); 295 / 8428.
(*see* se *v.*, se *n.*)

mene, *n.* (followers),
fle, *v.* (flee); 212 / 6040, P.

meyne, *n.* (courtiers) seine (?); 400 / 11,448.

mone (money), (*see* þe).

Noe, *n.* (Noah, *see* gre, he),
degre; 14 / 412.
se, *v.*; 14 / 390.

Osee,
he; 93 / 2612.

pite, *n.* (*see* be, fre, me),
cite, *n.*; 190 / 5342.
fre; 324 / 9248.
he; 12 / 324 (pitee).
regalte; 139 / 3944.
se, *v.*; 136 / 3852.
we; 305 / 8696.
ȝe, *pr.* (ye); 304 / 8670.
(*see* regalte, se, *n.* (sea).)

plente, *n.* (*see* cite, contre),
be; 386 / 11,052.
to se, *v.*; 418 / 11,964.
þre; 152 / 4352.
(*see* fre, pryue.)

Pompee, cite; 186 / 5284.

pouste, *n.* (*see* be),
to fle, *v.*; 41 / 1174.

pruye, *a.* (*see* fle, þre),
be; 120 / 3394.
plente; 209 / 5966.

priuete, *n.* (*see* be, he, se, *v.*),
be; 307 / 8776.

prosperite,
adversete; 406 / 11,612.

quarre, contre; 360 / 10,310.

regalte, *n.* (*see* Androche, pite),
fre; 341 / 9770.
pite; 137 / 3892.

sche (*see* be),
be; 266 / 7568.
solempnete; 197 / 5593.
ȝe, *pr.* (ye); 113 / 3188.

se, *v.*, (see: *see* be, bre, cite, contre, fe),
Androche; 145 / 4152.
ayse, *a.*; 68 / 1900.
be; 147 / 4208; 317 / 9074; 529 / 15,262.
cite, *n.*; 409 / 11,690.
contre, *n.*; 205 / 5850.
fle, *v.*; 299 / 8516; 407 / 11,640; 430 / 12,292; 505 / 14,590.
gre, *n.* (priority); 17 / 490.
he; 287 / 8180; 325 / 9292.
kne; 276 / 7864.
meyne, *n.*; 367 / 10,518; 390 / 11,158.
pryuete; 265 / 7552.
þe, *pr.*; 22 / 620; 254 / 7246.
(*see* fle, fre, gre, he, Lumyne, me, Noe, pite, plente.)

se, *n.* (sea),
be; 64 / 1800.
contre, *n.*; 62 / 1730; 133 / 3772; 225 / 6418; 313 / 8940; 334 / 9558.
entre, *n.*; 211 / 6008.
fe, *n.*; 90 / 2536; 147 / 4202; 503 / 14,524.

se, *n.* (sea)—*cont.*
fle, *v.*; 290 / 8254; 501 / 14,456.
he; 26 / 744; 319 / 9114.
Karre; 264 / 7522.
me; 148 / 4240; 308 / 8796; 403 / 11,526.
meyne; 342 / 9796.
pite; 199 / 5672.
þre; 71 / 2000; 270 / 7674.
(*see* be, entre, fle, he, meyne, þre.)

see (*or* se), *n.* (see; *see* be, degre, flamee),
be; 202 / 5754; 241 / 6872.
cite; 386 / 11,060.
dignite; 363 / 10,384.

seine (?), meyne, *n.* (courtiers); 400 / 11,448.

semble, *n.* (*see* cite).

solempnete, *n.* (*see* be, he, sche),
cite; 212 / 6032.

specialte, þre; 19 / 534.

suwaute, *n.* (help? safety),
entre, *n.*; 37 / 1060.

þe, *pr.* (thee: *see* be, charite, entre, fle),
be; 39 / 1102; 49 / 1398; 174 / 4956; 411 / 11,770; 532 / 15,326; 541 / 15,602.
cite; 262 / 7484; 524 / 15,094.
fe; 184 / 5230.
fre; 572 / 16,490.
mone, *n.* (money); 315 / 8996.
þre; 19 / 548.
ȝe, *pr.*; 101 / 2846.
(*see* be, fle, fre, me, se *v.*, vylte, we.)

þe, *n.* (thigh),
be; 546 / 15,756.

þe, *v.* (suffer),
be; 115 / 3242.

Tholome, contre; 186 / 5300.

þre (three) (*see* contre, Germyne, plente),
autorite; 506 / 14,596.
auise, *a.*; 441 / 12,604.
be; 21 / 604; 333 / 9508; 442 / 12,640.
certeynte; 41 / 1152.
cite; 70 / 1950.
fle, *v.*; 535 / 15,412.
priue, *a.*; 404 / 11,552.

þre—*cont.*
se, *n.* (sea); 23 / 660; 24 / 690; 69 / 1944; 387 / 11,086.
specialte; 19 / 534.
(*see* entre, se *n.* (sea), þe *pr.*)
Trynite, be; 520 / 14,992 (*see* cite).
vale, *n.* (valley),
ese, *a.*; 196 / 5580.
vylte, *n.*
be; 194 / 5516.
þe; 402 / 11,504.
we, *pr.*
be; 504 / 14,532.
þe; 572 / 16,580.
(*see* fle, fre, pite),
ȝe, *pr.* (ye) (*see* contre, me, pite, sche, þe *pr.*),
be; 468 / 13,496.
contre; 257 / 7316.
fe; 123 / 3480.
fle; 518 / 14,926.
me; 56 / 1572.

-ecche.

mecche, *n.* (match, equal),
wrecche, *n.*; 470 / 13,564.

-eche.

leche, *n.*
speche, *n.*; 314 / 8988.
preche, *v.*
teche, *v.*; 202 / 5746; 523 / 15,068; 527 / 15,194.
(*see* teche).
wreche, *v.* (reche, P.); 557 / 16,076.
reche, *v.* (*see* speche).
speche, *n.*
reche, *v.*; 367 / 10,510.
teche, *v.*; 307 / 8760.
wreche, *n.*; 376 / 10,774.
(*see* leche).
teche, *v.*
preche, *v.*; 197 / 5596.
(*see* preche).
wreche, *v.* (*see* preche, teche),
wreche, *n.* (vengeance; *see* speche, *n.*).

-eches.

reches, *v.* (reaches),
speches, *n.*; 176 / 5004.

-ece.

Boece (*see* Grece).
Grece (*see* spece),
Boece; 418 / 11,946.
pece; 5 / 156 P.
spece, *n.*; 32 / 904.
nece, *n.*
pece; 429 / 12,264.
pece (*see* Grece, nece).
spece, *n.* (spice, seasoning, strain of blood), Grece; 32 / 404.

-ed, edde (=? ĕd.)

adred, led *pp.*; 455 / 13,132.
bed, *n.* (*see* fled *pp.*, led *pp.*)
spred, *pp.*; 22 / 622.
cledde, *perf. s.*
ledde, *perf. s.*; 248 / 7086.
dred *n.*, led *pp.*; 39 / 1098.
dredde, *perf. s.*[1] (*see* ledde *perf. s.*, redde *perf. s.*)
fledde, *perf. s.*; 536 / 15,446.
ledde, *perf. s.*; 221 / 6310; 513 / 14,800.
spedde, *perf. s.*; 461 / 13,286.
(*see* spedde, *perf. s.*)
dredde, *perf. pl.* (*see* ledde, *perf. s.*)
ledde, *perf. s.*; 31 / 888; 366 / 10,484; 497 / 14,336.
dredde, *pp.*
spedde, *pp.*; 481 / 13,870.
fed *perf. pl.* (*see* led, *perf. pl.*).
fed, *pp.* (*see* spred, *pp.*)
*led, *perf. s.*; 257 / 7320.
led, *pp.*; 538 / 15,516.
fedde *pp.* (*see* fledde *perf. pl.*, redde *perf. s.*).

---

[1] *dreden* has a weak perfect *dredde, dradde,* as well as the strong *dred. Lede* is a weak verb; so is *clothe.*

fled,[1] *perf. s.* (*see* sped *pp.*, to-spred *pp.*, yspred *pp.*).
  led,[1] *perf. s.* ; **26** / 734.

fledde, *perf. s.* (*see* dredde, *perf. s. and pl.*).
  ledde, *perf. s.* ; **376** / 10,766 ; **571** / 16,462.
  spedde, *perf. s.* ; **376** / 10,788 ; **490** / 14,140.
  (*see* ledde *perf. s.*, spedde *perf. s.*).

fled,[2] *perf. pl.* (*see* led, *perf. pl.*).
  led,[2] *perf. s.* ; **321** / 9168.

fledde, *perf. pl.* (*see* ledde *perf. s.*, led *perf. s.*),
  *fedde,[3] *pp.* ; **15** / 440.
  spedde, *perf. s.* ; **178** / 5064.
  spredde, *perf. pl.* ; **298** / 8488 ; **460** / 13,250 ; **484** / 13,970.
  (*see* spedde, *perf. pl.*)

fled, *pp.* (*see* Moddred),
  bed, *n.* ; **338** / 9666.
  led, *pp.* ; **426** / 12,176.
  *wyþsperd, *perf. s.* ; **543** / 15,660.

*fledde, *pp.* (*see* ledde *pp.*, ledde *perf. s.*),
  ledde, *perf. s.* ; **208** / 5930.
  ledde, *perf. pl.* ; **204** / 5812.
  (*see* spedde, *perf. s.*)

led, *pp.* (*see* fed *pp.*, fled *pp.*, yspred *pp.*),
  adred, *a. or pp.* ; **455** / 13,132.
  bed, *n.* ; **23** / 6414.
  dred, *n.* ; **39** / 1098.

ledde, *pp.*
  fledde, *pp.* ; **481** / 13,868.

ledde, *perf. s.* (*see* cledde *perf. s.*, spedde *perf. s.*),
  dredde, *perf. s.* ; **255** / 7276.
  dredde, *perf. pl.* ; **473** / 13,636.
  fedde, *perf. s.* ; **341** / 9762.
  fledde, *perf. s.* ; **193** / 5480.
  *fledde, *pp.* ; **233** / 6640.
  redde, *perf. s.* ; **249** / 7104.
  spredde, *perf. s.* ; **191** / 5422.
  (*see* dredde *perf. s.*, fledde *perf. s.*, fledde *pp.*, wedde *inf.*)

[1] *flædde, ledde*, by theory.
[2] *flædde, ledde*, by theory.
[3] feden, *perf.* fedde ; *pp.* ifed, fed.

*ladde, *perf. s.*
  spedde, *perf. pl.* ; **220** / 6262.

led, *perf. s.* (*see* fed *pp.*, fled *perf. s. and pl.*).
  fledde, *perf. pl.* ; **36** / 1016.
  sped, *perf. s.* ; **242** / 6890.
  *sped, *pp.* ; **406** / 11,618.
  *spred, *pp.* ; **40** / 1144.
  (*see* spred, *perf. s.*)

led, *perf. pl.*
  fed, *perf. pl.* ; **517** / 14,894.
  fled, *perf. pl.* ; **454** / 13,086.

ledde, *perf. pl.* (*see* *fledde, *pp.*)

Moddred,
  fled, *pp.* ; **488** / 14,074.

redde, *perf. s.* (*see* ledde *perf. s.*, spedde *perf. s.*)
  dredde, *perf. s.* ; **332** / 9504.
  *fedde, *pp.* ; **371** / 10,618.

redde, *perf. pl.*
  spedde, *perf. pl.* ; **537** / 15,494.

spedde, *perf. s.* (*see* dredde *perf. s.*, ladde),
  dredde, *perf. s.* ; **492** / 14,182.
  *fledde, *pp.* ; **226** / 6432 ; **301** / 8580.
  fledde, *perf. s.* ; **506** / 14,604.
  ledde, *perf. s.* ; **302** / 8632.
  redde, *perf. s.* ; **551** / 15,892.
  wedde, *inf.* ; **267** / 7608.
  (*see* fledde, *perf. s. and pl.*)

*sped, *perf. s.* (*see* led, *perf. s.*)
  Vtred ; **460** / 13,276.

spedde, *perf. pl.* (*see* redde, *perf. pl.*)
  fledde, *perf. pl.* ; **354** / 10,138.

sped, *pp.* (*see* led, *perf. s.*)
  *fled, *perf. s.* ; **316** / 9020.

spedde, *pp.* (*see* dredde, *pp.*)

spred, *pp.* (*see* bed *n.*, *led *perf. s.*)
  fed, *pp.* ; **575** / 16,586.

spred, *perf. s.*
  led, *perf. s.* ; **472** / 13,592.

spredde, *perf. pl.* (*see* fledde *perf. pl.*, ledde *perf. s.*)

to-spred, *pp.*
  *fled, *perf.* ; **106** / 2982.

Vtred, *sped, *perf. s.* ; **460** / 13,276.

wedde, *v. inf.* (*see* spedde, *perf. s.*)
ledde, *perf. s.*; 84 / 2340.

*wyþsperd *perf. s.*, fled *pp.*; 543 / 15,660.

wyþsted, *pp.*
y-led, *pp.*; 468 / 13,504.

yspred, *pp.*
*fled, *perf. s.*; 560 / 16,142.

yspred, *pp.*
led, *pp.*; 110 / 3112.

-ēd.[1]

he bed,[2] *perf.* (offered battle),
ded, *pp.* (dead); 333 / 9522.

*þey bed,[2] *perf.* (bade, ordered),
ded, *pp.*; 249 / 7090.

*þey bed,[2] *perf.* (offered, said-to),
ded, *pp.*; 338 / 9662.
(*see* ded, *pp.*, ded, *n.*, red, *n.*)

ded, *pp.* (dead, A.S. *dead*),
he bed,[2] *perf.*; 498 / 14,352.
bed,[2] 3 *s. perf.* (suffered); 562 / 16,204.
furbed,[2] 3 *s. perf.* (forbad); 321 / 9158.
led, *n.* (lead, A.S. *lead*); 317 / 9070.
he misbed,[2] *perf.* (ill-used); 74 / 2088.
best to red, ? *n.* or *inf.* (counsel); 30 / 864.
to red, *n.* (counsel, A.S. *rǣd*); 200 / 5696.
red, *n. obj.* (counsel); 203 / 5788.
red, *n. nom.*; 248 / 7068.
after red, *n.*; 316 / 9028.
til red, *n.*; 371 / 10,630.
red, *a.* (A.S. *read*); 66 / 1848.
(*see* bed, heed, red, *n.*)

of ded, *n.* (death, A.S. *deað*),
*þey bed,[1] *perf.* (offered, made); 376 / 10,778.
(*see* red *a.*, red *n.*)

o ded, *n.* (death),
mys-bed, *perf. s.* (ill-used); 557 / 16,058.
qued, *n.* (villain); 301 / 8596.

ded, *obj.* (dede P., *see* red, *n.*),
red, *obj.* (counsel); 329 / 9402.
(*see* dede (death), *ryming with* nede, *n.*; 251 / 7166; 307 / 8764).

furbed (*see* ded, *pp.*, qued).

hed, *n. obj.* (head),
leued, *pp.* (left-off); 406 / 11,604.

on heued, *n.* (head),
ded, *pp.* (leued, P., 3 *pl. perf.*, left); 54 / 1526.

led, *n.* (lead), ded, *pp.*; 317 / 9070.

leued *pp.*, hed *n. obj.*; 406 / 11,604.

misbed (*see* ded, *pp.*, to ded, *n.*).

ned, *n. nom.* (A.S. *nead*, *nêd*),
sped, *n. nom.* (A.S. *spǣd*); 20 / 591.
(*see* sped *inf.*, nede *n.*)

qued, *n.* (harm: *see* ded, *n.*),
þey furbed, *perf.*; 198 / 5620.

red, *a.* (red: *see* ded, *pp.*),
ded, *n.* (death); 318 / 9086.

red, *n.* (advice, A.S. *rǣd*),
to ded, *n.* (death); 170 / 4860; 338 / 9682.
ded, *n. obj.* (death); 292 / 8322.
ded, *pp.* (dead); 273 / 7780; 430 / 12,298.
(*see* ded, *pp.*, ded, *n. obj.*).

sped, *inf.*
ned, *n. obj.*; 322 / 9186.

sped, *n. obj.* (*see* ned.)
ned, *n. obj.*; 493 / 14,240.

-ēde (?=ēd; *see* nede, dede (death)).

bede, *inf.* (offer, A.S. *beodan*),
misdede, *n.*; 488 / 14,064.
(*see* drede, *n.*)

bede, *n.* (prayer), (*see* stede, *n.*, place),
stede (place); 529 / 15,260.

Bede (*see* dede *n.*, rede *v.*, spede *v.*, ȝede),
lede, *n.* (people, A.S. *leod*); 561 / 16,176.

---

[1] Same as *ede*, as shown by the rhymes of *ned*, *nede*, and *ded*, *dede*, death.

[2] All these *beds* are from *beden* (A. S. *beodan* offer, command), perf. s. *bed*, *bæd* (see *misbed*), pl. *boden*. *See* Morris and Stratmann.

Bede—*cont.*
nede, *n.*; 578 / 16,666.
rede, *v.* (treat, write); 370 / 10,598.
blede, *v.*
drede, *v.*; 153 / 4378.
boldhede, *n.*
drede, *n.*; 467 / 13,466.
brede, *n.* (breadth, A.S. *brædu*),
lede, *v.*; 520 / 14,980.
ȝede, *perf.*; 110 / 3100; 235 / 6702; 263 / 7512; 486 / 14,006.
bred, *n.* (breadth),
ȝed, *perf.*; 321 / 9172.
crede, *n.* (crowd); 393 / 11,244.
crede, *n.*, crowd (*see* bred *n.*, stede *n.*, place).
in dede, *n.* (A.S. *dǣd*, deed),
Bede; 554 / 15,972.
drede, *n.*; 436 / 12,480.
mede, *n.*; 339 / 9690.
nede, *n.*; 466 / 13,440.
rede, *v.*; 67 / 1872.
ȝede, *perf.*; 267 / 7592; 339 / 9716.
(*see* drede *n.*, rede *v.*, spede *v.*, ȝede.)
dede *n.* (deed), drede *n.*; 102 / 2872.
drede, *n.*
bede, *v.* (offer); 231 / 6590.
bede, *inf.* (bid, command); 412 / 11,774.
dede, *n.* (deed); 102 / 2872.
lede, *v.*; 322 / 9204.
*Moddrede; 491 / 14,158 (*see* Moddred).
nede, *n.*; 446 / 12,778.
spede, *v.*; 549 / 15,828.
sprede, *v.*; 504 / 14,548.
ȝede, *perf.*; 94 / 2628; 113 / 3184; 295 / 8422; 336 / 9594; 337 / 9630; 501 / 14,462; 570 / 16,452.
(*see* boldhede, dede *n.*, forbede, furbede, lede *v.*, nede *n.* *and* *v.*, rede *inf.*, spede *v.*, stede (places), ȝede.)
drede, *v.*
lede, *v.*; 105 / 2942; 495 / 14,288.
lede, *n.* (people); 254 / 7238; 495 / 14,300; 516 / 14,882.
(*see* blede *v.*, lede *v.*, rede *v.*)
dred, *v. pres. t.*
sped, *inf.*; 328 / 9374.
fede, *v.* (*see* lede *n.*, nede *n.*, spede *n.*),
nede, *adv.*; 38 / 1072.
y forbede, *pres.*
drede, *n.*; 55 / 1540.
God furbede!
drede, *n.*; 329 / 9400.
hede, *n.* (heed), spede, *v.*; 177 5038.
lede *v.* (*see* nede, *n.*),
drede, *n.*; 40 / 1138; 243 / 6916; 33 / 934; 455 / 13,116; 576 / 16,624.
drede, *v.*; 276 / 7848.
nede, *n.*; 45 / 1290; 165 / 4722.
spede, *v.*; 55 / 1538; 244 / 6956; 410 / 11,734.
stede, *n.* (steed); 538 / 15,520; 390 / 11,184; 426 / 12,186.
ȝede, *perf.*; 51 / 1438; 374 / 10,728.
(*see* brede, drede *n.* *v.*, spede *v.*, ȝede.)
lede, *n.*, people (*see* Bede, drede *v.*),
fede, *v.*; 258 / 7346.
mede, *n.* (reward),
ȝe rede, *v.* (read); 4 / 130 P.
ȝede, *perf.*; 397 / 11,374.
(*see* dede *n.*, nede *n.*)
Mede,
stede, *n.* (place); 473 / 13,654; 474 / 13,678.
Methamstede,
sede, *n.*; 562 / 16,202.
Moddrede, drede *n.*; 491 / 14,158.
mysdede *n.* (*see* bede, *inf.*),
nede, *n.*; 181 / 5158.
nede, *n.* (A.S. *nead*, *nêd*), (*see* lede *v.*)
dede, *n.* (death); 251 / 7166; 307 / 8764.
drede, *n.*; 180 / 5122; 232 / 6618; 235 / 6682; 278 / 7898; 296 / 8434; 431 / 12,334; 345 / 9882.
drede, *v.*; 327 / 9340; 415 / 11,878.
fede, *v.*; 210 / 5994; 253 / 7218.
lede, *v.*; 43 / 1228; 117 / 3302; 377 / 10,796.
mede, *n.* (meed); 73 / 2044; 263 / 7492.
spede, *v.*; 346 / 9896; 357 / 10,230; 451 / 13,016; 462 / 13,332; 559 / 16,136; 567 / 16,356.

nede—*cont.*
stede, *n.* (steed) ; 379 / 10,874.
ȝede, *perf.* ; 153 / 4388.
(*see* Bede, dede *n.*, drede *n.*, mysdede, rede *v.*, spede *v.*, stede (steed), ȝede.)

nede, *a.* (needful),
drede, *n.* ; 520 / 14,998.

nede, *adv.* (needs, of necessity),
ȝede ; 297 / 8478 (*see* fede *v.*, ȝede).

rede, *v.* (counsel), *see*
dede, *n.* (deed) ; 44 / 1262 ; 383 / 10,970 ; 415 / 11,874.
drede, *inf.* ; 273 / 7788.
nede, *n.* ; 407 / 11,638.

What ys to rede, *inf.*? (counsel),
drede, *n.* ; 169 / 4828.
(*see* mede *n.*, spede *v.*)

rede, *v.* (read),
Bede ; 523 / 15,100.
nede, *n.* ; 513 / 14,786.
spede, *inf.* ; 425 / 12,136.
(*see* Bede, dede, lede *v.*, mede *n.*)

sede, *n.*, Methamstede ; 562 / 16,202.

sped *inf.*, dred *v.* ; 328 / 9374 ; ned *n.* ; 322 / 9186.

spede, *v.*
Bede ; 580 / 16,722.
in dede, *n.* (deed) ; 150 / 4280.
for drede, *n.* ; 157 / 4506.
hede, *n.* (heed) ; 177 / 5038.
lede, *v.* ; 310 / 8848 ; 415 / 11,876 ; 488 / 14,062.
nede, *n.* ; 119 / 3370 ; 183 / 5212 ; 412 / 11,792.
rede, *inf.* (treat, make) ; 7 / 200.
ȝede, *perf.* ; 278 / 7910.
(*see* drede, nede *n.*, rede *v.*, ȝede.)

spede, *n.*
fede, *inf.* (feed) ; 444 / 12,710.

sprede, *v.* (*see* drede *n.*, stede (steed)),
ȝede, *perf.* (*q. v.*) ; 447 / 12,784.

stede, *n.* (place : *see* bede *n.*, Mede),
bede, *n.* (prayer) ; 529 / 15,260.
crede, *n.* (crowd) ; 393 / 11,244.

stede, *n.* (places),
drede, *n.* ; 369 / 10,570.

stede, *n.* (steed : *see* lede, *v.*),
nede, *n.* ; 457 / 13,174 ; 483 / 13,940.
spede, *v.* ; 39 / 1120 ; 192 / 5466.
ȝede, *perf.* ; 353 / 10,100 ; 443 / 12,680.
(*see* nede, *n.*, wede.)

wede, *n.* (dress, clothes),
stede, *n.* (steed) ; 568 / 16,402.

ȝed, *perf.*, bred, *n.* (breadth) ; 321 / 9172.

ȝede, *perf.*
Bede ; 568 / 16,380.
dede, *n.* (deed) ; 99 / 2786 ; 247 / 7030 ; 440 / 12,576 ; 450 / 12,870.
drede, *n.* ; 56 / 1586 ; 208 / 5938 ; 332 / 9488 ; 473 / 13,630 ; 543 / 15,674.
lede, *v.* ; 394 / 11,290.
nede, *adv.* ; 59 / 1664.
nede, *n.* ; 87 / 2434 ; 90 / 2520 ; 518 / 14,938 ; 550 / 15,870.
spede, *v.* ; 281 / 7988 ; 527 / 15,182.
sprede, *v.* ; 316 / 9046 ; 425 / 12,146.
(*see* brede, dede, drede *n.*, lede *v.*, nede *n.*, nede *adv.*, spede *v.*, sprede, stede (steed), ȝede.)

-edes (?=ēds).

dedes, *n. pl.* (deeds : *see* redes, dedis),
dredes, *n. pl.* ; 385 / 11,036.
nedes, *n. pl.* ; 112 / 3148 ; 341 / 9750.
men redes, *v. pl.* (read) ; 370 / 10,592.
þou ȝedes (goest) ; 114 / 3232.
(*see* ledes, *v.*)

dredes, *n. pl.*, dedes (deeds) ; 385 / 11,036.

ledes, 3 *s. pres.* (leads),
dedes, *n. pl.* ; 295 / 8406 ; 330 / 9424 ; 465 / 13,404.

nedes, *n. pl.* (needs, commissions),
stedes, *n. pl.* (steeds) ; 439 / 12,564.
(*see* dedes.)

redes, 3 *s. pres.* (treats : *see* dedes, dedis),
dedes, *n. pl.* (deeds) ; 3 / 66.

redes *v. pl.* (read) *s.*, dedes *n. pl.* ; 370 / 10,592.

stedes (steeds), nedes ; 439 / 12,564.

ȝedes (goest), dedes ; 114 / 3232.

-edis (?=ēds).

dedis, *n. pl.* (deeds),
redis, *v. pl.* (read); **6** / 194 P.

(**-ces**, *see* **-es.**)

-ef.

bref, *n.* (letter),
chef, *n.* (chief); **33** / 940; **148** / 4246.
clef, 3 *s. perf.* (clove),
dref, 3 *s. perf.* (drove); **56** / 1590.
drèf, *perf.* (drove),
clef, *perf.* (clove); **380** / 10,908; **434** / 12,432 (P. drafe, klafe),
meschef, *n.*
gref, *n.*; **489** / 14,104.
lef, *a.* (glad); **344** / 9856.

-eft, efte.[1]

*byleft, *perf.* (remained),
eft, *adv.*; **560** / 16,148.
efte (MS. eft/, afterwards, A.S. *eft*),
left, *pp.*; **37** / 1056; **422** / 12,076; **578** / 16,662.
*left, *perf.*; **75** / 2120.
*refte, *perf.*; **233** / 6642.
(*see* byleft, left *perf.*, left *pp.*, reft *perf.*)
left, *perf.* (*see* eft, reft *perf.*, reft *pp.*)
eft, *adv.* **3** / 68 P.; **137** / 3,900; **227** / 6478; **358** / 10,238.
reft, *v. perf.*; **189** / 5380.
*reft, *pp.*; **492** / 14,196.
left, *perf. subj.*
refte, *pp.*; **542** / 15,638.
left, *pp.* (*or* left/, eft/, *after*),
eft, *adv.*; **44** / 1254; **198** / 5638; **338** / 9680; **570** / 16,444.
*reft, *perf.*; **209** / 5946.

[1] The perfect tense in *te* and participle in *t*, (both by theory,) are in practise rymed with the same word and with one another, as in *ast*, *aste*, p. 604, *ent*, *ente*, p. 635–7, &c. The italic *e* after t in the following list, as elsewhere in the text, is a mistaken expansion of t/ in the MS.

left—*cont.*
reft, *pp.*; **497** / 14,328; **573** / 16,536.
(*see* eft, reft *perf.*, reft *pp.*)
on þe left, *n.*
reft, *perf.*; **462** / 13,308.
reft, *perf.* (*see* eft, left, *n.*, *perf.*, *pp.*),
eft, *adv.*; **414** / 11,848.
left, *perf.*; **135** / 3830.
*left, *pp.*; **277** / 7890.
reft, *pp.* (*see* left, *perf.*, *pp.*),
left, *pp.*; **72** / 2012; **294** / 8380; **302** / 8618.
*left, *perf.*; **382** / 10,940.
(*see* left, *perf. subj.*)

(**-ei**, *see* **-ey.**)

-ek, -ekke.

blek *n*, chek *n.*; **398** / 11,400.
brek *n.*, chek *n.*; **508** / 14,662.
chek, *n.* (check at chess),
y þe blek, *n.* (=black, dumps); **398** / 11,400.
chek, *n. obj.* (check) (*see* cuntek, nekke),
brek, *n. obl.* (break, ill-haþ); **508** / 14,662.
cuntek, *n.*; **401** / 11,472
chekke *n. obj.*, nekke *n. obj.*; **300** / 18,554.
cuntek, *n.* (strife, contest), (*see* chek),
chek, *n. obl.*; **451** / 12,894.
nekke, *n*, *obj.* (neck, A.S. *hnecca*),
chekke, *n. obj.* (disaster); **300** / 18,554.

-eke.

breke, *inf.* (*see* speke, steke),
speke, *inf.*; **129** / 3662.
breke *perf.*, steke; **452** / 13,048.
byseke, *v.*
meke, *a.*; **237** / 6750; **541** / 15,634.
leke, *n.* (leek; *see* seke).
meke, *a.* (*see* byseke, seke),
seke, *v.*; **52** / 1476; **139** / 3948; **158** / 4532.
seke, v. (*see* meke),
leke, *n.* (leek); **442** / 12,654; **457** / 13,182.
meke, *a.*; **89** / 2488; **275** / 7834.

speke, *v.* (*see* breke),
  breke, *v.*; **243** / 6938; **541** / 15,620.
  wreke, *v.*; **261** / 7454; **344** / 9838; **503** / 14,520; **545** / 15,716.
steke, *inf.* (stick),
  breke, *inf.* (break); **51** / 1454.
steke, *pp.* (stuck, pierced),
  *breke[1], *perf.*; **452** / 13,048.
wreke, *v.* (*see* speke).

-eked.

streked, *pp.*
  cheked, *pp.*; **444** / 12,704.

-ekkes.

nekkes, *n. pl.*
  chekkes, *n. pl.*; **65** / 1820.

el.[2]

Agusel (*see* del, Ohel),
  lel, *a.* (loyal); **387** / 11,090.
Anguisel,
  del, *n.*; **363** / 10,404.
Borel,
  Catel, *n.*; **460** / 13,254.
  Ohel; **389** / 11,148.
castel, *n.* (*see* fel, Tyntagel, wel),
  Ohel; **354** / 10,142.
  quarel, *n.*; **292** / 8314.
catel, *n.*
  fel, *perf.* (fell); **203** / 5770.
Catel, *n.* (Catellus) (*see* Borel),
  Metel; **418** / 11,986.
Cernoel, chapel; **530** / 15,264.
chapel, *n.*
  fel, *v.* (fell); **425** / 12,162.
  iuwel, *n.*; **569** / 16,408.
Coel, wel; **216** / 6138.
cruel *a.*, wel; **182** / 5176.
del, *n.* (A.S. *dael*), (*see* Anguisel, Ohel, peel),
  Agusel; **489** / 14,116.
  wel, *adv.*; **45** / 1278; **50** / 1430; **144** / 4092; **169** / 4826; **226** / 6452; **245** / 6972; **292** / 8324; **318** / 9102; **436** / 12,472.
  (*see* somdel, wel, wele).
El; **529** / 15,263.
  Cernoel; **530** / 15,264.
*conseil (O. Fr. *conseil, consel*: *see* turpel),
  Ohel; **345** / 9884.
eschel, *n.* (*see* wel).
fel, *v.* (fell), (*see* catel, chapel, Ohel, spel),
  castel; **264** / 7518.
  Samuel; **75** / 2112.
  to-swel, *perf. pl.*; **458** / 13,220.
haluendel (half),
  Ohel; **381** / 10,920.
ilkadel (*see* Ohel, wel),
  wel; **102** / 2874; **191** / 5438; **224** / 6390; **528** / 15,230.
Israel, Samuel; **302** / 8608.
iuwel, chapel; **569** / 16,408.
Karlel, wel; **137** / 3906.
lel, *a.* (loyal: *see* Agusel, sel *n.* (seal).)
Metel, Catel; **418** / 11,968.
Myssel,
  Pyrchel; **142** / 4056.
Ohel (*see* conseil, haluendel, wel),
  Agusel; **413** / 11,808; **420** / 12,016
  del, *n.*; **360** / 10,306.
  fel, *perf.*; **478** / 13,794.
  ilkadel; **487** / 14,058.
  wel; **471** / 13,586, (*see* Borel, castel.)

[1] *brek* by theory.

[2] I have put all the words in *-el* into one class, though they point to at least two; 1., the long sound or sounds in *here* and *there* (see *-er, -ere*); 2., the short *e* in *fell*. To the first belong *del* (deal), *lel* (leal, loyal), *sel* (seal), *sel* (time), *stel* (steel), *wel* (E.E. 'weel,' modern 'well'), *whel* (wheel), ? *cruel*, and the *-ele* set below. To the former belong *castel, catel, chapel*, ? *conseil, eschel, fel, iuwel* (jewel), *pomel, quarel, spel, toswel, turpel*. But on this arrangement we must allow false rymes—with *wel*, once *pomel*, thrice *castel*, thrice *eschel*; and also let foreign words in *-el* ryme with both classes.

pel, *n.* (pile, stake) (*see* wel),
del, *n.*; **162** / 4638.
pomel, *n.*
wel; **351** / 10,038.
quarel *n.*, castel *n.*; **292** / 8314.
Samuel (*see* fel),
Israel; **302** / 8608.
sel, *n.* (seal, A.S. *sigle*: *see* -ele, p. 630, col. 2.
leel, *a.* (loyal); **208** / 5924.
sel, *n.* (time, A.S. *sǽl*),
wel, *adv.*; **246** / 7006.
somdel,
wel; **247** / 7038.
spel, *n.*
fel, *a.*; **142** / 4036.
stel, *n.* (steel), (*see* wel),
wel, *adv.*; **337** / 9652.
Tangustel,
Methael; **78** / 2188.
to-swel, *perf. pl.*, fel; **458** / 13,220.
*turpel, *n.* (O. Fr. *trepeil*, agitation, inquiétude, tourment.—Burgey).
conseil, *n.*; **59** / 1666.
Tyntagel (*see* wel),
castel; **458** / 13,212.
wel; **327** / 9336; **331** / 9452.
wel, *adv.* (A.S. *wel*, *well*), (*see* del, ilkadel),
castel, *n.*; **28** / 794; **59** / 1658; **186** / 5294.
Coel; **216** / 6138.
cruel, *a.*; **182** / 5176.
del, *n.*; **32** / 928; **51** / 1458; **121** / 3434; **128** / 3634; **164** / 4684; **190** / 5394; **223** / 6352; **250** / 7118; **253** / 7222; **269** / 7650; **351** / 10,056; **376** / 10,790; **408** / 11,682; **417** / 11,928; **450** / 12,882; **546** / 15,758; (*see* Ohel, pomel, sel, somdel, stel, Tyntagel, whel.)
eschel, *n.*; **463** / 13,340; **464** / 13,366; **469** / 13,522.
ilkadel; **412** / 11,782.
Karlel; **137** / 3906.
Ohel; **382** / 10,948.

wel—*cont.*
pel, *n.* (fortress); **552** / 15,912.
stel, *n.*; **39** / 1108; **171** / 6864; **201** / 5718; **350** / 10,026; 10,030; **378** / 10,852; **488** / 14,060.
Tyntagel; **329** / 9408.
wele, *adv.*
dele, *n.*; **5** / 176 P.
whel, *n.* (wheel),
wel, *adv.*; **179** / 5104.

-eld, -elde.

belde *inf.*, felde *obj.*; **212** / 6036.
byhelde, *inf.* (behold: *see* elde, *a pl.*)
byheld, *sing.* (*see* feld *n. obj.*, scheld),
wyþ þe feld, *n.*; **68** / 1894.
teld, *pp.* (told); **393** / 11,258.
byhelde, *sing.*
in þe felde; **398** / 11,380.
byheld, *pl.*
in þe feld; **18** / 506.
byhelde,[1] *pl.*
in þe felde, *n.*; **55** / 1564.
byheld, *pl.*
wyþ scheld; **378** / 10,842.
eld, *a.* (*see* þey teld).
elde, *a. pl.*
*to byhelde, *inf.* (behold); **64** / 1802.
elde, *n. obl.* (age), *see* telde *perf. pl.*
elde, *n.* (age: *see* telde, welde),
welde, *v.*; **79** / 2218; **82** / 2280; **111** / 3144; **131** / 3726; **133** / 3770; **145** / 4132; **258** / 7342; **479** / 13,816; **538** 15,518; **558** / 16,100.
felde, *n. obj.* (field),
belde, *inf.* (incite); **212** / 6036.
feld, *n. obj.*
byheld, *perf.*; **310** / 8872; **446** / 12,758.
held, *perf.*; **299** / 8522; **483** / 13,942; **575** / 16,574.
scheld, *obl.*; **297** / 8462.
*þey teld (*see* teld, *pp.*); **130** / 3692.

[1] *byheld* by theory.

feld, *n. obl.* (*see* byheld, held *perf.*, scheld.
held, *perf.*; 450 / 12,886; 466 / 13,446; 479 / 13,830.
scheld, *n. obl.*; 17 / 476; 155 / 4436; 177 / 5044; 194 / 5522; 514 / 14,806.
*ȝeld, *inf.*; 116 / 3274.

felde, *n. obl.* (*see* byhelde, byheld *pp.*, helde *perf. pl.*).

Hatfeld, held *perf. pl.*; 554 / 15,988.

held, *perf.* (*see* feld *obj.*, *obl.*, scheld, teld).
in feld, *n.*; 146 / 4158; (feld), 163 / 4658; 207 / 5904; 210 / 5990; 454 / 13,098; 457 / 13,190; 497 / 14,338; 509 / 14,672.

held, *perf. s.* (*see* teld *perf. s.*, teld *pp.*),
held, *perf. s.*; 86 / 2400.
scheld, *n.*; 268 / 7624; 324 / 9268; 340 / 9736; 432 / 12,372; 476 / 13,726; 526 / 15,154; 533 / 15,354.
*þey teld (told); 416 / 11,910.

held, *perf. pl.* (*see* teld *pp.*),
Hatfeld; 554 / 15,988.
scheld; 374 / 10,736; 388 / 11,128; 469 / 13,526; 562 / 16,214.
*he teld, *perf.* (told); 189 / 5366.

*helde, *perf. pl.*
in þe felde, *n.*; 225 / 6414.
schelde, *n. obj.*; 32 / 918; 207 / 5886.
to þe telde, *n.* (tent, A.S. *teld*); 440 / 12,598.

Mazerfeld,
scheld, *n.*; 560 / 16,160.

scheld, *n.* (*see* byheld *pl.*, feld *n. obl.*),
byheld, *perf.*; 351 / 10,046.
in feld, *n. obl.*; 97 / 2724; 115 / 3246; 220 / 6272.
held, *perf.*; 154 / 4416; 155 / 4426; 379 / 10,866; 382 / 10,960; 391 / 11,216; 409 / 11,710; 434 / 12,414; 493 / 14,234; 538 / 15,502.
(*see* held *perf. s.*, Mazerfeld.)

schelde, *n. obl.* (*see* byheld, helde *perf. pl.*).
*vphelde, *perf. pl.*; 153 / 4374 P.

schelde, *n. obj.* (*see* helde, *perf. pl.*)

teld, *perf. s.* (*see* held, *perf. pl.*)

*þey teld, *v.* (told: *see* held, *perf. s.*),
eld, *a.* (old, of age); 30 / 854.
held, *perf.*; 526 / 15,176.

telde, *perf. pl.* (told),
of elde, *n.* (age); 255 / 7284.

*teld, 3 *s. perf.* (told),
held, 3 *s. perf.*; 330 / 9442; 487 / 14,054.

*men teld (told),
held, *perf.*; 377 / 10,798.

teld *perf.* (tented), feld *n. obl.*; 130 / 3692.

*teld, *pp.* (tented: *see* telded, feld *obj.*),
þey held, *v.*; 448 / 12,816.

teld *pp.*, told (*see* byheld, *sing.*)

telde, *n.* (A.S. *teld*, tent: *see* helde, *perf. pl.*),
welde, *v.*; 23 / 650.

uphelde *perf. pl.*, schelde *n. obl.*; 153 / 4374, P.

welde, *v.* (*see* elde *n.*, telde *n.*),
elde, *n.*; 27 / 760; 69 / 1936; 127 / 3604; 212 / 6026; 222 / 6322; 340 / 9744.
ȝelde, *v.*; 148 / 4232.

*wilde, wolde (*see* ȝelde).

ȝeld *inf.*, feld *n. obl.*; 116 / 3274.

ȝelde, *v.* (*see* welde),
*wilde, *perf.* (willed); 172 / 4914 P.
*wylde, *perf.* (willed); 466 / 13,444.
*wolde, *perf.*; 220 / 6268.

-elded.

helded, *perf.* (sloped?),
*telded, *pp.* (tented, encampt); 440 / 12,588.

-eldes.

scheldes, *n.*
feldes, *n.*; 448 / 12,808.
men weldes, *v.* (wield); 422 / 12,070.

-ele (? = él).

dele, *v.* (deal: *see* mele, Vrsele),
sele, *v.* (seal); 170 / 4850.

fele, *v.* (feel),
stele, *v.* (steal); 205 / 5838.

fele, *a.* (many),
spele, *v.* (spare); **434** / 12,428; **495** / 14,270; **502** / 14,470.
stele, *v.* (steal); **239** / 6796.
wele, *v.* (choose); **257** / 7340.
mele, *inf.* (meddle),
dele, *inf.* (deal); **353** / 10,096.
sele, *v.* (seal), dele, *v.*; **170** / 4850 (*see* sel).
spele *v.*, spare (*see* fele *a.*).
stele, *v.* (*see* fele *v.*, fele *a.*).
Vrsele,
dele, *v.*; **230** / 6544.
wele, *v.* (choose), fele, *a.*; **257** / 7340.

-eled.

enseled, *pp.*
deled, *pp.* (handed); **416** / 11,890.
y kneled, *perf.* (knelt),
y feled, *perf.* (felt); **114** / 3206.

-eles, -els.

karneles, *n.*
quarels, *n.*; **36** / 1036.
manganeles, *n.*
carneles, *n.*; **238** / 6790.

-elle (? = ĕl).

dwelle, *v.* (*see* telle),
telle, *v.*; **53** / 1490; **314** / 8984; **440** / 12,584.
welle, *n.* (A.S. *well*, *wella*); **529** / 15,252.
Elle, telle; **518** / 14,930.
helle, *n.*
telle; **445** / 12,738.
quelle, *v.*, telle; **503** / 14,518.
selle, *v.*
telle, *v.*; **23** / 670; **517** / 14,892.
spelle, *v.*
telle, *v.*; **370** / 10,614.
telle, *v.* (*see* dwelle, helle, spelle, selle, welle),
dwelle, *v.*; **5** / 160 P.; **388** / 11,118; **388** / 11,126; **396** / 11,332; **429** / 12,282; **551** / 15,902; **579** / 16,696.
telle—*cont.*
Elle; **518** / 14,930.
quelle, *v.*; **503** / 14,518.
welle, *n.* (*see* dwelle),
telle, *v.*; **339** / 9714.

-elles.

elles,
selles, *v.*; **23** / 656.
telles, *v.*; **513** / 14,784.
telles, *v.*; **2** / 57.
spelles, *v.*; **3** / 58 P.; **557** / 16,078.

-elpe.

helpe, *v.*
*ȝelpe, *n. obj.* (A.S. *gelp*, boasting); **344** / 9836.
ȝelpe, *v.*
helpe, *v.*; **262** / 7464.
for ȝelp, *n.* (boasting ?),
*help, *v.*; **431** / 12,338.

-elt.

y felt (I felt),
he welt, *v.* (handled); **283** / 8056.
slept, *pp.*
*kept, *perf.*; **405** / 11,580.

-elve.

twelue (12),
selue (self); **57** / 1608; **108** / 3048.

-em, -eem.

em, *n.* (uncle),
tem, *n.* (family); **145** / 4124.
eem, *n.* (uncle),
teem, *n.* (family); **168** / 4794.
Tristrem,
steem, *n.* (esteem); **4** / 98 P.

-eme (? = -ēm).

anteme, *n.*
queme, *v.*; **523** / 15,092.

bapteme, *n.*
creme, *n.*; **530** / 15,268.
byseme, ȝeme; **216** / 6150.
deme, *v.*
queme, *v.*; **572** / 16,506.
queme, *v.* (*see* anteme, deme, seme, ȝeme).
seme, *v.*
queme, *v.*; **259** / 7390.
ȝeme, *v.*
byseme, *v.*; **216** / 6150.
queme, *v.*; **72** / 2018; **538** / 15,514.
ȝeme, *n.* (care),
queme, *v.*; **250** / 7126.

-emed.

þai besemed,
*has demed; **5** / 154 P.
hit bysemed,
scheo quemed; **267** / 7602.
demed, *pp.*
flemed, *pp.* (banisht); **172** / 4902.

-emes.

demes,
ȝemes; **401** / 11,474.
semes, *v.*
quemes, *v.* (pleases); **20** / 578.
stremes, *n.*
semes, *n.* (seams); **485** / 13,976.

-en.

*can, Englischemen; **383** / 10,974.
Cloten, men; **96** / 2690.
Cristen (*see* men, Payen, Paen),
men; **521** / 15,006.
Cursalen,
Vrgen; **464** / 13,388.
Englischemen,
*can; **383** / 10,974.
ffen, *n.* (*see* men),
men, *n.*; **68** / 1892; **109** / 3084.
*ken, *inf. and pl.* (*see* Ludden, men, Sabren, *and* kenne *under* -enne, p. 634).
Ludden,
*ken, *inf.*; **144** / 4100.
men (*see* Cristen, fen, Vryen),
Cloten; **96** / 2690.
Cristen; **270** / 7678; **297** / 8480.
fen; **53** / 1502.
*keñ, *inf.*; **3** / 78 P.
Paen; **531** / 15,318.
Ronewen; **264** / 7530.
ten; **86** / 2410; **87** / 2428; **278** / 7904.
Payen (Pagan: *see* men),
Crysten; **358** / 10,270; **469** / 13,524.
Paen (Pagan: *see* men),
Cristen; **557** / 16,068.
Ronewen, men; **264** / 7530.
Sabren,
*we ken; **75** / 2110.
ten, men; **86** / 2410, &c.
Vrgen, Cursalen; **464** / 13,388.
Vryen,
men; **363** / 10,398; **413** / 11,810.

-ende.

amende, *v.* (*see* sende),
defende, *v.* (*see* sende, wende),
desende, *v.*; **238** / 6776.
sende, *v.*; **408** / 11,658.
desende (*see* defende).
ende, *n.* (A.S. *ende: see* hende, *a.*),
frende, *n. pl.* (friends); **181** / 5154.
hende, *a. pl.*; **368** / 10,536.
lende, *v.* (stay); **149** / 4272.
sende, *v.*; **112** / 3158; **180** / 5138.
vnhende, *a.*; **555** / 16,022.
wende, *v.*; **59** / 1660; **62** / 1728; **108** / 3052; **116** / 3264; **135** / 3844; **174** / 4968; **197** / 5594; **219** / 6228; **239** / 6800; **293** / 8352; **304** / 8668; **366** / 10,474; **372** / 10,674.
(*see* lende, frende, schende, wende *v.* (go), wende *v.* (thought,)
ende, *v.*
schende, *v.*; **493** / 14,220.
fende, *v.* (defend: *see* hende *adv.*, wende),
hende, *a.*; **296** / 8440.
sende, *v.*; **211** / 6018.
spende, *v.*; **341** / 9756.
ꝛde, *v.*; **279** / 7946 (*see* sende).

*fremde, *a.* (*strange : see* sende *v.*).

frende, *n.*, ende, *n.*; 181 / 5154 (*see* wende).

hende, *a.* (*see* ende, fende, wende),
ende, *n.*; 12 / 326; 48 / 1408; 139 / 3940.

hende, *adv.* (at hand, near : *see* sende),
fende, *v.*; 331 / 9470; 489 / 14,100.
prouende, *n.*; 374 / 10,730.
wende, *v.*; 445 / 12,726.

kende, *perf.* (taught),
wende, *v.*; 23 / 664.

lende, *v.* (*see* ende, wende),
ende, *n.*; 25 / 710; 130 / 3700; 249 / 7100; 269 / 7660.
vnhende; 523 / 15,070.
wende, *v.*; 160 / 4568; 258 / 7354; 365 / 10,438; 541 / 15,630.

*lond *n.*, wend (went); 64 / 1772.

mende, *v.* (*see* sende),
sende, *v.*; 253 / 7216.

prouende, *n.*, hende, *adv.*; 374 / 10,730.

schende, *v.* (*see* ende, *v.*),
ende, *n.*; 566 / 16,322.

sende, *v.* (*see* defende, ende, fende),
amende, *v.*; 167 / 4770; 173 / 4936; 538 / 15,522.
defende, *v.*; 104 / 2918.
fende, *v.*; 244 / 6954; 567 / 16,362.
*fremde, *a.* (strange); 227 / 6484.
*freinde (*read* fremde); 262 / 7466.
hende, *adv.* (near); 212 / 6052; 387 / 11,080.
mende, *v.*; 230 / 6552.
(*see* mende, wende.)

spende (*see* fende).

vnhende, *a.*, ende, *n.*; 555 / 16,022 (*see* lende).

wende, *v.* (*see* ende, fende, hende, *adv.*),
defende, *v.*; 372 / 10,658; 507 / 14,636.
ende, *n.*; 103 / 2884; 147 / 4192; 164 / 4686; 198 / 5630; 236 / 6714; 342 / 9778; 460 / 13,274; 465 / 13,396; 520 / 14,988; 534 / 15,386.
fende, *v.*; 442 / 12,646.
frende, *n.* (friends); 545 / 15,714.

wende—*cont.*
hende, *a.*; 43 / 1226; 272 / 7740; 326 / 9320; 332 / 9498.
lende, *v.*; 22 / 626; 67 / 1884; 156 / 4462; 313 / 8946; 385 / 11,046.
sende; 438 / 12,532; 518 / 14,940; 521 / 15,026.
(*see* kende, lende.)

þey wend, *v.* (went),
*lond, *n.*; 64 / 1772.

wende, *v.* (thought),
ende, *n.*; 331 / 9472.

-ended.

we amended,
we spended; 237 / 6738.

defended, *perf.*
spended, *perf.*; 478 / 13,802.

spended, *perf.*
defended, *perf.*; 359 / 10,264.

-endes.

defendes, sendes; 441 / 12,614.

hit endes, *v.*
frendes, *n.*; 89 / 2482.

endes, *n.*
wendes (turns, goes); 520 / 14,982.

ffrendes, *n.* (*see* endes, kendes),
sendes, *v.*; 552 / 15,922.

kendes, *n.*
frendes, *n.*; 251 / 7160.

sendes, *v.* (*see* ffrendes),
defendes, *v.*; 441 / 12,614.

wendes (goes), endes; 520 / 14,982.

-ēn, -een, -ēne.

ben, *pp.* (*see* quen, seen, sen),
bytwen, *adv.*; 246 / 7016; 404 / 11,562.
quen, *n. nom.*; 75 / 2116.
sen, *pp.*; 113 / 3198; 427 / 12,224; 438 / 12,540; 523 / 15,106.

*bene, *pp.* (*see* quene, *n. obl.*).

bytwen *prep.*, Marcyen; 131 / 3718 (*see* quen).

bytwen, *adv.* (*see* ben).

bytwene, *adv.* (*see* mene *v.*, quene),
clene, *a.* ; **61** / 1718.

bytwene, *prep.*,
clene, *adv.* ; **83** / 2330 ; **135** / 3834.
clene, *a.* ; **360** / 10,320.
*sene, *pp.*[1] (seen) ; **145** / 4148.
tene, *n.* ; **94** / 2644.
(*see* tene *n.*, wene.)

clene, *adv.* (A.S. *clǽne : see* mene, *v.*),
mene, *v.* ; **287** / 8170.
(*see* bytwene, *prep.*).

klene, *adv.*
tene, *n.* ; **293** / 8364.
(*see* bytwene.)

clene, *a.* (A.S. *clǽne : see* mene *v.*, tene *n.*),
*sene, *pp.*[1] ; **355** / 10,178.
tene, *n.* ; **525** / 15,126.
(*see* bytwene *adv.* & *prep.*, sene.)

fiftene, mene, *v.* ; **534** / 15,406.

grene, *n.* (*see* schene).

Gwyndolene (*see* tene, *n.*),
tene, *n.* ; **73** / 2052.

kene, *a.* (A.S. *kéne : see* mayntene, tene *n.*),
tene, *n.* ; **301** / 8598.

Marcyen,
bytwen, *prep.* ; **131** / 3718.

Marcyene, wene *v.* ; **130** / 3710.

mayntene, *v.*
kene ; **563** / 16,246.

mene, *v.* (*see* clene *adv.*, sene, wene),
bitwene, *prep.* ; **123** / 3494.
clene, *a.* ; **574** / 16,566.
clene, *adv.* ; **578** / 16,674.
fiftene ; **534** / 15,406.
*sene,[1] *pp.* ; **296** / 8452.
tene ; **288** / 8212 ; **412** / 11,780 ; **424** / 12,126 ; **535** / 15,410 (*see* tene, *n.*).

quen, *n. nom.* (*see* ben),
ben, *pp.* ; **27** / 772.

quen, *n. obl.*,
*bene, *pp.* ; **75** / 2092.

quen, *n. obj.*
ben, *pp.* ; **364** / 10,414 ; **421** / 12,048.

[1] *sen, seen,* by theory.

quen, *nom.*
bytwen, *prep.* ; **45** / 1274 ; **493** / 14,210.

quene, *nom.*
bytwene, *prep.* ; **217** / 6184.

Quene, *nom.*
*sene, *pp.* ; **22** / 628.

quen, *obl.*
seen, *pp.* ; **90** / 2528.

schene, *adv.*
grene, *n.* ; **393** / 11,252.

seen, *pp.*
ben, *pp.* ; **171** / 4862 ; **182** / 5168.

sen, *pp.* (*see* ben),
ben, *pp.* ; **181** / 5152 ; **385** / 11,024 ; **369** / 10,582 ; **529** / 15,250.

*sene, *pp.* (*see* bytwene *prep.*, clene *a.*),
clene, *a.* ; **439** / 12,562.
mene, *v.* ; **317** / 9050.
tene, *v.* ; **507** / 14,618.
(*see* mene *v.*, Quene.)

seen, *pp.* (*see* quen, *obl.*),
yben, *pp.* ; **261** / 7450.

tene, *n.* (*see* bytwene, klene *adv.*, clene *a.*),
bytwene, *prep.* ; **73** / 2060 ; **498** / 14,368.
clene, *a.* ; **484** / 13,946.
Gwyndolene ; **75** / 2090.
kene, *a.* ; **205** / 5826.
mene, *v.* ; **66** / 1838 ; **149** / 4258.
(*see* Gwyndolene, kene, mene, wene.)

tene, *v.*, sene ; **507** / 14,618.

wene, *v.*
bytwene, *prep.* ; **494** / 14,262 ; **540** / 15,560.
Marcyene ; **130** / 3710.
mene, *v.* ; **242** / 6888.
tene, *n.* ; **44** / 1250.

yben, seen ; **261** / 7450.

-endre.

gendre,
tendre ; **257** / 7334.

-enes.

hit menes, *v.*
tenes, *n.* ; **425** / 12,138.

-eng, -enge (g *hard*).

he heng, *perf.* (hung),
wyþ streng, *n.* (string); 350 / 10,010.
þey henge,[1] *v.* (hung),
on a strenge, *n.*; 527 / 15,196.
of streng, *n.* (string, rope),
heng, *inf.* (hang); 303 / 8650.

-enge (? = enj.).

chalenge, *v.*
venge, *v.*; 441 / 12,620.
Lorrenge, venge; 415 / 11,870.
renge, *v.*
venge, *v.*; 121 / 3446; 234 / 6656; 290 / 8258; 313 / 8950; 491 / 14,174.
renge, *n.* (rank, line: *see* venge),
venge, *v.*; 331 / 9468; 475 / 13,686.
venge, *v.* (*see* chalenge, renge),
Lorrenge; 415 / 11,870.
renge, *n.*; 54 / 1532.

-engthe.

strengþe, *n.*
lengþe, *n.*; 65 / 1830; 308 / 8806.

-enk, -enke.

þenke, *inf.*
blenk, *n. obj.* (trick); 38 / 1076.
þenk, *inf.*
blenk, *n. obl.*; 43 / 1236.
þenke, *inf.*
blenke, *n. obj.*; 248 / 7034.

-enne (?=en[2]).

brenne, *v.* (*see* bykenne, kenne, renne).
Brenne (*see* kenne, Tonewenne, whenne),
bykenne, *v.*; 100 / 2800.
kenne, *v.*; 113 / 3186.
bykenne, *v.* (*see* Brenne),
brenne, *v.*; 250 / 7136.
kenne, *v.* (*see* Brenne, penne, renne),
Brenne, *n.*; 148 / 4226.
brenne, *v.*; 430 / 12,300.
Ronewenne; 265 / 7536; 267 / 7588.
penne, *n.* (writing-pen: O. Fr. *penne*),
kenne, *v.*; 415 / 11,886.
renne, *v.*
brenne, *v.*; 542 / 15,650; 566 / 16,328.
kenne, *v.*; 343 / 9830.
Ronewenne (*see* kenne).
þenne, *adv.*
*ynne, *prep.* (in); 26 / 748.
Tonewenne,
Brenne, *n.*; 113 / 3182; 115 / 3254.
whenne, *adv.*
Brenne, *n.*; 106 / 3000.
*ynne, þenne; 26 / 748.

-ennes.

fennes, *n.* (fens),
hennes, *adv.* (hence); 574 / 16,562.
kennes, *v.*
rennes, *v.*; 291 / 8306.
rennes, *v.*
kennes. *v.*; 535 / 15,430.

-ens.

defens, *n.*
Maxens; 218 / 6222.

-ent, -ente.

amendement, *n.* (*see* he sent, *perf.*)
*lent, *perf.*; 323 / 9230.
assent. (*see* coronement, parlement),
Kent; 145 / 4136.
Parlement; 276 / 7844.
auantement, *n.*
*schent, 3 *pl. perf.*; 408 / 11,670.
auisement,
tent, *iuf.* (? take notice); 60 / 1676.

---

[1] *heng*, by theory.
[2] See *ken* inf., under *-en*, p. 631.

of aysement, *n.*
*sent, 3 *pl. perf.*; 386 / 11,074.
bent, 3 *s. perf.*
*bleynt, 3 *s. perf.* (flincht); 54 / 1522.
he brent (burnt),
hent, *inf.* (take); 301 / 8600.
*þey brent (*see* went, *perf.*),
schent, *pp.*; 234 / 6672.
*brent, 3 *s. perf.*
sent, *pp.*; 510 / 14,694.
brent, *pp.* (*see* went, *pp.*),
Passent; 313 / 8936.
schent, *pp.*; 294 / 8378.
*went, 3 *pl. perf.*; 510 / 14,704.
*byment, *perf.*
schent, *pp.*; 436 / 12,486.
byment, *pp.*, *went, *perf.*; 84 / 2344.
bywent, *perf.*
lent, *perf.*; 56 / 1588.
ment, *perf.*; 311 / 8898.
comandement,
ouer-went, *pp.*; 274 / 7800.
schent, *pp.*; 403 / 11,520.
*went, *perf.*; 381 / 10,926.
consent, *n.* (coronement); 249 / 7092.
*consent, *inf.*
coronement, *obj.*; 542 / 15,622.
went, *perf.*; 518 / 14,944.
coronement (*or* corounement),
assent, *n.*; 312 / 8926.
consent, *n.*; 249 / 7092.
sent, *pp.*; 564 / 16,280.
*went, *perf.*; 564 / 16,258; 539 / 15,544.
(*see* consent *inf.*, sent *pp.*)
couent, *n.*
sent, *pp.*; 531 / 15,296.
Derewent,
yschent, *pp.*; 271 / 7714.
enbuschement (*see* went, *perf.*)
*hent, *inf.*; 35 / 990.
*sent, *pp.*; 343 / 9810.
ent, *pp.* (ended); 414 / 11,836.
ent, *pp.* (*see* enbuschement, ysent).
entent, *n.* (Fr. *entente*), (*see* sent, *perf.*)
ffundement, *n.*; 286 / 8148.
entente *n.*, mente *perf.*; 5 / 174 P.
ffundement, entent, 286 / 8148.
gent, *a. sing.* (*see* sent, *perf.*)
*ment, *perf.*; 104 / 2928.
present, *n.*; 106 / 2996.
*went, *perf.*; 266 / 7562.
gent, *a. pl.* (*see* ysent, *pp.*)
sent, *pp.*; 79 / 2200.
gente *a. sing.*, rente *n.*; 112 / 3166.
glente, *perf.* (*see* he wente).
glent, *perf.* (*see* schent *pp.*, went *perf.*)
hent, *perf.*; 379 / 10,870; 433 / 12,392; 445 / 12,730.
glent *n.* (glimpse), tent *n.*; 447 / 12,782.
hent, *inf.* (A.S. *hentan*, seize, take),
went, *perf.*; 319 / 9116; 443 / 12,678; 434 / 12,426; 505 / 14,582.
(*see* he brent, enbuschement, went *perf.*)
ne hente,
he wente; 66 / 1840.
*hent, *perf.*
present, *n. obj.*; 460 / 13,268.
he hent,
he sent; 89 / 2502.
þey went; 108 / 3046.
went, *perf.*; 326 / 9316; 333 / 9506; 443 / 12,668; 452 / 13,032.
(*see* glent, Kent, parlement, tent, went *perf.*, went *pp.*, yschent *pp.*
hent *pp.*, schent *pp.*; 318 / 9082.
iugement, *obj.*
*þey went; 167 / 4772; 174 / 4938.
*he went; 302 / 8606.
Kent (*see* assent),
*hent, *perf.*; 519 / 14,952.
of rent, *obl.*; 267 / 7614; 279 / 7930.
rent, *obj.*; 487 / 14,046; 502 / 14,488.
*þey went; 154 / 4400.
went, *pp.*; 511 / 14,720.
lent, *pp.* (*see* went, *perf.*)
*þey went, *perf.*; 46 / 1314.
lent, *perf.* (*see* amendement, bywent),
went, *perf.*; 155 / 4448.
(*see* sent *perf.*, went *perf.*)

it mente,
entente, *obj.*; **5** / 174 P.
*schente, *pp.*; **3** / 82 P.

*ment, *perf.* (*see* bywent, gent *a. s.*, tent),
went, *pp.*; **544** / 15,710.
(*see* sent *perf.*, went *perf.*)

ouer-went, *pp.*, comandement; **274** / 7800.

parlement (*see* assent, sent *perf.*)
assent, *n.*; **140** / 3970.
*þey hent; **270** / 7692.
*went, *perf.*; **109** / 3070; **236** / 6716.
(*see* went, *perf.*)

parlymente, *obj.*, wente; **245** / 6990.

Passent (*see* brent, sent *pp.*, went *perf.*)
to-schent, *pp.*; **319** / 9110.

present, *n. obl.* (gift: *see* gent, hent *perf.*)
*went, *perf.* (*q. v.*); **186** / 5306.

rente, *n.* (O. Fr. *rente*),
gente, *a. si.*; **112** / 3166.

rent, *n.* (*see* Kent, tent),
sent, *perf.*; **375** / 10,742.
went, *perf.*; **399** / 11,410.

rent, *perf.*
went, *perf.*; **113** / 3192.

schent, *perf.* (*see* auauntement, went *perf.*).

*schente, *pp.*, mente, *perf.*; **3** / 82, P.

schent, *pp.*
*þey glent; **355** / 10,164.
hent, *pp.*; **318** / 9082.
sent, *pp.*: **300** / 8568.
tent, *n.*; **489** / 14,098.
*þey went; **213** / 6068.
*þey wente; **469** / 13,518.
(*see* *þey brent, *perf.*; byment, comandement, *sent *perf.*; turment, *went *perf.*)
*schente, *pp.* (*see* mente *perf.*)

*sent, *perf.* (*see* aysement),
amendement; **522** / 15,038.
entent, *n.*; **151** / 4316.
þentent, *n.*; **170** / 4854.
gent, *a. s.*; **195** / 5560.
lent, *perf.*; **235** / 6692.
ment, *perf.*; **33** / 942; **385** / 11,028; **438** / 12,542.

schent—*cont.*
Parlement; **76** / 2130; **211** / 6020; **340** / 9738; **562** / 16,226.
schent, *pp.*; **25** / 704.
went, *perf.*; **71** / 1996; **136** / 3864; **175** / 4990; **265** / 7538; **281** / 7982; **456** / 13,138; **460** / 13,266; **574** / 16,546.
(*see* he hent *perf.*, rent *n.*, went *perf.*)

sente, *perf.* (= sent),
wente, *perf.*; **531** / 15,300.

sent, *pp.*
corounement; **387** / 11,084.
Passent; **314** / 8968.
(*see* brent *perf.*, coronement, couent, enbuschement, gent *a. pl.*, schent *pp.*, went *perf.*, went *pp.*)

tent, *n.* (Fr. *tente*: *see* schent *pp.*, þey went.)
glent, *n.* (glimpse); **447** / 12,782.
hent, *perf.*; **192** / 5448; **247** / 7026; **527** / 15,192.
ment, *perf.* (meant); **89** / 2480.
rent, *n.*; **253** / 7208.
went, *perf.*; **24** / 688; **98** / 2752; **345** / 9876; *see* went *pp.*

tente *pl.*, wente *perf.*; **162** / 4644.

tent, *inf.* (*see* auisement).

to-rent, *perf.*
went, *perf.*; **76** / 2146.

to-schent, *pp.*, Passent; **319** / 9110.

turment, *n.*
schent, *pp.*; **180** / 5126.

he wente (*see* sente),
he glente; **549** / 15,848.

went, *perf.* (*see* bent *pp.*, comandement),
brent, *perf.*; **293** / 8344.
*byment, *pp.*; **84** / 2344.
enbuschement; **222** / 6312.
glent, *perf.*; **456** / 13,162.
hent, *perf.*; **300** / 8552; **475** / 13,704; **549** / 15,830.
hent, *inf.*; **311** / 8884; **543** / 15,668.
*lent, *pp.*; **348** / 9970.
lent, *perf.*; **445** / 12,748.
ment, *perf.*; **571** / 16,466.
*parlement; **61** / 1726; **108** / 3054; **116** / 3262; **137** / 3884; **536** / 15,458.

went—*cont.*
*Passent ; **321** / 9166.
*a present ; **254** / 7244.
* schent, *pp.* ; **129** / 3668 ; **242** / 6900 ; **305** / 8716 ; **450** / 12,888.
schent, *perf.* ; **436** / 12,474.
*sent, *pp.* ; **39** / 1112 ; **90** / 2538 ; **231** / 6596 ; **486** / 14,028.
sent, *perf.* ; **274** / 7808 ; **354** / 10,140.
(*see* brent *pp.*, consent *inf.*, gent *a. s.*, hent *inf.*, he hent *perf.*, iugement, lent *perf.*, parlement, present *n.*, rent *n.*, rent *perf.*, sent *perf.*, tent, to-rent, *ysent *pp.*, coronement.)

*þey went (*see* he hent, iugement, schent *pp.*)
tent, *n.* ; **30** / 856.
(*see* Kent, lent *pp.*, schent *pp.*)

wente, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* he hente, wente),
*parlymente, *obj.* ; **245** / 6990.

þey wente (*see* schent, *pp.*),
tente, *n. pl.* ; **162** / 4644.

went *pp.* (*See* Kent, ment *perf.*).
brent, *pp.* ; **288** / 8198.
*hent, *perf.* ; **155** / 4428.
sent, *pp.* ; **400** / 11,442.
tent, *n.* ; **220** / 6256.

yschent, *pp.* (*see* Derewent),
*hent, *perf.* ; **493** / 14,222.

ysent, *pp.*
ent, *pp.* (ended) ; **414** / 11,836.
*gent, *a. pl.* ; **392** / 11,230.
*went, *perf.* ; **130** / 3698.

-ēp, -ēpe.

depe, *a.* (*see* kepe).
kepe, *v.* ; **42** / 1182.

dep, *adv.*
slep, *n.* ; **286** / 8150.

kepe, *v.* (*see* depe),
depe, *a.* ; **74** / 2068.
slepe, *v.* ; **421** / 12,038.

kep, *n.* (heed, attention ; *see* schep),
schep, *n.* ; **534** / 15,380.
*slep, *v.* ; **423** / 12,102.

łep, *v.* (*see* schep).
on slep, *n.* (A.S. *slæp*) ; **322** / 9202.

lepe, *v.* (*see* slepe).
slepe, *v.* ; **540** / 15,566.

schep, *n.* (*see* kep *n.*, slep *v.*).
kep, *n.* ; **166** / 4736.
lep, *inf.* ; **482** / 13,898.

slep *n.*, dep *adv.* ; **286** / 8150 ; lep, *v.* ; **322** / 9202.

slepe, *v.* (*see* kepe, lepe).
lepe, *v.* ; **263** / 7486 ; **316** / 9018 ; **403** / 11,530.

slep, *v.* (*see* kep, *n.*).
*schep, *n.* ; **402** / 11,492.

-ept, -eptē.

kepte, *perf.*
slepte, *perf.* ; **10** / 290.

kept, *perf.*
wept, *perf.* ; **540** / 15,574.

-er, -ere[1] (*as in* here).

answere, *n.* (A.S. *andswaru*).
were, *v.* (make war) ; **168** / 4786.
were, *v.* (guard) ; **151** / 4308.

answere, *v.*
bere, *v.* ; **407** / 11,650.

auster, *a.* (*see* ner, *adv.*)
her, *adv.* ; **345** / 9870.
liter, *n.* (litter) ; **336** / 9604.

auster, *adv.*
Wyder ; **192** / 5470.

---

[1] On the point raised by Dr. Weymouth, that *here* and *there*, and the words ryming with each, were differently pronounced in Early English, this text shows the very words *here* and *there* ryming together, and the words *were* and ȝer (year) ryming with each, or words of each class. Otherwise, the two classes are kept distinct, and are so arranged here. We must therefore

auter, *n.*
  power, *n.*; **48** / 1376.
bacheler, *n.* (*see* ffortyger, Ider).
  ȝer, *n.*; **375** / 10,740.
baldere, *a.*
  were, *n.* (war); **192** / 5464.
baner, *n.*
  fer, *a.* (far); **296** / 8446.
banere, manere; **347** / 9918.
Beduer (*see* iustiser).
  boteler, *n.*; **383** / 10,990; **389** / 11,146.
  her, *adv.*; **428** / 12,244.
  squyer; **426** / 12,184.
bere, *n.* (bear; *see* dere, *n.*)
bere, *n.* (bier, A.S. *bær*: *see* fere *v.*).
  fere, *a.* (sound); **337** / 9650.
  here, *v.* (hear): **336** / 9606.
bere, *v.* (*see* answere *v.*, swere *v.*).
  dere, *v.*; **311** / 8882.

---

conclude either that Robert Manning, like ourselves, really had two long *-e* sounds, and wrongly rymed them together in three instances, or that he had only one *e* sound, that in our modern *there*. Separate lists follow of the words actually ryming with *here* and *there*, or their respective ryme-words:—

	here	*there.*
	liter.	where, anywhere.
	chere *n.*	conquere, fere *vb.*
bere, *n.*	dere, *n.* and	er, *ad.*, her (hair).
bere, *v.*	*a.* and *ad.*	*her, *adv.*
*here,	lere, *v.*	Trahere.
here, *v.*	manere.	*were, are, here,
ner,	mater.	(army).
*were	power.	here *n.* (army).
preyere,	ryuere.	were (were), beggere.
kayser,	ser, *a.*	where.
banere,	ȝer, *n.**	*ȝer.
Fortygere,	auster, *a.*	
messeger,	Beduer.	
Ider,	———	chayer.
cler,		auter.
bacheler,	daunger.	fere, *a.*
boteler,	Uter.	corner.
iustiser,	Vortymer	fere, *n.*
squier,	Wyder.	heyr, *n.*
liter,	Eluthere.	latynier.
were, *v.*	Catyger.	ladere.
fer, *ad.*	Iubiter.	leyser.
sker,	Stater.	

pere, *n.*	seculer,	ryuere,
plener,	wer, *n.*	rocher,
Ider,	rere, *n.*	Saver,
mester,	Richer,	seer, *a.*
der, *n.*	Calduter,	stere, *v.*
Pyncer,		

bere, *v.*—*cont.*
  dere, *n.* (hurt); **312** / 8906.
  were, *v.* (defend); **68** / 1896; **326** / 9312; **365** / 10,458.
  were, *n.* (war); **320** / 9144; **501** / 14,452.
  (*see* were *n*, were *v.*).
boteler (*see* Beduer, ner *prep.*, Richer).
Calduter, ryuer; **135** / 3846.
Catyger, Vortymer; **268** / 7638.
chayer, *n.*
  her, *v.*; **391** / 11,212.
cheker, tabler; **398** / 11,396.
chere, *n.* (*see* here *adv.*, preyere).
  dere, *a.*; **331** / 9454; **422** / 12,078.
  ryuere, *n.*; **141** / 4006.
cler, *adv.* (*see* ȝer).
  ȝer, *n.*; **109** / 3062.
cler *a.*, rocher *n.*; **356** / 10,200.
clere, *a.* (*see* dere, *adv.*).
corner, *n.*
  ner, *adv.*; **360** / 10,316.
couere, *v.*
  ouer; **489** / 14,102.
daunger *n.*, ȝer *n.*; **87** / 2426.
der, *n.* (deer), ryuer; **385** / 11,048.
dere, *n.* (harm: *see* bere *v.*, here *adv.*),
  bere, *n.* (bear); **424** / 12,128.
  here, *v.*; **83** / 2314.
  here, *adv.*; **569** / 16,420; **570** / 16,454.
  ner, *a.*; **226** / 6442.
dere, *v.* (harm: *see* bere *v.*, were *v.*).
dere, *a.* (*see* chere *n.*, Eluthere),
  here, *v.*; **184** / 5258.
  here, *adv.*; **401** / 11,454.
  lere, *v.*; **216** / 6148.
  manere, *n.*; **112** / 3156.
  (*see* here *adv.*, manere.)
dere, *adv.* (*see* here, *adv.*),
  clere, *a.*; **516** / 14,880.
Douere,
  ouere; **152** / 4336.
Eluthere,
  dere, *a.*; **202** / 5738.
euere, neuere; **405** / 11,592.

Ewander,
Teucer ; 418 / 11,954.

fer, *adv.* (far, A.S. *feorr* : *see* Iubiter),
Iber ; 401 / 11,452.
(*see* ner *adv.*, sker, Vter.)

fer, *a.* (far : *see* baner).

fer, *a.* (A.S. *fêre*, sound),
ner, *prep.* ; 570 / 16,438.

fere, *a.* (sound : *see* bere *n.*, (bier).)

fere, *v.* (be afraid),
bere, *n.* (bier) ; 337 / 9626.

fere, *n.* (equal : A.S. *fêre*),
lere, *v.* ; 449 / 12,864.

fere, *n.* (company : A.S. *fêre*),
manere ; 194 / 5526 ; 277 / 7878.

ffortyger (*see* latynier, Vter),
bacheler ; 270 / 7694.
maner ; 282 / 8038.
power ; 250 / 7132.
Uter ; 291 / 8296.
Vortymer ; 272 / 7738.

ffortygere, manere ; 255 / 7260.

her, *adv.* (*see* auster *a.*, Beduer, ȝer *n.*),
dere, *a.* ; 189 / 5376.
mater ; 12 / 344.
power ; 148 / 4230.
ser, *a.* ; 530 / 15,280.
ȝer, *n.* ; 62 / 1750 ; 131 / 3732 ; 201/5710 ; 203 / 5786 ; 222 / 6324 ; 523 / 15,108 ; 534 / 15,400.
(*see* auster, messeger.)

here, *adv.*
ȝere, *pl.* ; 131 / 3722.

here, *adv.* (*see* dere *a.* ; dere *n.*, manere),
chere, *n.* ; 253 / 7198.
dere, *n.* ; 53 / 1508.
dere, *a.* ; 43 / 1234 ; 82 / 2284 ; 406 / 11,606 ; 429 / 12,280.
dere, *adv.* ; 310 / 8846 ; 352 / 10,088.
lere, *v.* ; 1 / 2 P. ; 247 / 7040.
manere ; 79 / 2212 ; 542 / 15,636 ; 550 / 15,864.
ryuere ; 286 / 8158.
(*see* powere, stere *v.*)

here, *v.* (*see* bere *n.* (bier), dere *n.*, dere *a.*),
lere, *v.* ; 5 / 162 P. ; 9 / 260 ; 284 / 8098.
manere ; 2 / 56 P. ; 101 / 2824 ; 306 / 8750 ; 404 / 11,544.
preyere ; 184 / 5236 ; 327 / 9326 ; 522 / 15,034.
(*see* lere *v.*, manere, pere *n.*, rere *n.*, stere *v.*)

her *v.*, chayer *n.* ; 391 / 11,212).

heyr, *n.* (heir), Iubiter ; 14 / 404.

Iber, fer *adv.* ; 401 / 11,452.

Ider (*see* power),
bacheler ; 448 / 12,828.

Iubiter,
fer, *adv.* (far) ; 10 / 276.
heyr, *n.* (heir, O. Fr. *heir*) ; 14 / 404.

iustiser, *n.*
Beduer ; 464 / 13,382.
ȝer, *n.* ; 79 / 2222.

kayser, *n.* (*see* power),
power, *n.* ; 472 / 13,604.

Katelaner, Selander ; 368 / 10,550.

latynier, *n.*
ffortyger, *n.* ; 266 / 7574.

ledere, *n.*
were, *n.* (war) ; 52 / 1470.

leyser, *n.*
Stater ; 98 / 2754.

lere, *n.* (learning), mere, *a.* ; 247 / 7046.

lere, *v.* (learn : *see* dere *a.*, fere *n.*),
here, *v.* ; 525 / 15,136.
manere, *n.* ; 150 / 4300.
(*see* here *v.*, here *adv.*, manere.)

liter *n.*, auster ; 336 / 9604.

maner, *n.* (*see* ffortyger, messeger, ȝer *n.*).

manere, *n.* (*see* dere *a.*, fere *n.*, (company),)
banere, *n.* ; 347 / 9918.
dere, *a.* ; 74 / 2066.
ffortygere ; 255 / 7260.
here, *adv.* ; 257 / 7322.
here, *v.* ; 38 / 1090 ; 440 / 12,582 ; 575 / 16,582.
lere, *v.* ; 289 / 8228.
were, *v.* (were) ; 98 / 2736.
(*see* here *v.*, here *adv.*, lere *v.*, ryuere.)

mater, her, *adv.*; 12 / 344.

mere, *a.*
lere, *n.* (learning); 247 / 7046.

messeger, *n.* (*see* power),
her, *adv.*; 54 / 1520.
maner; 169 / 4808; 552 / 15,914.
Vter; 319 / 9118.

mester *n.*, poer; 20 / 586: ȝer; 405 / 11,576.

ner, *prep.* (*see* fer *a.*, power, Richer),
botyler; 472 / 13,602.
(*see* seer, *adv.*)

ner, *adv.* (*see* corner, plener),
auster, *a.*; 477 / 13,762.
fer, *adv.*; 119 / 3374.
power, *n.*; 553 / 15,950.
ȝer, *n.*; 116 / 3276.
(*see* power, Sauer, Wyder, ȝer, nerre, *and* werre, *under* -erre, p. 643).

ner *a.* dere *n.*; 226 / 6442.

neuere,
euere; 405 / 11,592.

ouer, couere, *v.*; 489 / 14,102.

ouere, Douere; 152 / 4336.

per *n.* (peer), power; 20 / 554.

pere, *n.* (peer),
here, *v.*; 60 / 1694.

plener, *a.* (full: *see* squier, ȝer)
ner, *adv.*; 390 / 11,172.

pouere, *a.* (poor),
recouere, *n.*; 562 / 16,216.

poer, *n.* (power),
mester, *n.*; 20 / 586.
seculer; 530 / 15,274.

power, *n.* (*see* auter, ffortyger, her *adv.*)
Ider: 449 / 12,850.
kayser; 180 / 5120.
messeger; 90 / 2512.
ner, *adv.*; 70 / 1970.
ner, *prep.*; 353 / 10,098.
per, *n.*; 20 / 554.
Pyncer; 97 / 2702.
wer, *n.* (trouble, war, A.S. *werre*); 159 / 4558.
ȝer, *n.*; 80 / 2238.
(*see* kayser, ner *adv.*, ȝer).

powere, *n.*
here, *adv.*; 284 / 8084; 323 / 9220.

preyere, *n.* (*see* here *v.*),
chere; 48 / 1374.

Pyncer, power; 97 / 2702: Stater; 96 / 2688.

rere, *n.* (roar, noise),
here, *v.*; 357 / 10,208.

Richer,
boteler; 455 / 13,120.
ner, *prep.*; 456 / 13,158.
ser, *a.*; 458 / 13,196.

ryuer, *n.*
Calduter; 135 / 3846.
der, *n.* (deer); 385 / 11,048.

ryuere, *n.* (*see* chere *n.*, here *adv.*),
manere; 111 / 3136.

rocher, *n.*
cler, *a.*; 356 / 10,200.

Sauer,
ner, *adv.*; 205 / 5842.
ȝer, *n.*; 206 / 5872.

seculer, poer, *n.*; 530 / 15,274.

seer, *adv.* (separately),
ner, *prep.*; 108 / 3040.

seer, *a.* (separate),
Wyder; 190 / 5410.

ser, *a.* (several: *see* her *adv.*, Richer, ȝer),
ȝer, *n.*; 15 / 438.

seer, *a.* (several),
ȝer; 25 / 714.

Selander,
Katelaner; 368 / 10,550.

o sker (aslant, awry?),
fer, *adv.* (far); 155 / 4422.

spere, *n.*
were, *v.* (defend); 63 / 1770.

squier, *n.* (*see* Beduer),
plener, *a.*; 435 / 12,446.

Stater (*see* leyser),
Pyncer; 96 / 2688.

stere, *v.*
here, *v.*; 51 / 1450.

swere, *v.*
here, *v.*; 137 / 3880.

tabler, *n.*
cheker, *n.*; 398 / 11,396.
Teucer, Ewander; 418 / 11,954.
Vter (*see* ffortyger, messeger),
fer, *adv.*; 313 / 8938; 317 / 9058.
ffortyger; 293 / 8356.
Vortymer (*see* ffortyger),
Catyger; 268 / 7638.
wer, *n.* (trouble: *see* power, ȝer).
were, *n.* (war: *see* baldere, bere *v.*, ledere),
bere, *v.*; 151 / 4322; 466 / 13,422.
(*see* werre, *under* -erre, *page* 643).
*were *n.* (were), manere, 98 / 2736.
were, *v.* (make war: *see* answere, *n.*).
were, *v.* (defend: *see* bere, *v.*),
bere, *v.*; 209 / 5958.
bere, *v.*; 335 / 9568.
dere, *v.* (harm); 228 / 6492; 242 / 6904; 269 / 7662.
(*see* answere *n.*, spere.)
Wyder (*see* auster *adv.*, seer *a.*),
ner, *adv.* (nearer); 191 / 5444.
ȝer, *n.* (*see* bacheler, cler *adv.*, her *adv.*),
cler, *adv.*; 138 / 3922.
daunger, *n.*; 87 / 2426.
her, *adv.*; 516 / 14,860; 539 / 15,532; 555 / 16,026.
maner, *n.*; 100 / 2812.
mester, *n.*; 405 / 11,576.
ner, *adv.*; 69 / 1938.
power, *n.*; 117 / 3300.
plener, *a.*; 185 / 5272; 524 / 15,118.
ser, *a.*; 524 / 15,114.
wer, *n.* (trouble, war); 29 / 828; 76 / 2126; 348 / 9962; 568 / 16,394.
(*see* iustiser, ner *adv.*, power, Sauer, ser *a.*, seer.)
ȝere, *pl.* here *adv.*; 131 / 3722.

-er, -ere (*as in* there, air).

(*See note, p.* 637–8.)

beggere, were (wear); 549 / 15,832.
conquere, *v.* (O. Fr. *conquerre*),
fere, *v.* (fear: A.S. *færan*); 238 / 6784.
þere, *adv.* (*q. v.*); 373 / 10,702.
er, *adv.* (before: are P., A.S. *ær*),
her, *n.* (hair: haire P.); 517 / 14,904.
Traher; 222 / 6318.
(*see* here *n.*, þer *adv.*)
fere *v.*, conquere *v.*; 238 / 6784: þere; 146 / 4182.
forfare *v.*, ouerwhere; 4 / 108 P.
*her, *adv.* (*see* þer, *adv.*)
þer, *adv.*; 188 / 5348.
here, *n.* (hair: *see* er),
er, *adv.*; 142 / 4058.
here (army), were *v.* (were); 214 / 6088.
ouerwhere,
forfare, *v.*; 4 / 108 P.
þer, *adv.* (*see* her, *adv.*)
ay-wher, *adv.*; 301 / 8578.
er; 529 / 15,258.
*her, *adv.*; 188 / 5348.
wer, *v.* (were); 98 / 2746.
*ȝer, *n.*; 186 / 5286.
þare, *adv.*, aywhare; 221 / 6286.
þere, *adv.* (*see* conquere, were *v.* (were),)
conquere, *v.*; 146 / 4182; 365 / 10,448.
fere, *v.* (frighten); 274 / 7790.
were, *v.* (were); 175 / 4986; 187 / 5330; 206 / 5876; 293 / 8370; 462 / 13,322; 490 / 14,134; 530 / 15,286; 550 / 15,882.
where; 306 / 8726.
(*see* where.)
Traher, er; 222 / 6318.
Trahere,
þere; 220 / 6266.
wer *v.* (were), þer *adv.*; 98 / 2746.
were, *v.* (wear),
beggere, *n.*; 549 / 15,832.
were, *v.* (were: *see* þer, þere, where),
[1] are, *v.*; 391 / 11,196.
here, *n.* (army); 214 / 6088.
þere, *adv.*; 40 / 1124; 128 / 3656; 399 / 11,412.
where, *adv.*; 106 / 2976.
ay whare, *adv.* (every where: *see* þer, *adv.*)
þare, *adv.*; 221 / 6286.

[1] Certainly an error for *were*.

where, *adv.* (every where: *see* þere).
were, *v.* (were) ; **200** / 5702.
(*see* were *v.* (wear), were *v.* (were).)
*ȝer *n.*, þer *adv.*; **186** / 5286.

-erd, -ert, -erde.

aferd, *pp.*
berd, *n. obl.* ; **435** / 12,458.
answerd, *perf.* (*see* herd *perf.*, herd *pp.*).
answered, 3 *s. perf.*
*herd, *pp.* ; **244** / 6942.
answerde *perf.*, herde *perf.*, **184** / 5238 ;
*herd, *pp.* ; **529** / 15,238.
berd, *n.* (*see* aferd),
conquerd, *pp.* ; **436** / 12,476.
byherd *pp.*, *werld *n. obl.* ; **368** / 10,544.
comperd, ferd, *n.* ; **221** / 6294.
conquered, *perf.* (*see* berd).
ferd, *perf.* ; **238** / 6782.
ferd, *n.* (fear, A.S. *fær*),
Comperd ; **221** / 6294.
*ferd, *a.* (afraid), Numbert ; **71** / 1998.
ferd *perf.*, conquered *perf.* ; **238** / 6782 ;
herd *perf.*, **561** / 16,170 ; *sperd *pp.*,
327 / 9342 ; to swerd, **533** / 15,366.
ferde, *perf.* (*see* herde, sperde).
herde, *perf.* ; **252** / 7188 ; **339** / 9702 ;
389 / 11,156 ; **448** / 12,834.
herde, *perf.* (*see* ferde),
answerde, *perf.* ; **184** / 5238.
onswerde, *perf.* (answered) ; **281** / 7996.
ferde, *perf.* ; **3** / 92 P. ; **211** / 6002 ;
224 / 6382 ; **283** / 8050 ; **576** / 16,628.
Roberde ; **5** / 170 P.
sperde, *perf.* ; **457** / 13,166.
werde, *n. obl.* ; **257** / 7328.
herd, *perf.* (*see* *sperd *pp.*, werd *n. obl.*)
answerd, *perf.* ; **332** / 9480.
ferd, *perf.* ; **561** / 16,170.
*werd, *n. obj.* ; **117** / 3298.
herd, *perf.* (but *pp.* in P.),
*werd, *n. obj.* (world) ; **146** / 4168.
herd, *pp.* (*see* answered, 3*s. perf.*),
*answerd, *perf.* ; **417** / 11,926 ; **466** /
13,442.
*answerde, *perf.* ; **529** / 15,238.
sperd, *pp.* ; **49** / 1400 ; **298** / 8500 ; **406** /
11,624.
*werd *n. obl.* ; **8** / 222 ; **468** / 13,480.
perd, *n.* (loss),
*pouert, *n.* ; **135** / 3842.
Roberde, herde, *perf.* ; **5** / 170 P.
sperde, *perf.*
ferde, *perf.* ; **212** / 6046 ; **457** / 13,166.
sperd, *pp.* (*see* herd *pp.*),
*ferd, *perf.* ; **327** / 9342.
*herd, *perf.* ; **493** / 14,228.
to swerd, *n.*
ferde, *perf.* ; **533** / 15,366.
werd, *n. obl.* (world : *see* herd, *pp.*)
herd, *perf.* ; **189** / 5368.
herd, *pp.* ; **396** / 11,336.
herd, *perf.* ; **516** / 14,874.
werd *obj.*, herd *perf.* ; **117** / 3298 ; **146** /
4168.
werld, *n. obl.*
byherd, *pp.* (heard) ; **368** / 10,544.
werde *n. obl.*, herde *perf.* ; **257** / 7328.

-erk.

Berk,
clerk ; **521** / 15,010.
clerk (*see* Berk, werk.)
werk, *n.* ; **533** / 15,372 ; **544** / 15,688.
herk, 2 *s. imper.*
werk, *n.* ; **287** / 8184.
werk, *n.* (*see* clerk, herk).
clerk ; **7** / 204 ; **203** / 5768 ; **580** / 16,720.

-erkes.

hauberkes,
clerkes ; **399** / 11,420

-erme.

ferme, *inf.* (make firm),
terme, *n.* ; **538** / 15,508.

-ern, -erne.

fro ferne (from far : *see* ȝerne),
ȝerne, *adv.*; **362** / 10,360.
fern *a. pl.*, we ȝern; **319** / 9130.
ffortygerne,
ȝerne, *adv.*; **263** / 7506.
gouerne, Traherne; **220** / 6260.
Igerne (*see* werne, ȝerne),
ȝerne, *adv.*; **333** / 9530.
Maluerne, Seuerne; **536** / 15,438.
Sauerne, ȝerne; **70** / 1960.
Seuerne (*see* ȝerne),
Maluerne; **536** / 15,438.
ȝerne, *adv*; **361** / 10,328.
sterne, *n.* (star : *see* ȝerne),
ȝerne, *adv.*; **316** / 9032.
Traherne (*see* ȝerne),
gouerne, *v.*; **220** / 6260.
Vortogerne,
werne, *v.*; **2** / 44 P.
werne, *v.* (*see* Vortogerne, ȝerne),
Igerne; **331** / 9456.
ȝerne, *adv.*; **248** / 7064; **282** / 8036.
we ȝern, *v.* (desire),
fern, *a. pl.* (foreign or distant); **319** / 9130.
ȝerne, *adv.* (*see* ferne, ffortygerne),
ferne, *adv.*; **177** / 5040; **356** / 10,194.
Igerne; **326** / 9310.
Sauerne; **70** / 1960.
Seuerne; **279** / 7938.
sterne, *n.* (star, light); **60** / 1682.
Traherne; **221** / 6296.
werne, *v.*; **309** / 8836; **298** / 8494.
(*see* Igerne, Seuerne, sterne, werne.)

-ernes.

ȝernes,
wernes; **22** / 640.

-erre (?=er).

werre, *n.* (war : *see* wer, were, *under* -er, page 641),
nerre, *adv.* (near); **101** / 2820; **336** / 9610.
sperre, *v.* (lock up); **413** / 11,824.

-ers, -eres.

arbalesters, ablasters (*see* archers, squiers).
archers (*see* clers *a.*),
arblasters; **420** / 12,020.
arbalasters; **465** / 13,392.
maners; **374** / 10,720.
squiers; **399** / 11,422.
Aungers, Peyters; **389** / 11,144.
auteres, seeres; **258** / 7362.
bachelers (*see* squiers),
of face clers, *a. pl.*; **257** / 7312.
balyngers, mariners; **208** / 5928.
baners, Kalenters; **107** / 3026.
beres *v.*, deres *v.*; **280** / 7968.
centeners, *n.* (hundreds),
seers, *a. pl.* (separate); **469** / 13,528.
clers, *a. pl.* (*see* bachelers),
archers; **346** / 9900.
corners,
maners; **360** / 10,314.
deres, *v.*
beres, *v.*; **280** / 7968.
fers, *a.* (fierce : *see* Peyters),
messegers; **232** / 6626.
pers, *n.* (peers); **389** / 11,142; **420** / 12,010.
fers *adv.*, Wyders; **190** / 4518.
Forreyers, Peyters; **459** / 13,228.
ffythelers,
sangesters; **142** / 4032.
heres *v.*, Peres; **580** / 16,730.
hostagers,
peres, *n.* (peers); **122** / 3450.
pers, *n.* (peers); **175** / 4984.
truagers; **191** / 5440.
Kalenters,
baners; **107** / 3026.
maneres, peres; **48** / 1358.
maners (*see* archers, corners, sers),
messegers; **415** / 11,888.
pers, *n.* (peers); **137** / 3896.
seers; **261** / 7432.
(*see* messegers, souders, squiers.)

maryners,
archers ; **502** / 14,468.
balyngers ; **208** / 5928.
fers,[1] *a.* (P. sers) ; **422** / 12,054.

messegers (*see* fers, seeres, squiers),
maners ; **216** / 6166 ; **400** / 11,450.
pers, *n.* (peers) ; **454** / 13,106.
sers, *a. pl.* ; **45** / 1294.
squiers ; **107** / 3012 ; **165** / 4716.
squyers ; **195** / 5562.

parceners, peres ; **182** / 5200.

pers, *n.* (*see* fers, hostagers, maners, messegers, Wylters).

peres, *n.* (peers : *see* hostagers),
maneres ; **48** / 1358.
parceners ; **182** / 5200.
truagers ; **149** / 4276.

Peres (Piers, Peter),
heres, *v.* ; **580** / 16,730.

Peyters (Poiou),
Aungers ; **389** / 11,144.
fers, *a.* ; **381** / 10,930.
Forreyers ; **459** / 13,228.
squiers ; **53** / 1494.

Romayners, squiers ; **162** / 4648.

ryuers,
sers, *a. pl.* ; **505** / 14,576.

sangesters, ffythelers ; **142** / 4032.

seeres, *a. pl.*
auteres ; **258** / 7362.
messegers ; **281** / 7986.

seers, *a. pl.* (*see* centeners),
squiers ; **179** / 5086.

sers, *a. pl.* (*see* messegers, ryuers),
maners ; **397** / 11,362.
souders ; **493** / 14,232.
ȝeres ; **382** / 10,962 (*see* squiers).

souders, *n.* (*see* sers, *a. pl.*, squiers),
maners, *n.* ; **251** / 7154.
sers, *a. pl.* ; **327** / 9344.

squiers (*see* archers, messegers),
arblasters ; **219** / 6230.
bachelers ; **364** / 10,434.
maners ; **391** / 11,190.

squiers—*cont.*
messegers ; **447** / 12,786.
Romayners ; **162** / 4648.
souders, *n.* ; **112** / 3172.
(*see* seers *a. pl.*, Peyters.)

truagers, hostagers, **191** / 5440 ; peres, **149** / 4276.

Wyders,
fers, *adv.* (fiercely) ; **190** / 5418.

Wylters,
pers, *n.* (peers) ; **456** / 13,142.

ȝeres, sers ; **382** / 10,962.

[1] A miswriting for *sers*, divers, sundry.

-ert, -erd, -erte.

apert, Isambert ; **506** / 14,612.
(*see* Humbert.)

*ferd (afraid : *see* Numbert).

hert, *n. obl.* (hart, A.S. *heort, heorot*),
ouerthwert, *adv.* ; **30** / 860.

herte, *n. obl.* (heart : A.S. *heorte, heort*),
ouerþwerte, *adv.* ; **83** / 2318.

hert, *n. obl.* (heart),
ouerthwert, *adv.* ; **307** / 8776 ; **326** / 9298.
smert, *inf.* ; **170** / 4844.
smert, *adv.* ; **247** / 7028 ; **378** / 10,828 ; **553** / 15,952.
(*see* smert *adv.*, smert *a. pl.*, smerte *n. obj.*)

herte, *n. obl.* (heart, *see* smerte, *obj.*),
smerte, *inf.* ; **327** / 9330.
smerte, *a. sing.* ; **243** / 6922.
smerte, *adv.* ; **405** / 11,584.

hert, *n. obj.* (heart, *see* smert, *adv.*),
smert, *a. pl.* ; **453** / 13,078.

Humbert,
in apert ; **72** / 2008.

Isambert,
apert, *a.* ; **506** / 14,612.

Numbert,
*ferd, *a.* (afraid) ; **71** / 1998.

ouerþwert, *adv.* (*see* herte, hert),
quert, *n.* ; **349** / 9990.
smert, *adv.* ; **463** / 13,354.

ouerþwerte, herte ; **83** / 2318.

quert, *n.*, ouerþwert ; **349** / 9990.

smert, *adv.* (*see* hert, (heart), ouerþwert),
hert, *n. obl.* (heart) ; **58** / 1644 ; **260** / 7418 ; **346** / 9908 ; **427** / 12,226.
hert, *n. obj.* ; **153** / 4382.

smert, *a. pl.*? (*see* hert, *obj.*),
of hert ; **352** / 10,078.

smerte, *a. sing.*, herte ; **243** / 6922.

smerte, *adv.*, herte ; **405** / 11,584.

smerte, *n. obj.* (*read* smert, hert),
of herte ; **567** / 16,360.

smert *inf.*, her, *obl.* ; **170** / 4844.

smerte *inf.*, herte *obl.* ; **327** / 9330.

-erve.

Mynerue,
serue ; **81** / 2252.

serue,
kerue ; **396** / 11,326 ; **452** / 13,044.

-ēs, -ees,[1] -ese.

Agnes,
Angalaes ; **78** / 2192.

bes, *v.* (beest),
flēs, *v.* (fleest) ; **403** / 11,528.

Cadwaladres,
he ches, *v.* (chose) ; **571** / 16,482.
lees, 3 *s. perf.* (lost) ; **2** / 30 P.
ses, *n.* (a stop) ; **6** / 182 P.

chees, 3 *s. perf.* (chose),
Ercules ; **12** / 340.

ches, *n.* (choice), pes, *n.* ; **406** / 11,596.

þou ches, *perf.* (chosest),
les, 3 *s. subj.* (lose) ; **572** / 16,494.

he ches, *perf.* (chose : *see* Cadwaladres).
he les (lost) ; **140** / 3988.
pees, *n.* (peace) ; **110** / 3102 ; **195** / 5540.
pes, *n.* (peace) ; **92** / 2570 ; **203** / 5782 ; **381** / 10,918.
pres, *n. obl.* ; **247** / 7052.
(*see* Galaes, les, pes, pres *n.*)

þey ches,[1] *perf.* (chose : *see* Galaes, Iugenes),
þey les (lost) ; **506** / 14,600.
pes, *n.* ; **138** / 3908 ; **141** / 4002 ; **157** / 4500 ; **207** / 5894 ; **360** / 10,294 ; **500** / 14,420.
pres, *n.* ; **392** / 11,242.
(*see* pes.)

chese, *inf.*[2] (*see* lese, *inf.*)
lese, *inf.* ; **148** / 4242 ; **295** / 8412 ; **471** / 13,590.

cites,[3] *n. pl.*, *see* flees (fleece).

deces, *n.* (death : *see* pes).
Gerunces ; **140** / 3982.
pes, *n.* ; **131** / 3724 ; **269** / 7664.

des, *n.* (daïs, O. Fr. *dois, deis, dais* : *see* mees, mess of meat).

Erkules, pres, *n.* ; **51** / 1440.
pres, *n.* (O. Fr. *presse*) ; **395** / 11,302 ; **400** / 11,438.

destres, res, *n.* ; **122** / 3472.

es, *v.* (is),
Kapes ; **13** / 360.

ese, *n.* (O. Fr. *aaise, aise*).
plese, *v.* ; **261** / 7444.
sese, *v.* (seize, enfeoff) ; **224** / 6388.
sese, *v.* (seize, capture, (Fr. *saisir*) ; **251** / 7142.

flees, *n.* (fleece, A.S. *flees, fles, flys*).
cites, *n. pl.* ; **16** / 450.

fles (fleest), bes (be-est) ; **403** / 11,528.

Galaes,
*þey ches ;[5] **70** / 1966.

---

[1] The flat and sharp *esses* ryme together. Also "ses" *inf.* (cease) rymes with words in *-es*, and, as *sese*, with words in *-ese*. *Lese* inf. rymes with *Iugenes* as well as *chese* inf.

[1] *chosen*, by theory.—*Morris*, p. 307.

[2] compare "les, pres *inf.* ; pres *inf.*, les ; pres *n.*, "ses *inf.* ; ses *inf.*, pres *n.*," below.

[3] See the the *-es, -ees*, plurals, on p. 647.

[4] *sing.* ches cheas : *pl.* chosen.—*Morris*, p. 307.

Gerunces, deces, *n.*; **140** / 3982.
helples, pes, *n.* (peace); **358** / 10,250.
herteles, pes, *n.* (peace); **404** / 11,564.
Iugenes,
ches, 3 *pl. perf.*; **138** / 3916.
lese, *inf.* (lose : *see* chese); **124** / 3534; **369** / 10,576; **488** / 14,084.
Kapes, es; **13** / 360.
þou lees, *perf.* (lostest),
pres, *n.*; **171** / 4884.
he lees, *perf.* (lost, *see* Cadwaladres, pes, pres).
pres, *n.* (press); **55** / 1558.
lees, 3 *pl. perf.* (lost),
prces, *n.*; **25** / 720.
he les, *perf.* (*see* ches *perf.*, pres *n.*)
pes, *n.*; **381** / 10,936.
les, 3 *s.* or *pl. perf.*
pes, *n.* (peace); **304** / 8692.
ȝe les,[1] *perf.* (lost),
ches, 3 *s. perf.*; **441** / 12,624.
les, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* þey ches, pres *n.*)
*pres, *inf.* (press); **298** / 8514.
pres, *n. obl.*; **457** / 13,184.
pres, *n.*; **459** / 13,222.
les, 3 *s. subj.*, þou ches; **572** / 16,494.
lese, *inf.* (*see* chese *inf.*, Iugenes).
mees, *n.* (mess of meat),
dees, *n.* (dais); **325** / 9282.
pes (or pees), *n.* (O. Fr. *pais, peis, pes,* peace : *see* he ches *perf.*)
he ches (chose); **100** / 2796; **92** / 2576; **305** / 8700; **324** / 9264; **373** / 10,690; **543** / 15,656.
þey ches; **70** / 1952; **256** / 7304; **341** / 9772; **366** / 10,492; **503** / 14,522; **537** / 15,496.
ches, *n.* (choice, O. Fr. *chois*); **406** / 11,596.
deses, *n.* (death); **188** / 5338.
deces, *n.* (death); **188** / 5352; **499** / 14,396.
helples, *a.*; **358** / 10,250.

[1] lesen, losen, or loren, by theory.—*Morris.*

pes—*cont.*
herteles, *a.*; **404** / 11,564.
he les (lost); **225** / 6404.
pres, *n.*; **275** / 7832.
res, *n.* (attack, trick); **44** / 1238.
(*see* þey ches, deces, dees, les *perf.*, pres *n.*, rees *n.*, res).
plese *v.* (O. Fr. *plaire, pleire, plere,* ese *n.*; **261** / 7444.
Polidetes (*see* pres, *n.*)
Serses; **418** / 11,960.
pres, *n.* (press, crowd: *see* ches, *perf.*)
he ches, *perf.* (chose); **550** / 15,874.
he les (lost); **26** / 738; **375** / 10,762.
þey les, *v.* (lost); **480** / 13,860.
Pollydetes; **482** / 13,908.
*ses, *inf.* (cease, Fr. *cesser*); **453** / 13,070.
*at trauers; **465** / 13,394.
wemles, *a.*; **278** / 7906.
(*see* des *n.*, þou lees, les 3 *pl. perf.*, pes, ses *inf.*)
pres, *n.*, *see* des *n.*, lees 3 *pl. perf.*, þou lees.
pres, *n.* (press, crowd, *see* he ches, þey ches),
Erkules; **51** / 1440.
he les (lost); **13** / 370.
pees, *n.*; **53** / 1496.
(*see* des, þou lees, he lees, les *v.*, pes, Polidetes, ses.)
*pres, *inf.* (Fr. *presser*; *see* les, 3 *pl. perf.*, and presse, *v.*, *under* -es, -esse).
he les (lost); **448** / 12,818.
res, *n.* (rush, A.S. *ræs*),
*destres; **122** / 3472.
felon rees, *n.* (wrath, temper).
pes; **169** / 4816.
felon res, *n.* (ravening),
pees; **182** / 5182.
res, *n.* (attack),
pes, *n.*; **567** / 16,346.
Serses, Polidetes; **418** / 11,960.
ses, *n.* (a stop), Cadwaladres; **6** / 182 P., *see* sesse, *n.*, under -es, -esse.

*ses, *inf.* (cease: *see* Pollydetes; **224** / 6388.
pres *n.* *and* sesse *v.*, *under* -es, -esse).
pres, *n.* (*press*); **452** / 13,026.
ses, *v.* (*see* cites *n.*, pres *n.*).
sese *v.*, ese *n.*; **143** / 4088; **251** / 7142.
*trauers, pres, *n.*; **465** / 13,394.
wemles, *a.*, pres; **278** / 7906.

-es, -ees, *plur.* (*same as* **-es, -ese**).

bountes,
fees; **481** / 13,876.
causes (causeways),
vales (vallies); **110** / 3088.
cites (*see* contres, fees, flees *n.*, p. 645),
fees; **539** / 15,538.
men ses, *v.* (see); **143** / 4088.
contres,
cites; **485** / 13,988.
fees; **69** / 1930.
fes; **536** / 15,464.
contrees (*see* fees),
fees; **241** / 6864.
entres, trees; **179** / 5088.
fees, *n.* (*see* bountes, cites, contres),
citees; **160** / 4588.
cites; **399** / 11,408.
contrees; **305** / 8708; **405** / 11,586; **531** / 15,316.
*flees, *n.* (fleece), cites; **16** / 450.
iornes,
knes; **280** / 7964.
ses *pl.*, cites *n.*; **143** / 4088.
trees,
entres; **179** / 5088.
vales, *n.* (vallies),
causes, *n.* (causeways); **110** / 3088.

-esed, -eved.

pesed, *pp.*
sesed, *pp.*; **404** / 11,550.
presed, *perf.*[1] (pressed),
sesed, *perf.*; **472**; 13,612; **479** / 13,812.
sesed, *perf.*
*leued, *perf.*; **187** / 5318.

[1] Weak perfects have a final *e* by theory.

-es, -esche,[1] **-esse.**

*bles, *inf.*, es (is); **531** / 15,308.
Catenesse, lesse, *a.*; **200** / 5698.
destresse, *n.* (*see* fresse, *adv.*)
lesse, *a.*; **352** / 10,074; **359** / 10,284.
doughtines, *n.*, es (is); **468** / 13,488.
dronkenesse,
prowesse; **140** / 3990.
es, *v.* (is: *see* esse, godnesse, liknes),
*bles, *inf.*; **531** / 15,308.
*depnes, *n.*; **360** / 10,312.
*doughtines; **468** / 13,488.
(*see* Lounes, ys, witnes, *and* godnesse, lesse.)
(*see* lasse, es; **9** / 248.)
depnes, *n.*, es (is); **360** / 10,312.
esse (is), hastynesse; **181** / 5148 (*see* es, prowesse).
*flesche (? for fles),
gres, *n.* (grass); **386** / 11,072.
forgyuenesse, lesse; **213** / 6080.
*fresche, *a. pl.* (*see* hardinesse, stresse),
lesse, *a.*; **345** / 9874.
fresse, *a.*, prowesse; **200** / 5682.
fresse, *adv.*
destresse, *n.*; **118** / 3348.
godnesse, *n.* (A.S. *godnes*),
*ys; **465** / 13,410.
gres (grass), flesche; **386** / 11,072.
hardinesse, *n.*
fresche, *a.*; **56** / 1566.
largesse, *n.*; **31** / 878.
pruesse, *n.*; **118** / 3342.
hastynesse, *n.*
esse (= is); **181** / 5148.
Katenesse (*see* lesse).
lesse, *a.*; **100** / 2806.
largesse, hardynesse; **31** / 878 (*see* prowesse).
lasse, *a.*
es (is); **9** / 248.
prowesse; **127** / 3626.

[1] *esche* is, I suppose, a scribe's miswriting for *-es*.

lesse, *a.* (A.S. *læs* : *see* destresse),
Catenesse ; **200** / 5698.
forgyuenesse ; **213** / 6080.
*ysse (is) ; **133** / 3780.
(*see* fresche, Katenesse, sykernesse, wykkednesse).

lesse, *adv.* (*see* syknesse).
prowesse ; **410** / 11,736.

liknes, *n.* (A.S. *ge-licnes*),
ys ; **64** / 1760.

Lounes,
es ; **363** / 10,402.

presse, *v.* (*see* sesse *n.*, sesse *v.*, *and* pres *inf.*, *page* 646, *col.* 2).

prowesse (*see* dronkenesse, richesse),
*esse (is) ; **238** / 6772.
fresse, *a.* ; **200** / 5682.
largesse, *n.* ; **111** / 3120.
richesse, *n.* ; **385** / 11,034.
(*see* lasse *a.*, lesse *a.*, lesse *adv.*)

pruesse, *n.*, *see* hardinesse.

richesse, *n.* (*see* prowesse).
prowesse, *n.* ; **396** / 11,334.

sesse, *n.* (ceasing : ses, pres P.)
presse, *inf.* ; **551** / 15,894 (*see* ses, *n.*, *page* 646, *col.* 2).

sesse, *v.* (cease : *see* ses, *inf.*, *page* 647).
presse, *v.* ; **558** / 16,108.

stresse, *n.*
*fresche, *a. pl.* (fresse P) ; **565** / 16,306.

sykernesse,
lesse, *a.* ; **575** / 16,584.

syknesse,
lesse, *adv.* ; **338** / 9676.
stresse, *n.* ; **217** / 6188 ; **564** / 16,276.

wykkednesse,
lesse, *a.* ; **567** / 16,358.

witnes, *n.* (A.S. *witnes*),
es (is) ; **430** / 12,290.

ys, godnesse ; **465** / 13,410.
(*see* es, liknes).

ysse (is), lesse, *a.* ; **133** / 3780.

-esch, -esche.

*fresch, gras ; **153** / 4386.

*fresche, stresse ; **565** / 16,306.

-esses.

forceresses,
richesses ; **251** / 7144.

-est, -este.

best, *a.* (*see* eldest, prest, rest *inf.*)
doughtiest, *a.* ; **367** / 10,524.
fairest, *a.* **19** / 536.
(*see* richest, ȝengest).

our beste, *n.* (best : *see* rest *n.*)
to rest, *inf.* ; **43** / 1232.

þe best, *n.*,[1] (*see* best, kest *perf.*)
doughtiest, *a.* ; **379** / 10,854.
(*see* rest *inf.*, rest *n.*, west *n. obl.*)

þe beste, *a. pl.* (*see* reste, *inf.*)
strengeste, *a.* ; **45** / 1298.

þe best, *a. pl.*
west, *n. obl.* ; **9** / 256.

best, *adv.* (*see* eldest, kest *perf.* west.)
heyest, *a.* ; **392** / 11,226.
Northwest ; **91** / 2568.
to rest, *n.* ; **63** / 1778.
West, *n.* ; **138** / 3918.
(*see* kest, *inf.*, ȝengest).

beste *adv.*, reste *inf.* ; **456** / 13,150.

best, *n.* (beast, O. Fr. *beste*).
est, *n. obl.* ; **423** / 12,106.

brest (A.S. *breost*) ; **124** / 3535.
*next ; **125** / 3536.
sest (seest) ; **429** / 12,262.
(*see* nest.)

brest, *inf.* (burst : *see* þykkest.)

cheste *n.*, feste *n.* ; **168** / 4792.

conquest, *n. obl.* (*see* fest, west *n. obl.*),
est, *adv.* ; **384** / 11,018.
est, *n. obl.* ; **488** / 14,066.
prest, *a.* ; **465** / 13,406.

conqueste, *n.*
est, *adv.* ; **441** / 12,626.

doughtiest (*see* best, þe best).

[1] If "the best" is an adjective, then, being in the definite form, it should by theory end in *e*.

eldest, *a.*
best, *adv.*; **70** / 1956.
best, *a.*; **79** / 2198.

est, *n.* (*see* conquest, feste),
gest, *n.*; **2** / 38 P.; **233** / 6636.
tempest, *n.*; **50** / 1416.

est, *adv.*, conquest, **384** / 11,018; conqueste, **441** / 12,626.

fayrest, *a.* (*see* best),
*kest, *inf.*; **8** / 522.

fest, *n.* (*see* gest, leste, mest),
conquest, *n.*; **182** / 5198.

feste, *n.* (*see* leste, nobleste),
cheste, *n.*; **168** / 4792.
*est (? *n.*); **564** / 16,260.
geste, *n.*; **64** / 1774; **362** / 10,372; **395** / 11,298.
honeste, *a.*; **11** / 302; **325** / 9276.
meste, *a. pl.*; **165** / 4712.

gest, *n.* (*see* est),
fest, *n.*; **266** / 7578.

geste, *n.* (*see* feste, heste *n.*)

heruest, *n.*
*to kest, *inf.*; **403** / 11,512.

heste, *n.* (cp. A.S. *hæs*, a command),
geste, *n.*; **579** / 16,698.

heyest *a.*, best *adv.*; **392** / 11,226.

honeste, *a.* (*see* feste).

kest, 3 *pl. perf.*[1] (cast),
þe best, *n.* (best); **43** / 1218.
best, *adv.*; **258** / 7344.
lest, *inf.* (last); **280** / 7972.
lest,[1] *perf.* (it pleased); **384** / 11,010.

keste, *inf.* (cast: *see* reste, *inf.*)
reste, *inf.*; **271** / 7700.

*kest, *inf.* (*see* fayrest, heruest, rest *n.*)
best, *adv.*; **328** / 9384.
west, *n. obl.*; **147** / 4206.
(*see* rest, *inf.*)

lest *inf.* (last), kest *perf.*; **280** / 7972.

lest *perf.* pleased), kest *perf.*; **384** / 11,010.

[1] By theory, these weak perfects, as well as their ryming words, should end in *e*.

lest, *adv.* (least: *see* mest).

leste, *a. pl.* (least),
feste, *n.*; **172** / 4912 P.

þe leste, *a.* (least),
þe meste, *a.*; **92** / 2580.

atte þe leste,
feste, *n.*; **396** / 11,342.
tempeste, *n.*; **106** / 2984.

makest, *v.*
takest, *v.*; **401** / 11,468.

mest, *adv.*; **258** / 7369.
fest, *n.*; **259** / 7370.
lest, *adv.*; **83** / 2332; **268** / 7632.

meste, *a. pl.* (*see* feste, þe leste).

nest, *n.* (A.S. *nest*),
brest, *a.*; **277** / 7872.

neste *n.*, reste *inf.*; **356** / 10,202.

neste *inf.*, reste *n.*; **509** / 14,688.

þe nobleste, *a.*
feste, *n.*; **312** / 8918.

Northwest, best, *adv.*; **91** / 2568.

prest, *a.* (*see* conquest, rest, *n.*),
best, *a.*; **479** / 13,804.
rest, *n.*; **347** / 9930; **490** / 14,126.
west, *n. obl.*; **417** / 11,942.
(*see* vnfest, west, *n. obl.*)

rest, *n.* (A.S. *rest*: *see* prest, *a.*),
my best, *n.*; **170** / 4834.
þer best, *n.*; **256** / 7302.
kest, *inf.*; **405** / 11,572.
prest, *a.*; **29** / 822; **39** / 1114; **380** / 10,884.

to rest *n.*, best *adv.*; **63** / 1778 (*see* west, *a.*)

to reste (birds fly to rest: *see* west, *a.*),
to neste, *inf.*; **509** / 14,688.

*rest, *inf.* (*see* our beste, west, *n. obj.*),
best, *a.*; **164** / 4700.
þe best, *n.*; **294** / 8388.
kest, *inf.*; **462** / 13,316.
west, *n. obl.*; **147** / 4184.

reste, *inf.* (*see* keste, *inf.*),
þe beste; **234** / 6676.
beste, *adv.*; **456** / 13,150.
keste, *inf.*; **301** / 8584.
neste, *n.* (A.S. *nest*); **356** / 10,202.

richest,
best; **389** / 11,152.
sest (seest), brest, **429** / 12,262.
strengeste, þe beste; **45** / 1298.
takest, makest; **401** / 11,468.
tempest, est, *n.*; **50** / 1416.
tempeste, leste (least); **106** / 2984.
þykkest, *a.*
*brest, *inf.*; **472** / 13,598.
vnfest,
prest, *a.*; **23** / 652.
west, *n. obl.* (*see* þe best *a. pl.*, best *adv.*)
of þe best; **49** / 1388.
best, *adv.*; **235** / 6698.
conquest, *n.*; **501** / 14,450.
prest, *a.*; **470** / 13,540.
(*see* kest *inf.*, prest *a.*, rest *inf.*)
west, *n. obj.*
*rest, *inf.*; **528** / 15,218.
y-fest, *pp.*; **569** / 16,406.
west, *a.* (*see* gestes).
goþ to rest; **545** / 15,724.
ȝengest, *a.*
best, *adv.*; **82** / 2278; **83** / 2306.
yfest *pp.*, west *n.*; **569** / 16,406.

-estes.

bestes, *n.* (*see* gestes),
gestes, *n.*; **16** / 464.
festes (*see* gestes).
gestes, *n.* (*see* bestes).
bestes, *n.*; **400** / 11,428.
festes, *n.*; **369** / 10,564.
heste(s), *n.*; **506** / 14,592.
heste[s], *n.* (*see* gestes).
kestes, *v.*, *see* nestes *n.*, restes *v.*
nestes, *n.*
kestes, *v.*; **360** / 10,302.
restes, *v.*
kestes, *v.*; **92** / 2572.

-estre.

Chichestre (*see* estre).
Circestre (*see* estre).
Leycestre; **388** / 11,108.
Dorcestre, Leycestre; **464** / 13,386.
estre, *n.* (*see* below),
Chichestre; **512** / 14,752.
Circestre; **507** / 14,620.
Gloucestre; **196** / 5588.
Roucestre; **526** / 15,170.
Wynchestre; **220** / 6270; **497** / 14,346.
Wyncestre; **305** / 8724.
Gloucestre (*see* estre).
estre, *n.*; **292** / 8318.
Wyncestre; **387** / 11,098.
Leycestre (*see* Circestre).
Dorcestre; **464** / 13,386.
Porcestre,
estre; **190** / 5398.
Porchestre,
estre; **193** / 5504.
Wynchestre; **194** / 5510.
Roucestre (*see* estre).
Wynchestre (*see* estre, Gloucestre),
estre; **246** / 6998.
(*see* Porchestre.)

-estres.

estres,
auncestres; **140** / 3976.

-et, -ette.[1]

baret, *n.* (*see* byset, þret *pp.*, met *pp.*)
*met, 3 *pl. perf.*[2]; **299** / 8530.
(*see* met *perf.*, wyþset *pp.*)
barette *n.* (O. Fr. *barat, barate, barete*), wyþsette *perf.*; **104** / 2922.
Bret *n.* (Brutus's first name), set *pp.*; **67** / 1862.
Brette (Britoness),
lette, 3 *s. perf.*; **206** / 5882.
byhette, 3 *s. perf.*
of sette (? *n.*, A.S. *set*, setting, or *pp.* *ofsettan*, to set off); **373** / 10,684.

[1] See *let* inf., *lette* inf. &c.
[2] All the weak perfect tenses end in *e* by theory.

byset, *pp.* (*see* het, *pp.*)
  baret, *n.*; **217** / 6182.
  Tanet, *n.*; **271** / 7724.
*bysette *pp.*, hette *perf.*; **374** / 10,710.
*biset, 3 *s. perf.*, flet *n.*; **208** / 5914.
entermet, 2 *s. imper.*
  recet, *n.*; **263** / 7498.
entremet, 2 *s. subj. pres.*
  set, 2 *s. subj. pres.*; **441** / 12,616.
fet, *inf.*
  het, 3 *s. perf.*; **16** / 11,902.
  set, *inf.*; **280** / 7960.
  wyþset, *inf.*; **552** / 15,932.
fette *inf.*, sette 3 *s. perf.*; **507** / 14,622.
fet, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* set, *pp.*),
  set, 3 *s. perf.*; **249** / 7094.
  set, 3 *pl. perf.*; **296** / 8430.
fette, 3 *s. perf.*
  hette, 3 *s. perf.*; **342** / 9776.
fet, *pp.* (*see* het *perf.*, set *pp.*),
  set, *pp.*; **378** / 10,846.
flet, *n.* (fleet, A.S. *fleot*: *see* het, *perf.*)
  biset, *s. perf.*; **208** / 5914.
  *met, 3 *pl. perf.*; **105** / 2944.
  set, *pp.*; **161** / 4602; **488** / 14,076.
  (*for* flete *n.* (fleet), *see* Bareflet, gete, *under* -ete.)
fforcelet, *n.*
  recet, *n.*; **262** / 7480.
  set, 3 *s. perf.*; **178** / 5082.
forset *n.* (trick), trypet *n.*; **104** / 2912.
get, *n.* (kind, sort (O. Fr., *get*, *jet*, L. *jactus*),
  Glegabret; **141** / 2024.
get, *perf.* (*see* set, *pp.*)
get *pp.*, suget *n.*; **532** / 15,322 (*see* set, *pp.*).
Glegabret, *n.*
  get, *n.* (kind, sort); **141** / 4024.
grette, 3 *s. perf.* (greeted: *see* mette, sette,
  *sette, *pp.* (set, placed); **256** / 7310.
  sette, 3 *s. perf.* (set, placed); **326** / 9300.
gret, *pp.* (greeted),
  set (? sat, *or* placed), *pp.*; **276** / 7866.
het, *pp.*
  byset, *pp.*; **226** / 6448.
  set, *pp.* (fixt); **21** / 596.
  (*see* set, *pp.*)
hette, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* fette),
  *bysette, *pp.*; **374** / 10,710.
*het, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* fet, *inf.*)
  fet, *pp.*; **419** / 11,996.
  flet, *n.* (fleet); **504** / 14,536.
  set, *pp.* (fixt); **421** / 12,030.
Ignarcet,
  set, *pp.* (set, placed); **152** / 4356.
*let, *inf.* (fail, delay),
  set, *pp.* (fixt); **416** / 11,900.
*let,[1] *perf.* (liked, was pleased: *see* sett 3 *s. perf.*, set *pp.*)
lette, 2 *s. subj. pres.*,
  wedsette, *inf.*; **412** / 11,796.
lette, *perf.*, Brette; **206** / 5882.
lette, *inf.* (*see* mette 3 *s. perf.*, sette *inf.*)
Maumet, *n.*, recet; **47** / 1346.
met, *n.* (measure), Tenet; **520** / 14,978.
met, *pp.*
  baret, *n.*; **107** / 3006.
*met, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* set, *perf.*)
  baret, *n.*; **335** / 9580.
  set, *pp.*; **153** / 4370; **353** / 10,104.
  set, *n.* (onset); **543** / 15,658.
mette, 3 *s. perf.*
  grette, 3 *s. perf.*; **136** / 3848.
  lette, *inf.*; **428** / 12,228.
  set (sette, P.), 3 *pl. perf.*; **76** / 2144.
*þey met (*see* baret *n.*, flet *n.*, set *pp.*, þret 3 *s. perf.*),
  was set; **30** / 858.
(*see* set 3 *pl. perf.*, þret *perf.*, set *pp.*)
mett, 3 *pl. perf.*, sett, 3 *pl. perf.*; **452** / 13,042.
mette, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* sette, *pp.*)
  sette, 3 *pl. perf.*; **55** / 1544; **75** / 2100 **462** / 13,318.
recet, *n.* (*see* entermet, fforcelet, set *pp.*)
  Maumet, *n.*; **47** / 1346.
  set, pp.; **57** / 1616.
  (*see* set, *inf.*)
Saphet, *deþ *n.*; **9** / 262.
schet *perf.*, set *pp.*; **433** / 12,394.

---

[1] ? long by theory: from *léten*, *láten*, sinere, putare, se gerere.—*Stratmann.*

*set, *inf.* (*see* fet, *inf.*)
recet, *n.*; **143** / 4078; **438** / 12,522.
suget, *n.*; **515** / 14,842.

sette, *inf.*
lette, *inf.*; **377** / 10,792.

set, *pp.* (*see* fet *pp.*, flet *n.*, gret *pp.* (wept),),
Bret, *n.*; **67** / 1862.
*fet, 3 *s. perf.*; **126** / 3590.
fet, *pp.*; **307** / 8784; **406** / 11,602.
get, *pp.*; **23** / 648.
get, 3 *s. perf.*; **463** / 13,342.
get, 3 *pl. perf.*; **470** / 13,534.
het, *pp.*; **62** / 1744.
let, 3 *pl. perf.* (? liked); **517** / 14,896.
met, 3 *pl. perf.*; **65** / 1810; **116** / 3268; **297** / 8468; **375** / 10,760; **567** / 16,366.
recet, *n.*; **347** / 9934.
*schet, 3 *s. perf.*; **433** / 12,394.
yfet, *pp.*; **58** / 1624.
(*see* gret *pp.* (greeted), *p.* 651, het *pp.*, het *perf.*, Ignarcet, let *inf.*, met 3 *s. perf.*, þey met, met *pp.*, recet *n.*, þret *pp.*)

*sette, *pp.*
mette, 3 *pl. perf.*; **97** / 2772 (*and* grette, *perf.*; **256** / 7310).

set, 2 *s. subj. pres.*, *see* entremet.

set, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* fet 3 *s. perf.*, fforcelet),
met, 3 *s. perf.*; **49** / 1402.
Tanet; **521** / 15,016.

sett, 3 *s. perf.*
let, 3 *s. perf.*; **479** / 13,822.

sette, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* grette *perf.*)
fette, *inf.*; **507** / 14,622.
grette, 3 *s. perf.*; **183** / 5222; **266** / 7566.

set, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* gret *pp.*, fet 3 *s. perf.*)
met, 3 *s. perf.*; **19** / 542.
met, 3 *pl. perf.*; **25** / 718; **124** / 3526; **163** / 4654; **457** / 13,192.
set, 3 *pl. perf.*; **293** / 8340.
(*see* mette, 3 *s. perf.*)

sett, 3 *pl. perf.*
mett, 3 *pl. perf.*; **452** / 13,042.

ette, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* mette, 3 *pl. perf.*)

set *n.* (onset), met *pp.*; **543** / 15,658.

sette *n. obl.* (*or* ofsette *pp.*) byhette *perf.*; **373** / 10,684.

suget, *n.* (*see* set, *inf.*)
get, *pp.*; **532** / 15,322.

Tanet, byset, *pp.*; **271** / 7724; *see* set, 3 *s. perf.*

Tenet, *n.*
met, *n.*; **520** / 14,978.

þret, *pp.* (threatened),
baret, *n.*; **411** / 11,754.
set, *pp.*; **440** / 12,574.

þret, 3 *s. perf.*
met, 3 *pl. perf.*; **310** / 8854.

trypet, *n.*
forset, *n.*; **104** / 2912.

wedsette *inf.* lette *subj. pres.*; **412** / 11,796.

wyþset *inf.*, fet *inf.*; **552** / 15,932.

wyþsette, 3 *pl. perf.*
barette, *n.*; **104** / 2922.

wyþset, *pp.*
baret, *n.*; **468** / 13,500.

yfet *pp.*, set *pp.*; **58** / 1624.

-ēt, -ete.[1]

Bareflet, let *perf.*; **423** / 12,100.

bete, *inf.* (remedy, cure),
lete, *inf.* (leave), ; **318** / 9078.

byhete *v.*, swete *a. pl.*; **532** / 15,054.

ar þou ete, *subj.*
gete, *subj. pl.*; **444** / 12,708.

et, *perf.* (ate),
let, *perf.* (left); **133** / 3786.

Dorsete, Somersete; **349** / 9992.

et *perf.*, let *perf.* (left); **475** / 13,714.

ete, *inf.* (*see* mete *n.*),
mete, *v.* (meet); **545** / 15,732.
mete, *n.* (meat); **558** / 16,094.
wete, *a.* (wet); **348** / 9952.

feet *perf.* (propt), leet (judged); **10** / 284.

[1] See gret *a.*, schet *perf.*; lete *inf.*, grete *a.*; let, wet *a.*; ete, wete *a.*

fet, *n.* (feet : *see* let, 3 *pl. perf.*),
gret, *perf.* (implored) ; **358** / 10,248.
let, 3 *s. perf.* (let fall) ; **434** / 12,406.
let, 3 *pl. perf.* (allowed) ; **509** / 14,686.

flete *n.*, gete *v.* ; **272** / 7744, (*see* flet, *under* -et, -ette, *p.* 651, *col.* 1).

forlet *perf.* (lost), gret *perf.* ; **127** / 3614.

furgete ; **489** / 14,119.
mete, *n.* (meat) ; **490** / 14,120.

gete, *v.* (get : *see* ete *subj.*, mete *n.*),
flete, *n.* ; **272** / 7744 ; **313** / 8956 ; **548** / 15,818.
*hate, *n.* (P. hete : hate) ; **139** / 3956.
mete, *n.* ; **365** / 10,442.

we grete, *v.* (greet, salute),
hete, *v.* (promise) ; **445** / 12,742.

gret (implored : *see* fet *n.*).

gret *inf.* (cry, pray), stret *n.* ; **319** / 9124.

gret, *perf.* (wept),
forlet, *perf.* (lost) ; **127** / 3614.

gret, *pp.* (wept),
*set, *perf.* (stuck) ; **529** / 15,244.

y grete, *v.* (weep : *see* fet *n.*, stret, swete),
to lete, *v.* (leave) ; **540** / 15,584.

to grete, *v.* (weep : *see* swete, *a. pl.*),
þou lete, *subj.* (leave) ; **550** / 15,854.

gret, *a.* (great, A.S. *great* : *see* schet, *perf.*),
schet, 3 *s. perf.* (shot) ; **351** / 10,054 ; **432** / 12,370 ; **479** / 13,808 ; **570** / 16,446.
þei schet[1] ; **447** / 12,790.

gret, *adv.* (largely),
sket, *adv.* ; **334** / 9556.

grete *a. s.*, lete *inf.* ; **461** / 13,292.

grete, *a. pl.*
lete, *v.* (leave) ; **205** / 5844.
wete, *inf.* (wet) ; **361** / 10,340.

hate *n.* (hete P.), gete ; **139** / 3956.

hete, *v.* (promise : *see* we grete).

leet (allowed, judged),
feet, *perf.* (fetcht, propt) ; **10** / 284.

let, 3 *pl. perf. of* lete (left),
Bareflet, *n.* ; **423** / 12,100.
fet (feet, *n.*) ; **347** / 9926 ; **505** / 14,580.

let, 3 *s. perf.* (left),
et, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **475** / 13,714.

let, 3 *s. perf.* (shed, let fall : *see* fet *n.*),
wet, *a.* (A.S. *wæt*) ; **540** / 15,576.

lete, *inf.* (leave : *see* bete, grete *a. pl.*),
so grete, *a. sing.* ; **461** / 13,292.
(*see* grete *v.*, mete *v.*, þrete.)

mete, *n.* (meat, A.S. *mete*),
ete, *v.* ; **367** / 10,528 ; **394** / 11,294.
gete, *v.* ; **179** / 5110 ; **348** / 9946 ; **558** / 16,084.
(*see* ete *inf.*, furgete, gete, grete *a. pl.*)

mete, *v.* (meet : *sêe* ete *inf.*, strete),
lete, *v.* (leave) ; **276** / 7850.
schete, *inf.* (shoot) ; **295** / 8418 ; **470** / 13,546.

schete, *inf.* (shoot : *see* mete *v.*).

schet, *perf.* (shot, thrust : *see* gret, *a.*),
gret, *a.* ; **134** / 3796.

*set *perf.* (stuck, fixt), gret *pp.* (wept) ; **529** / 15,244, (*see* set, *under* -et, -ette.)

sket *adv.*, gret *adv.* ; **334** / 9556.

stret, *n.* (street, A.S. *stræt*),
gret, *inf.* (cry) ; **319** / 9124.

Somersete,
Dorsete ; **349** / 9992.

strete, *n.* (street),
mete, *v.* (meet) ; **119** / 3382 ; **221** / 6308.

swete, *a. pl.* (sweet),
þow byhete, *v.* ; **522** / 15,054.
grete, *inf.* (weep) ; **384** / 11,006.

ȝe þrete, *v.* (threaten),
ȝe lete, *v.* (leave) ; **442** / 12,658.

wet *a.* (wet), let 3 *s. perf.* ; **540** / 15,576.

wete *a.* (wet), ete *v.* ; **348** / 9952.

wete *inf.*, grete *a. pl.* ; **361** / 10,340.

-eten.

eten *pp.*, seten (sat), *perf.* ; **368** / 10,540.

forgeten, *pp.* ; **84** / 2361.
leten, *pp.* (thought, esteemed) ; **85** / 2362.

---

[1] pl. *schoten.*—*Morris*, p. 307, l. 1.

þey seten (sat),
eten, *pp.*; **368** / 10,540.

-etes.

gretes, 3 *s. pres.*
letes, 3 *s. pres.*; **266** / 7576.
wetes, 3 *pl. pres.* (wet),
betes, 3 *s. pres.*; **361** / 10,344.

-eþ.

deþ, *n.*
Sapheþ; **8** / 218.
*Saphet; **9** / 262.
seþ, 3 *perf. pl.* (boiled),
heþ, *n.* (heath); **569** / 16,428.

-eþed.

meþed, *pp.* (moderated),
leþed, *pp.* (lightened, lessened, spared); **472** / 13,616.

-eþen.

heþen, *adv.*
bynеþen; **237** / 6760; **451** / 13,012; **565** / 16,316.

-eþer.

wheþer,
weþer, *n.*; **402** / 11,490.

-eve.

byleue, *v.* (believe: *see* greue),
greue, *v.*; **476** / 13,720.
byleue, *v.* (remain: *see* reue *v.*),
reue, *v.*; **541** / 15,616.
cheue, *v.* (*see* leue, *a.*),
greue, *v.*; **536** / 15,466.
Eue, leue *v.*; **477** / 13,746.
geue *v.*, leue *v.*; **191** / 5426.
greue, *v.* (*see* byleue *v.*, cheue, leue *n.*),
byleue, *v.* (believe); **332** / 9484.
leue, *n.*; **103** / 2892; **270** / 7684; **275** / 7836.
leue, *a.* (willing),
cheue, *v.*; **553** / 15,962.
leue, *v.* (*see* reue, *v.*),
Eue; **477** / 13,746.
geue, *v.*; **191** / 5426.
reue, *v.*; **338** / 9670; **402** / 11,488; **567** / 16,352.
leue, *n.* (*see* greue, *v.*),
greue, *v.*; **115** / 3234; **208** / 5916; **257** / 7324; **259** / 7386; **563** / 16,228; **564** / 16,254; **566** / 16,338.
mescheue, *n.*; **565** / 16,286.
mescheue *n.*, leue *n.*; **565** / 16,286.
reue, *v.* (*see* byleue (remain), leue *v.*),
byleue, *v.* (leave); **168** / 4788; **403** / 11,522.
leue, *v.*; **182** / 5170; **200** / 5674.
(*see* leue, *n.*)

-eved.

bileued *pp.* (left), heued *n.* (head); **193** / 5492.
greued, *perf.*
misbileued, *perf.*; **528** / 15,222.
heued, *n.* (head: *see* leued, *pp.*, *perf.*),
bileued, *pp.* (left); **193** / 5492.
leued, *pp.* (left); **190** / 5392; **214** / 6092; **295** / 8404; **358** / 10,244.
reued, *pp.*; **254** / 7250.
leued, *pp.* (left: *see* heued),
heued, *n.*; **33** / 952.
to heued, *n. obl.*; **243** / 6914.
*leued, *perf.*
heued, *n. obl.*; **137** / 3886.
heued, *n. obj.*; **436** / 12,482.
misbileued *perf.*, greued *perf.*; **528** / 15,222.
reued *pp.*, heued *n.*; **254** / 7250.
yleued, *pp.*
ycheued, *pp.*; **523** / 15,062.

-evel.

iuel, *n.* (evil),
deuel, *n.*; **405** / 11,566.

-even, -evene.

enleuene, seuene ; **270** / 7676.

euen, *a.*
  neuen, *inf.* (name) ; **281** / 8012.

euene, *a.*
  seuene ; **228** / 6512.

euen, *adv.*
  seuen ; **318** / 9096.

euene, *adv.*
  neuene, *inf.* (say) ; **463** / 13,356.

of heuene, *n. obl.*
  neuene, *inf.* ; **5** / 138 P. ; **82** / 2292 ; **518** / 14,920.

neuen, *inf.* (*see* euen, *a.*)

neuene, *inf.* (*see* euene, *adv.*)

seuene,
  enleuene ; **270** / 7676.

-ew, -ewe (?=oo : *see* -ow, -u *below*).

Andrew, grew ; **526** / 15,178.

blew, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* grew, snew, þrew),
  knew, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **41** / 1168.
  knew, 3 *s. perf.* ; **348** / 9974.

blewe, 3 *pl. perf.*
  knewe,[1] 3 *s. perf.* ; **487** / 14,030.

blew 3 *pl. perf.*, snew 3 *s. perf.* ; **470** / 13,552.
  þrew, 3 *s. perf.* ; **65** / 1818.

borewe *v.*, sorewe *n.* ; **317** / 9076.

brewe, *inf.* (brew : *see* rewe),
  newe, *a. pl.* ; **44** / 1246.

grew, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* knew, *s. perf.*),
  Andrew ; **526** / 15,178.
  blew, 3 *s. perf.* ; **106** / 2970.

hew, 3 *s. perf.*
  þrew, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **105** / 2952 ; **452** / 13,046.

hewe, 3 *pl. perf.* (hewed),
  hewe, 3 *pl. perf.* (þrewe P.) ; **153** / 4384.

hew 3 *pl. perf.*, þrew 3 *pl. perf.* ; **120** / 3412.

[1] This *e* in the perfect singular is wrong by theory. Plurals in *-en* and *-e* occur, though not given in Dr. Morris's tables.

hew (hu P.), *n.* (noise, O. Fr. *hu* cri),
  trew (tru P.), *n.* (truce) ; **214** / 6090.

hew *n.* (hue), knew 3 *pl. perf.* ; **396** / 11,344.

hewe *n.* (hue), knewe 3 *s. perf.* ; **5** / 150 P.

knew, *s. perf.* (*see* blew, Marebellew),
  grew, 3 *s. perf.* ; **282** / 8014 ; **299** / 8532.

*knewe, 3 *s. perf.*,[1] (*see* blewe, 3 *pl. perf.*, newe, *a. pl.*),
  hewe, *n.* (hue, A.S. *heow*, *hiw*); **5** / 150 P.
  newe, *a. sing.* ; **68** / 1912.
  trewe, *a. pl.* ; **296** / 8444, (*see* to hewe.)

knewe, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* newe, *adv.*)

knew, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* blew, newe, *a. pl.*),
  hew, *n.* (hue) ; **396** / 11,344.
  þrew, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **344** / 9852.
  trew, *adv.*? **119** / 3380, (*see* þrew, 3 *s. perf.*)

knew, *s. perf.*
  sew, 3 *s. perf.* (sowed, begot) ; **283** / 8048.

Marebellew,
  knew, 3 *s. perf.* ; **133** / 3776.

morewe (morrow), sorewe *n.*; **430** / 12,304.

neuew, *n.* (A.S. *nefa*, O. Fr. *nevou* (*see* reescuwe),
  prew, *n.* (profit) ; **446** / 12,754.

newe, *a. sing.* (*see* knewe 3 *pl. perf.*, trwe *a.*),
  rewe, *inf.* (rue) ; **428** / 12,242.
  trewe, *a. sing.* ; **321** / 9160.

newe, *a. pl.* (*see* brewe *inf.*, trwe),
  knewe, 3 *s. perf.* ; **532** / 15,058.
  trewe, *adv.* ; **125** / 3564.
  trewe, *a. pl.* ; **341** / 9764.

newe, *adv.*
  knewe, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **308** / 8812.

prew *n.* (*see* neuew, *and* -ow, -u, *below*).

remewe, *inf.* (remove: *see heading* -ow -w),
  rescuwe, *inf.* ; **321** / 9176.

rewe, *inf.* (*see* newe, *a. sing.*),
  brewe, *inf.* ; **411** / 11,764.

[1] The *e* in the perfect singular is wrong by theory.

remewe, *inf.*
rescuwe, *inf.*; **321** / 9176.
reescuwe, *inf.* (rescue : *see* remewe),
neuewe, *n.*; **184** / 5256.
schrewe *n.*, tewe *inf.*; **435** / 12,454.
sew (sowed), knew; **283** / 8048.
snew, 3 *s. perf.* (snowed),
blew, 3 *pl. perf.*; **470** / 13,552.
sorewe, *n.* (sorrow),
borewe, *v.* (redeem, protect); **317** / 9076.
to morewe; **430** / 12,304.
tewe, *inf.* (tack, sew),
schrewe, *n.*; **435** / 12,454.
þrew, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* hew, knew, to-hew),
blew, 3 *pl. perf.*; **65** / 1818.
knew, 3 *pl. perf.*; **209** / 5952.
to-hew, 3 *s. perf.*; **475** / 13,712.
þrew, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* hew, 3 *s. perf.* hew 3 *pl. perf.*, knew *s. perf.*)
þrewe, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* to-hewe, 3 *pl. perf.*)
to-hewe,[1] 3 *s. perf.* (*see* þrew),
knewe,[1] 3 *s. perf.*; **95** / 2672.
to-hewe, 3 *pl. perf.*
þrewe, 3 *pl. perf.*; **234** / 6660.
to-hew, 3 *s. perf.*
þrew, 3 *s. perf.*; **302** / 8620; **475** / 13,712.
trew (truce), hew *n.*; **214** / 6090.
trew *adv.*, knew; **119** / 3380.
trewe *adv.*, newe *a. pl.*; **125** / 3564.
trwe, *a.*
newe, *a. sing.*; **237** / 6742.
trewe, *a.* (*see* he knewe, newe, *a. s.*, *a. pl.*),
newe, *a.*; **304** / 8688; **406** / 11,620.

-ewed.

lewed, *a. pl.*; **4** / 131 P.
schewed, *pp.*; **5** / 132 P.
schewed, *pp.*
lewed, *n. pl.*; **1** / 6 P.; **560** / 16,152.

[1] The *e* in the perfect singular is wrong by theory.

-ewes.

þewes, *n. pl.*
schewes, 3 *pl. pres.*; **341** / 9768.

-ex.

Southsex,
Middelsex; **279** / 7928.
wex, *perf.*
sex (six); **126** / 3586; **215** / 6126; **462** 13,328; **483** / 13,938.

-ext.

next (neste P.), *brest; **125** / 3536.

-ey, -eye (?=ā.)

abbeye, *n.* (*see* deye *v.*, weye *n.*),
greye, *a. pl.*; **530** / 15,290.
awey (*see* conrey, þey),
conrey, *n.*; **492** / 14,190.
þey; **233** / 6632.
aweye (*see* deye *inf.*, seye),
seye, *v.*; **132** / 3752.
beye (both), seye; **19** / 544.
conrey, *n.* (*see* awey),
awey; **490** / 14,138.
þey; **295** / 8420.
wey, *n.*; **164** / 4694.
conreye, *n.*
Norweye; **464** / 13,376.
weye, *n.*; **118** / 3346.
Correye, seye; **264** / 7520.
deye,[1] *inf.* (*see* fleyghe, Romeneye, seye),
abbeye; **386** / 11,058.
aweye; **429** / 12,286.
leye (lay), *inf.*; **316** / 9024.

[1] Another form and pronunciation of *deye*, namely, *dye*, must be assumed, as it (*deye*) rymes with *crye* v., *envye* n., *eye* n., *felonye* n., *lye* n., *melodye* n., *vylenye* n. See *-y -ye*, below. Chaucer has both *dye* and *deye*. (See Ellis's Early English Pronunciation, p. 284.)

deye *inf.* (die)—*cont.*
seye, *v.*; **117** / 3296; **273** / 7776; **441** / 12,612; **539** / 15,528.
weye, *n.*; **213** / 6064; **228** / 6496; **314** / 3966; **348** / 9954; **354** / 10,122; **479** / 13,810; **494** / 14,258; **560** / 16,164.
wye, *n.* (*for* weye); **44** / 1260.
(*see* Norweye, Northweye, y seye, men seye, tweye, weye, waye.)

deye, *v.* (*for* dye),
*vylenye, *n.*; **404** / 11,536.

*a dreigh (at a distance), on hey; **212** / 6048.

drey,[1] *a.* (distant),
ney, *a.*; **427** / 12,206.

o drey (at a distance: *see* ney, *prep.*),
ney, *prep.*; **311** / 8896.
ney, *adv.*; **444** / 12,692.

drey, *perf.* (suffered: *see* fley, *perf.*).

eye, *n.* (awe: *see* seye),
Weye (river Wye); **536** / 15,440.

feye *v.* (swoon *or* die), recreye *v.*; **481** / 13,874.

*fleyghe, 3 *pl. perf.* (flew),
deye, *inf.*; **56** / 1568.

fley, 3 *s. perf.* (flew: *see* hey *a.*, stey),
drey,[1] 3 *s. perf.* (suffered); **543** / 15,666.
ney, *adv.*, nigh (*begh P.); **342** / 9792.

fleye, 3 *pl. perf.* (flew, pursued),
heye, *adv.*; **239** / 6822.

fley, 3 *pl. perf.* (flew, fled: *see* on hey, hey, ley),
ney, *adv.*; **348** / 9950.
stey, 3 *s. perf.* (mounted); **354** / 10,118.

fleye, *inf.* (*see* heye, *adv.*),
sleye, *adv.* (slyly); **81** / 2258.

greye *a. pl.*, abbeye *n.*; **530** / 15,290.

on hey,
*a dreigh (o drie, P., at a distance); **212** / 6048.
fley, 3 *pl. perf.*; **50** / 1414.
ney, *prep.*; **361** / 10,330.

[1] *dreye* v. rymes also with *bye* and *Ytalye*. See *-y*, *-ye* below; and Ellis's E. E. P., p. 288.

hey,[1] *a.*
fley, 3 *s. perf.*; **186** / 5292.
ney, *prep.*; **352** / 10,072.

heye, *adv.* (*see* fleye, 3 *pl. perf.*),
fleye, *inf.*; **380** / 10,892; **423** / 12,084; **446** / 12,766.

lay *perf.*, Lyndeseye; **512** / 14,762.

leye, *inf.* (*see* deye, teye, weye),
teye, *inf.* (tie); **422** / 12,056.
weye, *n.*; **97** / 2734.

ley, 1 *s. perf.*
fley, 3 *pl. perf.*; **287** / 8190.

Lyndeseye,
lay, *perf.*; **512** / 14,762.
seye, *v.*; **552** / 15,930.

ney,[2] *prep.* (*see* o drey, on hey, hey *a.*),
a drey (at a distance); **37** / 1042; **178** / 5074.

ney, *adv.* (*see* o drey, fley 3 *s. perf.* 3 *pl. perf.*, sley *a.*),
sley, *a.*; **294** / 8390.

ney *a.*, drey *a.*; **427** / 12,206.

nobleye,
seye, *inf.*; **569** / 16,410.
*þei; **4** / 106 P.

Northweye,
deye, *v.*; **250** / 7120.

Norweye (*see* conreye, seye),
deye, *v.*; **370** / 10,622.
Orkeneye; **419** / 11,994.

Orkeneye (*see* Norweye, seye, weye),
seye; **366** / 10,478.
weye; **128** / 3650; **389** / 11,134.

pley *n.*, stey 3 *s. perf.*; **397** / 11,376.

playe, *n. obl.* (play P.),
waye, *n.*; **397** / 11,360.

[2] A form *hy* or *hye* with a different pronunciation must be assumed, as *hey* rymes also with *abye v.*, *body* n, *cry*, *curteysly* adv., *foly* n., *eye* n., *hardy* a, *a party*, *partie*, *ly* n., *lye* n., *queyntely*, *worthy*. See below. See Ellis's E. E. P. p. 285.

[3] *Ney* must have also had the form *ny*, as it (*ney*) rymes with *blody*, *by*, *cry* n, *Cycilly*, *maistri*, *party*, *softely*, *wery* a. See *-y*, *-ye* below. Mr. Ellis says that these rymes do not occur in Chaucer.

pleye *v.*, weye *n.*; **166** / 4748.
purueye, *v.*
seye, *v.*; **407** / 11,634; **413** / 11,816.
recreye, *v.*
feye, *v.* (swoon *or* die); **481** / 13,874.
Romeneye,
deye, *v.*; **490** / 14,132.
seye, *inf.* (say: *see* aweye, deye, nobleye),
aweye; **167** / 4764; **173** / 4930; **231** / 6594; **575** / 16,594.
beye (both); **19** / 544.
Correye; **264** / 7520.
deye; **97** / 2708; **156** / 4474; **181** / 5144; **242** / 6894; **289** / 8234; **340** / 9718; **481** / 13,882; **482** / 13,896; **523** / 15,098; **567** / 16,344; **570** / 16,456.
eye (fear), *n.*; **103** / 2894.
leye, *v.* (lay, put); **580** / 16,728.
Norweye; **103** / 2878.
Orkeneye; **555** / 16,038.
*þey; **378** / 10,850.
tweye (two); **85** / 2364.
weye, *n.*; **62** / 1732; **72** / 2030; **84** / 2334; **92** / 2594; **119** / 3376; **193** / 5484; **239** / 6804; **293** / 8366; **376** / 10,768; **438** / 12,544; **439** / 12,568; **467** / 13,464; **542** / 15,648; **554** / 15,984.
wey, *n.*; **461** / 13,300.
(*see* Lyndeseye, Orkeneye, purueye, weye.)
sey, *inf.*
wey, *n.*; **285** / 8130.
y seye,
deye, *inf.*; **38** / 1084.
weye, *n.*; **86** / 2408; **223** / 6356.
men seye,
deye, *inf.*; **79** / 2216.
sley,[1] *a.* (*see* ney, *adv.*),
ney, *adv.*; **344** / 9850.
sleye, *a.* (sly),
vndermye, *v.* (undermine); **121** / 3432.
sleye *adv.*, fleye *inf.*; **81** / 2258.

[1] *sley* rhymes also with *hardy*. See *-y*, *-ye* below.

stey, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* fley, 3 *pl. perf.*)
fley, 3 *s. perf.*; **293** / 8342; **424** / 12,108.
pley, *n.*; **397** / 11,376.
teye, *v.* (tie: *see* leye),
leye, *v.*; **390** / 11,188.
þey (*see* awey, nobleye, seye),
awey; **140** / 3966; **497** / 14,330; **572** / 16,498.
tweye (two: *see* seye),
deye, *v.*; **180** / 5136.
weye, *n.*; **129** / 3682.
vndermye *v.* (undermine), sleye *a.*; **121** / 3432.
valeye, *n.* (*see* weye),
weye, *n.*; **120** / 3388.
*vylenye *n.*, deye *v.*; **404** / 11,536.
waye *n.*, playe *n.*; **397** / 11,360.
wey, *n.* (*see* conrey, seye *inf.*, sey *inf.*)
weye, *n.* (*see* conreye, deye, Orkeneye, seye *inf.*, y seye, tweye, valeye.)
Weye (the Wye), eye, *n.*; **536** / 15,440.
*wye *n.* (*for* weye), dye *inf.*; **44** / 1260.

-eyd, eyde, -ayd, -ayde.

*abreyde, *pp.*?, seyde, *perf.*; **83** / 2308.
brayd, *perf.* (*see* leyd).
layd, *perf.*; **379** / 10,860.
breyd, *n. obl.* (*see* leyd *perf.*, seyde *perf.*, seid *pp.*)
seyd, *pp.*; **566** / 16,332.
breyd *perf.*, leyd *perf.*; **433** / 12,404.
deyde, *perf.* (died: *see* seyde, *perf.*),
leyde, *perf.*; **568** / 16,396.
deyd, *perf.* (died: *see* seyd *perf.*, seid *perf.*)
seyd, *perf.*; **319** / 9120.
layd, *perf.*, *see* brayd, sayd, *perf.*
leyd, *perf.* (laid: *see* brayd, sayd, seyd, *perf.*)
breyd *perf.*; **433** / 12,404.
breyd, *n. obl.*; **459** / 13,238.
seyd, *perf.*; **302** / 8610; **386** / 11,066.
*seyd, *pp.*; **144** / 4116; **577** / 16,646.

leyde, *perf.* (*see* deyde, missayde).
seyde, *perf.*; **401** / 11,458; **487** / 14,032; **511** / 14,738.
(*see* seyde, *perf.*)

layd *pp.*, sayd *pp.*; **3** / 72, P.

leyd, *pp.* (laid, *see* sayd, *perf.*)
*seyd, *perf.*; **49** / 1386; **156** / 4452; **498** / 14,362.
seyd, *pp.*; **139** / 3942; **429** / 12,278; **436** / 12,490; **558** / 16,086; **573** / 16,530.
(*see* seyd *perf.*, seyd *pp.*)

missayde, *perf.*
leyde, *perf.*; **123** / 3486.

purueyd, *perf.* (*see* yseyd, *pp.*)
seyd, *perf.*; **265** / 7544.

seyde, *perf.* (*see* leyde),
*abreyde, *pp.*; **83** / 2308.
*breyd, *n. obl.*; **40** / 1140.
deide, *perf.* (died); **30** / 850.
leyde, *perf.*; **189** / 5364; **340** / 9734; **443** / 12,684; **541** / 15,612.
*leyde, *pp.*; **244** / 6964; **558** / 16,102.

sayd, *perf.*
layd, *perf.*; **6** / 184 P.
*leyd, *pp.*; **324** / 9244.

seyd, *perf.* (*see* deyd *perf.*, leyd, *perf.*, *pp.*)
deyd, *perf.*; **274** / 7798.
*leyd, *pp.*; **251** / 7162; **255** / 7258; **511** / 14,744.
leyd, *perf.*; **312** / 8910.
*vmbyleyd, *pp.*; **290** / 8278.

seid, *perf.*
deyd, *perf.*; **561** / 16,168.

sayd, *pp.* (*see* breyd, *n.*)
layd, *pp.*; **3** / 72 P.

seid, *pp.* (*see* seyd *pp.*, leyd *pp.*, leyd *perf.*)
breyd, *n. obl.*; **469** / 13,520.

seyd, *pp.* (*see* breyd, *n. obl.*, leyd, *pp.*)
leyd, *pp.*; **236** / 6730; **272** / 7754; **285** / 8124; **289** / 8226; **325** / 9280; **333** / 9526; **370** / 10,590; **577** / 16,634;
*leyd, *perf.*; **381** / 10,928; **404** / 11,548.
vmbreyde, *n.*; **528** / 15,212.
yleyd, *pp.*; **20** / 560.

vmbreyd, *n.* (*see* seyd, *pp.*)
seyd, *pp.*; **281** / 8000; **408** / 11,668.
*vmbyleyd *pp.*, sayd *perf.*; **290** / 8278.

yleyd *pp.*, seyd *pp.*; **20** / 560.

yseyd, *pp.*
*purueyd, *perf.*; **277** / 7874.

-eyl (*see* -ail, -eyl, &c., p. 612–14).

-eyn (*see* -ayn, -aigne, p. 614–16).

-eyne, -eigne.

feyne, *inf.*
seigne, *n.* (standard); **192** / 5468.

peyne, *n.* (*see p.* 615, *col.* 2),
Eleyne; **428** / 12,240.
Heleyne; **25** / 712.

seigne, *n.* (*see* feyne, *inf.*, *and* ordeyne, *p.* 615, *col.* 2; Teyne, *p.* 616, *col.* 2.).

-eyned.

pleyned, *perf.*
feyned, *perf.*; **336** / 9600.

-eynes (*see* ayns, &c., p. 616).

Eleynes,
demeynes; **409** / 11,698 (*see p.* 616, *col.* 2).

Peynes,
Romaynes; **209** / 5960 (*see p.* 617, *col.* 1).

-eynt, -eynte.

dereynt, *pp.*
pleynt, *n.*; **441** / 12,630.

feint *a.*, teint, *pp.*; **380** / 10,904.

feynte *a.*, queynte, *a.*; **434** / 12,412.

pleynt, *n.*
feynt, *a.*; **90** / 2510; **564** / 16,266.
teynt, *pp.*; **181** / 5164; **426** / 12,182.

queynte, *a.*
feynte, *a.*; **158** / 4526; **434** / 12,412.

teint, *pp.* (*see* pleynt),
feint, *a.*; **380** / 10,904.

-eyr, -eyre.

apeire, *v.*, Leyre (Lear) ; **86** / 2394.
ayr *n.* (heir), fair *a.* ; **216** / 6144.
eyr, *n.* (heir : *see* fair, Leyr),
  espeir, *n.* ; **222** / 6336.
  fayr, *a.* ; **27** / 766.
  feir, *a.* ; **222** / 6326.
  speyr, *n.* (hope) ; **371** / 10,624.
eyr, *n.* (air),
  repeir, *n.* (resort) ; **283** / 8078.
eyre *n.* (array), Leyre (Loire) ; **53** / 1486.
fair, *a.* (*see* ayr (heir), heyr),
  ayr, *n.* (heir) ; **216** / 6144.
  heyr, *n.* (heir) ; **409** / 11,700.
  heir, *n.* ; **499** / 14,404.
feir, *adv.*
  heyr, *n.* (heir) ; **112** / 3152.
heyr, *n.* heir (*see* eyr, fair, feir, speyr),
  feyr, *a.* ; **111** / 3142.
  Leyr (Lear) ; **91** / 2544.
  speyr, *n.* (hope) ; **204** / 5790.
  speir, *n.* (desire) ; **501** / 14,446.
heyre, *v.* (inherit, possess),
  peyre, *v.* (impair, worsen) ; **468** / 13,484.
Leyre, *n.* (Lear),
  apeire, *v.* (lessen) ; **86** / 2394.
Leyre, *n.* (the Loire),
  eyre, *n.* (Fr. *oirre*, array) ; **53** / 1486.
Leyr, *n.* (Lear) : (*see* heyr),
  eyr, *n.* (heir) ; **81** / 2268 ; **82** / 2274 ; **85** / 2378.
  speyr, *n.* (hope) ; **84** / 2360.
speyr, *n.* (hope, *see* heyr, Leyr),
speyr, *n.* (suspense, despair ?),
  heyr, *n.* (heir) ; **496** / 14,322.

-eyres (*see* -ayres, *p.* 617).

þeyres,
  heyres, *n.* ; **409** / 11,714.

-eys, -eyes, -ayse, -eyse.

abbeyes, *n.*
  leyes, *v. pl.* (lay) ; **485** / 13,990.
yse *n.* (ease), seyse *inf.* ; **145** / 4134.
burgeys, *n.*
  weys, *n.* (way) ; **305** / 8720.
Caneys, *n. s.*
  seys, *v.* ; **458** / 13,214.
Cateneys, *n.* (Caithness), Toteneys (Totness) ; **110** / 3094.
Cornewaleys (men of Cornwall : *see* Loundreneys),
  Herupeys (men of H.) ; **457** / 13,194.
curteys, *a.* (*see* curteyse, Lonneys, seis, seys),
  ffraunceys, *n.* (Frenchmen) ; **90** / 2534.
  harneys ; **385** / 11,030.
  seys, *v.* ; **20** / 564 ; **201** / 5728 ; **373** / 10,678 ; **405** / 11,594.
  weys, *n.* **111** / 3134 ; **252** / 7184.
  (*see* Turkeys, weys).
curteyse, *a. sing.* (*see* preyse *n.*, preyse *inf.*),
  richeyse, *n.* ; **78** / 2196.
Daneys (Danes), (*see* Noreys, outlandeys),
Fraunceys (Frenchmen), curteys, *a.* ; **190** / 2534 ; seys ; **60** / 1700.
Gregeys (Greeks : *see* sayes *v.*, seys),
  seys, *v.* ; **25** / 716 ; **32** / 906.
Guaneis, *n. s.*
  Outlandeys (foreigners) ; **232** / 6600.
harneys, *n.* (*see* curteys, paleys, palfreys, Toteneys, weys).
Huneys, *n.* (the Huns),
  seys ; **71** / 1984 ; **231** / 6586.
Herupeys, Cornewaleys ; **457** / 13,214.
leyes *v. pl.* (lay), abbeyes *n.* ; **485** / 13,990.
Loundreneys, *n.* (Londoners),
  Cornwaleys (Cornish men) ; **152** / 4346.
Lonneys, *n. s.*
  curteys, *a.* ; **334** / 9546.
Noreys (Norsemen),
  Daneys (Danes) ; **493** / 14,236.
outlandeys (foreigners),
  Daneys (Danes) ; **234** / 6668.
paleys, *n.* (*see* seys),
  harneys ; **390** / 11,164.
  weys, *n.* ; **394** / 11,288.

palfreys, *n.*
harneys; **431** / 12,322.
ways, *n.*; **485** / 13,978.

peys, *n.* (weight, O.Fr. *pois, peis, pes: see* seys),
weys, *n.*; **394** / 11,284.

preyse, *n.* (O. Fr. *preis, pris*),
curteyse, *a.*; **325** / 9290.

preise, *inf.* (O. Fr. *preisier, preiser, priser*),
vncurteyse, *a.*; **413** / 11,826.
(*see* reyse, *v.*)

reyse, *v. inf.* (raise, O. N. *reisa*),
*meseysey,[1] *n.*; **88** / 2460.
to preyse (praise); **213** / 6060.

seyse, *inf.* (seize, enfeoff, put in possession).
ayse, *n.* (ease); **145** / 4134.

sayes, *v.* (says),
Gregeis; **5** / 158 P.

says, *v.* (says),
ways, *n.*; **3** / 62 P.; **6** / 190 P.; **48** / 1372; **79** / 2206; **132** / 3762; **513** / 14,780; **514** / 14,822; **515** / 14,834.

seis, *v.* (says),
curteys, *a.*; **83** / 2326.

seys, *v.* (says: *see* Caneys, curteys, Huneys),
curteys; **363** / 10,410.
Fraunceys; **60** / 1700.
Gregeys; **46** / 1318.
paleys; **391** / 11,204.
peys, *n.* (weight); **308** / 8792.
Toteneys (Totness); **62** / 1736.
(*see* weys, wys.)

Toteneys (Totness: *see* seys),
Cateneys (Caithness); **110** / 3094.
harneys, *n.*; **245** / 6974; **290** / 8256; **354** / 10.130.

Turkeys, *n.* (? Turkey, or the Turks),
curteys; **418** / 11,948.

vncurteyse *a.*, preise *inf.*; **413** / 11,826.

ways, *n.* (way: *see* palfreys, says *v.*).

[1] Error for *meseyse*, mis-ease, Old French, *mesaise, mesese.*

weys, *n.* (way, wise: *see* burgeys, paleys, peys),
curteys; **580** / 16,726.
harneys; **348** / 9956.
seys, *v.*; **401** / 11,456; **576** / 16,620.

*wys, *n.* (? *for* weys), (wise, manner),
seys, *v.*; **301** / 8594.

-eysed, -aysed, -eised.

aysed, *pp.* (*see* praysed *pp.*, preised *perf.*)
areysed *perf.*, preysed *perf.*; **252** / 7192.

praysed, *pp.* (*see* seised),
aysed, *pp.*; **3** / 84 P.

preised, *perf.*
*aysed, *pp.*; **265** / 7554.
*reysed, *pp.*; **463** / 13,344.

preysed, *perf.*
areysed, *perf.*; **252** / 7192.

ypreised, *pp.*
reysed, *pp.*; **495** / 14,282.

reysed, *pp.* (*see* preised *perf.*, ypreised *pp.*).

seised, *pp.*
preised, *pp.*; **373** / 10,686.

-eit, -eight; -eight, -eyght.

deseit, *n.* (deceit),
*ouerstreit[1], *pp.*; **460** / 13,270.
*streit, *adv.* (tightly); **177** / 5054.
(*see* Peyght, strait, streit, streyt.)

feight, *inf.* (fight),
sleight, *n.* (skill); **310** / 8860.

heyght, *n.* (height), (*see* Peight, Peiht),
streight, *a.* (upright?); **160** / 4578.

ouerstreit[1] *pp.*, deseit *n.*; **460** / 13,270.

Peyght, *n.* (*see* Peytes),
*deseit, *n.*; **246** / 7014.

Peiht, *n.*
height, *n.*; **201** / 5708.

Peight, *n.*
heyght, *n.*; **252** / 7182.

Peyht, *n.*
sleight, *n.*; **200** / 5680.

[1] "How þeir hap was ner ouer-streit," ? overstretcht: how they were nearly routed.

sleight, *n.* (*see* feight *inf.*, Peyht).
sleighte *n.*, feight *n.* ; **310** / 8860 (*see* Peyht).
*strait, *adv.*
  þorow deseit, *n.*; **329** / 9410.
streyght *a.*, heyght *n.* ; **160** / 4578.
*streit, *adv.* (*see* deseit),
  for deseit, *n.* (desceite, P.) ; **300** / 8570.
  deseit, *n. obj.* ; **347** / 9938.
  wyþ deseit ; **377** / 10,794.
  deseit, *n. obj.* (desceite, P.); **565** / 16,312.
*streyt, *adv.* (tightly : *see* deseit),
  for deseyt, *n.*; **213** / 6072.

-eites, -eightes.

Peytes,
  deseites; **204** / 5810.
  *sleightes; **210** / 5980.
  sleytes, *n. pl.* ; (sleghtes, P.)
  *feyghtes, *n. pl.*; **251** / 7152.

-eyth.

feythe, *n. obj.*
  for leythe, *n.*, (A.S. *laþ*, enmity) ; **521** / 15,014.
feyþ, *n. obj.*
  leyþ, *n.* (A.S. *laþ*) ; **557** / 16,056.

-eyve.

aparceiue, *v.* (*see* Myrreyue),
  weyue, *v.* (escape) ; **550** / 15,856.
deseyue *n.* (*see* gleyue *n.*).
gleyue, *n.* (glaive, sword),
  deseyue, *v.*; **98** / 2738 ; **473** / 13,642.
Myrreyue (*see* weyue),
  aparseyue, *v.*; **103** / 2890.
perceyue *v.*, weyue *v.* ; **428** / 12,250.
receyue, *v.* (*see* weyue, *v.*),
  weyue, *v.* (go, leave) ; **490** / 14,142.
weyue, *v.* (quit, leave, *see* aparceiue, receyue),
  Murreyue ; **356** / 10,186.
  perceyue, *v.*; **428** / 12,250.
  reseyue, *v.*; **248** / 7076.

(**Ȝ** *see* **Y.**)

-o.

also (*see* Bleludo, þerto),
  mo; **574** / 16,564.
Bleludo,
  also; **141** / 4014.
  so ; **141** / 4020.
Cenflo,
  to, *prep.*; **102** / 2866.
do, *n.* (doe),
  ro, *n.* (roe, deer) ; **546** / 15,750.
do,[1] *v.* (*see* slo, so, þerto, to, wo),
  so ; **107** / 3022 ; **129** / 3676 ; **158** / 4518 ; **241** / 6856 ; **283** / 8062 ; **320** / 9132 ; **417** / 11,930.
  þerto ; **367** / 10,514 ; **413** / 11,814.
  to, *prep.*; **45** / 1282 ; **54** / 1518 ; **137** / 3878 ; **251** / 7148 ; **407** / 11,642 ; **439** / 12,570 ; **451** / 13,006 ; **572** / 16,496.
flo (flay), slo (slay) ; **436** / 12,470.
fo, *a.* (few : *see* go),
  go, *v.*; **59** / 1674.
  þo ; **574** / 16,560.
fo, *n.* (foe : *see* go, slo, wo),
  go, *v.*; **295** / 8410.
  wo, *n.* (woes) ; **300** / 8558.
foo, *n.* (foe),
  wo, *a.* (woeful) ; **243** / 6930.
fordo, furdo (*see* so).
fro, *prep.* (*see* go, namo, slo, þo, þro, wo.),
  go ; **322** / 9206 ; **430** / 12,314 ; **445** / 12,724.
  mo ; **534** / 15,394.
  þo (them) ; **443** / 12,674.
  wo ; **88** / 2458 ; **208** / 5942 ; **242** / 6896.

[1] On Dr. Weymouth's point, that *o* in the Early English *go* & *do*, and their respective rymes, differed, Robert Manning gives the following evidence that his *o* had here one sound, namely *oo* : but see *on, one ; on, oon*, p. 670–3 :—

do	*go.*
*slo	*slo, sloo.
*wo	*wo.
*two	*two, to.
so	fo, foo (foe).
to, *prep.*	fo (few).
furdo	fro.
Cenflo	mo furgo.
Malgo	þro *n.* and *v.*
Peyto	flo.
L precio	þo.
Juno	
*Galbao.	

furdo, *inf.* (lose),
so, *adv.*; **408** / 11,664.

furgo (give up), mo; **407** / 11,648.

Galbao (*see* so, þo (then),
vnto; **125** / 3542.

go, *v.* (*see* fo (a few), fo (foe), fro),
fo, *n.* (foe); **332** / 9490.
fo, *a.* (few); **533** / 15,358.
fro; **213** / 6076; **394** / 11,270; **427**; 12,212; **439** / 12,572; **435** / 12,444; **448** / 12,812; **455** / 13,118.
mo; **38** / 1092; **40** / 1134; **59** / 1668; **121** / 3422; **136** / 3868; **152** / 4360; **309** / 8822; **330** / 9434.
slo, *inf.* (slay); **91** / 2564; **209** / 5972; **315** / 8994; **333** / 9512; **338** / 9692; **410** / 11,738; **450** / 12,884; **481** / 13,880.
þro, *v.* (press, go); **352** / 10,058.
to (two); **74** / 2072.
wo; **41** / 1154; **45** / 1270; **99** / 2788; **123** / 3488; **163** / 4662; **316** / 8974; **348** / 9958; **442** / 12,642.
(*see* mo, namo, slo, þo (then and those), two, vnto, wo.)

Juno, so; **20** / 552.

Malgo,
to; **499** / 14,398.

mo (more: *see* also, fro, go, þo, to (two), wo),
furgo, *inf.* (forego); **407** / 11,648.
go; **35** / 988; **189** / 5374; **340** / 9724; **508** / 14,666.
slo, *v.*; **534** / 15,384.
þo (those, them); **7** / 212; **59** / 1650.
þo (then), *adv.*; **392** / 11,234.
wo; **106** / 2986; **288** / 8208; **555** / 16,042.

namo,
fro; **26** / 736.
go; **217** / 6176; **216** / 6146; **426** / 12,188.
slo, *v.* (slay); **246** / 7008.

nomo,
þo, *adv.* (then); **231** / 6580.

Peyto,
to, *prep.*; **53** / 1484.

precio (Lat.),
so; **571** / 16,478.

ro *n.* (roe), do *n.* (doe); **546** / 15,750.

slo, *v.* (slay: *see* go, mo, namo, þo, wo),
do, *pp.*; **168** / 4790.
flo, *v.* (flay); **436** / 12,470.
fo, *n.* (foe); **297** / 8472 P.
fro, *prep.*; **191** / 5420; **537** / 15,478.
go, *v.*; **42** / 1200; **58** / 1634; **95** / 2652; **114** / 3214; **182** / 5172; **184** / 5252; **301** / 8590; **463** / 13,336; **484** / 13,974.
þo; **435** / 12,452.
wo, *a.*; **216** / 6136.
wo, *n.*; **222** / 6320; **298** / 8496.

sloo (slay), wo; **30** / 844.

so (*see* Bleludo, do, furdo, precio),
do, *v.*; **31** / 890; **127** / 3620; **159** / 4540; **250** / 7134; **442** / 12,656; **564** / 16,278; **577** / 16,656.
fordo, *inf.*; **182** / 5186.
furdo, *inf.*; **373** / 10,704.
Galbao; **117** / 3306.
Juno; **20** / 552.
þerto; **218** / 6226; **334** / 9536.
to, *prep.*; **19** / 546; **103** / 2896; **133** / 3790; **185** / 5270; **198** / 5644; **259** / 7374; **280** / 7966; **283** / 8068; **575** / 16,598.
to (two); **169** / 4810.
two; **541** / 15,592; **555** / 16,002.
(*see* þerto, to, vnto.)

þerfro, wo; **272** / 7736.

þerto (*see* do, so, to),
also; **195** / 5556.
do, *inf.*; **89** / 2492; **223** / 6340.
so; **411** / 11,758; **518** / 14,942.

þo (? them or then),
fro; **37** / 1058.

þo (those, them: *see* fo (few), fro),
go, *v.*; **20** / 572; **22** / 632; **133** / 3768; **218** / 6218; **228** / 6502; **361** / 10,348; **419** / 11,998.
mo; **269** / 7666; **467** / 13,472; **547** / 15,788; **555** / 16,016.
slo, *v.*; **255** / 7266.
wo, *n.*; **235** / 6704; **352** / 10,080; **489** / 14,118.
(*see* mo, slo, two, wo.)

þo, *adv.* (then: *see* mo, nomo),
Gabao; **122** / 3458.
go; **279** / 7936.
mo; **72** / 2022.

þro, *n.* (throng: *see* wo),
fro; **390** / 11,176.
wo; **483** / 13,926.

þro, *v.* (press), go; **352** / 10,058.

to, *prep.* (*see* Cenflo, do, Malgo),
do, *v.*; **35** / 1002; **102** / 2862; **149** / 4270; **150** / 4298; **178** / 5068; **301** / 8588; **467** / 13,474; **520** / 15,000.
so; **168** / 4782; **174** / 4948; **323** / 9214; **421** / 12,042.
(*see* Peyto, so.)

to (two: *see* go, so),
mo; **377** / 10,822.

two (*see* so),
go; **541** / 15,626.
þo (them); **12** / 352.

vnto, *prep.* (*see* Galbao),
do; **172** / 4900.
so; **402** / 11,486.

wo (*see* fo (foe), fro, go, mo),
do, *v.*; **235** / 6684.
fo, *n.* (foe); **170** / 4842.
fro, *prep.*; **108** / 3044; **233** / 6652; **358** / 10,272; **384** / 11,020; **516** / 14,868.
go; **24** / 678; **33** / 956; **122** / 3452; **124** / 3514; **176** / 5026; **302** / 8622; **345** / 9878; **375** / 10,752; **544** / 15,690.
mo; **50** / 1418.
[1] sloo (slay); **30** / 844.
slo, *inf.* (slay); **154** / 4394; **167** / 4774; **174** / 4940; **259** / 7394; **289** / 8250; **424** / 12,134; **503** / 14,508; **537** / 15,472.
þerfro; **272** / 7736.
þo (them); **355** / 10,174.
thro, *n.* (throe); **2** / 54 P.; **356** / 10,204.
(*see* slo, þo (those), þro.)

wo, *a.* (woe-ful), *see* foo, slo.

[1] This rhyme *wo* (woe, A.S. *wá*) *slo* (slay, A.S. *slean*) appears as *wough slough* (slew. A.S. *sloh* sing., *slogon* pl.) below, under *-ough*. Chaucer uses both *slough* and *slow* for 'slew.'

-od (? *o* short).

schod, 3 *s. perf.*
od, *adv.* (singly ?); **161** / 4614.

-od, -ode (*o* long), -owd (*see -owed*).

abod, *perf.* (*see* brod, *a.*)
rod, *perf.* (rode); **89** / 2504; **444** / 12,700; **483** / 13,916.
bod, *perf.* (bode, waited),
rod, *v.*; **430** / 12,318.
brod, *a.* (broad: *see* rod),
abod, *perf.*; **295** / 8426.
rode, *perf.*; **502** / 14,472.
bistrod *perf.*, rod *perf.*; **542** / 13,028.
bytrowd, *pp.*, God; **285** / 8112.
God,
*bytrowd, *pp.* (believed); **285** / 8112.
*trowd, *perf.* (believed); **258** / 7538.
rod, *perf.* (*see* abod, bod, brod).
abod, *perf.*; **450** / 12,866.
bistrod, *perf.* (bestrode); **452** / 13,028.
brod, *a.*; **324** / 9260.
rode *perf.*, brod, *a.*; **582** / 14,472.

-od, -ood.

blod, *n.* (blood: *see* flood, god, good),
flod, *n.* (flood); **123** / 3478.
god, *a.* (good); **16** / 468; **281** / 8010; **285** / 8114; 285 / 8132.
god, *n.* (goods); **396** / 11,338.
god, *n.* (prosperity); **532** / 15,332.
mod, *n.* (mood); **45** / 1288.
stod, *perf.* (stood); **246** / 7010; **335** / 9590; **375** / 10,746.
vndestod, *perf.*; **94** / 2624.
(*see* stod, vnderstod).
flood, *n.* (*see* blod),
blood, *n.*; **7** / 206.
of flod,
god, *a. pl.*; **161** / 4618.
of fflode,
gode, *a. pl.*; **269** / 7670.
in flod, *n.*
god, *a. s.*; **231** / 6568.

on flode (*see* fode, gode),
gode, *a. pl.*; **160** / 4594.
on flod,
god, *a. pl.*; **334** / 9562.
ȝoð (went); **54** / 1536.
after þe flod,
stod, *perf.*; **546** / 15,766.
fode, *obl.* (food, A.S. *fóda*: *see* gode),
on flode (flood); **245** / 6986.
fode, *obj.*
gode, *a. pl.*; **228** / 6490; **312** / 8920.
god, *a. s.* (good: *see* blod, flod, vnderstod).
blod, *obl.* (blood); **245** / 6994.
þey stod, *perf.*; **97** / 2730.
stod, *perf. s.*; **339** / 9710; **434** / 12,410.
vnderstod, *perf.*; **146** / 4170.
god, *n. obj.* (benefit: *see* blod, stod, vnderstod),
blod, *obj.*; **278** / 7916.
god, *obj.* (good thing),
blod, *n.*; **498** / 14,372.
vnderstod, *perf.*; **249** / 7108.
god, *n. obj.* (goods),
wyþstod; **349** / 9994.
of gode, *n.* (property), ȝode; **79** / 2204.
for good, *obl.* (benefit),
blod, *obj.*; **547** / 15,794.
good, *a. s.*
blod, *obl.*; **566** / 16,324.
on flood; **26** / 742.
gode, *a. pl.* (*see* flode, flod, fode),
blode, *obl.*; **363** / 10,396.
on flode; **344** / 9858.
fode, *obl.*; **32** / 914; **259** / 7398; **390** / 11,168.
stode, *perf. pl.*; **463** / 13,350.
goode, *a. pl.*
þey stode, *perf.*; **105** / 2954.
god, *a. pl.*
vnderstod, *perf.*; **507** / 14,632.
mod, *n.* (*see* blod, vnderstod, wod),
vnderstod, *perf.*; **532** / 15,056.
stod, *perf.* (*see* blod, flod, god, wod),
of blod, *n.*; **185** / 5262.
in blod, *n.*; **471** / 13,570.
god, *n. obj.* (good words); **286** / 8162.
wod, *a. s.*; **432** / 12,364.
stode, goode; **105** / 2954; wode; **299** / 8528.
vnderstod, *perf.* (*see* blod, god, mod),
blod, *obj.*; **268** / 7628.
god, *n.* (good thing); **88** / 2478.
god, *a. pl.* (?); **32** / 924; **326** / 9306; **525** / 15,138.
mod, *n. obj.*; **115** / 3250.
in mod, *n.*; **413** / 11,822.
wod, *a. s.* (*see* stod, wyþstod),
stod, *perf.*; **55** / 1550.
wod, *a. pl.* (mad),
in mod, *n.*; **158** / 4522.
stod, *perf. pl.*; **483** / 13,918.
wode, *a. pl.*
stode, *perf. pl.*; **299** / 8528.
wyþstod, *perf.* (*see* god, *n.*)
wod, *a. s.*; **475** / 13,684.
þey ȝode (went: *see* flod),
on flode; **50** / 1412.
of gode, *n.* (property); **79** / 2204.

-oden.

aboden, *perf. pl.*
stoden, *perf. pl.*; **163** / 4656.
stoden, *perf. pl.*
ȝoden, *perf. pl.*; **163** / 4660.

-ŏf.

þer-of,
scof, *n.* (scoff, mockery); **266** / 7586.

-ōf.

þrof, *perf. pl.* (throve),
cof, *a.* (energetic); **67** / 1886.

-ŏg.

Gogmagog,
froge, *n.* frog (A.S. *frocga*); **64** / 1782.

-ŏk.

stok *n.* (stock),
schok, *inf.* (stack, pile); **347** / 9942.

-ok, -oke, -ook.

awoke, quoke ; **540** / 15,578.

boke[1], *n.* (book, *see* forsok, loke),
  loke, *v.* (look) ; **580** / 16,712.
  toke, *v.* ; **511** / 14,736.
  (*see* he took).

brok, *n.* (brook: *see* þey tok),
  tok, *v.* (took) ; **271** / 7716.

bylok (claspt), sok (suckedst) ; **113** / 3202.

byswok *perf.*, rok *n.* (rook) ; **398** / 11,398.

Dynabrok (*see* he tok),
  loke, *v.* (look) ; **426** / 12,180.

forsok, *perf.* (*see* he took),
  bok, *n.* ; **241** / 6860.
  tok, *perf.* ; **21** / 612 ; **128** / 3636 ; **211** / 6014 ; **268** / 7630 ; **370** / 10,632.

fursok (*see* took),
  tok, *perf.* ; **293** / 8368 ; **410** / 11,716 ; **578** / 16,668.
  took ; **331** / 9462.

loke, *v.* (look: *see* boke, Dynabrok),
  boke, *n.* ; **74** / 2086 ; **199** / 5656.

lok, *n.* (look),
  þou tok, *v.* ; **88** / 2470.

þey lok, *v.* (look),
  bok, *obj.* ; **495** / 14,294.

lok, *inf.* (*see* tok, took, vndertok),
  he toke ; **160** / 4582.
  þey tok, *perf.* ; **236** / 6712.

loke, *inf.*
  þou toke, *perf. subj.* ; **250** / 7130.
  toke, *perf. subj.* ; **296** / 8436.
  vndertoke, *perf. pl.* ; **455** / 13,112.

loke, 3 *pl. perf.*
  þey ouertoke ; **39** / 1100.

ouertoke, loke ; **39** / 1100 ; *see* schok.

quoke, 3 *s. perf.* (quaked: *see* tok),
  awoke, 3 *s. perf.* ; **540** / 15,578.

quok, 3 *s. perf.*
  schok, 3 *s. perf.* ; **287** / 8188.
  schok, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **390** / 11,174.

rok, *n.* (rook at chess),
  byswok, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **398** / 11,398.

[1] The italic *e* after *k*, is wrong, for the / (k/) of the MS.

schok, *v.* (shook, rode: *see* quok, tok),
  ouertok, *v.* ; **454** / 13,096 ; **482** / 13,900.
  tok, *v.* ; **65** / 1824 ; **248** / 7084 ; **433** / 12,376 ; **446** / 12,772 ; **470** / 13,566.

sok, 2 *s.* (suckedst),
  bylok, 3 *pl.* (claspt) ; **113** / 3202.

y tok,
  of bok ; **519** / 14,962.

took, 3 *s. perf.*
  book, *n. obj.* ; **8** / 230.
  fursook, 3 *s. perf. subj.* ; **521** / 15,008.
  lok, *inf.* ; **279** / 7944.

he tooke,[1]
  looke, *inf.* ; **28** / 808.

tok, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* boke, brok, forsok),
  on þe bok, *n.* ; **136** / 3874 ; **365** / 10,468 ; **374** / 10,714.
  Dynabrok ; **431** / 12,340.
  forsok, *s.* ; **249** / 7098.
  fursok, 3 *s. perf.* ; **138** / 3926.
  fursok ; **413** / 11,806 ; **492** / 14,186 ; (*subj.*) **555** / 1600.
  lok, *inf.* (look) ; **42** / 1196 ; **72** / 2032 ; **219** / 6248 ; **227** / 6480 ; **241** / 6876.
  to loke ;[1] **355** / 10,150.
  to lok, *v.* ; **462** / 13,326 ; **508** / 14,648.
  þey quok, *v.* ; **374** / 10,726.
  þey schok ; **450** / 12,878.
  (*see* Walbrok, wok).

toke, 3 *s. perf.*
  to loke, *v.* ; **543** / 15,678.

tok, *pl.* (*see* schok),
  lok, *inf.* ; **64** / 1794 ; **106** / 2998 ; **255** / 7268 ; **324** / 9256.
  schok, *pl.* ; **349** / 9988 ; **416** / 11,904 ; **446** / 12,750 ; **472** / 13,610.

þey toke (*see* loke, *inf.*)
  schoke, *pl.* ; **509** / 14,682.

þey tok, *subj.*
  in brok, *n.* (brook) ; **569** / 16,426.
  þey forsok ; **206** / 5856.

vndertok, 3 *s. perf.*
  to lok, *v.* ; **168** / 4800.

vndertoke, loke ; **455** / 13,112.

[1] ke = MS. k/, which is not ke.

Walbrok,
tok, 3 *s. perf.*; **214** / 6100.
wok, 3 *s. perf.* (woke),
he tok; **424** / 12,122.

-oken.

broken, *pp.*
loken, *pp.* (lockt); **434** / 12,418.
loken, *pp.* (lockt),
spoken, *pp.*; **337** / 9628.
spoken, *pp.*
loken, *inf.*, (lock, embrace); **115** / 3258.
loken, *pp.* (lockt, agreed); **33** / 950.
wroken, *pp.* (revenged); **293** / 8354.

-ol, -ole.

Eldol,
pol, *n.* (poll, head); **142** / 4042.
hole, *n.* (hole),
bole, *n.* (bull; O. Icel. *boli*); **17** / 478.

-ol, -ool.

fol, *n.* (fool),
dol (grief); **73** / 2036.
fool,
on hool (? wholly, solely); **550** / 95,872.

-old, -olde.

bold, *a. sing.* (*see* Osewold, told *pp.*, told *perf.*),
hold, *n. obj.*; **489** / 14,096.
old, *a. s.*; **554** / 15,994.
*bolde, *a. sing.* (*see* tolde *perf.*),
holde, *inf.*; **499** / 14,408.
þe bolde, holde *inf.*; **128** / 3632.
bold *a. pl.*, hold *n. obl.*; **42** / 1190.
bolde, *a. pl.* (*see* byholde, holde *inf.*),
byholde, *inf.*; **394** / 11,272.
holde, *inf.*; **107** / 3020; **273** / 7778; **410** / 11,726.
*holde, *n. obj.*; **336** / 9624.
olde, *a. pl.*; **238** / 6780.
bolde, *a. pl.—cont.*
*tolde, *pp.*; **4** / 128 P.; **277** / 7892; **419** / 11,976; **501** / 14,466.
tolde, *perf.*; **157** / 4508; **367** / 10,522.
wolde, *perf.*; **299** / 8542.
(*see* tolde *perf.*)
byholde, *inf.* (*see* bolde, *a. pl.*),
bolde, *a. pl.*; **440** / 12,594.
cold, *a.* (*see* hold *n. obl.*, told *pp.*).
fold *n.*, told *pp.*; **415** / 11,880.
folde *inf.*, holde *inf.*; **123** / 3502.
gold, *n. obj.*
hold, *a.* (faithful); **563** / 16,230.
mold, *obl.*; **149** / 4266.
golde, *obl.* (*see* molde, wolde),
molde, *obl.*; **16** / 446; **399** / 11,414.
hold *a.* (faithful), gold *n.*; **563** / 16,230.
*holde *n. obj.*, bolde *a. pl.*; **336** / 9624.
hold *n. obj.*, bold *a. s.*; **489** / 14,096: in wold; **180** / 5128.
hold, *n. obl.* (*see* told *pp.*, told *perf.*),
*bold, *adj. pl.*; **42** / 1190.
cold, *a. s.*; **138** / 3914.
*þey sold; **516** / 14,866.
sold, *pp.*; **553** / 15,960.
told, *pp.*; **446** / 12,774; **460** / 13,256.
hold, *n. obj.*
told, *pp.*; **126** / 3580.
holde *n. obl.*, tolde *perf.*; **430** / 12,310.
holde, *inf.* (*see* bolde *a. pl.*, bolde *a. s.*),
þe bolde, *a. def.*; **128** / 3632.
bolde, *adj. pl.*; **192** / 5474; **386** / 11,076; **565** / 16,310.
folde, *inf.*; **123** / 3502.
tolde, 3 *s. perf.*; **100** / 2804.
*tolde, *pp.*; **561** / 16,196.
wolde, *perf.*; **109** / 3060; **184** / 5232.
(*see* nolde, tolde *perf.*, wolde.)
holde, *pl.*
bolde, *a. pl.*; **413** / 11,818.
tolde, 3 *pl. perf.*; **258** / 7368.
*tolde, *pp.*; **566** / 16,334.
mold *n. obl.*, gold *obj.*; **149** / 4266.
molde, *n. obl.* (*see* golde),
golde, *n. obl.*; **351** / 10,042; **561** / 16,194.

nolde, *v.* (wouldn't),
holde, *inf.*; **197** / 5606.

old, *a. sing.* (*see* bold *a. s.*, told *pp.*, told *perf.*),
told, *pp.*; **411** / 11,752.
(*see* in wold, ytold.)

olde, *a. pl.* (*see* bolde *a. pl.*),
tolde, 3 *pl. perf.*; **202** / 5756; **285** / 8120.

Osewold (*see* told, *pp.*),
bold, *a.*; **559** / 16,110.
ytold, *pp.*; **561** / 16,172.

scholde, *v.* (*see* wolde),
wolde, *v.*; **472** / 13,606.

*þey sold, hold *n. obl.*; **516** / 14,866.

sold *pp.*, hold *n. obl.*; **553** / 15,960.

told, *pp.* (*see* hold *n. obj.*, hold *n. obl.*),
bold, *a.*; **63** / 1764; **333** / 9514; **366** / 10,482.
cold, *a.*; **339** / 9704.
*cold, *a. pl.*; **472** / 13,622.
fold, *n.*; **415** / 11,880.
in hold, *n.*; **108** / 3050.
old, *a.*; **47** / 1352.
Osewold; **564** / 16,282.
(*see* old, *a. s.*)

*tolde *pp.*, bolde *a. pl.*; **4** / 128 P. (*see* holde, *inf.*).

tolde, *perf.* (*see* bolde *a. pl.*, holde *inf.*),
*bolde, *a. s.*; **449** / 12,854.
bolde, *a. pl.*; **256** / 7296; **437** / 12,508.
holde, *inf.*; **186** / 5296; **558** / 16,082.
in holde; **430** / 12,310.
(*see* holde *pl.*, olde *a. pl.*)

*told, 3 *pl. perf.*
bold, *a. s.*; **375** / 10,748.
in hold, *n.*; **543** / 15,676.
old, *a. s.*; **131** / 3720; **289** / 8232.

in wold, *n.* (possession),
hold, *n. obj.* (fortress); **180** / 5128.
old, *a. sing.*; **114** / 3216.

wolde, *perf.* (would: *see* bolde *a. pl.*, holde *inf.*),
golde, *n. obl.*; **367** / 10,520; **477** / 13,756.
holde, *inf.*; **560** / 16,146; **531** / 15,314.

wolde, *perf.—cont.*
scholde (should); **241** / 6854.
*ȝolde, *pp.* (yielded up); **377** / 10,808.
(*see* scholde, ȝolde *perf.*)

ȝolde, *perf. pl.*
wolde, *v.* (would); **237** / 6740; **333** / 9528.

ȝolde *pp.*, wolde *perf.*; **377** / 10,808.

ytold, *pp.* (*see* Osewold),
old, *a. s.*; **217** / 6186.

-olden.

bolden, *inf.* (grow bold),
holden, *inf.*; **457** / 13,176.

-oldes.

boldes, *v.*
holdes, *v.*; **402** / 11,482.

-om, -ome, -um.[1]

com, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* Sodome),
whom; **497** / 14,334.

Ostum, þrom *n.*; **467**; 13,460.

of Sodome,
he com; **76** / 2140.

som (*see* whylom, come *inf.*),
Oston; **461** / 13,294.

þrom, *n.*
Ostum; **467** / 13,460.

whylom,
sum; **242** / 6910.

-ome,[1] -om.

blome *n.* (bloom), Rome; **146** / 4166; **367** / 10,512; **447** / 12,800.

bycome, *inf.* (*see* dome, *n.*)
dome, *nom.*; **30** / 842.
Rome; **195** / 5554.

com *n.* (coming), hom *adv.*; **373** / 10,676.

come *n.* (coming), home *adv.*; **384** / 11,008.

---

[1] I believe these rymes to be the same.

come, *inf.* (*see* Rome),
dome, *n.*; **20** / 574; **165** / 4720; **262** / 7458; **289** / 8252.
þey nome, *perf.*; **90** / 2526; **128** / 3640.
Rome; **118** / 3350; **119** / 3372; **183** / 5226; **375** / 10,754; **412** / 11,778 / **419** / 11,982; **488** / 14,070; **522** / 15,040.
some; **319** / 9106.

com, *perf. pl.*
cristendom, *obj.*; **2** / 50 P.
nom, *perf. pl.*; **126** / 3588; **303** / 8660.

come, *perf. pl.* (*see* at home, home *n.*, Rome),
home; **416** / 11,906.
nome, *perf. pl.*; **355** / 10,156.
(*see* *sone, *adv.*, p. 672, col. 2.)

come, *pp.* (*see* Rome),
nome, 3 *pl. perf.*; **260** / 7410.
*sone, *n.* (son); **282** / 8016.

come, *subj.* (*see* Rome).

cristendom, com *perf. pl.*; **2** / 50 P.

dome, *n.* (*see* bycome, to come, Rome),
bycome, *inf.*; **248** / 7060.
Rome; **116** / 3278; **118** / 3324; **219** / 6232; **408** / 11,680; **485** / 13,980.

at hom,
þey nom, *perf.*; **349** / 9996.

at home,
þey come, *perf.*; **362** / 10,362; **446** / 12,776.

home, *n. nom.* (*see* come, *perf. pl.*),
þey come, *perf.*; **503** / 14,510.

hom, *adv.* (home),
com, *n.* (coming); **373** / 10,676.

home, *adv.*
come, *n.* (coming); **384** / 11,008.

nome, *pp.*
ouercome, *pp.*; **179** / 5102.

nom *perf. pl.*, com *perf. pl.*; **126** / 3588: at hom; **349** / 9996.

þey nome,[1] *perf.* (*see* come *inf.*, come *perf. pl.*),
Rome; **26** / 756.

[1] *Compare* custume
þey nome, *perf.*; **260** / 7422.

ouer-come, *pp.* (*see* nome, *pp.*),
nome, *pp.*; **378** / 10,824.

Rome (*see* bycome, come *inf.*, dome, þey nome),
blome, *n.* (bloom); **146** / 4166; **367** / 10,512; **447** / 12,800; **400** / 11,444.
come, *perf. pl.* (came); **196** / 5572.
come, *pp.*; **199** / 5666.
come, *inf.*; **224** / 6378; **236** / 6720; **237** / 6764; **410** / 11,718.
come, *subj.*; **403** / 11,510; **438** / 12,546.
dome, *n.*; **93** / 2616; **150** / 4294; **197** / 5600; **201** / 5716; **216** / 6140; **216** / 6158; **225** / 6412; **402** / 11,478; **531** / 15,310; **576** / 16,612.
*sone, *ad.*; **186** / 5308.

*sone *n.*, come *pp.*; **282** / 8016.

-omen.

comen, *inf.* (*see* nomen, *perf. pl.*).

comen, *pp.* (*see* nomen, *pp.*),
nomen, *perf. pl.*; **25** / 706; **59** / 1672; **121** / 3426; **234** / 6662; **384** / 11,002; **475** / 13,692.
nomen, *pp.*; **147** / 4214; **243** / 6926; **256** / 7300; **275** / 7822; **297** / 8464; **344** / 9860; **406** / 11,610; **472** / 13,620.
ynomen, *pp.*; **425** / 12,154; **520** / 14,994.

comen, *perf. pl.* (*see* nomen *perf. pl.*, ycomen),
ynomen, *pp.*; **151** / 4332.

nomen, *perf. pl.* (*see* comen *pp.*),
comen, *inf.*; **161** / 4620.
comen, *perf. pl.*; **162** / 4634.
ouercomen, *pp.*; **198** / 5634; **271** / 7712; **358** / 10,234.

nomen, *pp.* (*see* comen *pp.*, ouercomen *pp.*, ycomen),
comen, *pp.*; **153** / 4366; **178** / 5072; **489** / 14,090.
ouercomen, *pp.*; **171** / 4874.

ouercomen, *pp.* (*see* nomen, *perf. pl.*),
nomen, *pp.*; **91** / 2560; **300** / 8566.

ycomen,
nomen, *perf. pl.*; **35** / 1006.
nomen, *pp.*; **224** / 6370.

ynomen, *pp.* (*see* comen *perf. pl.*, comen *pp.*).

-on (? *o* short).

Ron (Arthur's spear),
  þer-on; **351** / 10,052.
Tauron,
  Bardon; **116** / 3290.

-ōn, -one.

Aaron, on (one); **386** / 11,056.
Akalon,
  many on; **35** / 994.
Albyon (*see* gon, on),
  euerilkon; **62** / 1746.
  gon, *pp.*; **66** / 1856.
al on, non; **325** / 9288; **555** / 16,012.
alone (*see* euerychone, ilkone, mone *n.*),
  ilkone; **133** / 3764.
allon, non; **417** / 11,920.
allone,
  ilkone; **354** / 10,126.
Anacleton, gon; **36** / 1024.
anon (*see* gon),
  Antygon; **44** / 1268.
  echon; **187** / 5324.
  gon, *pp.*; **331** / 9460.
Antygon (*see* anon, ylkon),
  on (one); **34** / 980.
bon, *n.* (bone: *see* euerylkone, gon),
  ilkon; **127** / 3618.
  non, *a.*; **63** / 1758.
  ston, *n.*; **66** / 1846.
bygon, 3 *pl. perf.* (began),
  non, *a.*; **96** / 2676.
cone, kone (know: *see* wone, *v.*).
cone, *v.* (? canst do),
  wone, *inf.* (dwell); **34** / 960.
echon (*see* anon).
destructione,
  sone, *n.*; **12** / 342; **15** / 444.
Egorgon,
  Egron; **78** / 2190.
euerychone (*see* gon (going),)
  al one; **565** / 16,294.
euerylkone (*see* mone, *n.*),
  bone, *n.* (bone); **293** / 8350.
euerilkone; **277** / 7893.
  mone, *n.* (moan); **278** / 7894; **568** / 16,386.
euer-ylkon,
  mon, *n.* (moan); **192** / 5458.
euerilkon (*see* Albyon),
  Petron; **451** / 13,008.
Gabaon,
  on (one); **556** / 16,040.
*gan, Laomedon; **15** / 416.
Gerion,
  ylkon; **50** / 1410.
gon, *pp.* (gone: *see* Albyon, anon),
  Albyon; **189** / 5372.
  Anacleton; **36** / 1024.
  anon; **393** / 11,260.
  bon, *n.* (bone); **241** / 6862.
  Iudon; **95** / 2668.
  manion; **361** / 10,346.
  non; **242** / 6902; **402** / 11,480; **480** / 13,842; **486** / 14,024.
  (*see* ilkon, non, on, Salamon.)
goon, *pp.* (gone),
  non (none); **38** / 1070.
gon (? going),
  euerichon; **528** / 15,220.
gone, *inf.* (*see* ylkone, schon).
ilkone (*see* alone, allone, mone *n.*),
  alone; **182** / 5188; **285** / 8122.
  (*see* one, *adv.*)
ylkon (*see* Geryon, non),
  Antygon; **35** / 1012.
ilkon (*see* bon *n.*, non, on, on *adv.*),
  gon, *pp.*; **156** / 4468; **492** / 14,198.
ylkone (*see* one, *adv.*),
  gone, *inf.*; **455** / 13,126.
  mone, *n.* (moan); **33** / 932.
ylkon,
  mon, *n.* (moan); **322** / 9210.
ilkone,
  mone, *n.* (moan); **474** / 13,674.

lkon (*see* Petron),
non ; **53** / 1512 ; **179** / 5100 ; **344** / 9834 ; **477** / 13,748 ; **482** / 13,892 ; **539** / 15,542.
on (one) ; **357** / 10,214.
ston, *n.* ; **200** / 5692.

Jordon, on (one) ; **330** / 9426.

Judon, gon *pp.* ; **95** / 2668.

Laomedon (*see* on),
*gan (began, sprang) ; **15** / 416.

manion, gon *pp.* ; **361** / 10,346.

mon *n.* (moan), euer-ylkon ; **192** / 5458 (*see* ylkon).

mone, *n.* (moan, *or* ? remembrance),
al one ; **550** / 15,858.
euerylkone ; **292** / 8334 ; **573** / 16,526.
ilkone ; **134** / 3804 ; **136** / 3856 ; **213** / 6074 ; **275** / 7824 ; **297** / 8460 ; **377** / 10,806.
(*see* euerilkone, ylkone, ilkone.)

mone, *inf.* (A.S. *mænan*, remember),
sone, *n.* ; **169** / 4812 ; **561** / 16,186.

mone, *inf.* (? moan, A.S. *mǽnan*),
wone, *pl.* (dwell) ; **317** / 9064.

mone, *inf.* (mention : *see* sone *n.*, wone *part.*).

non (none : *see* bon, bygon, gon, goon),
al on ; **325** / 9288.
allon ; **417** / 11,920.
alon ; **555** / 16,012.
gon, *pp.* ; **87** / 2448 ; **246** / 7020 ; **303** / 8640 ; **548** / 15,806.
ylkon ; **282** / 8022.
ilkon ; **517** / 14,910.
Octouyòn ; **186** / 5312 ; **190** / 5350.
on, *adv.* (alone) ; **132** / 3746.
Ryton ; **436** / 12,478.
ston, *n.* ; **64** / 1786.
(*see* ilkon, on, ston.)

Octouyon (*see* non).

on (one : *see* Akalon, anon, Antygon),
Aaron ; **386** / 11,056.
Albyon ; **69** / 1942.
gon, *pp.* ; **541** / 15,594.
Iordon ; **330** / 9426.
ilkon ; **397** / 11,356 ; **577** / 16,650.
Laomedon ; **12** / 338.
non (none) ; **580** / 16,718.
on (one) ; **526** / 15,160.

on (one)—*cont.*
Ryton ; **435** / 12,450.
schon, *perf.* (shone) ; **316** / 9044.
ston, *n.* ; **311** / 8892.
won, *n.* (number) ; **373** / 10,692.
(*see* Gabaon, ilkon, wobygon.)

one, *adv.* (alone : *see* non),
ylkone ; **82** / 2286.
ilkone ; **426** / 12,190.

on (? *adv.* alone : *see* non),
ilkon ; **513** / 14,774.

(sone, *adv. for*) on one, P.
stone ; **280** / 7978.

Petron (*see* euerilkon),
ilkon ; **454** / 13,104.

*prysone (*see* sone *n.*, prisone, p. 672, col. 2).

Ryton, non ; **436** / 12,478 : on ; **435** / 12,450.

*regyone (*see* sone *n.* ; region, p. 672, col. 2).

*resone (*see* sone *n.* ; reson, p. 672, col. 2).

*Rome, sone *n.* ; **188** / 5346.

Salamon,
gon, *pp.* ; **547** / 15,784.

schon, *perf.* (shone : *see* on),
gon, *inf.* ; **120** / 3398.

schone *v.* (shun), wone *v.* ; **490** / 14,128.

sone, *n.* (son : *see* come *pp.*, destructione),
mone, *v.* (mention) ; **13** / 358 ; **28** / 806 ; **196** / 5586 ; **278** / 7918 ; **318** / 9092 ; **345** / 9886 ; **569** / 16,414.
*prysone, *n.* ; **334** / 9552.
*regyone ; **139** / 3952 ; **562** / 16,212.
*resone ; **128** / 3628.
*Rome ; **88** / 5346.
*tresone ; **486** / 14,034.
*warisone ; **79** / 2202.
wone, *v.* ; **11** / 320 ; **29** / 820 ; **31** / 870 ; **79** / 2210 ; **409** / 11,704 ; **502** / 14,490 ; **578** / 16,660.
(*see* mone *inf.*, wone *v.*)

ston, *n.* (stone : *see* bon, ilkon),
non ; **277** / 7886 ; **308** / 8788.
won, *n.* (number ?) ; **397** / 11,366.
(*see* non, on, on one.)

a wo-bygon, *n.*
on, *n.* (one) ; **429** / 12,258.

won, *n.* (number : *see* on, ston).

wone, *v.* (dwell: *see* cone, mone *inf.*),
cone, *v.* (know); **1** / 18 P.
kone, *v.* (know); **283** / 8074; **372** / 10,670.
schone, *v.* (shun, escape); **490** / 14,128.
sone, *n.*; **525** / 15,148.
(*see* sone, *n.*)
wone, *part.* (dwelling),
mone *inf.* (mention); **48** / 1356.

-on, -oon, -one, -oun (*see* -oun).

Aroon (St.),
Kerlyon; **215** / 6118.
baston, *n.* (a kind of ryme),
fordon, *pp.*; **3** / 90 P.
benyson, *n.*
croun, *n.*; **249** / 7096 P.
bone, *n.* (prayer),
sone, *adv.*; **103** / 2888; **214** / 6084.
bon, *pp.* (boun, ready, prepared),
don, *pp.*; **438** / 12,524.
bone, *pp.* (prepared: *see* done, *pp.*),
sone, *adv.*; **58** / 1642; **131** / 3730; **310** / 8862; **326** / 9318.
boun *pp.*, felon *a.*; **173**; 4932.
Breton,
don, *pp.*; **576** / 16,608.
reson, *n.*; **243** / 6928.
Brydlyngton,
chanon; **6** / 188 P.
chanon (*see* Brydlyngton).
croun, benyson; **249** / 7096 P.
desheritison,
toun; **363** / 10,392.
done, *pp.*
bone, *pp.*; **394** / 11,280.
don, *pp.*
legion; **463** / 13,338.
(som, *for*) don, P.
religion; **247** / 7048.
don, *pp.* (*see* bon *pp.*, Breton),
religion; **504** / 14,556.
son, *adv.*; **116** / 3272; **138** / 3932; **522** / 15,052.
(*see* suspecion.)
done, *pp.*
sone, *adv.*; **217** / 6194; **350** / 10,012.
done, *inf.*
sone, *adv.*; **254** / 7230; **539** / 15,554.
felon, *a.*
boun, *pp.*; **173** / 4932.
treson, *n.*; **95** / 2650.
fon, *n.* (fool),
Redyon; **142** / 4052.
fordon *pp.*, baston *n.*; **3** / 90 P.
Kaer-legion,
enchesoun, *n.*; **126** / 3570.
Kerlyon (*see* Aroon),
reson; **306** / 8740.
Kaerlyon,
Saunson; **312** / 8924.
legion, don *pp.*; **463** / 13,338.
Londone,
Bretone; **526** / 15,164.
London,
don (down: P. son); **69** / 1924.
prison, *n.*; **278** / 7920.
misdon *pp.*, vision; **535** / 15,414.
poyson, treson; **273** / 7772.
prison, *n.* (*see* sone, *n.*, p. 671, col. 2),
Anacleton; **38** / 1080.
raunson, *n.*; **91** / 2562.
[region] (*see* sone *n.*, p. 671, col. 2, treson),
Yualon; **140** / 3972.
religion (*see* don P., don *pp.*),
don, *pp.*; **392** / 11,240.
reson (*see* sone *n.*, p. 671, col. 2, Breton),
baron; **222** / 6330; **371** / 10,642.
benisoun; **531** / 15,304.
Galon; **70** / 1968.
Saxon; **359** / 10,288.
Saxon,
destruccion; **347** / 9922.
treson; **314** / 8986.
seson, venyson; **47** / 1332.
sone, *adv.* (*see* Rome, bone *n.* (prayer), bone *pp.*),
bone, *pp.*; **65** / 1808; **85** / 2372; **154** / 4412; **176** / 5008; **269** / 7668; **451** / 13,022.
*come, *perf.*; **187** / 5322.
done, *inf.*; **267** / 7612; **430** / 12,294.
fordone, *pp.*; **241** / 6870.

suspecion,
don, *pp.*; **103** / 2906.
toun, desheritison; **363** / 10,392: treson; **76** / 2134.
treson, *n.* (*see* sone *n.*, p. 671, col. 2),
poyson; **273** / 7772.
region; **76** / 2134.
toun; **175** / 4988.
venyson,
seson; **47** / 1332.
vision,
*misdon, *pp.*; **535** / 15,414.
warisone *n.* (*see* sone *n.*, p. 671, col. 2).

-ond, -onde.

bond, *perf.* (*see* lond, *obl.*).
bond, *n. obj.*
lond, *obl.*; **101** / 2852.
bonde *a.* (bondmen), londe *obl.*; **199** / 5668.
brond, *n. obl.*
hond, *obl.*; **350** / 10,034.
Engelond (*see* fond *perf. s.*, vnderstond).
fond, *perf. s.* (found: *see* Scotlond),
Ingelond, *obj.*; **512** / 14,768.
Engelond, *nom.*; **514** / 14,832.
Engelond, *obl.*; **580** / 16,724.
lond, *obl.*; **30** / 868; **215** / 6110; **224** / 6376; **300** / 8562; **335** / 9578; **446** / 12,756.
lond, *obj.*; **185** / 5278; **190** / 5388; **227** / 6482; **513** / 14,790; **530** / 15,272.
Scotlond, *obl.*; **543** / 15,664.
sond, *n.* (message); **307** / 8754.
wond, *inf.* (turn); **497** / 14,348.
(*see* wond, *perf. s.*)
fonde, *perf. s.* (found: *see* londe, *obl.*),
lond, *obl.*; **240** / 6844.
fond, *perf. pl.* (found: *see* lond *obl.*, lond *obj.*),
hond, *obl.*; **215** / 6122.
lond, *obj.*; **47** / 1326; **90** / 2540; **116** / 3280; **129** / 3666; **220** / 6264; **232** / 6608; **573** / 16,538.
lond, *obl.*; **286** / 8156; **416** / 11,908; **485** / 13,996.
(*see* lond *obj.*, wond *perf. pl.*)
fonde, *perf. pl.* (found: *see* lond *nom.*, londe *obl.*),
londe, *obj.*; **294** / 8376.
fonde *perf. pl.*, londe *obj.*; **162** / 4642.
fond, *inf.* (try),
lond, *obl.*; **262** / 7474.
fonde, *inf.* (try),
londe, *obl.*; **274** / 7810; **426** / 12,168.
sonde, *n.* (message); **377** / 10,820.
stonde, *inf.* (stand); **280** / 7970.
honde, *obl.*
londe, *obl.*; **42** / 1206.
hond, *obl.* (hande, semblande, P.),
*semblaunt/, *n.*; **226** / 6434.
wybstond, *inf.*; **354** / 10,120.
(*see* brond, fond *perf. pl.*, lond *nom.*, lond *obj.*, Scotlond *obl.*)
lond, *nom.* (land),
fond, *perf. pl.* (found); **147** / 4210.
hond, *obl.* (hand); **48** / 1392.
y vnderstond; **11** / 310.
londe, *obl.* (*see* fonde *inf.*, honde *obl.*, schonde, sonde, stronde),
bonde, *a.* (=bondmen); **199** / 5668.
þey fonde; **51** / 1444.
fonde, *perf. s.*; **106** / 2988.
londe, *obl.*
fond, *perf. s.* (found); **527** / 15,190.
lond, *obl.* (*see* bond, fonde *perf. s.*, fond *inf.*),
bond, *perf. s.* (ran, bounded); **205** / 5834.
bond, *perf. pl.* (bound); **502** / 14,484.
þey fond; **50** / 1434.
fond, *perf. s.* (found); **64** / 1762; **125** / 3562; **255** / 7272; **385** / 11,026; **419** / 12,002; **420** / 12,018; **571** / 16,460.
fond, *perf. pl.*; **237** / 6746; **242** / 6882; **309** / 8844; **370** / 10,612; **516** / 14,870.
fonde, *perf. pl.*; **498** / 14,376.
hond, *obl.* (hand); **24** / 692.
sond, *obl.* (sand, shore); **77** / 2154.
wond, *inf.* (turn); **578** / 16,658.
(*see* fond, *perf. pl.*)
lond, *obj.* (*see* fond *perf. s.*, *perf. pl.*),
fond, *perf. s.*; **89** / 2486; **92** / 2592; **100** / 2802; **131** / 3734; **145** / 4126; **210** / 5996; **352** / 10,082; **373** / 10,698;

lond, *obj.—cont.*
381 / 10,938 ; 510 / 14,714 ; 579 / 16,692.
fond, *perf. pl.* ; 96 / 2680 ; 260 / 7412 ; 291 / 8298 ; 349 / 9984 ; 525 / 15,132 ; 568 / 16,392.
hond, *obl.* ; 57 / 1606 ; 126 / 3572.
y vnderstond ; 363 / 10,400.
wond, *perf. pl.* (turned) ; 197 / 5616.
*londe *obj.*, fonde *perf. pl.* ; 294 / 8376 (*see* sonde).
lond, *obj.*, *þey wend (go) ; 64 / 1772.
*londe, *obj.*
fonde, *v. pl.* ; 162 / 4642.
*schonde, *n. obj.* (disgrace, A.S. *sceond, scond*),
londe, *obl.* ; 492 / 14,208.
Scotland, *obl.* (*see* fond, *perf. s.*),
fond, *perf. s.* ; 356 / 10,180.
Scotlond, *obl.*
hond, *obl.* ; 85 / 2384.
*semblaunt *n.*, hond *obl.* ; 226 / 6434.
sond *n.* (message), fond *perf. s.* ; 307 / 8754.
* sonde, *n. obj.* (message, A.S. *sand, sond* : *see* fonde *inf.*, wyþstonde),
londe, *obj.* ; 222 / 6316 ; 230 / 6542.
londe, *obl.* ; 264 / 7526 ; 435 / 12,456.
stonde *inf.*, fonde *inf.* ; 280 / 7970.
stronde, *n. obl.*
londe, *obl.* ; 487 / 14,050.
y vnderstond (*see* lond *nom.*, lond *obj.*),
Engelond, *nom.* ; 265 / 7542.
wond *inf.* (turn), fond *perf. s.* ; 497 / 14,348.
wond, *perf. s.* (turned, went),
fond, *perf. s.* ; 549 / 15,844.
wond, *perf. pl.* (turned, went : *see* lond, *obj.*),
fond, *perf. pl.* ; 458 / 13,198.
wyþstonde, *inf.*
sonde, *obl.* (summons) ; 336 / 9608.
wyþstond *inf.*, hond *obl.* ; 354 / 10,120.

-onde, -ondon, -ounden.

London,
fonden, *pp.* (found) ; 505 / 14,572.
founden, *pp.* (found),
Lounden ; 512 / 14,756.
wounden, *pp.* (wound, drawn) ; 505 / 14,564.

(**-onder,** *see* **-under.**)

-ondes.

bondes, *n.*
hondes, *n.* ; 403 / 11,532.
brondes, *n.*
londes, *n.* ; 318 / 9100.
londes, *n.*
husebondes, *n.* ; 305 / 8702.

-one (*see* p. 670, p. 672).

-ones, -ons (*see* **-ons,** p. 676).

at ones (once: *see* nones, stones),
þe nones (nonce) ; 44 / 1264 ; 98 / 2748 ; 411 / 11,748.
atones (at once),
stones, *n.* ; 287 / 8172 ; 310 / 8868 ; 340 / 9728.
bones, stones ; 312 / 8932.
Bretons (*see* eftsones, sones *n.*, p. 676, col. 2).
cones, *v.* (givest : cones þank),
wones, *v.* (dwellest) ; 73 / 2042.
eftsones (*see* Saxones),
Brutones ; 67 / 1864 (*see* -ons, -ouns).
mones, *v. s.* & *pl.* (mention : *see* sones, wones),
sones, *n.* (sons) ; 12 / 330.
Saxones ; 289 / 8248 (*see* -ons, -ouns).
sones, *n.* ; 468 / 13,486 ; 514 / 14,824.
þe nones (the nonce),
at ones ; 230 / 6564.
Saxones (*see* mones, *v.*),
eft sones ; 499 / 14,386.
sones, *n.* (sons : *see* mones),
*Bretons ; 268 / 7636.
mones, *v.* (mentions) ; 7 / 214 ; 91 / 2552 ; 94 / 2640 ; 100 / 2798 ; 140 / 3992.

stones, *n*, (*see* atones, wones *n.*),
bones, *n.*; **312** / 8932.
at ones (once); **36** / 1034; **240** / 6830.
wones, *v.* (dwells: *see* cones),
mones, *v.* (reminds); **307** / 8770.
wones, *n.* (dwellings, kingdom),
stones; **313** / 8952.

-ong, -onge.

among, *prep.* (*see* songe *perf. pl.*, sprong *perf. s.*).
among, *adv.* (*see* long, *a. s.*).
amonge, *prep.* (*see* longe, *adv.*).
fonge, *inf* (seize: *see* longe, *v.*),
longe, *adv.*; **104** / 2938.
long, *a. s.* (*see* þonge *n. obl.*, wrong *adv.*),
among, *adv.* (about); **304** / 8682.
þrong, *n.*; **483** / 13,936.
longe, *a. s.* (long time: *see* sponge *perf. s.*, strong *a. s.*),
stronge, *a. s.*; **38** / 1064.
longe, *pres. pl.* (belong),
fonge, *inf.* (seize); **9** / 242.
longe, *adv.* (*see* fonge, vnderfonge),
amonge, *prep.*; **225** / 6402.
fonge, *inf.* (seize); **201** / 5714; **402** / 11,500.
songe, *n.* (singing); **394** / 11,276.
stronge, *a. pl.*; **17** / 488.
stronge, *adv.*; **164** / 4698.
strong, *adv.*; **261** / 7434.
stronge, *a. s.*; **334** / 9548.
long, *adv.* (*see* strong *a. s.*, strong *adv.*),
strong, *a. s.*; **217** / 6174.
long (along of, the reason of),
strong, *a. s.*; **238** / 6774.
(*see* wrong, *n. obl.*)
monge, *n.* (? mixture: *see* songe *n.*, wronge),
stronge, *a. s.*; **207** / 5890.
ronge, *perf. pl.* (*see* stronge, *a. s.*),
sprong, *perf. pl.*; **124** / 3522.
songe, *perf. pl.*
among, *prep.*; **252** / 7196.
tonge, *n.*; **523** / 15,090; **571** / 16,472.
song, *perf. pl.*
wrong, *adv.*; **51** / 1448.
songe, *n.* (singing: *see* longe, *adv.*).
sprong, *perf. s.* (*see* ronge, strong *a. s.*),
among, *prep.*; **484** / 13,964.
rong, *perf. s.* (rang, sounded); **449** / 12,840.
sponge, *perf. s.*
longe, *a. s.*; **529** / 15,248.
strong, *a. s.* (*see* long *adv.*, long *prep.*),
long, *adv.*; **352** / 10,064; **448** / 12,824.
longe, *a. s.*; **514** / 14,808.
sprong, *perf. pl.* (sprang); **380** / 10,894.
wrong, *n. obl.*; **289** / 8242.
wronge, *adv.*; **571** / 16,468.
stronge, *a. s.* (*see* longe *adv.*, monge *n.*),
ronge, *perf. pl.* (rang, sounded); **432** / 12,374.
þronge, *n. obl.*; **475** / 13,708.
stronge, *a. pl.* (*see* longe, *a. pl.*).
stronge, *adv.* (*see* longe, *adv.*).
strong, *adv.* (*see* longe, *adv.*),
long, *adv.*; **328** / 9368.
swong *perf. s.*, þrong *n. obl.*; **453** / 13,053.
þonge, *n. obl.*
long, *a. s.*; **263** / 7510.
þrong, *n. obl.*; **452** / 13,053.
swong, *perf. s.* (swung); **453** / 13,054.
þronge *n. obl.*, stronge *a. s.*; **289** / 8242.
tonge, *n.* (*see* songe *perf. pl.*, ȝonge),
ȝonge, *a. pl.*; **504** / 14,558.
vnderfonge, *inf.*
longe, *adv.*; **138** / 3924.
wrong, *n. obl.* (*see* strong, *a. s.*),
on þe longe (along of thee); **114** / 3230.
wronge, *adv.* (*see* strong, *a. s.*),
monge, *n. obj.* (mixture); **259** / 7384.
wrong, *adv.* (*see* song, *perf. pl.*),
long, *a. s.*; **496** / 14,302.
ȝonge, *a. pl.* (*see* tonge),
tonge, *n.*; **147** / 4188; **165** / 4726; **247** / 7044; **556** / 16,048.

-ongen.

songen, *pp.*
rongen, *pp.*; **515** / 14,856.

-onne (? = un).

bygonne, *pp.* (begun : (*see* wonne, *pp.*),
ouer-ronne, *pp.* ; **565** / 16,302.
ronne, *pp.* ; **414** / 11,840.
wonne, *pp.* ; **284** / 8100.

ouer-ronne, *pp.* (*see* bygonne),
wonne, *perf. pl.* (won) ; **466** / 13,424.

ronne, *perf. pl.*
wonne, *perf. pl.* ; **129** / 3686 ; **449** / 12,848 ; **503** / 14,504.

ronne, *pp.* (*see* bygonne, wonne *perf. pl.*),
wonne, *pp.*; **510** / 14,710 (*see* wonne, *pp.*).

wonne, *pp.* (*see* bygonne),
bygonne, *pp.* ; **406** / 11,622; **454** / 13,108.

wonne, *perf. pl.* (*see* ouer-ronne, ronne *perf. pl.*),
ronne, *pp.* ; **480** / 13,850.

wonne, *pp.* (*see* ronne, *pp.*),
ronne, *pp.* ; **530** / 15,276.

-onnen, -unnen.

runnen, *perf. pl.* (*see* wonnen, *perf. pl.*),
wonnen, *pp.* ; **379** / 10,862.

ronnen, *pp.* (*see* wonnen),
wonnen, *pp.* ; **111** / 3124.

wonnen, *perf. pl.*
ronne[n], *perf. pl.* ; **242** / 6906.

wonnen, *pp.* (*see* runnen, ronnen),
ouer-ronnen, *pp.* ; **165** / 4710.
ronnen, *pp.* ; **372** / 10,662 ; **442** / 12,638.

ywonnen, *pp.*
ronnen, *pp.* ; **144** / 4108.

-ons, -ones, -ouns (? = oons).

barons (*see* Bretons, legions, Saxons, somons),
Bretons ; **225** / 6424 ; **554** / 15,974.
Saxons ; **291** / 8290 ; **537** / 15,482.
somons ; **80** / 2232.
touns ; **232** / 6622.

barouns (*see* Bretons, dragons),
Bretons ; **400** / 11,440.
respouns ; **41**7 / 11,924.
Saxouns ; **338** / 9678 ; **508** / 14,650.

barouns—*cont.*
somouns ; **335** / 9570 ; **335** / 9588 ; **514** / 14,802.
touns ; **384** / 10,998 ; **387** / 11,082.
(*see* respouns.)

Bretons (*see* barons barouns ; -ones, p. 674),
barons ; **218** / 6206 ; **579** / 16,690.
barouns ; **485** / 13,986.
Burgylons ; **116** / 3266.
legions ; **206** / 5858.
prisons ; **454** / 13,102 ; **457** / 13,178.
Saxons ; **2** / 40 P. ; **271** / 7710 ; **503** / 14,506 ; **573** / 16,540.
somons ; **536** / 15,462 (*see* nations, pauylons, somons).

Bretouns (*see* coniurisouns, legyons),
Burgoilouns ; **409** / 11,684.

Brutons,
fuysons ; **164** / 4678.
renouns ; **477** / 13,774.
(*see* Saxouns, somouns.)

Burgoilouns, Bretouns ; **409** / 11,684.

Burgoylons ; **122** / 3475.
sons ; **123** / 3476.

Burgylons, Bretons ; **116** / 3266.

coniurisouns,
Bretouns ; **311** / 8904.

dragons,
barouns ; **320** / 9142.
somons ; **287** / 8174.

felons, legions ; **204** / 5800.

fuysons *n.*, Brutons ; **164** / 4678.

garnysons,
traysons[1] ; **250** / 7128.

legions (*see* Bretons),
barons ; **211** / 6004.
felons ; **204** / 5800.

legyons,
Bretouns ; **233** / 6630.

lyouns,
tresons[1] ; **237** / 6754.

liuersons (deliveries), Saxons ; **261** / 7430.

mones *v.* (remembers), Saxons ; **573** / 16,520.

[1] cp. tr*ay*sons, tresons, with *-ay*, above, p. 58[illegible], 610.

mountz, *n.* (mouns, P.: mountains),
  somouns; **411** / 11,760.
nations,
  Bretons; **69** / 1928.
pauylons,
  Bretons; **162** / 4646; **443** / 12,676.
prisons (*see* Bretons).
prisouns, somouns; **456** / 13,144.
religions (*see* Saxons),
  somons; **520** / 14,986.
renouns, Bretouns; **477** / 13,774.
respouns (*see* barouns),
  barouns; **417** / 11,938.
Saxons (*see* barons, Bretons, tresons),
  barons; **530** / 15,266.
  Bretons; **504** / 14,542.
  liuersons, *n.* (deliveries); **261** / 7430.
  mones, *v.* (reminds); **573** / 16,520.
  religions; **362** / 10,378.
  tresons[1]; **350** / 10,006.
Saxouns (*see* barouns),
  Bretouns; **260** / 7404.
somons (*see* barons, barouns, Bretons),
  barons; **34** / 978; **152** / 4340; **312** / 8916.
  barouns; **564** / 16,268.
  Bretons; **276** / 7858.
  (*see* dragons, religions.)
somouns, *n.* (*see* mountz),
  barouns; **314** / 8980; **419** / 11,988.
  prisouns, *n.*; **456** / 13,144.
sons, Burgoylons; **123** / 3476.
touns *n.*, barons; **232** / 6622 (*see* barouns).
traysons,[1] garnysons; **250** / 7128.
tresons[1] (*see* lyouns, Saxons),
  Saxons; **279** / 7932.

-ont.

wont, *pp.* (accustomed),
  hont, *inf.* (hunt); **546** / 15,744.

-op.

top, *n.*
  hop, *v.*; **38** / 1082.

[1] cp. tr*ay*sons, tr*e*sons, with *-ay*, above, p. 583, 610.

-oppe, -uppe (? = up).

coppe, *n.* (cup: A.S. *copp*),
  vppe, *adv.* (up); **266** / 7584.

-ope.

Europe,
  hope; **8** / 226.
  Pope; **9** / 250.

-opped.

hopped, *pp.*
  *stopped, *perf. pl.*; **469** / 13,510.

-ord, -orde.

bord, *n. obl.* (table),
  word, *obj.* (word); **326** / 9314.
Hereforde, *obl.*
  Oxenforde, *obl.*; **387** / 11,100.
Oxenford, *obl.*
  Stafford, *obl.*; **131** / 3716.

-ored (? = ord).

ymored, *pp.* (rooted),
  astored, *pp.* (stored); **575** / 16,588.

-ore, -or.

ay-whore (*see* more, sore *adv.*, swore),
  more, *adv.*; **25** / 722; **117** / 3294.
  restore; **305** / 8710.
Bangor,
  sor, *a. s.*; **533** / 15,368.
bor, *n.* (boar), or *adv.*; **433** / 12,398.
bore, *v.* (penetrate): *see* byfore, þerfore).
byfore (*see* Cadore, lore, restore, score, þore),
  bore, *v.* (penetrate); **163** / 4666; **353** / 10,108.
  more, *adv.*; **112** / 3162.
  score; **176** / 5028; **475** / 13,694.
  sore, *a. pl.*; **64** / 1790.
  þore, *adv.* (there); **104** / 2930; **558** / 16,090; **575** / 16,576.

Cadore,
byfore; **456** / 13,156.

Cador (*see* þer),
þor, *adv.* (there); **392** / 11,220; **471** / 13,584.

Ector, Luwor; **78** / 2180: mor; **12** / 350.

foor, *perf. s.* (fore P., went: *see* swor, for).
swor, *perf. s.*; **279** / 7924.

for, *perf. pl.* (broke), swor, *perf. pl.*; **502** / 14,498.

fore, *prep.* (for: *see* lore).

lore, *n.* (*see* more, restore, þerfore),
byfore; **554** / 15,978.
fore, *prep.* (for); **236** / 6732.

Luwor,
Ector; **78** / 2180.

mor, *a. s.* (bigger),
Ector; **12** / 350.

more, *a.* (greater: *see* mor, sore *adv.*, þore),
lore, *n.*; **170** / 4838.
sore, *adv.*; **45** / 1276; **384** / 11,004.
þore (there); **257** / 7318; **360** / 10,308.
(*see* þer-fore, þore, wore.)

þe more (in that degree more: *see* wore),
restore, *inf.*; **408** / 11,672.
sore, *adv.*; **4** / 112, P.; **359** / 10,286.

mor, *adv.* (namor, *see* or; euere mor, *see* sor; ere-more, *see* more).

more, *adv.* (more: *see* ay-whore, byfore, sore *adv.*, þerfore),
ay whore; **130** / 3694.
lore, *n.*; **367** / 10,506; **515** / 14,858.
restore, *v.*; **537** / 15,490.
sore, *adv.*; **351** / 10,040.
þore (there); **374** / 10,718.
whore, *adv.* (where); **209** / 5950.
wore, *v.* (were); **10** / 288 (ere-more); **83** / 2302; **184** / 5250; **210** / 5982; **414** / 11,860; **450** / 12,872.

namor, or, *adv.*; **99** / 2770.

namore (*see* sore, *adv.*),
sore, *adv.*; **532** / 15,328.

namore—*cont.*
þore; **186** / 5304; **290** / 8274; **576** / 16,604.
wore, *v.* (was, were); **2** / 34 P.; **125** / 3550.

or, *adv.* (before),
bor, *n.* (boar); **433** / 12,398.
namor; **99** / 2770.

ore, *n.* (oar),
sore, *adv.*; **105** / 2964.
wore, *v.* (were); **22** / 618.

restore, *v.* (*see* ay-whore, more),
byfore; **128** / 3646; **363** / 10,386.
lore; **272** / 7750.
þore; **294** / 8382.

score (*see* byfore),
byfore; **93** / 2618; **119** / 3378; **419** / 11,978; **523** / 15,102.

snore, *n.* (snorting),
sore, *adv.*; **65** / 1822.

sor, *a. s.* (*see* Bangor),
euere mor; **501** / 14,458.

sore, *a. pl.* (*see* byfore).

sore, *adv.* (*see* more, namore, ore, snore, þore),
aywhore; **108** / 3034.
more, *adv.*; **59** / 1656; **84** / 2350; **541** / 15,614.
more, *a.* (greater); **570** / 16,432.
namore; **253** / 7214; **377** / 10,812.
þore; **171** / 4886; **559** / 16,114.
wore, *v.* (were); **139** / 3958; **275** / 7820; **359** / 10,292; **382** / 10,954.

swore, *perf. pl.*
byfore, *adv.*; **199** / 5648.

swor, *perf. pl.* (*see* foor),
for, *perf. pl.* (broke); **502** / 14,498.

*þer, *adv.* (there),
Cador; **343** / 9812.

þer-fore, *adv.*
bore, *inf.* (penetrate); **561** / 16,184.
lore, *n.*; **129** / 3672.
(euere) more; **100** / 2808.
more, *a.* (greater); **144** / 4110.

þor, *adv.* (*see* Cador).

þore (*see* byfore, more, namore, restore, sore *adv.*, wore),
byfore; 443 / 12,688.
more, *a.*; 36 / 1022; 223 / 6362.
sore; 474 / 13,660; 489 / 14,114; 495 / 14,286; 545 / 15,728.
Tremore; 306 / 8738.

Tremore (*see* þore).

whore, *adv.* (*see* more, ay-whore).

wore, *v.* (were: *see* more, namore, ore, sore *adv.*),
þe more; 192 / 5462.
more, *a.* (greater); 427 / 12,202; (additional); 555 / 16,032.
þore, *adv.* (there); 461 / 13,290; 573 / 16,534.

-oren.

þer-byforen,[1]
forloren, *pp.*; 51 / 1460.

loren, *pp.*
boren,[1] *pp.*; 406 / 11,614.

-ores.

spores, *n.* (spurs),
fores, *n.* (furrows); 452 / 13,024.

-ory, -ori.

Gregori,[2]
story; 534 / 15,392.

story,
Gregori; 524 / 15,110.

-ork.

ȝork,
stork/; 505 / 14,574.

-orn.

beforn (*see* byforn),
folorn; 4 / 104 P.

boren *pp.*, byforn; 102 / 2870.

[1] *see* byforn, *ryming with* boren; 102 / 2870.
[2] *for* orye *ryming with* -ye, -y *see* -y, -ye.

born, *pp.* (*see* byforn, corn, lorn),
byforn; 28 / 800; 135 / 3824; 199 / 5662; 218 / 6208; 391 / 11,214; 409 / 11,686; 469 / 13,514; 544 / 15,684; 555 / 16,018.
horn, *n.*; 47 / 1328.
lorn, *pp.*; 332 / 9494; 349 / 9976; 459 / 13,226; 538 / 15,512.

byforn (*see* born, corn, fursworn),
born, *pp.*; 41 / 1156; 63 / 1752; 87 / 2436; 99 / 2774.
boren, *pp.*; 102 / 2870.
born, *pp.*; 114 / 3208; 229 / 6518; 334 / 9540; 400 / 11,446; 444 / 12,712; 486 / 14,004; 518 / 14,922; 521 / 15,002; 558 / 16,106.
corn; 38 / 1066; 104 / 2916; 348 / 9948.
lorn, *pp.*; 55 / 1562; 88 / 2466; 146 / 4156; 311 / 8888; 329 / 9392; 353 / 10,090; 501 / 14,454; 529 / 15,254; 536 / 15,454; 540 / 15,586; 541 / 15,610; 544 / 15,704.
morn; 455 / 13,130.
sworn, *pp.*; 565 / 16,314.
ylorn, *pp.*; 87 / 2442.
(*see* lorn, sworn).

corn (*see* byforn),
biforn; 16 / 454; 569 / 16,418.
born, *pp.*; 365 / 10,440.

forlorn, biforn; 4 / 104 P.

fursworn, *pp.*
byforn; 285 / 8116.
lorn, *pp.*; 337 / 9638.

horn, born; 47 / 1328.

iborn, *pp.*
lorn, *pp.*; 562 / 16,210.

lorn, *pp.* (*see* born, fursworn, iborn),
born, *pp.*; 44 / 1252; 226 / 6450; 480 / 13,848.
byforn, *adv.*; 346 / 9892; 382 / 10,942; 383 / 10,982; 500 / 14,432.
(*see* byforn.)

morn, byforn; 455 / 13,130.

sworn, *pp.* (*see* byforn),
byforn; 209 / 5948; 466 / 13,448.

ylorn *pp.*, byforn; 87 / 2442.

-orow, -orgh, -orough, -urgh.

Arthorghe, *obl.*
burghe, *n. obl.* (borough); 340 / 9740.
Arthurgh, *nom.*
burgh, *n. obl.*; 346 / 9904.
Arthorow, þorow; 480 / 13,854.
burghe, *n. obl.*
Arthurghe, *obl.*; 365 / 10,454; 377 / 10,810.
burgh, *obl.*
Arthurgh, *obl.*; 443 / 12,666.
Conyngesburgh, *obl.*
þer-þorough, 298 / 8492.
þorow,
Arthorow; 480 / 13,854.
Scardeburghe, *obj.*; 514 / 14,816.

-ors, -orts.

Hors (Horsa),
ports, *n. pl.* (? port-officers); 256 / 7306.
L. mors,
cors, *n.*; 157 / 4492.

-ort. (*For* -orts, *see* -ors).

port, *n.*
mysconfort, *n.*; 106 / 2992.

-orþe, -erþe.

forþe,
* erþe; 432 / 12,366.

-orwe, -orewe.

sorewe,
morwe; 87 / 2440.

-os.

Amos,
Aggos; 80 / 2224.

-ōs, -oos.

agros *v.*, ros *v.*; 500 / 14,426.
clos, *n.* (rampart of wood and stone),
foos, *n.* (foes); 507 / 14,630.
foos, fos *n.* (foes: *see* in clos, ros *v.*).
gos, *v.* (goes, go: *see* los).
in clos, *n.* or *pp.* (enclosed, hemd in),
foos, *n.* (foes); 173 / 5060; 205 / 5836.
in-clos, *pp.* or *n.* (enclosed: *see* los, ros),
fos, *n.* (foos); 179 / 5108; 491 / 14,164.
los, *n.* (praise: *see* ros),
in clos, *pp.*; 194 / 5520; 327 / 9338.
gos, *v.* (goes); 149 / 4262.
gos, *pres. pl.* (go); 405 / 11,590.
ros, *v.*
agros, *v.*; 106 / 2974.
fos, *n.*; 500 / 14,426.
foos, *n.*; 515 / 14,850.
in clos, *pp.* or *n.*; 119 / 3358.
los, *n.* (praise); 67 / 1870; 459 / 13,240.

-ose.

prose, *n.*
alose, *v.*; 383 / 10,976.

-osed.

closed, *pp.*
alosed, *pp.*; 264 / 7524.

-osse.

ffosse, *n.*
Scosse (Scotland); 110 / 3092.

-ost, -oste.

almost (*see* cost, host),
bost, *n.* (boast: *see* host, ost.)
cost, *n.* (side ?); 224 / 6392.
gost, *n.* (spirit, δαιμων); 307 / 8768.
host, *n.* (army); 34 / 984; 175 / 4978; 440 / 12,590.
cost,[1] *n.* (side: *see* bost, host, ost.)
cost,[1] *n.* (coast: (*see* host, ost),
almost; 527 / 15,186.
host,[1] *n.* (army); 171 / 4878; 193 / 5500; 309 / 8834; 337 / 9646; 343 / 9804; 357 / 10,232; 494 / 14,254; 505 / 14,586.

---

[1] *cost, host* take no *e* in the oblique case in the following sets of rymes, except *host* once.

cost, *n.*—*cont.*
ost, *n.* (army) ; **259** / 7400.
gost, *n.* (spirit, δαιμων), bost, *n.* ; **307** / 8768.
Gost (þe Holy), *obl.*
host, *obl.* (army) ; **567** / 16,370.
host, *n.* (army : *see* bost, cost, ost, Gost),
almost; **471** / 13,588.
bost, *n.* (boast) ; **56** / 1582 ; **295** / 8402 ; **334** / 9560.
cost, *n.* (side) ; **37** / 1054 ; **97** / 2710 ; **118** / 3336.
cost, *n.* (coast) ; **190** / 5396 ; **205** / 5848 ; **290** / 8280.
cost, *n.* (side, place?) ; **327** / 9350.
wyþ þe most ; **117** / 3314.
most, *adv.* ; **176** / 5024 ; **333** / 9510.
(*see* most, *adv.*)
hoste, *obl.* (*see* þe moste),
þe moste, *a.*
hoste, *obl.* ; **463** / 13,364.
wyþ þe most, host *obj.* ; **117** / 3314.
most, adv. (*see* host),
host, *n.* ; **473** / 13,652.
ost, *n.* (host, army),
bost, *n.* ; **444** / 12,690.
cost, *n.* (side, spot) ; **54** / 1534 ; **459** / 13,244.
cost, *n.* (coast) ; **104** / 2920 ; **208** / 5936 ; **221** / 6282 ; **355** / 10,154.

-ostes.

costes,
hostes ; **116** / 3282.

-ŏt, -otte.

Asclipidot,
Scot ; **213** / 6056.
Asclipedot,
sot, *n.* ; **214** / 6102 ; **215** / 6132.
Dynot (*see* lot).
lot, *n.* (*Ormulum*, lott).
Dynot ; **530** / 15,292.
mot, *v.* ; **258** / 7352.
potte, *inf.* (put P., push),
o strot (astrut) ; **311** / 8886.
Scot (*see* Asclipidot).
sot (*see* Asclipedot).

-ōt, -ōte.

bot, *n.* (boat),
smot, 3 *s. perf.* ; **193** / 5490 ; **427** / 12,216.
bot, 3 *pl.*[1] (bit : *see* smot),
smot, 3 *pl.*[2] ; **324** / 9250.
bot, 3 *s.* (bit : *see* smot),
smot, 3 *pl.*[2] ; **380** / 10,898.
crote *n.* (jot), schote *n.* (dart) ; **75** / 2102.
hot, *a.* (A.S. *hât* : *see* ywot),
smot, 3 *s.* ; **177** / 5052 ; **302** / 8628 ; **484** / 13,950 ; **509** / 14,692.
smot, 3 *pl.*[2] ; **254** / 7242.
wot (knows) ; **81** / 2248.
o flote, *n.* (afloat),
to note, *v.* ; **422** / 12,080.
on fflote, *n.* (afloat),
on schote, *n.* (expedition ?) ; **544** / 15,700.
flote, *n.* (fleet : *see* schote, 3 *pl.*)
at o schote, *n.* (shoot) ; **62** / 1738.
note *v.*, o flote (afloat) ; **422** / 12,080.
rote, *n.* (turn, time),
Scote, *a.* (Scotch) ; **71** / 1978.
schote, *n.* (shot, dart?),
ilk a crote, *n.* (every jot) ; **75** / 2102.
schote, *n.* (shoot : *see* flote, on fflote).
schote, 3 *pl.* (shot),
fflote, *n.* (fleet) ; **105** / 2956.
Scote (Scotch), rote *n.* ; **71** / 1978.
smot, 3 *s.* (*see* bot *n.*, bot *v.*, hot),
bot, 3 *s.* (bit) ; **154** / 4396 ; **154** / 4414 ; **278** / 7900 ; **434** / 12,422 ; **473** / 13,644.
bot, 3 *pl.* ; **424** / 12,116.
hot, *a.* ; **433** / 12,386.

---

[1] bot, bat ; *pl.* biten.—*Morris*, p. 303.
[2] smat, smot ; *pl.* smiten.—*Morris*, p. 303.

smot, *perf. pl.* (*see* bot 3 *s.*, bot *pl.*, hot).
bot, *perf. pl.* (bit) ; **108** / 3082.
y wot (I know : *see* hot, wrot),
hot, *a.* ; **315** / 8992.
wote, *pl.* (know : *see* wrote, 3 *s.*)
wot, *pl.* (know: *see* wrot *perf. pl.*, wrot 3 *s.*)
wrote, 3 *s.*
wote, 1 *pl.* ; **5** / 146 P.
wrot, *perf. pl.*
wot, *pres. pl.* (know) ; **25** / 726 ; **130** / 3712.
wrot, 3 *s.*
we wot (know) ; **370** / 10,604 ; **579** / 16,706.

-ot, -ote. (? = -oot).

barefot,
bot, *n. obj.* (remedy) ; **533** / 15,374.
bot, *n. obj.* (remedy : *see* barefot),
y mot, *v.* (must) ; **169** / 4820.
bote, *obj.* (remedy),
fel to fote, *obl.* (fell at his feet) ; **303** / 8642.
bote, *n. nom.* (remedy),
fel to fote, *obl.* ; **382** / 10,944 ; **537** / 15,468.
men of fote, *n.* (infantry) ; **244** / 6969.
bote, *obj.* (remedy) ; **245** / 6970.
on fote, *n.*
he mote, *v.* (must) ; **376** / 10,772.
y mot (must), bot *n. obj.* ; **169** / 4820.
he mote, on fote ; **376** / 10,772.

-otes.

notes, *v.*
dotes, *v.* ; 86 / 2404.

-oþ, -oþe (þ *sharp* ?).

boþe (*see* wroþe),
cloþe, *v.* ; **394** / 11,286.
loþe, *a. pl.* ; **538** / 15,506.
wroþe, *a. pl.* ; **195** / 5558 ; **542** / 15,640.
cloþe *v.* (*see* boþe, loþe),
loþ, *n. pl.* (unwilling men : *see* oþ, wroþ),
oþ, *n.* ; **381** / 10,916.
loþe *a. pl.*, bothe *v.* ; **538** / 15,506.
oþ, *n.* (*see* loþ),
loþ, *a. pl.* ; **137** / 3882.
wroþ, *a. s.*
loþ, *a. s.* ; **500** / 14,422.
wroþ, *a. pl.*
oþ, *n. obj.* ; **122** / 3454.
wrothe, *a, pl.* (*see* boþe),
boþe ; **76** / 2128 ; **84** / 2338 ; **159** / 4562 ; **182** / 5178 ; **281** / 8002.

-oþe (þ *flat* ?).

loþe, *v.*
cloþe, *v.* ; **248** / 7074.

-oþen.

sode, *pp.* (sothen P., boiled),
lothen (? *pp.* laden, loaded); **431** / 12,344.

-oþer (? = uther).

anoþer (*see* broþer),
broþer ; **271** / 7718.
oþer ; **330** / 9418.
roþer *n.* (rudder) ; **231** / 6576.
broþer (*see* anoþer, oþer),
anoþer ; **289** / 8246 ; **317** / 9052.
oþer ; **39** / 1096 ; **40** / 1126 ; **76** / 2124 ; **95** / 2664 ; **139** / 3954 ; **189** / 5382 ; **192** / 5452 ; **255** / 7286 ; **291** / 8310 ; **309** / 8826; **384** / 11,012; **501** / 14,448; **570** / 16,442.
oþer (*see* anoþer, broþer),
brother ; **11** / 294 ; **140** / 3994 ; **156** / 4478 ; **342** / 9800 ; **555** / 16,006.
oþer ; **51** / 1436 ; **232** / 6598.
roþer, *n.* (rudder), anoþer ; **231** / 6576.

-ottes.

Scottes,
sottes ; **349** / 10,002.

-ou.

-oude.

doude, *n.* (dowdy women),
schroude, *n. obl.* (dress) ; **393** / 11,256.
loude, *adv.*
cloude, *n. obl.* ; **231** / 6570.
proud, *a. s.*
a loud, *adv.* ; **542** / 15,632.

-ough (? = o : *see* -ow).

wough,[1] *n.* (abuse, A.S. *woh*),
drough,[1] *perf. s.* (drew) ; **167** / 4760.
wough, *n.* (? woe, disaster ; or defamation),
slough, *perf. s.* (slew) ; **255** / 7280.
twough *n.*, woe, ynough (enough) ; **241** / 8294.

-ought, -oughte.

abought, *pp.*, nought ; **407** / 11,630.
bought *pp.*, nought ; **237** / 6736.
brought,[2] *perf.*
bysought, *perf. pl.* ; **358** / 10,246.
sought, *perf.* ; **292** / 8312 ; **440** / 12,596 ; **448** / 12,810; **474** / 13,666.
wrought, *perf.* ; **382** / 10,964.
(*see* bysought *perf.*, *nought, sought *perf.*, *sought *pp.*, þought *perf.*, wrought *perf.*, *wrought *pp.*).
brought, *pp.* ; **275** / 7841.
*byþought, *perf. s.* ; **276** / 7842.
nought ; **24** / 680 ; **43** / 1222 ; **492** / 14,188 ; **576** / 16,626.
*sought, *perf. s.* ; **103** / 2904.
þought, *pp.* ; **171** / 4888.
(*see* *bysought *perf.*, nought, sought *pp.*, *wrought *perf.*, wrought *pp.*).
bysought,[2] *perf.* (*see* byþought, nought),
brought,[2] *perf.* ; **359** / 10,290.
brought, *pp.* ; **206** / 5868 ; **274** / 7806.

bysought, *perf.—cont.*
*nought ; **341** / 9758.
þought, *n. obl.* ; **175** / 4970.
wrought, *perf.* ; **527** / 15,202.
(*see* brought, *perf.*)
bysought, *pp.*
nought ; **372** / 10,646 ; **565** / 16,298.
wrought, *pp.* ; **540** / 15,570.
byþought, *perf.* (*see* brought *pp.*, nought),
bysought, *perf.* ; **539** / 15,546.
sought, *perf.* ; **208** / 5912 ; **575** / 16,592.
dought (? doughty : *see* þought *perf.*, seemed),
dought (availed : *see* fought, þought *perf.*, (ouer-)þought).
doughte (was good for : *see* þoughte).
faught, *perf.*
þought, *perf.* ; **231** / 6578.
fought, *perf.*
dought, *perf.* (availed) ; **299** / 8524.
*nought ; **319** / 9108.
noght,
*wroght, *perf.* ; **4** / 116, P.
nought (*see* brought *pp.*, * bysought *perf.*, bysought *pp.*, fought),
abought, *pp.* ; **407** / 11,630.
*bisought, *perf.* ; **327** / 9328 ; **436** / 12,466.
*byþought, *perf.* ; **523** / 15,084.
bought, *pp.* ; **237** / 6736.
brought, *pp.* ; **253** / 7206 ; **22** / 638 ; **161** / 4600 ; **328** / 9372 ; **414** / 11,858 ; **423** / 12,096.
*brought, *perf.* ; **417** / 11,922 ; **425** / 12,150.
sought, *pp.* ; **169** / 4832 ; **310** / 8850.
*sought, *perf.* ; **229** / 6530; **321** / 9180 ; **445** / 12,734 ; **457** / 13,180 ; **483** / 13,922 ; **508** / 14,642 ; **562** / 16,220.
sought, *pp.* ; **468** / 13,508.
*þought, *perf.* ; **36** / 1028 ; **246** / 7022 ; **518** / 14,948 ; **528** / 15,228.
þought, *pp.* ; **254** / 7240.
*þought, *perf.* (seemed) ; **512** / 14,748.
þought, *n. obj.* ; **286** / 8146.
þought, *nom.* ; **290** / 8276.
þought, *obl.* ; **326** / 9296 ; **566** / 16,318.

---

[1] see wow, drow, **173** / 4296; *wo, slo,* above under *O ;* and *ynough, wough,* below, under *-ow.*
[2] These and all the other weak perfects should end in *e* by theory.

nought—*cont.*
wrought, *pp.*; **26** / 750; **44** / 1240; **74** / 2078; **112** / 3168; **135** / 3832; **235** / 6688; **284** / 8080; **515** / 14,836; **521** / 15,022; **541** / 15,604.
*wrought, *perf.*; **156** / 4464; **531** / 15,298.
ywrought, *pp.*; **142** / 4048.
(*see* ought, *sought *perf.*, *þought *perf.*, þought *pp.*, þought *n. obl.*, wrought *pp.*)

ought, *n.* (anything: *see* *þought, *perf.*)
nought; **253** / 7202.

sought, *perf.* (*see* byþought, nought),
brought, *perf.*; **376** / 10,770; **460** / 13,264; **516** / 14,864.
*nought; **55** / 1546; **79** / 2220; **105** / 2962; **122** / 3468; **129** / 3670; **339** / 9712; **380** / 10,888.
*þought, *n. obj.*; **447** / 12,788.
wrought, *perf.*; **575** / 16,572.
(*see* brought *pp.*, *wrought *pp.*)

sought, *pp.* (*see* nought, þought *pp.*),
brought, *pp.*; **242** / 6886.
*brought, *perf.*; **312** / 8912.
(*see* *þought *perf.*, wrought *pp.*, ybrought *pp.*)

þought, *perf.* (*see* faught, *nought),
brought, *perf.*; **437** / 12,502.
dought, *perf.* (availed); **265** / 7550.
*nought; **54** / 1516; **195** / 5542; **461** / 13,284.
*ought, *n.* (anything); **282** / 8044.
*sought, *pp.*; **185** / 5266; **282** / 8018.
*wrought, *pp.*; **276** / 7860; **371** / 10,628.
(*see* wrought, *perf.*)

þought, *perf.* (ouer-þought, was sorry, lamented),
dought, *perf.* (was good for); **430** / 12,306.

þought, *pp.* (*see* brought *pp.*, nought),
nought; **56** / 1576.

þoughte, *perf.* (ouer-þoughte, considered?),
doughte, *perf.* (was good for); **494** / 14,242.

þought, *perf.* (seemed: *see* nought),
dought, (? *not a verb, perfect tense, but* doughty *a.*); **469** / 13,532.

þought, *n. obj.* (*see* nought, *sought *perf.*, *wrought *perf.*).

þought, *n. obl.* (*see* bysought *perf.*, nought),
nought; **101** / 2832; **303** / 8638.

wroght *perf.*, *noght; **4** / 116, P.

wrought, *perf.* (*see* bysought, *perf.*).
*brought, *pp.*; **202** / 5736.
brought, *perf.*; **579** / 16,708.
þought, *perf.*; **95** / 2666.
þought, *n. obj.*; **267** / 7606.
(*see* brought *perf.* *nought, sought *perf.*)

wrought, *pp.* (*see* bysought *pp.*, nought),
*brought, *perf.*; **308** / 8808.
brought, *pp.*; **562** / 16,206.
nought; **89** / 2508; **323** / 9222.
*sought, *perf.*; **107** / 3004.
sought, pp.; **555** / 16,036.
(*see* *þought, *perf.*)

ybrought, *pp.*
sought, *pp.*; **428** / 12,246.

ywrought, *pp.*, nought; **142** / 4048.

-oughtest.

broughtest, soughtest; **307** / 8778.

byþoughtest,
oughtest; **150** / 4290.

soughtest,
broughtest; **307** / 8778.

-oun, -on, -oune (*see* **-on,** *p.* 672).

arsoun (saddle-bow), doun; **475** / 13,706.

Anacletoun,
doun; **36** / 1014.

Aualoun,
Bretoun; **495** / 14,290.
*Incarnacion; **496** / 14,318.

baroun (*see* coroun *n.*, doun, resoun),
dragoun; **316** / 9040.
Hamoun; **190** / 5414.
resoun; **328** / 9364.
toun, *obj.*; **346** / 9910.

*baundon (*see* renoun).

baundoun,
lyuersoun ; **85** / 2386.

benisoun,
orysoun ; **268** / 7620.
doun ; **244** / 6962.

boun, feloun ; **167** / 4766.

*Breton (*see* toun, *obl.*)

Bretoun (*see* Avaloun, chaumpioun),
Burgoiloun ; **368** / 10,546.
croun ; **541** / 15,590.
doun ; **240** / 6834.
feloun ; **401** / 11,462.
*Incarnacion ; **67** / 1866.
*London ; **170** / 4858.
*Peryron ; **458** / 13,210.
Saxoun ; **266** / 7572 ; **564** / 16,270.
(*see* coroun *n.*, encheson, Incarnacioun, toun).

Bretoun (British language ; *see* toun),
toun, *nom.* ; **198** / 5624 ; **313** / 8960.

Brutoun (*see* toun),
Hamoun ; **191** / 5434.

Brydlingtoun, chanoun ; **579** / 16,704.

burdoun,
soun ; **393** / 11,264.

Burgyloun (*see* Bretoun),
nacioun ; **112** / 3164.

Calydoun,
Fyskertoun ; **347** / 9932.

Carlioun (*see* toun, *obl.*).

*Carlyon (*see* Kerlyoun, soun).

chanoun,
Brydlyngtoun ; **579** / 16,704.

chaumpioun,
Bretoun ; **513** / 14,794.

Chymoun,
resoun ; **486** / 14,008.

clarioun, toun *obl.* ; **398** / 11,384.

coniurysoun, doun ; **311** / 8900 ; roun, **544** / 15,696.

coroun, *n.* (*see* *porcion),
baroun ; **340** / 9742.
Bretoun ; **245** / 6992.
somoun, *inf.* ; **138** / 3930.

coroune, *n.* (*see* somoune, *inf.*),
South*au*mptoune ; **421** / 12,050.

coroune, *inf.* (*see* somoune, *inf.*).

croun, *n.* (*see* Bretoun, doun),
doun ; **372** / 10,664.

croune *n.*, doune *adv.* ; **503** / 14,502.

*dampnacion, tresoun ; **498** / 14,380.

desherytysoun,
destruccioun ; **115** / 3240.

doun, *adv.* (*see* Anacletoun, benisoun),
arsoun (saddle-bow) ; **475** / 13,706.
baroun ; **41** / 1170 ; **406** / 11,600.
coniurysoun ; **311** / 8900.
croun ; **18** / 498 ; **42** / 1180 ; **154** / 4408.
feloun ; **568** / 16,376.
fuisoun ; **491** / 14,178.
gonfanoun ; **474** / 13,680.
raunsoun ; **447** / 12,796.
sarmoun ; **323** / 9240.
scheltroun ; **124** / 3512.
toun, *obj.* ; **125** / 3544 ; **212** / 6044 ; **214** / 6086 ; **374** / 10,708 ; **533** / 15,362.
toun, *obl.* ; **193** / 5506 ; **305** / 8718 ; **357** / 10,226 ; **508** / 14,654 ; **543** / 15,672 ; **562** / 16,208 ; **570** / 16,440.
(*see* Bretoun, croun, dragoun, fuysoun, Kerlyoun, pauyloun, renoun, toun *obl.*, venisoun.)

doune, *adv.* (*see* swowene),
croune, *n.* ; **503** / 14,502.

dragoun (*see* baroun, lyoun),
doun ; **288** / 8206.
foysoun ; **288** / 8202.
gonfanoun ; **463** / 13,346.
lyoun ; **424** / 12,112 ; **495** / 14,274.
tresoun ; **289** / 8240.

*encheson (*see* toun, *obj.*),
Bret*oun* ; **227** / 6466.

enchesoun,
doun ; **285** / 8128.
Pendragoun ; **320** / 2148.

feloun (*see* Bretoun, doun),
boun ; **167** / 4766.
lyoun ; **533** / 15,376.
poysoun ; **315** / 9016.

feloun—*cont.*
raundoun ; **495** / 14,272.
warisoun ; **45** / 1284.

feloun, *a.*
tresoun ; **275** / 7830.

foysoun (*see* dragoun),
lyoun ; **56** / 1592.

fuysoun (*see* doun),
doun ; **308** / 8794.

Fyskertoun, Calydoun ; **347** / 9932.

gonfanoun, doun ; **474** / 13,680 (*see* dragoun).

gumphanoun (*see* roun).

Hamoun (*see* baroun),
Hamptoun ; **193** / 5494.

*Incarnacion (*see* Aualoun, Bretoun),
*passion ; **532** / 15,042.

Incarnacioun,
Bretoun ; **500** / 14,434.

Kerlyoun,
doun ; **386** / 11,070.
resoun ; **532** / 15,342.

*Lauyon,
toun, *obl.* ; **29** / 824.

Lauyoun, toun, *obl.* ; **28** / 796.

*London (*see* Bretoun).

lyoun (*see* dragoun, feloun, foysoun),
dragoun ; **478** / 13,796.

lyuersoun, baundoun ; **85** / 2386.

Mischeroun, toun, *obj.* ; **510** / 14,706.

nacioun (*see* Burgyloun).

malisoun, tresoun ; **101** / 2830.

orysoun, benisoun ; **268** / 7620.

*passion (*see* Incarnacion).

pauyloun,
doun ; **440** / 12,600.
soun ; **41** / 1160.

Pendragoun (*see* enchesoun),

*Peryron, Bretoun ; **458** / 13,210.

*porcion,
coroun ; **515** / 14,846.

poysoun, feloun ; **315** / 9016 ; tresoun ; **338** / 9688.

prisoun,
raunsoun ; **279** / 7926.

raundoun, feloun ; **495** / 14,272.

raunsoun (*see* doun, prisoun, toun *obl.*).

religioun,
renoun ; **526** / 15,156.

*relygion,
toun, *obl.* ; **282** / 8030.

renoun (*see* religioun, toun *obj.*, *obl.*),
*baundon ; **187** / 5326.
doun ; **496** / 14,308.
toun, *obj.* ; **69** / 1920 ; **144** / 4094.
toun, *nom.* ; **512** / 14,754.

resoun (*see* baroun, Chymoun),
baroun ; **411** / 11,746.
toun, *obj.* ; **263** / 7496.
(*see* Kerlyoun).

respoune (they respond), somoune *inf.* ; **148** / 4238.

roun, *n.* (runes, ? languages),
coniurison ; **544** / 15,696.

roun, *n.* (speech, language),
gunphanoun ; **477** / 13,758.

sarmoun (*see* doun).

Saxoun (*see* Bretoun, toun *obj.*)

scheltroun (*see* doun).

somoune, *inf.*,
coroune, *inf.* ; **320** / 9134.
coroune, *n.* ; **385** / 11,038.
þey respoune (respond) ; **148** / 4238.
to toune, *n.* ; **211** / 6024 ; **533** / 15,356.
in toune, *n.* ; **324** / 9270.
of toune ; **365** / 10,452.

somoun, *inf.* (*see* coroun *n.*),
toun, *obl.* ; **172** / 4910.

soun, *n. obl.* (sound ; *see* burdoun, pauyloun),
*Carlyon ; **126** / 3584.

Southaumptoune, coroune *n.* ; **421** / 12,050.

suspecioun,
tresoun ; **174** / 4962.

swowene, *inf.* (swoon),
doune, *adv.* ; **66** / 1842.

toun, *nom.* (*see* Bretoun, renoun),
doun; **362** / 10,374.
toun, *obj.* (*see* baroun, doun, renoun, resoun),
Brutoun; **77** / 2162.
bretoun (British language); **125** / 3566.
Mischeroun; **510** / 14,706.
renoun; **77** / 2168.
Saxoun; **278** / 7912.
*þencheson; **190** / 5404.
toun, *obl.* (*see* doun, *Lauyon, *relygion, somoun *inf.*, warisoun),
Bretoun; **525** / 15,130.
*Breton; **546** / 15,764.
Carlioun; **493** / 14,224.
clarioun; **398** / 11,384.
doun; **218** / 6214.
Lauyoun; **28** / 796.
raunson; **118** / 3332.
renoun; **386** / 11,054.
toune, *obl.* (*see* somoune, *inf.*)
tresoun (*see* dragoun, feloun *a.*),
*dampnacion; **498** / 14,380.
malisoun; **101** / 2830.
poysoun; **338** / 9688.
(*see* suspecioun).
venisoun,
doun; **545** / 15,736.
warisoun, *obj.* (*see* feloun),
toun, *obl.*; **84** / 2346.

-ounde.

facounde, *a.*
stounde, *n.* (time; *A.S. stund*); **330** / 9436.
founde, *pp.* (*see* rounde *a.*, stounde),
stounde, *n.* (time); **419** / 11,972.
wounde, *nom.* (*A.S. wund*); **44** / 1248; **484** / 13,968.
wounde, *obj.*; **156** / 4472; **412** / 11,788.
founde *perf. pl.*, stounde *n.*; **417** / 11,944.
ground, *n. obl.* (*see* hound, sound),
sound, *a.*; **285** / 8134.
grounde, *obl.* (*see* stounde, wounde *inf.*),
stounde, *n.* (time); **49** / 1384.
grounde, *obj.* (A.S. *grund*),
stounde, *n.* (time); **206** / 5866.
wounde, *obj.* (wound); **452** / 13,052.
hound, *nom.*
ground, *obl.*; **133** / 3782.
hounde, *n. pl.*
mounde, *obl.*; **419** / 11,974.
rounde, *a.* (þe Table Rounde),
founde, *pp.*; **390** / 11,162.
þe secounde, *a.*
stounde, *n.*; **464** / 13,374.
sound, *a.* (*see* ground, *obl.*),
ground, *obl.*; **338** / 9658.
stounde (time, *A.S. stund*),
founde, *perf. pl.*; **417** / 11,944; **557** / 16,066.
founde, *pp.*; **458** / 13,202.
grounde, *obl.*; **57** / 1594; **140** / 3978; **190** / 5412; **290** / 8264; **346** / 9888; **471** / 13,576; **547** / 15,772.
wounde, *obj.*; **154** / 4398; **486** / 14,010.
(*see* facounde, founde *pp.*, grounde *obl.*, *obj.*, secounde, wounde *obj.*)
wounde, *inf.*
grounde, *obl.*; **480** / 13,836.
wounde, *obj.* (*see* founde *pp.*, grounde *obj.*, stounde),
stounde, *n.*; **446** / 12,752.

-ounded.

wounded, *pp.*
*stounded, *perf.* (stopt); **380** / 10,902.

-oundes.

grehoundes,
poundes; **399** / 11,416.
stoundes, *n.* (times),
confoundes; **411** / 11,766.

-ount.

mount, *n.* (mountain),
frount, *n.* (front); **119** / 3360.

-ountes.

amountes, 3 *s. pres.*
acountes, *n. pl*; **253** / 7204.

-oupe.

groupe, *inf.* (grope, dig, trench),
scoupe, *inf.* (scoop); **286** / 8166.

-our, -ur (*see* -ure).

armour, *n.* (*O.Fr. armure, armeure*),
tour, *n.* (tower); **180** / 5118.
Arthour (*see* honour, iogelour),
Emperour; **441** / 12,610; **453** / 13,060.
Arthur,
honur, *n.*; **370** / 10,606.
auncessour, *n.* (ancestor),
deshonur, *n.*; **33** / 946.
stour, *n.*; **52** / 1466.
bour, *n.* (bower: *see* þemperour).
colour, *n.*
honur, *n.*; **396** / 11,348.
sauour, *n.*; **516** / 14,890.
conquerour (*see* honour).
conseillour, *n.* (*see* honour),
stour, *n.*; **190** / 5416.
creatour (*see* Emperour),
deshonur, auncessour; **33** / 946 (*see* Emperour).
Elydour (*see* flour),
flour, *n.*; **137** / 3890.
hon*ur*, *n.*; **136** / 3860.
honur, *n.*; **138** / 3928.
socour, *n.*; **135** / 3836.
þemperour,
bour, *n.* (bower); **196** / 5576.
stour, *n.*; **480** / 13,846.
Emperour (*see* Arthour, honour),
creatour, *n.*; **425** / 12,140.
desonour, *n.*; **218** / 6210.
deshon*ur*, *n.*; **219** / 6242.
flour, *n.*; **228** / 6510; **477** / 13,760; **523** / 15,104.
gouernour, *n.*; **190** / 5390; **204** / 5798; **416** / 11,894.

Emperour—*cont.*
honur; **485** / 13,992.
stour; **375** / 10,744.
werreour; **214** / 6106.
(*see* honur, stour).
enperrour, *n.*
honour, *n.*; **187** / 5328.
enperour,
retour, *n.*; **193** / 5482.
þenperour,
retour, *n.*; **193** / 5498.
Emperoure,
sto*ur*; **125** / 3558, P.
engynour,
tour, *n.* (tower); **160** / 4572.
errour,
sauéour, *n.*; **188** / 5358.
flour, *n.* (*see* Elydour, Emperour),
Elydour; **134** / 3808.
tour, *n.* (tower); **416** / 11,896.
(*see* stour).
ffoundour, *n.*
honour, *n.*; **386** / 11,062.
foure, *a.* (four),
voure, *v.* (? eat, feed); **360** / 10,318.
gouernour (*see* Emperour, honour),
stour, *n.*; **125** / 3540; **454** / 13,090.
(*see* socour, stour.)
honour, *n.* (*see* enperrour, ffoundour),
Arthour, *n.*; **368** / 10,556.
conseillour: **269** / 7648.
Emperour; **195** / 5538; **409** / 11,694.
governour; **109** / 3078.
langour; **137** / 3904.
tour; **404** / 11,554.
Saueour; **518** / 14,936.
stour; **492** / 14,206.
tresour, *n.* (treasure): **413** / 11,830; **416** / 11,892.
ȝour; **261** / 7446.
(*see* langour, soiour.)
þonour, *n.*
soiour, *n.*; **256** / 7294.
hono*ur*, *n.*
conquer*rour*; **51** / 1446.
honoure, *obj.* (*see* of ȝoure).

honur, *n.* (*see* Arthur, colour, Elydour),
auncessour ; **252** / 7186.
conquerour ; **91** / 2550.
emperour ; **217** / 6192.
socour ; **243** / 6934.
stour, *n.* ; **157** / 4482 ; **511** / 14,724.
tour, *n.* ; **175** / 4994.
tresour ; **127** / 3616.
werreour ; **292** / 8320.
(*see* Emperour, soiour, stour, tour.)

hon*ur* (*see* Elydour, Perodour),
misauent*ur* ; **181** / 5162 (*cp.* honure *v.*, dure ; **306** / 8732).
past*our*, *n.* (pasture) ; **17** / 472.
stour ; **26** / 730 (*see* stour).

iogelour, *n.*
Arþour ; **344** / 9842.

mayntenour, socour ; **32** / 922.

langour, *n.* (*see* honour),
honour, *n.* ; **412** / 11,790.

mysaventour (*O.Fr. mesauenture*), Saueour ; **323** / 9218.

misauent*ur*, hon*ur* ; **181** / 5162.

our (*see* dour).

parlour, priour ; **248** / 7066.

past*our* (*O.Fr. pasture*), hon*ur* ; **17** / 472.

Perodour,
hon*ur* ; **134** / 3810.

priour, *n.* (prior),
parlour, *n.* (talking-room) ; **248** / 7066.

retour (*see* enperour, þenperour).

Saueour (*see* errour, honour),
mysauentour ; **323** / 9218.

sauour, colour ; **516** / 14,890.

socour (*see* Elydour, honur),
gouernour ; **32** / 922.
mayntenour ; **114** / 3222.

socour*e*, *obl.*[1]
stour*e*, *obl.*[1] ; **123** / 3504, P.

socour*e*—*cont.*
stour ; **333** / 9524 ; **416** / 11,898 ; **460** / 13,272.
(*see* soiour, stour, tour.)

soiour, *n.* (*see* þonour, tour),
honour ; **405** / 11,578.
honur ; **547** / 15,770.
socour ; **111** / 3126.
tour ; **279** / 7940.

stour (*see* auncessour, conseillour),
emperour ; **154** / 4406 ; **215** / 6124 ; **467** / 13,458.
fflour ; **414** / 11,854 ; **451** / 13,000 ; **495** / 14,280.
gouernour ; **99** / 2764.
hon*ur* ; **30** / 848 ; **183** / 5202.
hónur ; **73** / 2048 ; **478** / 13,782.
our ; **148** / 4244.
socour ; **122** / 3470 ; **450** / 12,874.
traytour ; **421** / 12,036.
vyandour, *a.*? (O. Fr. *viandier*, hospitable) ; **143** / 4076.
(*see* Emperour, Emperour*e*, gouernour, honour, honur, socour, tresour.)

stour*e*, *obl.* (*see* socour*e*).

tour, *n.* (tower: *see* armour, engynour),
honour ; **58** / 1632.
honur ; **61** / 1710.
socour ; **505** / 14,578.

tour (*see* soiour),
soiour ; **126** / 3596 ; **508** / 14,652.
tresour ; **160** / 4584 ; **438** / 12,526.
(*see* honour, honur.)

traytour (*see* stour).

tresour (*see* honour, honur, tour),
stour ; **42** / 1192.

voure *v.* (? feed, eat), foure *a.* ; **360** / 10,318.

vyandour (*see* stour).

werreour (*see* Emperour, honur).

ȝour, honour ; **261** / 7466.

of ȝoure, *pron.* (yours),
honour*e*, *obj.* ; **195** / 5544.

-oured, -ured.

honured, *perf. s.*
socour*r*ed, *perf. s.* ; **252** / 7180.

[1] In no other instance does the oblique case of these nouns take *e*, see **122** / 3470, &c. The curl to the r in the Petyt MS. is therefore probably not meant as a contraction for *e*.

-ourne.

soiourne, *inf.*
tourne, *inf.* (turn) ; **239** / 6810.

-ours, -oures.

auncessours (*see* honurs),
conquerours ; **238** / 6768.
ours ; **414** / 11,842.
stours ; **236** / 6734 ; **408** / 11,666 ; **468** / 13,478.
ȝoures ; **352** / 10,084.

auaunturs, *n. pl.* (boasters),
at rebours (backward, meaning the contrary) ; **442** / 12,652.

conquerrours (*see* auncessours),
ȝours ; **547** / 15,786.
(*see* honurs.)

conseillours,
oures ; **330** / 9428.

conseillours,
senatours ; **117** / 3308.
tours ; **279** / 7948.

disours,
harpours ; **3** / 76, P.

dyuinours,
tours ; **284** / 8108.

harpours, disours ; **3** / 76, P.

honurs,
auncessours ; **151** / 4314.
senaturs ; **219** / 6234.
vavasours ; **284** / 10,996.

honurs (*see* senatours),
conquerrours ; **467** / 13,476.

iustours,
werreyours ; **269** / 7658.

lozengeours,
werreours ; **101** / 2826.

oures,
socoures ; **358** / 10,268.
stoures ; **471** / 13,582.

oures (*see* conseillours),
stoures ; **451** / 13,004.

ours (*see* auncessours, robbours).

Perodours,
werreours ; **138** / 3910.

rebours, auaunturs ; **442** / 12,652.

robbours,
ours ; **468** / 13,502.

sautreours, tabours ; **398** / 11,386.

senatours (*see* conseillours, honurs),
honurs ; **418** / 11,966.
socours ; **234** / 6678 ; **240** / 6852.
tresours ; **118** / 3326.

socours (*see* senatours).

socoures (*see* oures, toures).

stoures (*see* oures).

stoures (*see* oures),
ȝoures ; **338** / 9672.

stours (*see* auncessours, traytours, werreours).

tabours,
sautreours ; **398** / 11,386.

toures,
socoures ; **551** / 15,908.

tours (*see* conseillours, Dyuinours).

traytours,
stours ; **210** / 5988.

tresours (*see* senatours).

vavasours (*see* honurs).

werreours (*see* iustours, lozengeours),
stours ; **295** / 8408.
(*see* Perodours.)

ȝoures (*see* auncessours), ȝours (*see* conquerrours), ȝoures (*see* stoures).

-ous, -ouse, -us (? = ooss) (*see* -us).

coraious (courageous), ous (us) ; **412** / 11,786.

couetous, *a.* (*see* lecherous),
enuyous, *a.* ; **158** / 4530.

dotouse, *a.* (doubtful), merveillouse ; **495** / 14,298.

hous, *n.*
pytous, *a.* (piteous) ; **137** / 3894.

hydous (hideous), merueillous ; **494** / 14,268.

ioyous, *a.*
þus, *adv.*; **188** / 5336.
lecherous, *a.*
coueytous, *a.*; **142** / 4044.
merueillous, *a.*
hydous, *a.*; **494** / 14,268.
perilous, *a.*; **470** / 13,560.
merueillouse, *adv.*
dotouse, *a.* (doubtful); **495** / 14,298.
ous, *pron.* (us),
coraious, *a.*; **412** / 11,786.
perilous *a.*, merueillous *a.*; **470** / 13,560.
pytous (piteous), hous *n.*; **137** / 3894.
þus *adv.*, ioyous *a.*; **188** / 5336.

-ouse.

rescouse, *inf.* (rescue),
brouse, *inf.* (bruise, dash); **452** / 13,040.

-ouses.

religiouses, *n. pl.* (monks, &c.),
houses, *n. pl.*; **530** / 15,282.

-out, -oute.

about, *adv.* (*see* out *adv.*, about *adv.*, þorow-out).
aboute, *adv.* (*see* oute *adv.*, route *n.*),
doute, *n.* (fear); **51** / 1452; **155** / 4434; **240** / 6842; **245** / 6976; **268** / 7640; **349** / 9986; **365** / 10,450; **436** / 12,484.
doute, *n.* (doubt, *for* doubtful: *see* wiþoute); **175** / 4972.
doute, *n.* (doubt); **178** / 5076; **251** / 7158; **344** / 9848.
loute, *inf.* (bow to); **48** / 1378; **206** / 5852; **293** / 8358; **417** / 11,932; **525** / 15,124.
oute, *adv.*; **172** / 4896; **179** / 5084; **440** / 12,592; **507** / 14,624.
route, *n.* (crowd, number); **71** / 1986; **354** / 10,116; **453** / 13,072.
stoute, *a. s. indef.* (A.S. *stut*); **118** / 3344.
aboute, *adv.—cont.*
stoute, *a. pl.*; **121** / 3428; **336** / 9620.
wyþoute, *adv.*; **23** / 646; **239** / 6818; **310** / 8874; **347** / 9936; **324** / 9246; **390** / 11,180; **402** / 11,502; **552** / 15,934.
wyþoute, *prep.*; **311** / 8902.
(*see* wyþoute.)
aboute, *prep.* (*see* route, *n.*),
doute, *n.* (fear); **146** / 4180; **369** / 10,574; **424** / 12,124; **474** / 13,664.
doute, *n.* (doubt); **386** / 11,068.
wyþoute, *adv.*; **565** / 16,292.
aloute *inf.* (submit), doute *n.*; **125** / 3556.
doute *n.* (fear: *see* aboute *adv.*, loute *inf.*),
aboute, *adv.*; **207** / 5908.
aboute, *prep.*; **480** / 13,852; **499** / 14,440.
aloute, *inf.* (submit); **125** / 3556.
loute, *inf.* (bow down); **101** / 2822; **402** / 11,508.
oute, *adv.*; **521** / 15,020.
wyþoute, *adv.*; **198** / 5626; **342** / 9794.
(*see* route, wyþoute.)
doute, *inf.* (fear) P. (*see* loute, *inf.*),
þer-oute, *adv.*; **263** / 7488.
doute, *n.* (doubt: *see* aboute *adv.*, route *n.*, wyþoute),
oute, *adv.*; **332** / 9486.
route, *n.* (number, army); **456** / 13,154.
loute, *inf.* (bow down to, submit to),
doute, *n.* (fear); **159** / 4538.
doute, *inf.* (fear); **318** / 9094.
wiþoute, *adv.*; **48** / 1362 (*see* aboute, doute).
lout, *inf.* (*see* stout *a. s.*, stout *adv.*),
out, *adv.*; **157** / 4510.
out, *adv.* (*see* lout *inf.*, stout *adv.*),
about, *adv.*; **135** / 3838; **424** / 12,110; **491** / 14,162.
stout, *a. pl.*; **97** / 2732; **155** / 4430; **484** / 13,952.
(*see* stout, *a. pl.*)
oute, *adv.* (*see* aboute, doute),
aboute, *adv.*; **434** / 12,420.
rout *n.* (crowd), stout *a. s.*; **220** / 6274.

route, *n.* (crowd, number : *see* aboute),
aboute, *prep.* ; **53** / 1492.
aboute, *adv.* ; **60** / 1702 ; **395** / 11,322 ; **437** / 12,504 ; **467** / 13,462.
doute, *n.* (doubt ?) ; **40** / 1142.
doute, *n.* (fear) ; **120** / 3396 ; **164** / 4680 ; **449** / 12,844 ; **472** / 13,608.
(*see* doute *n.*, stoute *a. pl.*)

route *inf.* (rout), stoute *a. s.* ; **417** / 11,934.

snoute, *n. obl.*
wyþoute, *adv.* ; **417** / 11,936.

stout, *a. s.*
about, *adv.* ; **132** / 3756.
lout, *inf.* (bow, submit) ; **75** / 2114 ; **189** / 5386.
rout, *n.* (crowd) ; **220** / 6274.
þorow-out, *adv.* ; **274** / 7804.

stout, *adv.*
lout, *inf.* (submit) ; **96** / 2686 ; **182** / 5174.
out, *adv.* ; **122** / 3466.

stout, *a. pl.* (*see* out, þorow-out),
out, *adv.* ; **321** / 9182 ; **508** / 14,656.

stoute, *a. s.* (*see* aboute),
route, *inf.* (rout) ; **417** / 11,934.

stoute, *a. pl.* (*see* aboute),
route, *n.* ; **192** / 5472.

þer-oute *adv.*, doute *inf.* ; **263** / 7488.

þorow-out, *adv.* (*see* stout, *a. s.*),
about, *adv.* ; **109** / 3082.
stout, *a. pl.* ; **60** / 1690 ; **473** / 13,626.

wyþoute, *adv.* (outside : *see* doute, snoute),
aboute, *adv.* ; **349** / 10,000 ; **368** / 10,530.
doute, *n.* (fear) ; **212** / 6050.
doute, *n.* (doubt *for* doubtful) ; **298** / 8502.

-outh, -outhe.

couthe, *perf. s.* (knew how, could),
mouthe, *obl.* ; **3** / 74, P.

couþe, *perf. pl.* (could),
ȝouþe, *n. obl.* ; **168** / 4798 ; **364** / 10,436 ; **490** / 14,130.

couþe, *perf. s.* (knew),
ȝouþe, *obl.* ; **266** / 7570.

couthe, *perf. pl.* (knew),
mouþe, *obl.* ; **69** / 1922 ; **338** / 9696.
ȝouþe, *obl.* ; **397** / 11,370.

couþ, *pp.* (known),
souþ, *n.* ; **324** / 9266 ; **345** / 9866.

mouþ, *n. obl.*
couþ, *perf. s.* (could) ; **307** / 8774.
souþ, *obj.* ; **316** / 9042 ; **318** / 9090.
vncouþ, *a.* (unknown) ; **370** / 10,634.

mouþe, *obl.* (*see* couthe, couþe, selcouthe, ȝouþe).

name-couþ, *a. s.* (well-known),
souþ, *n.* ; **486** / 14,016.

selcouþ, *a. s.* (wonderful),
mouþ, *obl.* ; **287** / 8192.

selcouthe, *a. pl.* (strange),
mouthe, *obl.* ; **4** / 122 P.

selcouþ, *n. s.* (wonderful thing),
mouþ, *obl.* ; **577** / 16,642.
souþ, *n. obl.* ; **509** / 14,676.

selcouþ, *n.* (wonder),
souþ, *obl.* ; **361** / 10,326.

selcouþ, *n. pl.* (wonders),
mouþ, *obl.* ; **88** / 5356.
souþ, *adv.* ; **369** / 10,584.

souþ, *n.* (*see* couþ, mouþ, namecouþ, selcouþ).

ȝouþe, *n. obl.* (*see* couþe),
mouþe, *n. obl.* ; **509** / 14,678.

-ove (? = oov).

aboue *prep.*, loue *inf.* ; **82** / 2290.

aboue, *adv.* (A.S. *abufan* : *see* love).
loue, *inf.* (A.S. *lufian*) ; **211** / 6016 ; **328** / 9378 ; **371** / 10,640 ; **565** / 16,308.
loue, *n.* ; **217** / 6172.

aboue *n.*, y loue ; **253** / 7200.

til his byhoue, *n.*
proue, *v.* ; **97** / 2704 ; **229** / 6516.

loue, *inf.* (*see* aboue, proue),
aboue, *prep.* ; **82** / 2290.

y loue, *v.*
aboue, *n.* (advancement) ; **253** / 7200.

loue, *n.* (*see* above),
aboue, *adv.*; **134** / 3814; **303** / 8658.
proue, *v.* (*see* byhoue),
to my byhoue, *n.*; **87** / 2422.
loue, *inf.*; **89** / 2494.

-oved (? = oovd).

byloued, *pp.*; **396** / 11,351.
proued, *pp.*; **397** / 11,352.
loued, *pp.*
proued, *pp.*; **83** / 2312.
proued, *perf.*
loued, *perf.*; **499** / 14,406.

-oven (? = ooven).

abouen, *adv.*
schouen, *pp.* (A.S. scufan *inf.*, scofen *pp.*); **449** / 12,842.
schouen, *perf. pl.* (A.S. *scufon*); **480** / 13,838.

-over.

Douer,
ouer; **175** / 4998.

-owe (? = ō).

blowe, *inf.* (*see* knowe *pres. pl.*, lowe *adv.*),
knowe, *inf.*; **362** / 10,356.
þrowe, *n.* (short time); **470** / 13,542 (*see* þrowe).
bowe *n.* (bow), y trowe *v.*; **54** / 1524.
byhowe, *inf.* (A.S. *hawian*, to view),
knowe, *inf.*; **390** / 11,166.
flowe, *inf.* (A.S. *flowan*),
rowe, *inf.* (? roll, *or* rush); **361** / 10,338.
know *pres. pl.*, throwe *n.*; **5** / 142, P.
knowe, *pres. pl.* (*see* þrowe),
blowe, *inf.*; **41** / 1162.
þrowe, *n.* (short time); **523** / 15,064.
knowe, *inf.* (*see* blowe, byhowe),
lowe, *adv.*; **146** / 4176.
sowe, *inf.* (sow, A.S. *sawan*); **66** / 1854.
(*see* lowe *adv.*, þrowe.)
lowe, *a.*
þrowe, *n.* (A.S. *þrag*, *þrah*); **86** / 2420.
lowe, *adv.* (*see* knowe, *inf.*),
blowe, *inf.*; **393** / 11,266.
knowe, *inf.*; **368** / 10,534.
þrowe, *n.*; **123** / 3492.
low *adv.*, slow *a.*; **405** / 11,568.
rowe *inf.* (? roll, *or* rush), flowe *inf.*; **361** / 10,338.
rowe, *n.* (row, line: A.S. *raw*, *rawa*),
knowe, *inf.*; **60** / 1684.
slow, *a.* (A.S. *sláw*),
low, *adv.*; **405** / 11,568.
sowe *inf.* (sow), knowe *inf.*; **66** / 1854.
sowe, *perf. pl.* (saw: *see* þrowe, *n.*).
þrowe, *n.* (short time: A.S. *þrag*, *þrah*),
blowe, *inf.* (blow); **347** / 9916.
know, *pres. pl.*; **5** / 142, P.
knowe, *pres. pl.*; **574** / 16,552.
knowe, *inf.*; **31** / 876; **551** / 15,904; **575** / 16,590.
sowe, *perf. pl.* (saw: *sowen*, Gen. & Ex., Havelok); **163** / 4670; **316** / 9022; **340** / 9722.
yknowe, *inf.*; **576** / 16,630.
(*see* blowe, lowe.)
y trowe, *v.*
bowe, *n.* (bow, A.S. *boga*); **54** / 1524.
yknowe *inf.* (know), þrowe *n.*; **576** / 16,630.

-ow, -owe, -ough, ew, -u, -ue

(? = oo *of brood*).

(*see* **-u**, p. 697).

Angeowe (Anjou),
Peytowe (Poitou); **419** / 12,004.
þauow, *n.* (the vow, oath),
Moungow; **187** / 5316.
Bladu, Margadu; **78** / 2176.
blew, *perf. pl.*, Margadu; **536** / 15,456.
bow *n.* (bough), slow *perf. pl.* (slew); **561** / 16,182.
bow, *inf.* (bend): *see* ynow, *sing.*

bowe, *inf.* (bend, submit; A.S. *bûgan*),
slowe, *perf. subj.* (might slay); **562** / 16,222.
ynowe, *pl.*; **32** / 900 (enough: we are ynowe [1]).
(*see* ynowe.)

Dertemuthe [*for* Dertemue: Dertmue, P.], rescue, *n.*; **349** / 9982.

drow, 2 *s. perf.* (drewest), slow (slewest); **402** / 11,506.

drow, *perf. s.* (A.S. *drôh*),
slow, *perf. s.* (A.S. *slôh*); **76** / 2132; **477** / 13,772.
tow, *a.* (tough, A.S. *toh*); **452** / 13,038.
ynow, *sing.*[1] (enough); **159** / 4542 (richesse ynow).
ynow, *adv.*; **218** / 6198 (gaf ynow).
(*see* low *perf. s.*, slow *perf. s.*, wow, ynow *adv.*, ynow *sing.*).

drow, *perf. pl.* (drew, A.S. *drogon*: *see* ynow, *adv.* ynow *sing.*),
inow, *sing.* (enough: A.S. *genog, genoh*); **377** / 10,804 (food).
ynow, *adv*; **365** / 10,444 (wel ynow).
prow, *n.* (O.Fr. *pro, pru, prou*); **67** / 1882.
slow *perf. pl.*; **292** / 8332; **345** / 9880.
(*see* slow *perf. s.*, slow *perf. pl.*, ynow *adv.*, ynow *sing.*).

drowe, *perf. pl.* (*see* slowe, *perf. pl.*)
slow, *perf. pl.* (slew, A.S. *slôgon*); **64** / 1784.
slowe, *perf. pl.*; **121** / 3440; **153** / 4380; **277** / 7882; **296** / 8348.
ynowe, *pl.* (enough jewels); **24** / 684.

Ebru,
Reptupu; **197** / 5614.

hew, *n.* (hue and cry), Moungu; **419** / 11,984.

[1] *ynow* (or *ynough*) is used adverbially, and, in the singular, of quantity (enough of riches, &c.); *ynowe* pl. is used of number. Compare Murray's *Dialect of the Southern Counties of Scotland*, p. 175, and Fr. *assez de lait*, L. *satis lactis*, quoted there.

how (A.S. *hû*: *see* now, slow, *perf. s.*),
Moungow; **120** / 3386; **368** / 10,554.
now (A.S. *nû*); **127** / 3610.
slow, *perf. s.*; **54** / 1530; **95** / 2662.
slow, *perf. pl.*; **233** / 6638; **234** / 6664; **482** / 13,888; **489** / 14,112; **535** / 15,420.
ȝow, *obl.*; **277** / 7868.
(*see* þou, ynow *sing.*)

kowe (? O.F. *coe, queue*, a tail), ynowe *pl.*; **3** / 88, P.

low, *perf. s.* (laught, A.S. *hlôh*).
drow, *perf. s.*; **443** / 12,660.
now, *adv.*; **338** / 9654.
ynow, *adv.*; **308** / 8790 (selcouþ ynow); **435** / 12,440 (hym þoughte ynow); **518** / 19,932 (wel ynow).
ynow, *sing.*; **326** / 9302 (of loue ynow).
ȝow, *obj.*; **404** / 11,560.

low, *perf. pl.* (laught: *see* ynow, *sing.*).

Margadu,
Bladu; **78** / 2176.
blew, *perf. pl.* (A.S. *bleówon*); **536** / 15,456.
prou, *n.*; **565** / 16,300.

Minumue (Monmouth),
remue, *inf.*; **6** / 164, P.

Monemu (Monmouth),
pru, *n.*; **370** / 10,596.

Moungow (*see* auow, how, prow, ynow *adv.*).

Moungu (=Moungow),
heu, *n.* (hue and cry, O. Fr. *hu*); **419** / 11,984.

mowe *n. pl.*, ynowe *pl.*; **257** / 7336.

neuew, *n.* (O. Fr. *nevo, neveu* (Burguy); A.S. *nefa*),
prow, *n.*; **155** / 4432.

now (A.S. *nû*: *see* how, low *perf. s.*),
how (A.S. *hû*); **513** / 14,778.
slow, *perf. s.* (slew); **425** / 12,160.
slow, *perf. pl.*; **474** / 13,676.
þow (A.S. *þû*); **540** / 15,582.
ȝow, *obj.* (A.S. *eow*); **238** / 6766; **243** / 6918; **358** / 10,274; **468** / 13,494.
(*see* slow *perf. s.*, þou, ynow *adv.*, ȝow.)

Peytowe (Poitou), Angeowe (Anjou); 419 / 12,004.

prou, *n.* (*see* Margadu).

prow, *n.* (O. Fr. *pro, pru, prou, preu*),
Moungow; 116 / 3284.
slow, *perf. s.*; 498 / 14,356.
þow; 171 / 4872.
vertu, *n.*; 248 / 7080.
ynow, *sing.*; 415 / 11,864 (tresor ynow).
ȝow, *pron*; 52 / 1478; 253 / 7212.
(*see* drow *perf. pl.*, neuew, þou, ynow *adv.*, ynow *sing.*, ȝow.)

pru, *n.* (*see* Monemu, vertu).

prw, *n.* (*see* vertu).

remue, *inf.* (remove: *see* Minumue),
rescue, *inf.*; 350 / 10,020.
(*see* vertue.)

rescowe, *inf.* (rescue: *see* remue),
Dertemuwe (Dartmouth); 353 / 10,094.
(*see* rescowed, *under* -owed.)

rescue, *n.*, Dertemuthe [*for* Dertemue]; 349 / 9982; remue, *inf.*; 350 / 10,020.

Reptupu, Ebru; 197 / 5614.

slow, 2 *s.* (slewest),
drow, 2 *s.* (drewest); 402 / 11,506.

slow, *perf. s.* (slew, A.S. *slôh*: *see* drow, *perf. s.*, ynow *sing.*),
drow, *perf. s.*; 30 / 862; 98 / 2756.
drow, *perf. pl.*; 71 / 1992; 108 / 3042.
how, *adv.*; 498 / 14,360; 312 / 8934.
now; 93 / 2602.
wyþdrow, *perf. s.*; 216 / 6142.
ynow, *sing.*; 220 / 6254 (schame ynow).
ynow *adv.* (wel ynow); 233 / 6652.
(*see* how, now, þrow, wow, ynow *sing.*)

slow, *perf. pl.* (slew: *see* drow, *perf. pl.*)
bow, *n.* (bough, A.S. *bôg, bôh*); 561 / 16,182.
drow, *perf. pl.* (drew); 125 / 3548; 448 / 12,820.
to-drow, *perf. pl.*; 484 / 13,956.
ynow, *sing.*; 342 / 9774 (wo þey wroughte ynow).
(*see* drowe, *perf. pl.*, how, now, wow, ynow *sing.*)

slowe, *perf. pl.* (*see* drowe, ynowe *pl.*),
drowe, *perf. pl.*; 272 / 7730.

slowe *perf. subj.*, bowe *inf.*; 562 / 16,222.

þou (A.S. þú).
how (A. S. *hû*); 282 / 8040.
now, *adv.* (A.S. *nû*); 38 / 1086.

þow, *pron.* (*see* now, prow),
prow, *n.*; 115 / 3244.

þrowe *inf.*, ynowe *pl.*; 37 / 1040.

to-drow *perf. pl.*, slow *perf. pl.*; 125 / 3548.

tow *a.* (tough), drow *perf. s.* (drew); 452 / 13,038.

vertu, *n.* (*see* prow),
pru, *n.* (O. Fr. *pru, prou*); 273 / 7766.
prw, *n.*; 309 / 8820.

vertue, *n.*
remue, *inf.* (remoue); 331 / 9446.

wow, *n.* (wrong. injustice, A.S. *woh, wo*),
drow, *perf. s.*; 173 / 4926.
slow, *perf. pl.*; 478 / 13,792.
slow, *perf. s.*; 498 / 14,374; 557 / 16,054.

wough *n.* (woe: *see* ynough, *and* p. 683, col. 1).

wyþdrow, *perf. s.* (*see* slow *perf. s.*, ynow *sing.*).

ynough, *sing.* (=ynow (enough), 'blisse ynough').
wough, *n.* (=wo, (woe)[1]); 291 / 8294. (P. *has* eneughe, wouh).

ynow, *adv.* (*see* drow *perf. s.*, low *perf. s.*),
drow, *perf. s.*; 221 / 6302; 432 / 12,354 (wel ynow); 228 / 6500 (nought ȝit ynow).
drow, *perf. pl.*; 354 / 10,134 (wel ynow).
Moungow; 147 / 4194 (wel diht ynow).
now, *adv.*; 161 / 4610 (wel ynow).
prow, *n.*; 183 / 5218 (venged ynow).
(*see* slow, *perf. s.*)

---

[1] "þretten Hengist to wake his wough": this is "woe," A.S. *wá*: compare, on the one hand, l. 8558, "þat haþ vs wakned many *wo*," ryming with *fo* (foe), A.S. *fáh*; and on the other hand, "two þynges wakned his *wough*," ryming with "he *slough*," 255 / 7280. See also as to the ryme, *loughes* n. pl. (lochs), *trowes* n pl. (troughs *vulg.* trows, boats), 357 / 10,218.

ynow, *sing.* (enough: A.S. *genog*, *genoh.*)
bow, *inf.* (bend, submit); **141** / 4010 (of loue ynow).
drow, *perf. s.*; **155** / 4438 (of help ynow); **156** / 4470 (sorewe ynow); **252** / 7168 (had his wille ynow); **494** / 14,252 (folk ynow[1]).
drow, *perf. pl.*; **88** / 2464 (welþe ynow). **372** / 10,652 (folk ynow[1]); **386** / 11,050 (venison ynow).
how, *adv.*; **546** / 15,752 (sorewe ynow).
þey low (laught); **380** / 10,910 (deol (grief) ynow).
prow, *n.*; **83** / 2304; (loue ynow).
he slow, *perf.* (slew); **200** / 5678 (god folk ynow); **554** / 15,982 (folk ynow[1]).
slow, *perf. pl.*; **333** / 9516 (wo ynow).
wyþ-drow, *perf. s.*; **430** / 12,316 (sorewe ynow).
(*see* drow *perf. s.*, drow *perf. pl.*, low *perf. s.*, prow, slow *perf. s.*, slow *perf. pl.*, ȝow.)

ynowe, *pl.*[2] (enough: *see* bowe *inf.*, drowe),
bowe, *inf.* (bend); **124** / 3524 (strokes ynowe).
drowe, *perf. pl.* (drew); **31** / 872 (lordynges ynowe); **47** / 1330 (bukke, do, hert, ynowe); **286** / 8168 (folk ynowe); **398** / 11,382 (iogelours ynowe); **705** / 14,628 (engines ynowe).
drowe, *perf. s.*; **286** / 8154 (myrrours ynowe).
a kowe (? O. Fr. *coe*, *queue*, tail); **3** / 88, P. ([men] ynowe).
mowe, *v. pl.* (may); **257** / 7336 (women ynowe).
slowe, *perf. pl.* (slew); **237** / 6748 (wronges ynowe); **245** / 6980 (men ynowe); **335** / 9574 (folk ynowe); **458** / 13,208 (of þe Bretons ynowe).
þrowe, *inf.* (throw, A.S. *þrawan*); **37** / 1040 (engynours ynowe).
ȝow (A.S. *eow*: *see* how, low *perf. s.*)
now (A.S. *nû*); **153** / 4368.

[1] Theoretically *ynowe* (*see folk ynowe*, under *ynowe*, *drowe*; **286** / 8168.
[2] *see* note [1], page 694.

ȝow—*cont.*
prow, *n.*; **407** / 11,628.
ynow, *adv.*; **312** / 8908 (wel ynow).
(*see* now, prow.)

-owd, -od (*see* **-ōd, -ode, -owd,** p. 664, col. 2).

bytrowd, *pp.* (believed), God; **285** / 8112.
trowd, *perf.* (believed), God; **258** / 7538.

-owed, -ued, -wed.

remued, *perf. pl.* (removed),
rescued, *perf. pl.*; **356** / 10,184.
sywed, *perf. s.* (followed, pursued),
*rescowed, *pp.*; **298** / 8498.

-owen.

knowen, *pp.*
owen, *a.* (own); **409** / 11,712.
vnknowen, *a.* (? strange),
owen, *a.* (own); **98** / 2758.

-owes, -oughes.

flowes, *v.* (flows),
growes, *n.* (grows); **361** / 10,332.
rowes, *v.* (rows in a boat); **425** / 12,164.
*loughes, *n.* (lochs: *sing.* louh).
trowes, *n.* (troughs, boats: A.S. *trog*, *troh*, *troch*, a trough, small boat); **357** / 10,218.

-OY, -UY.

-oy, -oye, -uye.

destruye, *inf.* (destroy: *see* noye),
noye, *inf.* (harm); **338** / 9684; **366** / 10,488.
ioye, *n.* (*see* Troye),
Troye, *n.*; **12** / 328; **24** / 696; **45** / 1286; **52** / 1474; **68** / 1904.
noye, *inf.* (harm: *see* destruye, struye),
destruye, *inf.*; **554** / 15,980.
struye, *inf.* (destroy); **414** / 11,823.

noye, *n.* (harm),
struye, *inf.* (ravage); 232 / 6604.
struye, *inf.* (ravage: *see* noye *inf.*, noye *n.*),
noye, *inf.* (suffer harm); 537 / 15,476.
Troye, *n.* (*see* ioye),
ioy, *n.*; 29 / 818.
ioye; 48 / 1396; 57 / 1610; 394 / 11,292.

-oyed, -uyed.

noyed, *perf. s.*
destruyed, *perf. s.*; 28 / 790 (*see* onoyed, *pp.*); 172 / 4890.
noyed, *pp.*
*stroyed, *perf. pl.*; 359 / 10,262.
onoyed, *pp.* (annoyed),
*destruyed, *perf. s.*; 270 / 7680.
destruyed, *pp.*; 328 / 9362.
*stroyed, *perf. pl.* (see noyed, *pp.*)

-oyes, -uyes.

destruyes, *pres. sing.* and *pl.* (*see* noyes, onoyes).
noyes, *pres. pl.* (harm),
destruyes, *pres. pl.* (destroy); 241 / 6868.
onoyes, *pres. s.*
destruyes, *pres. s.*; 559 / 16,132.

-oylle.

assoylle, *inf.* (assail, absolve),
apostoylle, *n.* (apostle); 273 / 7760.

-oyne, -oygne, -oigne.

Babilloyne,
Boloyne; 476 / 13,734.
Boloigne,
Burgoyne; 486 / 14,020.
Boloyne (*see* Babilloyne, Gascoigne, Tremoygne).
Burgoyne,
Gascoigne; 147 / 4196; 381 / 10,922.
Gascoigne,
Boloyne; 389 / 11,138.
Tremoygne,
Boloyne; 116 / 3288.

-oynt, -oint.

point, *n.*
ioynt, *pp.* (joined?); 353 / 10,102.
ioynt, *perf. pl.* (came close); 422 / 12,064.
ypoynt, *pp.* (pointed),
yioynt, *pp.* (fastened); 205 / 5832.

-oys, -ois.

croys, *n.*
voys, *n.*; 521 / 15,030.
crois, *n.*
voys, *n.*; 559 / 16,128.

-u (*see* **-ow**, p. 212?).

-uke.

buke, *n.* (book),
luke, *inf.* (look at, A.S. *lócian*); 6 / 168, P.
Karaduk,
Maurik/; 223 / 6366.
Karaduk,
Mauryk; 229 / 6520.
Karaduk,
rebuk, *inf.* (rebuke); 223 / 6360.

-ul.

ful,
pul, *n.* (pull, turn, trick); 139 / 3960.

-ulke.

skulke, *inf.*
hulke, *n. obl.* (cave, hovel); 291 / 8288.
sculk, *inf.*
hulk, *n. obl.*; 310 / 8864.

-ulked.

sculked, *perf. s.*
hulked, *perf. s.*; 551 / 15,888.

-um.

(L) escarum,
(L) psalmum; 571 / 16,480.

Dephebum (Deiphobus),
  Amphimacum; 13 / 354.
Mercurium,
  Dardanum; 11 / 298.

-umber, -omber, -oumbre.

Humber,
  acomber, *inf.* (embarass); 345 / 9872.
Humber,
  comber, *inf.*; 537 / 15,474.
Humbre,
  noumbre, *inf.*; 294 / 8374.
Humber,
  noumber, *n.*; 494 / 14,248.
noumbre, *n.*
  Humbre; 92 / 2586.

-ume (? = oom : *see* **-om, -um,** p. 668).

custume, *n.* (custom),
  nome, *perf. pl.* (held, fought); 260 / 7422.

-un (*see* **-onne,** p. 676, col. 1).

-under, -onder.

asonder, *adv.* (*see* tunder, wonder),
  wonder, *n.*; 35 / 992; 198 / 5636.
o sunder, *adv.*
  wonder, *n.*; 121 / 3418; 149 / 4254.
tunder, *n.* (tinder : A.S. *tynder, tender*),
  wonder, *n.*; 509 / 14,684.
wonder, *n.* (*see* asonder, o sunder, tunder),
  a-sonder, *adv.*; 17 / 484; 311 / 8878.

-undred.

hundred,
  sundred, *pp.*; 456 / 13,160.

-undreds, -onders.

a sonders, *adv.* (asunder),
  hundreds, *n. pl.*; 123 / 3498.

-unnen (*see* **-onnen,** p. 676, col. 1).

-up (*see* **-oppe,** p. 677).

-ure (*see* **-our,** p 688).

auenture, *n.* (*see* misauentur, *under* -our),
  disconfiture, *n.*; 200 / 5686.
dur*e*, *inf.* (last : *see* honure),
  desconfyture, *n.*; 301 / 8602.
  desconfiture, *n.*; 493 / 14,212.
gendrure, *n.* (begetting),
  pasture, *n.*; 258 / 7348; (*see* pastour, *under* -our).
honure, *inf.* (*see* hon*ur*, *n.*, *under* -our),
  dure, *inf.* (last); 306 / 8732.
mesure, *n.*
  dure, *inf.* (endure); 29 / 12,274.
  Esture (a river); 75 / 2098.

-urgh, -urgh*e* (*see* **-orow,** p. 680).

-urne, -orne.

Caliborne, *n.*
  scurne, *inf.* (shrink, flee); 380 / 10,886.
  torne, *inf.* (turn); 433 / 12,382.
mourne, *inf.*
  tourne, *inf.*; 333 / 9518.
scurne, *inf.* (shrink, flee, *cp.* A.S. *scunian*, shun),
  Caliborne; 483 / 13,920.
  returne, *inf.*; 449 / 12,858.
  turne, *inf.*; 273 / 7796.
  (*see* Caliborne, turne.)
spurne, *n.* (pace, rush),
  turne, *inf.*; 446 / 12,760.
turne, *inf.*
  borne, *n.* (bourne, brook); 286 / 8164.
  burne, *n.* (bourne); 362 / 10,358.
  skurne, *inf.* (avoid); 4 / 120, P.
  soiourne, *inf.*; 125 / 3560.
  soiourne, *n.*; 301 / 8582; 362 / 10,370.
turn, *n.* (twist, trick),
  spurn, *inf.* (be thrown, fall : scurn, P.); 65 / 1814.

-urned.

scurned, *pp.* (shrunk, funkt),
*turned, *perf. s.*; **468** / 13,506.
*turned, *perf. pl.*
performed, *pp.*; **253** / 7224.

-urnes, -ournes.

turnes, *v.*
mournes, *v.*; **88** / 2454.

-urs.

at reburs (contrarily, with rebuffs),
socurs, *n.*; **181** / 5166.

-urte.

hurte, *perf. s.* (hurtled),
burte, *perf. pl.*[1]; **162** / 4626.
hurte, *inf.* (hurtle),
burte, *perf. s.* (butted [1]); **470** / 13,568.

-ury, -yry, -yre.

Ambresbury (*see* Salesbury),
Canterbyre (*see* myry, Salesbury).
Chestebury; **80** / 2234.
mury, *a.* (*see* Salesbury).
myry, *adv.*
Caunterbyri; **256** / 7308.
Salesbury,
Aumbresbyry; **276** / 7846.
Aumbresbury; **306** / 8728.
Kaunterbury; **388**/ 11,106.
mury, *a.* (pleasant); **201** / 5712.
mury, *a.* (merry); **277** / 7876.

-us, -ous, -usch (*see* -ous).

Aganyppus (*see* þus),
Allectus,
Walwus; **212** / 6028.
Ambrosius, Aurelius; **246** / 7000.

[1] BURTON', as hornyd bestys. *Cornupeto arieto.* Prompt.; BURT lyke a ramme, *arieto.* —Huloet. (Note in Way's *Promptorium.*)

Androcheus,
Tenuacius; **145** / 4122.
Temuacius; **152** / 4344.
þus; **140** / 3996.
Antygonus,
þus; **35** / 1000.
Arwygarus (*see* Claudyus),
rescus, *n.* (rescue); **190** / 5406.
Ascaneus,
Cycillius; **13** / 380.
Askaneus,
Sysillius; **29** / 834.
Assarakus (*see* þus).
Aurelyus (*see* Eldadus, vs),
Ambrosius; **246** / 7000.
Aurelius (*see* þus),
vs; **541** / 15,606.
Bockus,
Sertorius; **418** / 11,958.
Boklonius (*see* Rykomarkus).
Brutus (*see* Coryneus, þus, vs),
Cicillius; **14** / 394.
Cadwaladrus,
Sergius; **578** / 16,670.
Caporus,
Elignellus; **143** / 4062.
Cargustius,
Cycyllius; **94** / 2632.
Caricius (*see* Vortapus).
Catellus (*see* Keneus),
Catillus,
Coyllus; **140** / 3984.
Celius (*see* Saturnus).
Cellius,
Cretus; **14** / 406.
Saturnus; **10** / 274.
Cicillius, Brutus; **14** / 394.
Claudyus,
Arwygaras; **197** / 5602.
coraious, *a.* (corageous),
vs, *pron.*; **405** / 11,588.
Cornyus (Corineus, P.),
Brutus; **64** / 1796.

Coryneus,
Brutus ; **67** / 1880.
þus ; **53** / 1504.
þus ; **56** / 1574.
Turnus ; **61** / 1704.
Coylus (*see* Catillus),
Lucius ; **201** / 5726.
Cretus (*see* Cellius, Cyrius),
Cyprius ; **15** / 424.
Cycillius, Ascaneus ; **13** / 280 ; (*see* Cargustius).
Cyprius (*see* Cretus),
Cretus ; **10** / 270.
Dardanus (*see* Eryctonius).
Eldadus,
Aurelius ; **304** / 8674.
Eldadus,
þus ; **301** / 8592.
Elignellus, Caporus ; **143** / 4062.
Endacius,
Gurguttus ; **141** / 4004.
Eryctonius (*see* Troyus),
Durdanus ; **14** / 402.
fferreus,
Porreus ; **94** / 2642.
*frusch, *n. obl.* (burst, dash), þus ; **295** / 8414.
Gurguttus (*see* Endacius).
Ihesus,
vs ; **323** / 9226.
Iulyus (*see* þus).
Keneus,
Catellus ; **388** / 11,116.
Labemnius (*see* Nemmyus).
Lucius (*see* Coylus),
rescous, *n.* (rescue) ; **479** / 13,814.
Lucyus,
þus ; **203** / 5780.
vs ; **204** / 5796.
malicious, *a.* (*see* Maxencius).
Manglanus,
þus ; **86** / 2402.
Maryus,
merueillous, *a.* ; **199** / 5664.
Maxencius,
malicious, *a.* ; **218** / 6212.
Membricius (*see* þus).
Mercuryus (*see* Saturnus).
merueillous, *a.* (*see* Maryus).
Morpidus,
thus ; **134** / 3802, P.
Nemmyus,
Labemnius ; **155** / 4444.
Octauus,
Trahernus ; **222** / 6314.
Oeneus,
Sysillius ; **141** / 4022.
Pollynius (*see* Syluius).
Porreus (*see* Ferreus).
Priamus,
Ysypilus ; **12** / 346.
Remus (*see* Romulus),
rescous, *n.* (rescue), Lucius ; **479** / 13,814.
rescus *n.* (rescue), Arwyragus ; **190** / 5406.
Romulus,
Remus ; **93** / 2614.
Rykomarkus,
Boklonius ; **478** / 13,780.
Saturnus (*see* Cellius),
Celius ; **15** / 422.
Saturnus,
Mercuryus ; **258** / 7364.
Sergius, Cadwaladrus ; **578** / 16,670.
Sertorius, Bockus ; **418** / 11,958.
Syluius,
Pollynius ; **28** / 804.
Sysillius, Askaneus ; **29** / 834 (*see* Oeneus).
Tenuacius, Androcheus ; **145** / 4122.
þus (*see* Androcheus, Antygonus),
Aganyppus ; **91** / 2548.
Assarakus ; **32** / 902.
Aurelius ; **313** / 8962.
Brutus ; **13** / 366 ; **148** / 4216.
frusch, *n. obl.* (burst, dash) ; **295** / 8414.
Iulyus ; **157** / 4504.
Membricius ; **43** / 1220.
vs ; **139** / 3964.

þus—*cont.*
Vortapus ; **499** / 14,384.
(*see* Coryneus, Eldadus, Lucyus, Manglanus, Morpidus, Venus).
Trahernus (*see* Octauus).
Troyus,
Erectonius ; **15** / 418.
Turnus (*see* Coryneus).
vs (*see* Aurelius, coraious),
Aurelyus ; **319** / 9126.
Brutus ; **40** / 1132.
(*see* Ihesus, Lucyus, þus).
Venus,
þus ; **18** / 516 ; **20** / 566 ; **21** / 606.
Vortapus (*see* þus),
Caricius ; **548** / 15,804.
Walwus, Alectus ; **212** / 6028.
Ysipilus (*see* Priamus).

-usch, -osche (*see* -us).

brusche, *n.* (brush, charge),
frusche, *n.* (dash) ; **470** / 13,556.
busch, *n.* (bush),
frusch, *n.* (dash, attack) ; **448** / 12,822.
crusche, *n.* (*see* frosche).
frosche, *n.* (dash, charge),
crusche, *n.* (crush) ; **105** / 2946.
frusch, *n. obl.*, *þus ; **295** / 8414.

-usched.

*busched, *perf. pl.* (busht, hid in ambush).
to-lusched, *pp.* (? tumbled to pieces, scattered) ; **460** / 13,252.
lusched, *perf. s.* (loost, tumbled [1]),
tofrusched, *perf. pl.* (dasht to pieces) ; **106** / 2978.

-usk.

Vsk,
busk, *n.* (bush) ; **126** / 3568 ; **385** / 11,044.

[1] lusch or slak. *Laxus.* Prompt.

-ute.

frute, *n.* (fruit, progeny),
Brute ; **2** / 32, P.

-utes.

fflutes, *n. pl.* (fleets),
schutes, *n. pl.* (shots) ; **105** / 2950.

-uther (*see* **oþer,** p. 682).

-y, -i, -ye, -ie, -eye, -ey.

abye, *inf.* (buy, pay for, A.S.*abycgan*),
felonye, *n.* ; **358** / 10,256.
(*see* heye, *adv.*)
Acquitonie, Pamonie ; **9** / 254.
affye, *inf.* (trust, Fr. *affier*),
heye, *a. s. indef.* (A.S. *heah*) ; **88** / 2452.
Paynye (Pagandom) ; **466** / 13,434.
(*see* folye, partie *n.*)
Albanye, *n.* (*see* partie),
nauye, *n.* ; **107** / 3010.
allye, *v. tr.* (O. Fr. *alier*, L. *alligare*),
Saxonie, *n.* ; **511** / 14,722.
apertely, *adv.* (openly),
worthy, *a.* ; **88** / 2474.
Armenye,
Arrabye ; **8** / 238.
Arrabye (*see* (Armenye).
Assye (*see* Lybye),
partie, *n.* ; **8** / 228.
astronomye, *n.* (*see* clergye, cry *n.*),
signefye, *inf.* ; **316** / 9034.
auncestrie, *n.*
partie, *n.* ; **502** / 14,492.
auowery, *n.* (O. Fr. *avoerie*, protection),
for þy (that reason) ; **118** / 3328.
(*see* curtesy).
a-vowerye, *n.* (authority),
nauie, *n.* (navy) ; **208** / 5918.
baillye, *n.* (power, Fr. *baillie*),
constablerye, *n.* (constableship) ; **155** / 4446.
partie, *n.* ; **101** / 2836.
seignurie, *n.* ; **184** / 5244.

baillie, *n.* (governance : *see* seignurie),
maistrie, *n.* (*see* by) ; **401** / 11,460.

bailly, *n.* (power ?),
curtesy, *n.* ; **390** / 11,170.

baldely (boldly), party, *n.* ; **95** / 2656.

bastardie, *n.*
maistrie, *n.* ; **132** / 3736.
rybaudie, *n.* ; **32** / 910.

bleþely, *adv.* (*see* worþy),
enemy, *n.* ; **326** / 9324.
worschipfuly, *adv.* ; **436** / 12,462.
worþy, *a.* ; **141** / 4016.

blody *a.*, inderly *adv.* ; **113** / 3196 (*see* ney, *prep.*),

body, *n.*
hey, *adv.* ; **568** / 16,404.

botelerye *n.*, partie *n.* ; **395** / 11,314.

bye, *inf.* (buy, A.S. *bycgan* : *see* dreye, maistrie),
marchaundie, *n.* (merchandise) ; **516** / 14,878.

by, *prep.* (*see* curtesy, mercy),
bysy, *a.* ; **570** / 16,458.
enemy, *n.* ; **559** / 16,130.
leuedy, *n.* **351** / 10,048.
maystri, *n.* ; **323** / 9224.
Mercury ; **11** / 292.
ney, *adv.* (nigh) ; **296** / 8448.
vileny, *n.* ; **231** / 6588.
(*see* party *n.*, priuely, reuery, smertly, solempnely, Sysilly.)

bysy *a.*, by *prep.* ; **570** / 16,458.

certeynly, *adv.* (*see* hardy),
party, *n.* ; **356** / 10,192.

chiualrie, *n.*
clergie, *n.* ; **11** / 304.

clergye, *n.* (*see* descrie, (describe)),
astronomye, *n.* ; **279** / 7942 ; **386** / 11,064.

clergie, *n.* (*see* chiualrie),
Marie, *n.* ; **215** / 6120.

clergy *n.*, louely *a.* ; **319** / 9122 ; by, *inf.* ; **305** / 8706 ; mercy, **533** / 15,370.

compaignye, *n.*
flye, *inf.* (flee *or* fly, A.S. *fligan*) ; **294** / 8394.

compaygnie, *n.*
nauie, *n.* ; **205** / 5846.

compaynie *n.*, Saxonye ; **265** / 7540.

compayny, *n.*
redy, *a.* ; **343** / 9806.

compaignie, *n.* (*see* partie),
tresorie, *n.* ; **111** / 3132.

compaigny, gentilly ; **257** / 7314 (*see* Nenny).

companie *n.*, Letanie ; **522** / 15,032.

comunly, *adv.*
maistri, *n.* ; **287** / 8194.

constablerye *n.*, baillye, *n.* ; **155** / 4446.

Cornubye, partie ; **100** / 2810.

corteysly, largely ; **42** / 1194.

cry, *n.* (O.Fr. *crit, criz, cris* : *see* hardy, hardyly, hey *adv.*, ney *adv.*, priuely, pryuely, redy, semly *adv.*).
astronomy, *n.* ; **544** / 15,686.
delfully, *adv.* ; **239** / 6802.
hardy, *a.* ; **133** / 3788 ; **270** / 7696.
on hy (on high) ; **212** / 6034.
loþly, *a.* ; **435** / 12,436.
ney, *adv.* ; **59** / 1654 ; **403** / 11,534.
redy, *a.* ; **342** / 9782 ; **379** / 10,878 ; **491** / 14,170.
stillely, *adv.* ; **346** / 9912.

cry, *inf.* (O.Fr. *crier* : *see* foly),
foly, *n.* ; **323** / 9216.

crye, *inf.* (*see* deye, folye, maistrie),
Marie, *n.* ; **353** / 10,106.
vylenye, *n.* ; **363** / 10,388.

crye, 3 *pl.*
lye, *n.* (A.S. *lýga*) ; **515** / 14,838.

curtesy, *n.* (*see* bailly *n.*, largely, y.)
by, *prep.* ; **367** / 10,504.
hardy, *a.* ; **369** / 10,562.
on hy ; **465** / 13,400.
louely, *adv.* ; **364** / 10,420.
merci, *n.* ; **348** / 9972.
worþy, *a.* ; **111** / 3122.
(*see* mercy).

curtesye, *n.*
maistrie, *n.* ; **18** / 500.

curteysly, *adv.* (*see* corteysly),
auowery, *n.*; **129** / 3658.
hey, *a.*; **242** / 6884.
mercy, *n.*; **112** / 3154.
why; **564** / 16,274.

Cycilly,
ney, *a.* (nigh); **94** / 2634.

Dardanye,
Samotracye; **11** / 318.

defye, *inf.*
descrie, *inf.* (decry, abuse); **210** / 5976.

delfully, *adv.* (*see* cry *n.*, mercy, why).

deolfuly, *adv.* (*see* mercy).

descrie, *inf.* (describe: *see* Payenie),
clergye, *n.*; **544** / 15,698.

descrye, *inf.* (describe: *see* seriauntye),
lye, *inf.* (tell lies); **341** / 9748.

descrie *inf.* (abuse), dye *inf.*; **210** / 5976.

*deye (= dye), *inf.* (die: *see* felonye, lye *inf.*),
crye, *inf.*; **254** / 7254.
eye, *n.* (eye); **428** / 12,248.
enuye, *n.*; **186** / 5310.
lye, 3 *pl. pres.* (lie, are buried); **231** / 6592.
vylenye, *n.*; **404** / 11,536.
(*see* melodye, partye.)

Dorciberni, selly *a.*; **526** / 15,172.

doughty, *a.*
forby, *adv.*; **478** / 13,788.
y *pron.* (I); **182** / 5194.

doughti, *a.* (*see* maystri),
party, *n.*; **271** / 7708.
worthi, *a.*; **226** / 6436.

doughtyly (*see* party *n.*, redy),

*dreye, *inf.* (A.S. *dreogan*; *Scotch* dree, suffer.)
bye, *inf.* (A.S. *bycgan*); **569** / 16,422.
Ytalye; **26** / 746.

drye, *inf.* (suffer),
lye, *inf.* (lie, be buried); **576** / 16,614.

dye, *inf.* (die: *see* lye, *n.*)

Dymenice (a king of half Wales).
partye, *n.*; **282** / 8208.

Ely (a British king),
fourty; **143** / 4066.

enemy *n.*, bleþely *adv.*; **326** / 9324; by, **559** / 16,130; feyþfuly, **292** / 8328; truely, **262** / 7476.

enuye, *n.* (*see* deye),
folye, *n.*; **271** / 7704.
seignurye, *n.*; **95** / 2648.

eye, *n.* (eye: *see* deye, heye *adv.*, heye *a. s.*, hye *inf.*)
flye, *inf.* (flee); **240** / 6832.
*fleye, *inf.* (fly); **470** / 13,550.

felony, *n.* (*see* robbery).

felonye, *n.* (*see* abye, partie),
*deye, *inf.* (die); **99** / 2790.
partie, *n.*; **119** / 3364.

feyþfuly, *adv.*
enemy, *n.*; **292** / 8328.

fleye *inf.* (fly), eye *n.* (eye); **470** / 13,550.

flye, *inf.* (A.S. *fligan*: *see* compaignie, eye, glorye, lye *inf.*, Libye, Payenye).

folye, *n.* (*see* enuye, lecherye, lye *n.*),
affie, *inf.* (trust); **133** / 3792.
affye, *inf.* (trust); **431** / 12,336.
crie, *inf.*; **192** / 5454.
(*see* nonnerye.)

foly, *n.* (*see* cry *inf.*, hardy),
cry, *inf.*; **303** / 8644.
*hey, *a.* (high); **540** / 15,572.

folie, *n.*
worthie, *a. s.*; **142** / 4050.

forby, *adv.* (*see* doughty, party, sty),
greuously, *adv.*; **149** / 4274.
(*see* sykerly.)

fourty (*see* Ely, leuedy, Lucy),
Lucy; **479** / 13,818.
Mary; **496** / 14,320.
(*see* redy.)

frely, *adv.*
whi; **150** / 4284.

fully, *adv.*
worþyly, *adv.*; **201** / 5724.

gentilly, *adv.*
compaigny, *n.*; **257** / 7314.

Germenie, multeplye; **258** / 7350.

Germenye, seignurye ; **513** / 14,772.

Germye, *n.*
partie, *n.* ; **486** / 14,042.

(veyn) glorye, *n.*
flye, *inf.* (fly, go) ; **248** / 7078.

greuously, *adv.* (*see* forby),
mercy, *n.* ; **181** / 5146.

hardie *a. pl.*, partie *n.* ; **154** / 4402.

hardy, *a.* (*see* cry *n.*, curtesy),
certeynly, *adv.* ; **102** / 2864.
cry, *n.* ; **476** / 13,722.
foly, *n.* ; **60** / 1692.
redy, *a.* ; **449** / 12,862.
*sley, *a.* (sly, O.N. *slægr*) ; **423** / 12,092.
vyleny, *n.* ; **508** / 14,658.
y, *pron.* ; **56** / 1580.
(*see* hey *a.*, maystri.)

hardyly, *adv.*
cry, *n.* ; **298** / 8512.
maist*ri*, *n.* ; **260** / 7420.

hardely, *adv.*
redy, *a.* ; **60** / 1678.

hastely, *adv.* (*see* redy),
maystry, *n.* ; **228** / 6506.
Osewy ; **566** / 16,342.

hey, *a.* (high, A.S. *heáh* : *see* curteysly, foly, sexty),
hardy, *a.* ; **318** / 9088.
ky, *n.* (cows) ; **166** / 4732.
queyntely, *adv.* ; **308** / 8810.
Swesy ; **462** / 13,312.
worþy ; **392** / 11,222.

heye, *a. s.* (high : *see* affye),
eye, *n.* (eye) ; **274** / 7794.

heye, *a. pl.* (*see* lye, *n.*).

on hy (on high : *see* cry *n.*, curtesy),
mercy ; **560** / 16,166.

on hey,
a party (partly) ; **433** / 12,384.

on hey, worþy ; **96** / 2698.

an hy (on high),
þer-by ; **428** / 12,232.

*hey, *adv.* (upwards : *see* body),
cry, *n.* ; **427** / 12,220.

*heye, *adv.* (on high : *see* partie),
abye, *inf.* (pay for, suffer for) ; **123** / 3482.
eye, *n.* (eye) ; **122** / 3448.

heye, *adv.* (loftily, proudly),
eye, *n.* (eye) ; **401** / 11,466.
partye, *n.* ; **562** / 16,224.

hye, *inf.* (hie, hasten : A.S. *higan*),
eye, *n.* (eye) ; **550** / 15,868.
nauye, *n.* (navy) ; **175** / 4996.

hye, *n.* (haste),
victorie, *n.* ; **185** / 5280.

inderly, *adv.* (inwardly),
blody, *a.* ; **113** / 3196.
maist*ri*, *n.* (mastery) ; **378** / 10,844.

Isaye, *n.* (Isaiah),
prophecie, *n.* ; **93** / 2610.

Iany, solempnely ; **91** / 2546.

Iuerye, *n.*
Lombardye, *n.* ; **116** / 3286.

Kambrie, lye *inf.* ; **70** / 1962.

ky (cows), hey *a.* (high) ; **166** / 4732.

lady, *n.* (*see* lefdy, leuedy),
party, *n.* ; **405** / 11,582.
twenty ; **78** / 2194.

largely, *adv.* (*see* worþy),
corteysly, *adv.* ; **42** / 1194.
curtesy, *n.* ; **376** / 10,776 ; **385** / 11,032.
worthi, *a.* ; **146** / 4174.

lecherye, *n.*
folye, *n.* ; **405** / 11,570.

ledy, *n.* (ladies : *see* mercy).

lefdy, *n.* (lady), Maumetry *n.* ; **47** / 1338.

Letanie, *n.* (Litany),
companie, *n.* ; **522** / 15,032.

leuedy, *n.* (*see* by),
fourty ; **196** / 5570.
sory, *n.* ; **25** / 700.
Syluy ; **13** / 378.

loþly *a.*, cry *n.* ; **435** / 12,436.

louely, *a.*
clergy, *n.* ; **319** / 9122.
semly, *a.* ; **264** / 7532.

louely *adv.*, curtesy ; **364** / 10,420.

Lombardye, *n.* (*see* Iuerye),
seignurye, *n.*; **409** / 11,708.
Lucy,
fourty; **467** / 13,454.
Lumbardye,
partye, *n.*; **122** / 3460.
Lucy, fourty; **479** / 13,818.
ly, *inf.* (stay, remain),
clergy, *n.*; **305** / 8706.
lye, *inf.* (lie, L. *jacêre*: *see* drye, Normandie, partye).
deye, *inf.* (die); **136** / 3862.
flye, *inf.* (fly); **423** / 12,104.
Kambrie; **70** / 1962.
maistrie, *n.*; **194** / 5518; **338** / 9656; **508** / 14,644.
Normandie; **437** / 12,496.
lye, *n.* (lie, A.S. *ligga*: *see* crye, 3 *pl.*),
dye, *inf.* (die); **496** / 14,306.
folye, *n.*; **370** / 10,588.
heye, *a. pl.* (high); **134** / 3816.
lye, 3 *pl. pres.* (are buried: *see* deye).
lye, *inf.* (tell lies, A.S. *leógan*: *see* descrye *inf.*, prophesie *n.*, Sephonye).
Lybye,
Assye; **8** / 240.
Libye,
flye, *inf.* (fly, go); **458** / 13,200.
Lubye,
paynye, *n.*; **474** / 13,658.
lyghtly, *adv.*
maistri, *n.*; **179** / 5090.
maistrie, *n.* (*see* baillie, bastardie, curtesye, lye *inf.*, *sleye *a.*, tresorye, venurye).
bye, *inf.* (buy); **374** / 10,732.
crye, *inf.* (cry, proclaim); **99** / 2768.
Marcye; **130** / 3704.
Samo-Tracye; **11** / 312.
maystrie, *n.* (*see* mynstrecie),
marchalsye, *n.*; **249** / 7102.
maystri, *n.* (*see* by, comunly, hardyly, inderly, lyghtly, ney *a.*, party *n.*, sodeynly, vyleny, worþy, worthi).
doughti, *a.*; **97** / 2728.
hardy, *a.*; **31** / 886.
nygromaunci, *n.*; **81** / 2242.
maynye *a.*, waynye *inf.* (wane); **44** / 1256.
marchalsye *n.*, maystrie *n.*; **249** / 7102.
Marcye, maistrie *n.*; **130** / 3704.
marchaundie *n.*, bye *inf.*; **516** / 14,878.
Marie, clergie; **215** / 6120; crye *inf.*, **353** / 10,106.
Mary, fourty; **496** / 14,320.
Maumetry, *n.*
lefdy, *n.*; **47** / 1338.
maystry *n.*, hastely *adv.*; **228** / 6506.
mekely, *adv.*
mercy, *n.*; **303** / 8652.
melodye, *n.* (*see* menestralcie),
deye, *inf.* (dye) **142** / 4038.
menestralcie, *n.*
melodye, *n.*; **394** / 11,268.
mynstrecye, *n.*
maystrie, *n.*; **141** / 4026.
Mercury *n.*, by *prep.*; **11** / 292.
merci, *n.* (*see* curtesy).
mercy, *n.* (*see* curteysly, greuously),
by, *prep.*; **518** / 14,928; **555** / 16,044.
clergy, *n.*; **533** / 15,370.
curtesy, *n.*; **82** / 2296.
deolfoly, *adv.*; **358** / 10,276.
delfully, *adv.*; **504** / 14,550.
ledy, *n.* (ladies); **358** / 10,242.
redy, *a.*; **136** / 3850; **184** / 5234; **305** / 8694; **532** / 15,048.
y; **20** / 556.
(*see* on hy, mekely, redy, y.)
Mesapotamie (*see* Partye).
meynye *n.*, partie *n.*; **193** / 5476.
multeplye, *v.*
Germenie; **258** / 7350.
nauy, *n.* (navy: *see* redy).
nauye, *n.* (*see* Albanye, auowerye),
wyly, *a.*; **354** / 10,144.
(*see* compaygnie, hye *inf.*, Normandie, Normandye, partie, robberye.)
Nemny,
compaigny, *n.*; **152** / 4350.
Neustrie, Normandye; **383** / 10,992.
ney, *prep.* (nigh),
blody, *a.*; **482** / 13,906.

ney, *adv.* (nigh: *see* by, cry *n.*),
cry, *n. obl.*; **453** / 13,058.
party, *n.*; **300** / 8546.
softely; **470** / 13,544.

ney, *a.* (nigh: *see* Cycilly),
maistri; **437** / 12,518.
wery, *a.*; **553** / 15,944.

noblely *adv.*, Pryami; **16** / 452.

nonnerye, *n.*
folye, *n.*; **493** / 14,226.

Normandie (*see* lye *inf.*),
lye, *inf.* (lie, be buried); **486** / 14,014.
nauye, *n.*; **112** / 3174; **420** / 12,028.
Neustrie; **383** / 10,992.

Normandye,
nauie, *n.*; **349** / 9980.

Numidye,
Tynguytanie; **9** / 246.

nygromaunci *n.*, maystri *n.*; **81** / 2242.

Osewy (*see* hastely),
parti, *n.*; **563** / 16,238.
why; **564** / 16,262.

Pamonie,
Acquitonie; **9** / 254.

partie, *n.* (*see* Assye, auncestrie, felonie),
affye, *inf.* (trust); **152** / 4342.
Albanie; **70** / 1974.
boteleryе, *n.*; **395** / 11,314.
compaignie, *n.*; **52** / 1480.
Cornubye; **100** / 2810.
felonye, *n.*; **215** / 6114.
hardie, *a. pl.* (bold); **154** / 4402.
heye, *adv.* (high); **469** / 13,530.
meynye, *n.*; **193** / 5476.
nauye, *n.*; **190** / 5408.
seignurye, *n.*; **138** / 3920.
(*see* baillye, Germye.)

partye, *n.* (*see* Dymenice, Lumbardye),
deye, *inf.* (die); **297** / 8474.
lye, *inf.* (lie, jacêre); **478** / 13,800.
spie, *v.*; **118** / 3352.
tricherie, *n.*; **138** / 3912.
vylenye, *n.*; **270** / 7686.

a party (partly),
by, *prep.*; **411** / 11,750.

party, *n.* (*see* certeynly, doughti, on hey, leuedy, ney *adv.*),
baldely, *adv.* (boldly); **95** / 2656.
by, *prep.*; **98** / 2750.
doughtyly, *adv.*; **207** / 5888.
forby; **347** / 9944.
maystri, *n.*; **55** / 1548.
sty, *n.*; **212** / 6042.
tresory, *n.*; **160** / 4590.
worþy, *a.*; **67** / 1874.

parti, *n.* (*see* Osewy),
Pryamy; **15** / 414.

Partye (Parthia),
Mesapotamie; **8** / 236.

Payenie, *n.*
descrie, *v.* (describe); **516** / 14,862.

Payenye, *n.*
flye (let fly); **482** / 13,910.

Paynye *n.*, affye *inf.*; **466** / 13,434; (*see* Lubye).

prophesie, *n.* (*see* Isaye, Sakarye),
lye, *inf.* (tell lies); **412** / 11,776.

Pryami (*see* parti),
noblely, *adv.*; **16** / 452.

priuely, *adv.* (*see* wery),
by, *prep.*; **421** / 12,040; **548** / 15,822.
cri, *n.*; **136** / 3870.

pryuely, *adv.* (*see* redy),
cry, *n.*; **323** / 9232; **484** / 13,948.
redy, *a.*; **177** / 5034.

queyntely, *adv.* (*see* hey *a.*, y),
sory, *a.*; **254** / 7252.

redy, *a.* (*see* compayny, cry *n.*, sty),
cry, *n.*; **151** / 4326; **177** / 5046; **343** / 9822.
doughtyly; **58** / 1638.
fourty; **561** / 16,180.
hastily, *adv.*; **225** / 6416.
merci, *n.*; **528** / 15,236.
nauy, *n.*; **552** / 15,920.
pryuely, *adv.*; **316** / 8976.
(*see* hardy, hardely, mercy, priuely, richely.)

reuery, *n.*
by, *prep.*; **205** / 5828.

richely, *adv.*
redy, *a.*; **395** / 11,324.
robbery, *n.*
felony, *n.*; **316** / 8972.
robberye, *n.*
nauye, *n.*; **501** / 14,464.
rybaudie *n.*, bastardie *n.*; **32** / 910.
ryoterye *n.*, squierye; **86** / 2406.
safly, *adv.*
vyleny, *n.*; **109** / 3066.
Sakarye,
prophecie, *n.*; **80** / 2226.
Samotracye (*see* Dardanye, maistrie).
Saxonye (*see* allye),
compaynie, *n.*; **265** / 7540.
seignurie, *n.* (*see* baillye),
baillie, *n.*; **418** / 11,952.
seignurye, *n.* (*see* enuye, Lombardye),
Germenye; **513** / 14,772.
(*see* partie.)
seygnury *n.*, why; **101** / 2850.
selly, *a.* (A.S. *sælig*, blessed),
Dorciberni; **526** / 15,172.
semly *a.*, louely *a.*; **264** / 7532.
semly, *adv.*
cri, *n. obl.*; **295** / 8416.
Sephonye,
lye, *inf.* (tell lies); **577** / 16,648.
seriauntye, *n.*
descrye, *inf.* (describe); **419** / 11,980.
sexty,
hey, *a.* (high); **360** / 10,300.
signefye *inf.*, astronomye; **316** / 9034.
sire, *n.* (sire, lord),
Syrie (Cire, P.); **456** / 13,140.
sley *a.* (sly), hardy *a.*; **423** / 12,092.
sleye, *a.* (sly, *v.*, O.N. *slægr*),
maistrie, *n.*; **423** / 12,086.
smertly, *adv.*
by, *prep.*; **445** / 12,728.
sodeynly, *adv.*
maistri, *n.*; **234** / 6658.
softely *adv.*, ney *adv.*; **470** / 13,544.
solempnely, *adv.*
by; **206** / 5870; **534** / 15,402.
Iany; **91** / 2546.
sory *a.* (*see* leuedy, queyntely),
specialy, *adv.*
why; **317** / 9056.
spye, *inf.* (*see* partye),
trayterye, *n.*; **339** / 9698.
squierye, *n.*
ryotrye, *n.*; **86** / 2406.
stillely *adv.*, cry *n.*; **346** / 9912.
story, *n.* (*see* y),
I; **3** / 70, P.
sty, *n.* (*see* party),
forby; **384** / 11,014.
redy, *a.*; **492** / 14,192.
Swesy, hey *a.*; **462** / 13,312.
sykerly, *adv.*
forby; **161** / 4616.
Syluy, leuedy; **13** / 378.
Syrie, sire; **456** / 13,140.
Sysilly,
by; **29** / 836.
þerby (*see* an hy),
vileny, *n.*; **486** / 14,038.
þy *pron. obl.* (for -þy), auowery; **118** / 3328.
Tracye, Ytalye; **11** / 308.
trayterye *n.*, spye *inf.*; **339** / 9698.
tresorye, *n.* (*see* compaignie),
maystrie, *n.*; **252** / 7170.
tresory, *n.* (*see* party).
tricherie, *n.* (*see* partye, Walsherye).
truely, *adv.* (*see* y),
enemy, *n.*; **262** / 7476.
twenty, lady; **78** / 2194.
Tynguytanie, Numidye; **9** / 246.
venurye, *n.*
maistrye, *n.*; **141** / 4008.
victorie *n.*, hye *n.* (haste); **185** / 5280.
vyleny, *n.* (*see* by, hardy, safly, þerby),
maist*ri*, *n.*; **527** / 15,198.
vylenye, *n.* (*see* crye *inf.*, deye, partye).

Walsherye, *n.*
trycherye, *n.*; **247** / 7032.
wanye, *inf.* (wane, diminish),
manye, *a.*; **44** / 1256.
wery, *a.* (*see* ney, *adv.*),
priuely, *adv.*; **549** / 15,840.
weye *n.*, weye *inf.*; **39** / 1106.
why (*see* curteysly, frely, Osewy),
delfully, *adv.*; **428** / 12,254.
seygnury, *n.*; **101** / 2850.
(*see* specialy.)
worschipfuly *adv.*, bleþely *adv.*; **436** / 12,462.
worþy, *a.* (*see* apertely, bleþely),
y; **83** / 2316.
bleþely, *adv.*; **400** / 11,432.
an hey (in height, high); **96** / 2698.
largely, *adv.*; **383** / 10,986.
maistri, *n.*; **18** / 512.
(*see* curtesy, hey *a.*, party.)
worthi, *a.* (*see* doughti, largely),
maistri, *n.*; **466** / 13,426.
worthie *a. s.*, folie *n.*; **142** / 4050.
worþyly, fully; **201** / 5724.
wrye, *inf.* (? wry, turn, A.S. *wrigian*; not *wrêgan*, accuse, drive),
weye, *n.*; **39** / 1106.
wyly *a.*, nauye *n.*; **354** / 10,144.
y, *pron.* (I: *see* doughty, hardy, mercy),
by; **468** / 13,498.
curtesy, *n.*; **89** / 2496.
mersy, *n.*; **334** / 9538.
queyntely, *adv.*; **40** / 1128.
truely, *adv.*; **18** / 524; **250** / 7138.
(*see* worþy.)
I (*see* story),
story, *n.*; **5** / 140, P.
Ytalye (*see* dreye),
Tracye; **11** / 308.

-yce.[1]

nyce, *n.* (fool, or *a.* foolish),
vice, *n.*; **201** / 5722.

[1] cp. Myrc, ab. 1420, l. 24, "say þy *serues* wyþ-owten haste."

-iche.

Armoriche (*see* oliche),
o-liche, *adv.*; **229** / 6526.
briche, *a. pl.* (useful), liche (like); **399** / 11,406.
kynge-riche, *n.*
Norwiche; **512** / 14,758.
liche (like): (*see* riche *a. pl.*, riche *adv.*)
oliche, *adv.*
Armoriche; **227** / 6470.
oliche, *adv.*
Sandwyche, *obl.*; **2** / 42 P.
riche, *a. s.*
yliche, *adv.* (alike); **385** / 11,042.
yliche, *a.* (alike); **396** / 11,328.
riche, *a. pl.*
briche, *a. pl.* (useful, A.S. *brŷce*); **399** / 11,406.
riche, *adv.*
liche, *a.* or *prep.* (like); **362** / 10,376.
riche, *a. pl.*
liche, *a. pl.* (like); **350** / 10,028.
liche, *a. s.* (like); **407** / 11,632.
riche, *adv.*
Sandwiche, *obl.*; **256** / 7288.
Sandwyche, *obl.* (*see* oliche, riche *adv.*).
yliche (alike: *see* riche, *a. s.*),

-id, -idde.

bytid, *pp.* (*see* kyd, *pp.*),
kyd, *pp.*; **193** / 5496.
bitid, 3 *s. perf.* (bitide, cride, P.)
cryd, 3. *s. perf.* (implored); **536** / 15,452.
(*see* hid, *pp.*
bytydde, 3 *s. perf.*, þrydde; **526** / 15,162.
cryd, *perf.* (implored: *see* bitid, *perf.*)
hid, *pp.*
*bityd, 3 *s. perf.*; **40** / 1130.
kyd, *pp.* (*see* bytid),
bytyd, *pp.*; **58** / 1622.
þrydde (third),
bytydde, 3 *s. perf.*; **526** / 15,162.

-yde, -ide.[1]

abyde, *v.* (*see* biside, bytyde, ryde),
bytyde, *v.*; **551** / 15,906.
chide, *v.*; **281** / 7998.
hyde, *v.*; **498** / 14,354.
ride, *v.*; **510** / 14,712.
syde, *n.*; **321** / 9178; **560** / 16,162.
tyde; **425** / 12,148.
(*see* syde, tyde.)

abide, *v.* (*see* bityde, pryde, ryde),
hide, *v.*; **403** / 11,524.
ride, *v.*; **103** / 2886.
ryde, *v.*; **293** / 8362; **534** / 15,388.
side, *n.*; **107** / 3008; **205** / 5824.
syde, *n.*; **178** / 5066 (*see* syde).
syde, *n.*; **488** / 14,082.
tyde, *n.* (time); **499** / 14,394.

abyd, *imper.*
ryd, *imper.*; **443** / 12,682.

byde, *v.* (*see* byside, hyde *v.*, ride),
bytide, *v.*; **327** / 9332; **462** / 13,330.
bytyde, *v.*; **356** / 10,190; **559** / 16,122.
bityde, *v.*; **457** / 13,172.
pryde, *n.*; **170** / 4836.
somertyde, *n.*; **199** / 5646.
syde, *n.*; **342** / 9788; **343** / 9832; **481** / 13,862; **494** / 14,246.
a syde; **433** / 12,380.
(*see* ryde, syde, Whitsontyde.)

biside,
abyde, *v.*; **39** / 1104; **55** / 1552.

byside (*see* hyde),
bide. *v.*; **59** / 1670.
bytide, *v.*; **404** / 11,558.
hyde, *v.*; **543** / 15,662.

bysyde (*see* tyde),
bytide, *v.*; **437** / 12,510.

bytyde, *v.* (*see* abyde, byde),
abide, *v.*; **179** / 5096.

bityde, *v.*
abyde, *v.*; **306** / 8746.
abide, *v.*; **412** / 11,784.

bitide, *v.*
syde, *n.*; **402** / 11,496.

bytide, *v.* (*see* byde, byside, bysyde),
syde, *n.*; **461** / 13,280.

chide *v.*, abyde *v.*; **281** / 7998.

euentyde, ryde *v.*; **198** / 5622.

hyd, *n.* (hide), syd *a.* (long); **263** / 7504.

hyde, *v.* (*see* abyde, abide, byside),
byde, *v.*; **61** / 1722.
byside; **213** / 6070.

misbytide, *v.*
pryde, *n.*; **414** / 11,834.

pryde, *n.* (*see* byde, misbytide),
abide, *v.*; **221** / 6288.
ryde, *v.*; **335** / 9576.
side, *n.*; **40** / 1146.
wyde, *a.*; **337** / 9634.
(*see* syde.)

pride, *n.* (*see* tyde),
side, *n.*; **146** / 4178.
syde, *n*; **541** / 15,596.

ryde, *v.* (*see* abide, pryde, syde, wyde),
abyde, *v.*; **92** / 2588.
abide, *v.*; **369** / 10,572.
byde, *v.*; **314** / 8978.
syde, *n.*; **232** / 6602.
tyde, *n.*; **164** / 4690; **221** / 6306 **544** / 15,692.

ride, *v.* (*see* abide, syde, tyde),
byde, *v.*; **97** / 2706.
euentyde, *n.*; **198** / 5622.
tyde, *n.*; **461** / 13,298.

ryd *imper.*, abyd *imper.*; **443** / 12,682.

somertyde, *n.* (*see* byde).

syd, *a.* (long),
hyd, *n.* (hide); **263** / 7504.

syde, *n.* (*see* abide, byde, pryde),
abyde, *v.*; **133** / 3784; **345** / 9864; **537** / 15,484.
abide, *v.*; **177** / 5030; **295** / 8424; **350** / 10,022.
byde, *v.*; **365** / 10,466; **453** / 13,076; **558** / 16,092.
pryde, *n.*; **392** / 11,228; **567** / 16,364.
ride, *v.*; **97** / 2712; **197** / 5618.
ryde, *v.*; **119** / 3356; **191** / 5436.

---

[1] *Generydes*, ab. 1440, rymes 'to ride' with 'had . . . aspyed,' l. 2673-4, p. 85.—(E.E.T. Soc.).

syde, *n.—cont.*
tyde, *n.*; **250** / 7116; **299** / 8518; **496** / 14,312.
wyde, *a.*; **162** / 4628; **262** / 7478; **434** / 12,416.
(*see* bitide, bytide, ryde, tyde, vnryde, wyde.)

side, *n.* (*see* abide, pryde, pride),
tabyde, *v.*; **151** / 4334.
tabide, *v.*; **191** / 5446.
abyde, *v.*; **447** / 12,780.
bide, *v.*; **124** / 3506, P.
glyde, *v.*; **106** / 2994.
pryde, *n.*; **566** / 16,340.
ryde, *v.*; **119** / 3368; **514** / 14,818.
tyde, *n.*; **65** / 1834; **105** / 2948.
wyde, *a.*; **500** / 14,428.
(*see* tyde, vnryde.)

tyde, *n.* (time: *see* abyde, abide),
abyde, *v.*; **331** / 9466.
bysyde; **427** / 12,198.
pride, *n.*; **145** / 4146.
ride, *v.*; **46** / 1322; **60** / 1686.
ryde, *v.*; **52** / 1462; **121** / 3420; **161** / 4606; **504** / 14,540.
side, *n.*; **58** / 1648.
syde, *n.*; **198** / 5632.
(*see* ryde, ride, syde.)

vnryde, *a.* (enormous); **36** / 1037.
side, *n.*; **37** / 1038.
syde, *n.*; **121** / 3436.

Whitsontyde,
byde, *v.*; **564** / 16,256.

wyde, *a.* (*see* pryde, syde),
ryde, *v.*; **503** / 14,516.
syde, *n.*; **291** / 8284.

-yden -yten.

abyden, *perf. pl.* (*see* ryden, *perf. pl.*)
riden, *perf. pl.* (rode); **479** / 13,828.

abiden, *pp.*
ryden, *pp.*; **494** / 14,250.

byden, *pp.* (waited for),
ryden, *perf. pl.*; **120** / 3404.
ryden, *pp.*; **472** / 13,618.

byden, *perf. pl.* (*see* ryden *and* riden, *perf. pl.*)
ryden, *perf. pl.*; **484** / 13,954.

ryden, *perf. pl.* (rode: *see* byden *pp.*, byden *perf. pl.*),
abiden, *perf. pl.* (waited for); **421** / 12,052.
biden, *perf. pl.* (stayed); **427** / 12,196.

riden, *perf. pl.* (rode: *see* abyden),
byden, *perf. pl.* (bode, stood); **457** / 13,186.
*smyten, *pp.*; **473** / 13,638.

ryden *pp.* (*see* abiden *pp.*, byden *pp.*)

-yder.

glyder, *inf.* (glitter: *see* togidre),
togyder; **476** / 13,724.

hyder, (*see* togyder),
togyder; **404** / 11,538.

þyder (*see* togyder, tyder),
togyder; **175** / 5000; **263** / 7508; **312** / 8928.

togidre,
glidre, *inf.* (glitter); **153** / 4372, P.

þydere, togydere; **488** / 14,080.

togyder (*see* glyder, hyder),
hider; **538** / 15,526.
þyder; **411** / 11,762.
whider; **451** / 13,014.

togydere,
þydere; **488** / 14,080.

tyder, *adv.* (thither),
whider, *adv.*; **434** / 12,424.

whider (*see* togyder, whider).

-ydes, -ides

bydes, 2 *s. subj.* (*see* ides),
hides, 3 *s. pres.*; **430** / 12,296.

bitydes, *v.*
rydes, *v.*; **451** / 13,018.

bytydes, *v.*
sydes, *n. pl.*; **276** / 7862.

hides, bydes; **430** / 12,296.

ides, *n. pl.*
bydes, *pres. s.*; **555** / 16,034.
rydes, *v.* (*see* bitydes),
sydes, *n. pl.*; **238** / 6794.
sydes, *n. pl.* (*see* bytydes *v.*, rydes *v.*).

-yed, -ied.[1]

affied, *perf. pl.* (trusted); **234** / 6679.
*alyed, *pp.*; **235** / 6680.
(*see* allied *perf. s.*, allied *pp.*)
affyed, *perf. pl.*
*allyed, *pp.*; **473** / 13,628.
allied, *perf. s.* (attacht himself),
affied, *perf. s.*; **452** / 13,030.
allied, *pp.* (attacht: *see* affyed),
*affied, *perf. s.*; **464** / 13,390.
alyed, *pp.* (*see* affied, *perf. pl.*),
*spyed, *perf. pl.*; **497** / 14,340.
descried, *perf.* (described),
signefied, *perf.*; **424** / 12,130.
lyed, *perf.* (told lies: *see* prophesied).
prophesied, *perf.*
lyed, *perf.* (told lies),; **80** / 2236.
signefied, *perf.* (*see* descried, *perf.*).
spyed *perf. pl.*, *alyed *pp.*; **497** / 14,340.

-yf, -if.

hastif, *a.*
lyf, *obj.*; **541** / 15,618.
knyf, *obj.* (*see* lyf, *obl.*).
lyf, *obl.* (*see* ryf *adv.*, wyf *obj.*, *obl.*),
knyf, *obj.*; **278** / 7908.
ryf, *adv.* (rifely, widely); **383** / 10,968.
stryf, *obl.*; **139** / 3962.
wyf, *nom.*; **28** / 798.
wyf, *obj. pl.* (wives); **325** / 9272.
wyf, *obl.*; **332** / 9476.
lyf, *obj.* (*see* hastif, ryf *a.*, stryf *obl.*, strif *obj.*, wyf *nom.*, *obl.*, *obj.*),
wyf, *obj.*; **76** / 2138.
wyf, *obl.*; **329** / 9396; **359** / 10,278; **421** / 12,044.
wyf, *nom.*; **496** / 14,316.

[1] See note to *-yde, -ide*, p. 709.

ryf, *a.* (rife); **134** / 3819.
lyf, *obj.*; **135** / 3820.
(*see* wyf, *obj.*)
ryf, *adv.* (widely: *see* lyf, *obl.*),
lyf, *obl.*; **202** / 5734.
wyf, *obl.*; **273** / 7770.
stryf, *obl.* (*see* lyf *obl.*, wyf *obl.*),
lyf, *obj.*; **195** / 5536.
strife[1] *nom.*, wyfe[1] *nom.*; **27** / 774.
strife[1] *obl.*, wyfe[1] *obj.*; **28** / 792.
strif, *obj.* (*see* wyf, *obl.*),
lyf, *obj.*; **401** / 11,470.
stryf, *obj.* (*see* wyf, *obj.*),
wyf, *obj.*; **487** / 14,056.
stryfe,[2] *obj.*
wyfe,[2] *obl.*; **553** / 15,968.
wyf, *nom.* (*see* lyf, *obl.*, *obj.*)
lyf, *obj.*; **82** / 2294.
wyfe,[2] *nom.*
strife,[2] *nom.*; **27** / 774.
wyf, *obl.* (*see* lyf *obj.*, *obl.*, ryf *adv.*),
lyf, *obj.*; **141** / 4012.
lyf, *obl.*; **333** / 9534.
strif, *obl.*; **76** / 2122.
strif, *obj.*; **271** / 7702.
wyf, *obj.* (*see* lyf *obj.*, stryf *obj.*),
lyf, *obl.*; **262** / 7468; **332** / 9482.
lyf, *obj.*; **268** / 7634.
ryf, *a.*; **219** / 6244; **325** / 9286.
st[r]yf, *obj.*; **107** / 3014.
wyfe, *obl.* (*see* stryfe, *obj.*).
wyfe, *obj.*
strife, *obl.*; **28** / 792.
wyf *obj. pl.* (wives), lyf *obl.*; **325** / 9272.

-yft.

a-glyft, *pp.* (astonisht),
lyft, *perf. pl.* (lifted); **453** / 13,082.
(*see* oglyft, lyft *perf. s.*)
o-glyft, *pp.* (? astonisht),
lyft, *inf.* (lift); **432** / 12,352.

[1] This *e* is for the MS. / (f/), and no doubt wrong.

gyft, *n. obl.* (*see* lyft, *pp.*).

gyfte,[1] *obj.*
lyfte,[1] *perf. s.* (lifted, raised); **227** / 6460.

lyft *inf.*, oglyft *pp.*; **432** / 12,352.

lyft/, *perf. s.* (lifted up, raised),
aglift/, *pp.* (? frightened); **559** / 16,126. (*see* gyfte, *obj.*)

lyft, *pp.* (? lifted, raised: *see* vplyfte),
gyft, *n. obl.*; **400** / 11,434.

lyft, *imper. pl.* (*see* vnþrift).

vnþrift/, *n.* (scamp),
lyft, *imper. pl.*; **254** / 7232.

vp-lyfte,[1] *pp.* (uplifted, raised),
a-glyfte,[1] *pp.* (astonisht, frightened); **120** / 3402.

-igge.

bigge, *inf.* (till, cultivate),
ligge, *inf.* (lie, remain); **503** / 14,512.

-yght,[2] **-it, -ite** (*see* **-yte**).

adight *pp.*, fight *n. obl.*; **194** / 552; *myght, *perf. s.*; **230** / 6656.

aflight (*for* afright) *pp.*, sight *obj.*; **462** / 13,324.

afright *pp.* (afraid), might *perf. pl.*; **505** / 14,570.

Almyght, *a.*
fight, *n. obl.*; **485** / 13,984.

Almight,
right, *n. obj.*; **572** / 16,488.

bryght, *adv.* (*see* dight, *pp.*),
hight, *perf.* (was called); **157** / 4490. (*see* nyght, *obl.*)

bryght, *a. s.* (*see* wyght (time)),
lyght, *adv.* ? (brilliantly); **316** / 9036.
sight, *obl.*; **351** / 10,044.

bright, *a. pl.* (*see* fight, *inf.*),
dight, *pp.*; **474** / 13,672.

*desconfit *pp.*, sight *n. obl.*; **36** / 1018.

dight, *inf.* (*see* knyght, *nom.*),
knyght, *n. obj.*; **330** / 9430.
right, *adv.*; **160** / 4592; **488** / 14,088.
seuenyght, *n.*; **339** / 9694.
(*see* myght, *obl.*)

dight, *perf.* (*see* fyght *inf.*, hight *perf. s.*, myght *perf. s.*, myght *obl.*),
tyght, *pp.* (purposed); **206** / 5860.

dight, *pp.* (*see* bright *a. pl.*, fight *n. obl.*, knyght *nom.*, *obj.*),
bryght, *adv.*; **127** / 3622.
fyght, *inf.*; **107** / 3024; **296** / 8442; **378** / 10,834.
fight, *n. obl.*; **158** / 4536.
knyght, *n. obj.*; **438** / 12,530.
myghte, *n. obl.*; **58** / 1626.
myght, *obl.*; **236** / 6710.
sight, *obl.*; **22** / 624.
vpright, *adv.*; **46** / 1310.
(*see* nyght *obl.*, plyght *obl.*)

dyght, *pp.*
fyght, *n. obl.*; **33** / 938.

Ethelbright, *obl.*
right, *n. obl.*; **519** / 14,956.
right, *nom.*?; **525** / 15,146.

Ethelbrightt, *nom.*
right, *adv.*; **519** / 14,974.

feyghte, *inf.* (*see* heyghte, heighte *n. obl.*).

fyghte *inf.*, *a lite (little); **113** / 3180.

fight, *inf.* (*see* hight *perf. s.*, *perf. pl.*),
bryght, *a. pl.*; **457** / 13,168.
myght, *perf.*; **154** / 4390.
myght, *n. obl.*; **479** / 13,824.
myght, *n. obj.*; **510** / 14,696.
right, *n. obj.*; **195** / 5546; **229** / 6528.
(*see* light *inf.*, myght *perf. pl.*, myght *obj.*, *obl.*)

fyght, *inf.* (*see* dight *pp.*, knyght *nom.*),
dight, *perf. s.*; **71** / 1990.
dight, *perf. pl.*; **164** / 4688.
myght, *n. obj.*; **180** / 5132.
right, *adv.*; **123** / 3496.
(*see* myght *perf. s.*, myght *obj.*, *obl.*, sight *obl.*, *obj.*, tight *pp.*, wyght *a. pl.*)

---

[1] Mistaken expansions of the MS. t/.

[2] *gh* silent: see wyþynne a lite (little), to fyghte, **113** / 3180; in sight, desconfit, **36** / 1018; and compare *-ow*, *-ough*, p. 695, 683, and *eit*, *eight*, *-eites*, *-eightes*, p. 661–2.

fight, *n. obj.*
lyght, *n. obj.*; **59** / 1662.

fyght, *n. obj.* (*see* knyght *nom.*, right *obj.*),
myght, *n. obl.*; **61** / 1716.

fight, *n. obl.* (*see* Almyght, dight *pp.*),
adight, *pp.*; **194** / 5524.
dight, *pp.*; **365** / 10,456.
myght, *n. obj.*; **146** / 4160.
myght, *perf.*; **225** / 6408.
(*see* hyght *perf. pl.*, idight, knyght *obl.*, myght *perf. s.*, myght *obj.*, *obl.*, to ryght *n.*, wyght (man).)

fyght, *n. obl.* (*see* dyght, *pp.*),
knyght, *nom.*; **16** / 448.
(*see* myght *perf. pl.*, ryght *obj.*)

fyghte *n. obl.*, myghte *perf. s.*; **481** / 10,924.

flyght, *n. obj.* (*see* nyght, *obl.*),
myght, *perf.*; **81** / 2260.
myght, *n. obj.*; **158** / 4520.

heyght, *n. obj.* (height),
sleyght, *n. obl.*; **178** / 5080.

heighte, *n. obl.* (height, rebellion),
feyghte, *inf.* (fight); **34** / 976.

heyghte, *n. obl.* (height, rebellion),
feighte, *inf.*; **541** / 15,598.

hight, *perf. s.* (was called)[1],
dight, *perf.* (built); **81** / 2250.
fight, *inf.*; **513** / 14,792.
knyght, *n. nom.*; **132** / 3738; **246** / 7002; **473** / 13,634; **492** / 14,200.
knyght, *obj.*; **334** / 9544.
lyght, *a. s.*; **68** / 1908; **444** / 12,714.
myght, *n. obl.*; **10** / 266; **27** / 758; **215** / 6130; **447** / 12,802.
myght, *n. obj.*; **258** / 7360.
myght, *perf.*; **278** / 7902.
nyght, *n. obl.*; **322** / 9192.
ryght, *adv.*; **110** / 3098.
ryght, *n. obj.*; **128** / 3654.
right, *adv.*; **523** / 15,080.
sight, *n. obl.*; **72** / 2020.
(*see* bryght *adv.*, knyght *nom.*, might *obl.*, *obj.*, ryght *adv.*, right *adv.*, sight *obl.*)

[1] Both from the same verb, *háten*.

highte, *perf. s.* (was called: *see* wyghte, *a. pl.*).

hyght, *perf. pl.* (were called),
fight, *n. obl.*; **211** / 6006.

highte, *perf. pl.* (were called),
wyghte, *a. pl.* (active, strong); **555** / 16,004.

hight, *perf.* (prómist[1]: *see* ryght *adv.* ydight),
fight, *inf.*; **57** / 6006.
myght, *perf.*; **226** / 6454.
plyght, *inf.*; **248** / 7082.

idight, *pp.* (built),
fight, *n. obl.*; **180** / 5116.

knyght, *n. nom.* (*see* fyght, *n. obl.*),
dight, *inf.* (prepare); **77** / 2152.
dight, *pp.* (prepared); **421** / 12,032.
fyght, *n. obj.*; **5** / 148, P.
fyght, *inf.*; **16** / 470; **58** / 1640.
hight, *perf. s.* (was called); **61** / 1712.
myght, *n. obl.*; **46** / 1308; **261** / 7452; **501** / 14,440.
right, *n. obj.*; **167** / 4780.
ryght, *n. obj.*; **174** / 4946.
right, *obj.*; **218** / 6224.
(*see* hight *perf. s.*, myght *obj.*, to ryght *n.*).

knyght, *n. obl.* (knighthood),
fyght, *n. obl.*; **447** / 12,804.

knyght, *n. obj.* (*see* dight *pp.*, dight *inf.*),
dight, *pp.*?; **568** / 16,400.
myght, *n. obl.*; **292** / 8326.
þe ryght, *a. def.* (r. hand); **244** / 6960.
wpght, *a. s.*; **372** / 10,672.
(*see* nyght *obl.*, vnright *obl.*)

knyght, *n. obl.* (*see* hight, *perf. s.*).
myght, *n. obj.*; **410** / 11,722.
wyght, *a. pl.*; **367** / 10,516.

lyght, *adv.*?; bryght, *a. s.*; **316** / 9036.

lyght *a. s.*, hight *perf. s.*; **68** / 1908, &c.
(*see* myght, *obl.*).

lyght, ? *n.* (lightning),
nyght, *n.*; **106** / 2972.

lyght, *n.* (light: *see* fight *n. obj.*, nyght, *obl.*),

light, *inf.* (alight, dismount),
fight, *inf.*; **124** / 3508, P.

lyght, *perf.* (alighted, dismounted).
tyght, *pp.* (intended); **193** / 5488.
vnmight, *n.* (loss of power); **540** / 15,564.
(*see* myght, *obl.*).

*lite (wyþynne a, a little),
fyghte, *inf.*; **113** / 3180.

myght, *perf. s.*
adight, *pp.* (drest ?); **230** / 6556.
dight, *perf. s.* (directed); **176** / 5014; **198** / 5628.
fyght, *inf.*; **133** / 3766; **154** / 4438.
fight, *inf.*; **436** / 12,468.
fight, *n. obl.*; **159** / 4546.
nyght, *n. obj.*; **324** / 9254; **343** / 9828.
ryght, *n. obl.*; **223** / 6354.
ryght, *a. s.*; **34** / 966.
vpright, *adv.*; **285** / 8136.
(*see* fight *n. obl.*, fight *inf.*, flyght *obj.*, hight *perf. s.*, hight *perf. pl.*, wight *a. pl.*)

might, *perf. s.*
sight, *n. obl.*; **551** / 15,884.

myghte, *perf. s.*
fyghte, *n. obl.*; **381** / 10,924.

might, *perf. pl.*
afright, *pp.* (afraid); **505** / 14,570.

myght, *perf. pl.* (*see* nyght *obl.*, *pl. obl.*),
fight, *inf.*; **171** / 4870.
fyght, *n. obl.*; **299** / 8526.
nyght, *n. obj.*; **462** / 13,306.
wyght, *a. pl.*; **397** / 11,364.

myght, *a.* ? (mighty), right, *nom.*; **408** / 11,660.

myght *n. obj.* (*see* fight *n. obl.*, fyght *inf.*, fight *inf.*, flyght *obj.*, hight *perf. s.*, knyght *obl.*, vpright *adv.*),
fyght, *inf.*; **28** / 784; **425** / 12,166.
fight, *n. obl.*; **275** / 7826.
knyght, *nom.*; **265** / 7558.

might, *n. obj.*
fight, *inf.*; **431** / 12,326.

might, *n. obl.*
dight, *perf. s.* (sent); **546** / 15,762.

might, *n. obl.*—*cont.*
fight, *inf.*; **463** / 13,352.
fight, *n. obl.*; **567** / 16,350.
hight, *perf. s.* (was called); **18** / 514.
plight, *pp.* (plighted); **486** / 14,048.
right, *n. obj.*; **502** / 14,486.

myght, *n. obl.* (*see* dight *pp.*, fyght *n. obj.*).
dight, *perf. s.* (prepared); **369** / 10,578.
fight, *inf.*; **32** / 926; **60** / 1698.
fyght, *inf.*; **342** / 9784.
fyght, *n. obl.*; **373** / 10,688.
lyght, *perf. s.* (slighted, descended); **520** / 14,990.
right, *n. obj.*; **18** / 518.
right, *n. obl.*; **96** / 2682.
ryght, *n. obl.*; **96** / 2694; **242** / 6908.
ryght, *n. obj.*; **109** / 3080; **419** / 4990; **220** / 6252.
right, *adv.*; **226** / 6426.
right, *a.*; **303** / 8656.
right, *n. nom.*; **319** / 9128.
ryght, *n. obj.*; **419** / 11,990.
(*see* fyght *inf.*, hight *perf. s.*, knyght, *nom.*, knyght *obj.*, myght *obl.*, plyght *perf. pl.*, right *adv.*, ryght *obl.*, yhighte.)

myght, *n. obj.* (*see* myght *perf. s.*, *perf. pl.*).

nyght, *n. obl.* (*see* hight, *perf. s.*),
bright, *adv.*; **120** / 3392.
dight, *inf.* (make ready); **318** / 9104.
dight, *pp.* (prepared); **343** / 9808.
flyght, *n. obj.*; **156** / 4466.
knyght, *n. obj.*; **87** / 2438.
lyght, *n. nom.* ?; **120** / 3414.
lyght, *n. obl.*; **156** / 4454.
lyght, *a.*; **288** / 8200.
myght, *perf. pl.*; **119** / 3384; **322** / 9198.
myght, *n. obl.*; **331** / 9458; **490** / 14,146.
right, *adv.*; **161** / 4604.
ryght, *adv.*; **63** / 1780.
ryght, *n. obj.*; **268** / 7622.
vpright, *adv.*; **62** / 1734.
(*see* lyght *n.*, ryght *obl.*, vpright *a.*)

night, *n. obl.*
ryught, *adv.*; **545** / 15,720.

nyght, *pl. obl.*
  myght, *perf. pl.*; **46** / 1320.

plyght, *n. obl.* (temper, toughness),
  dight, *pp.* (drest, got-up); **399** / 11,424.

plight, *pp.* (*see* might, *obl.*).

plyght, *perf. pl.* (plighted);
  myght, *n. obl.*; **313** / 8954.

plyght, *inf.* (*see* hight *perf. pl.*),

ryght, *n. obj.*
  fyght, *n. obj.*; **1** / 20 P.

right, *n. obj.* (*see* Almight, knyght *nom.*, might *obl.*, *obj.*),
  fight, *n. obl.*; **237** / 6756.

ryght, *n. obj.* (*see* knyght *nom.*, myght *obl.*),
  fyght, *n. obl.*; **514** / 14,804.

right, *n. obj.* (*see* fight, *inf.*),
  knyght, *n. nom.*; **557** / 16,072.
  myght, *n. obl.*; **372** / 10,648; **503** / 14,500.

right, *n. nom.* (*see* Ethelbright *obl.*, myght *obl.*),
  myght, ? *a.* (mighty, great); **408** / 11,660.

right, *n. obl.* (*see* Ethelbright *obl.*, myght *obl.*, syght *obl.*),
  fight, *n. obl.*; **563** / 16,242.
  sight, *n. obj.*; **159** / 4560.
  myght, *n. obl.*; **148** / 4224.
  syght, *n. obj.*; **88** / 2468.

ryght, *n. obl.* (*see* myght *perf. s.*, myght *obl.*),
  myght, *n. obl.*; **148** / 4224.

to ryght, *n.*
  fyght, *n. obl.*; **117** / 3304.
  knyght, *n. nom.*; **145** / 4128.

ryght, *adv.*,
  fight, *inf.*; **176** / 5022.
  hight, *perf. s.* (was called); **12** / 336.
  hight, *perf. pl.* (were called); **78** / 2182.
  (*see* hight *perf. s.*, nyght *obl.*)

right, *adv.* (*see* dight *inf.*, Ethelbright *nom.*, fight *inf.*, myght *obl.*, nyght *obl.*, sight *obl.*),
  hight, *perf. s.* (promist); **510** / 14,716.
  myght, *n. obl.*; **127** / 3600.

ruyght *adv.*, night *obl.*; **545** / 15,720.

ryght, *a. s.* (*see* myght *perf. s.*, myght *obl.*).

ryght *inf.* (adjust), wyght *a. pl.*); **378** / 10,848.

seuenyght *n.*, dight *inf.*; **339** / 9694.

þe ryght *a. def.*, knyght *obj.*; **244** / 6960.

sight, *n. obj.* (*see* right *obl.*, ryght *obl.*, ydight),
  aflight (ofright, P.); **462** / 13,324.
  fyght, *inf.*; **433** / 12,396.
  vpright, *adv.*; **529** / 15,246.

in sight, *n. obl.* ("& site" (? sighed), P.),
  *desconfit, *pp.*; **36** / 1018.

sight, *n. obl.* (*see* bryght *a. s.*, dight *inf.*, might *perf. s.*),
  fyght, *inf.*; **287** / 8182.
  hight, *perf. s.* (was called); **133** / 3774.
  ryght, *adv.*; **7** / 216.
  (*see* hight, *perf. s.*)

syght, *obl.*
  right, *n. obl.*; **320** / 9140.

sleyght *obl.*, heyght *obj.*; **178** / 5080.

tight, *pp.* (intended: *see* dight, *perf.*),
  fyght, *inf.*; **117** / 3310.
  (*see* lyght, *perf.*)

vnmight *n.*, lyght *perf.*; **540** / 15,564.

vnright, *n. obl.*
  knyght, *n. obj.*; **403** / 11,514.

vpright, *a.*
  nyght, *n. obl.*; **280** / 7962.

vpright, *adv.* (*see* sight, *obj.*),
  myght, *n. obj.*; **308** / 8786.
  (*see* dight *pp.*, myght *perf. s.*, nyght *obl.*)

wyght, *n. obl.* (while, time),
  bright, *a. s.*; **282** / 8046.

wyght, *n. obl.* (man),
  fight, *n. obl.*; **276** / 7854.

wyght, *a. s.* (*see* knyght, *obj.*).

wyght, *a. pl.* (active: *see* knyght *obl.*),
  fyght, *inf.*; **124** / 3510.
  ryght, *inf.* (adjust); **378** / 10,848.
  (*see* myght, *perf. pl.*)

wight, *a. pl.* (active),
  myght, *perf. s.*; **208** / 5932.

wyghte, *a. pl.* (active : *see* highte, *perf. pl.*),
highte, *perf. s.* (was called) ; **143** / 4070.
hyghte, *perf. s.* (was called) ; **478** / 13,776.
ydight, *pp.* (arrayed),
hight, *perf. pl.* (were called) ; **256** / 7290.
sight, *n. obj.* ; **393** / 11,254.
yhighte,[1] *perf. pl.* (promist),
myghte,[1] *n. obl.* ; **210** / 5974.

-yghtes, -ightes, -yhtes, -ites.

*delites *n. pl.*, tyhtes *n. pl.* (devices) ; **326** / 9308.
fightes, *n. pl.* (*see* knyghtes).
knyghtes, *n. pl.*
fightes, *n. pl.* ; **182** / 5192 ; **240** / 6826.
ȝyf þou myghtes ; **343** / 9818.
rightes, *n. pl.* ; **412** / 11,794 ; **420** / 12,014 ; **459** / 13,234.
(*see* myghtes, rightes, sightes.)
myghtes, *n. pl.* (strength),
knyghtes, *n. pl.* ; **232** / 6624.
myghtes, *v.* (mightest : *see* knyghtes).
rightes, *n. pl.*
knyghtes, *n. pl.* ; **439** / 12,566.
sightes, *n. pl.* (eyes, persons looking),
knyghtes, *n. pl.* ; **331** / 9450.
tyhtes, *n. pl.* (devices ?),
*delites, *n. pl.* (sightes, P.) ; **326** / 9308.

-ygne.

syngne, *n.* (signs),
dygne, *a.* (worthy) ; **47** / 1350.

-yke.

Aufryke (Africa),
stryke, *n.* (streak, way) ; **50** / 1420.
Aufrik (Africa),
stryk, *n.* (streak, distance) ; **418** / 11,962.
Aufryk (Africa),
stryk, *n.* (streak, distance) ; **501** / 14,444.

[1] *te* wrongly put for the MS. t/.

bitterlyke, *adv.* (bitterly, fiercely),
quyke, *a.* (alive, eager) ; **567** / 16,372.
Cheldryk (*see* quyk *adv.*, Teynewyk),
Glyopayk ; **496** / 14,310.
wyk, *adv.* (bad, wrongly) ; **349** / 10,004.
doughtilyke *adv.*, strike *inf.* ; **353** 10,112.
Dubryk, Euerwyk ; **387** / 11,088.
dyk, *n.* (ditch, dyke : *see* lyk, *adv.*),
stryk, *n.* (streak, distance) ; **37** / 1052.
dik, *n.* (dyke),
strik, *n.* (distance) ; **205** / 5830.
dyke, *n.* (ditch),
ylike, *a.* (alike, even) ; **240** / 6838.
Ekfrik, quik *adv.* ; **532** / 15,338.
euenlyk *adv.*, pyk *n.* (pike) ; **549** / 15,836.
Euerwyk (*see* lyk, *a.*),
Dubryk/ ; **387** / 11,088.
felonlyk, *adv.*
quyk, *a.* (alive) ; **338** / 9664.
felonlike, *adv.*
stryke, *inf.* ; **17** / 494.
ferlyk, *a.* (terrible ?),
Oyrik ; **519** / 14,970.
ferlik, *n.* (wonder),
quyk, *a.* (alive) ; **445** / 12,722.
ferlyk, *n.* (wonder : *see* Rodrik),
Rodryk ; **199** / 5670.
Irumeryk, Oyryk ; **519** / 14,972.
Kerdyk,
lyk, *a. pl.* ; **269** / 7656.
lyk, *adv.* (alike (olike, P.),)
dyk, *n. obj.* ; **292** / 8338.
lyk, *a.* (*see* Kerdryk),
Euerwyk ; **77** / 2166.
lyke, *inf.*
Sodomyke, *a.* (of sodomy) ; **500** / 14,414.
loþlyk *a.*, spyk *n.* (fat) ; **432** / 12,346.
myslyke, *inf.*
swyke, *inf.* (trick) ; **86** / 2418.
Osrik, on quik ; **556** / 16,050.
Oyryk (*see* ferlyk, *a.*),
Irumeryk ; **519** / 14,972.
pyk, *n.* (pike, iron spike),
euenlyk, *adv.* (evenly) ; **549** / 15,836.

pyke, *inf.* (? pick, pull),
strike, *inf.* (stroke, smooth ?) ; **391** / 11,192.
to prykke (at the point, top?),
þykke, *a. pl.* (thick) ; **322** / 9194.
pykke, ? *inf.* or *n.*
þykke, *adv.* (thickly) ; **347** / 9940.
quyk, *adv.* (quickly),
Cheldrik ; **345** / 9862.
quik, *adv.* (quickly),
Ekfrik ; **532** / 15,338.
on quik (alive),
Osrik/ ; **556** / 16,050.
quyk, *a.* (alive : *see* felonlyk, ferlik *n.*, þyk *a.*),
þyk, *a.* (thick) ; **125** / 3546.
quyk, *a.* (alive, eager : *see* bitterlyke).
þe quyke (living), styke *inf.* ; **124** / 3528.
Rodrik (*see* ferlyk, *n.*),
ferlyk, *n.* (wonder) ; **200** / 5688.
Sodomyke *a.* (Sodomitic), lyke *inf.* ; **500** / 14,414.
spyk, *n.* (grease, fat),
loþlyk, *a.* (loathly) ; **432** / 12,346.
strike, *inf.* (*see* felonlike),
doughtilyke, *adv.* ; **353** / 10,112 ; **456** / 13,164.
stryk, strik, stryke *n.* (streak, distance : *see* Aufrik, Aufryk, Aufryke, dyk, dik).
styke, *inf.* (stick, stab : *see* pyke, *inf.*),
þe quyke (the living) ; **124** / 3528.
swyke *inf.* (trick), myslyke *inf.*, ; **86** / 2418.
Teynewyk,
Cheldryk ; **355** / 10,166.
þyk *adv.*, Warewyk ; **388** / 11,110.
þykke, *adv.*
wyk, *inf.* (encamp) ; **437** / 12,512.
þyk, *a.* (*see* quik, *a.*),
quik, *a.* (eager) ; **470** / 13,562.
þykke *a. pl.*, to prykke ; **322** / 9194.
þykke *adv.*, pykke ? *v.* ; **347** / 9940.
Warewyk/,
þyk/, *adv.* (thickly, numerously) ; **388** / 11,110.
wyk *adv.* (wrongly), Cheldryk ; **349** / 10,004.
wyk *inf.* (encamp), þyk *a.* ; **470** / 13,562.
ylike *a.* (alike), dyke *n.* ; **240** / 6838.

-yked.

styked, *perf. s.* (stuck, stabd),
pryked, *perf. s.* (spurred, rode) ; **192** / 5450.
syked, *pp.* (sighed),
myslyked, *pp.* ; **89** / 2498.

-ykel.

fykel, *a.* (*see* mykel),
mykel, *adv.* (much) ; **158** / 4534 ; **209** / 5968.
mykel, *adv.* (much),
fykel, *a.* ; **197** / 5604 ; **252** / 5174 ; **315** / 9014.
swykel, *a.* (deceitful) ; **135** / 3828.
(*see* fykel, tykel.)
mikel, *a.* (great),
prykel, *n.* (prickle) ; **562** / 16,218.
prykel, *n.* (*see* mikel, *a.*).
swykel, *a.* (*see* mykel, *adv.*).
tykel, *a.* (tickled, rejoiced),
mykel, *adv.* (much) ; **465** / 13,414.

-yker.

byker, *inf.* (fight : *see* syker),
siker, *a.* (sure, safe) ; **456** / 13,152.
byker, *n.* (fight : *see* syker, siker),
vnsyker, *a.* ; **337** / 9636.
syker, *a.* (safe),
byker, *n.* (fight, battle) ; **262** / 7482.
byker, *inf.* (fight) ; **454** / 13,088.
siker, *a.* (sure),
byker, *n.* (battle) ; **323** / 9234.
vnsyker *a.*, byker *n.* ; **337** / 9636.

-ykes.

myslikes, *v. imp.* (it displeases),
strykes, *v.* (strikest) ; **88** / 2462.

-yl, -il, -ylle, -ille.

Askyl,
tyl, *prep.* (to) ; **389** / 11,132.
fulfil, *inf.*
wyl, *n. obj.* ; **299** / 8536.
fulfille *inf.*, stille *a.* ; **430** / 12,288.
fu[l]falle *inf.*, wille *n. obl.* ; **49** / 1404.
Gonorille (*see* wille, *obl.*),
Gordylle ; **82** / 2276.
ille, *n. nom.* ; **86** / 2398.
Gonorylle (*see* wille, *obl.*),
wylle, *n. obj.* ; **82** / 2288.
Gordylle (*see* Gonorille, wille *obl.*).
hyl, *nom.* (*see* þer-til),
tyl, *prep.* (to) ; **310** / 8670.
hil, *n. obj.*
skyl, *n. obj.* (reason) ; **58** / 1630.
hyl, *n. obl.* (*see* til, *prep.*),
skyl, *n. obl.* ; **322** / 9208.
til, *prep.* (to) ; **352** / 10,062.
tyl (to) ; **429** / 12,270.
hil, *obl.* (*see* peryl *obj.*, wyl *a.*),
til, *prep.* (to) ; **425** / 12,158.
wyl, *a.* (wild, abroad, ignorant) ; **427** / 12,208.
hille, *n. obl.* (*see* þer-tille).
ille, *n. obj.* (evil, harm : *see* Gonorille),
stille, *a.* (quiet) ; **520** / 14,996.
ille, *obl.* (*see* wille, *obl.*).
peril, *nom.* (*see* vyl, wyle, *p.* 720, *col.* 2),
þer-tyl, *adv.* (thereto) ; **51** / 1456.
peryl, *n. obj.* ; **177** / 5057.
hil, *n. obl.* ; **178** / 5058.
peryl, *obl.* (*see* skyl *nom.*, wyl *a.*).
skyl, *nom.* (reason),
peryl, *obl.* ; **170** / 4840.
þer-til ; **185** / 5264.
skyl, *obl.* (*see* hyl *obl.*, þer-tyl),
þer-til, *adv.* ; **18** / 510.
wyl, *n. obl.* ; **515** / 14,840.
skil, *n. obj.* (*see* y wil),
tyl, *inf.* (till) ; **304** / 8684.
skyl, *n. obj.* (reason : *see* hil, *obj.*),
wyl, *n. obl.* ; **217** / 6170.
skyle, *obl.* (skill, or reason : *see* ȝe wyle),
tyle, *inf.* (till) ; **229** / 6532 ; **363** / 10,390.
wyle, 3 *s. pres.* (wills) ; **269** / 7646.
skile, *obl.* (reason),
wyle, *pl. pres.* (will) ; **413** / 11,820.
skyle, *n. obj.* (reason : *see* tyle, *inf.*),
we wyle, *v.* (wish) ; **34** / 972.
(*see* wyle, 2 *s. pres.*)
spille, *inf.* (*see* wille, *obj.*).
spille, *subj.* (*see* wille, *obj.*, *nom.*).
stille,[1] *a.* (still, quiet, A.S. *stille*),
fulfille, *inf.* ; **430** / 12,288.
(*see* ille *obj.*, wille *obj.*, *obl.*)
stille, *adv.* (longer, continuously),
wille, *n. obl.* ; **27** / 764.
stille, *adv.* (quietly : *see* wille *nom.*, *obl.*, *obj.*, ylle *obl.*).
wylle, *n. obl.* ; **111** / 3146.
wille, *n. obj.* ; **275** / 7828.
stille, *a.* ("stod stille"),
wille, *n. obj.* ; **20** / 584.
stille, *a.* (holdeþ ȝow stille),
ylle, *n. obj.* ; **404** / 11,542.
þer-tille, *adv.* (to that place),
hille, *n. obl.* ; **280** / 7958.
þer-til (to that (castle),)
wyl, *n. obl.* ; **29** / 816.
hil, *nom.* ; **340** / 9730.
skyl, *n. obl.* ; **512** / 14,760.
(*see* skyl, *nom.*, *obl.*)
þer-tyl (to that course),
wyl, *nom.* ; **303** / 8646.
(*see* peril, *nom.*)
til, *prep.* (to : *see* hil, *nom.*, *obl.*),
hyl, *obl.* ; **521** / 15,018.
tyl, *prep.*, *obl.* (to : *see* Askyl, hyl *nom.*).
tyle, *inf.* (till, A.S. *tilian* : *see* skyle, *obl.*),
skyle, *obj.* (skill) ; **228** / 6486.
tyl *inf.*, skil *obj.* ; **304** / 8684.
vnskyle, *n.*
wyle, 3 *s. pres.* (wills) ; **442** / 12,644.

---

[1] I suppose that in *keep still*, "still" is an adjective completing the verb, and not an adverb to it.

wyl, *a.* (wild, abroad, ignorant),
hyl, *n. obl.* (hill) ; **322** / 9190.
in peryl, *n.* ; **106** / 2980.
(*see* hil, *obl.*)
y wil, *v. aux.*
skil, *n. obj.* (reason) ; **183** / 5216.
wyle, 2 *s. pres.* (willest),
skyle, *n. obj.* (reason) ; **251** / 7164.
wyle, 3 *s. pres.* (wills : *see* vnskyle, *n.*).
we wyle (wish : *see* skyle, *obj.*).
ȝe wyle, 2 *pl. pres.* (will),
skile, *n. obl.* (reason) ; **523** / 15,072.
þey wyle (will : *see* skile, *obl.*).
wyl, *n. nom.* (*see* þer-tyl).
wille, *nom.* (A.S. *willa, will*),
spille, *pres. s. subj.* ; **566** / 16,320.
stille, *adv.* (quietly) ; **129** / 3674.[1]
wille, *n. obl.* (*see* stille *adv.*, ylle *obl.*),
fu[l]fulle, *inf.* ; **49** / 1404.
fulfylle, *inf.* ; **261** / 7448.
fulfille, *inf.* ; **330** / 9440.[1]
Gonorylle ; **82** / 2300.[1]
Gonorille ; **83** / 2320.
Gordylle ; **90** / 2522.[1]
ille, *n. obl.* ; **501** / 14,442.
spille, *pres. pl. subj.* ; **378** / 10,826.[1]
stille, *a.* ; **41** / 1172 ; **159** / 4556 ; **166** / 4750 ; **184** / 5242[1] ; **452** / 13,034.[1]
stille, *adv.* (quietly) ; **250**/7114 ; (longer) ; **573** / 16,532.
ylle, *n. obl.* ; **34** / 968 ; **112** / 3176 ; **423** / 12,098 ; **463** / 13,360.
ille, *n. obl.* ; **543** / 15,654.
ylle, *n. obj.* ; **145** / 4144[1] ; **358** / 10,258.
ylle, *adv.* (badly) ; **186** / 5288.
wille, *n. obj.* (*see* Gonorylle).
spille, *inf.* (ruin, destroy) ; **169** / 4806 ; **172** / 4904[1] ; **303** / 8662.[1]
stille, *a.* ; **136** / 3872 ; **172** / 4894 ; **338** / 9674 ; **415** / 11,884.†
stylle, *a.* ; **254** / 7248.
stille, *adv.* (quietly) ; **551** / 15,910.
ylle, *n. obl.* ; **38** / 1088 ; **284** / 8096.
(*see* stille (quietly), stille *a.*, ylle *obj.*)

[1] The ryming "wille" is spelt "wylle."

wyl, *n. obl.* (*see* skyl *obj.*, skyl *obl.*)
yl, *n. obl.* ; **336** / 9602 (*see* þer-til).
wyl *n. obj.*, fulfil *inf.* ; **299** / 8536.
ylle, *adv.* (*see* wille *n. obl.*)
yl, *n. obl.*, wyl *n. obl.* ; **336** / 9602.
ylle *n. obl.* (*see* wille *obl.*, *obj.*)
stille, *adv.* (continuously) ; **42** / 1186.
wylle, *n. obl.* ; **139** / 3950.
wille, *obl.* ; **554** / 15,976.
ylle, *n. obj.* (*see* stille *a.*, wille *obl.*)
wille, *obj.* ; **410** / 11,740.

-yld.

child, *nom.*
wyld, *a. s.* ; **132** / 3754.
childe, *n. obl.*
wylde, *a. pl.* (vicious) ; **29** / 838.
childe, *n. obj.* (*see* Estrilde *obl.*, wylde *a. s.*).
child, *n. obj.* (*see* Estrilde),
wyld, *a. s.* ; **96** / 2696.
Estrilde, *n. obl.*
childe, *n. obj.* ; **74** / 2080.
wylde, *perf.* (would) ; **72** / 2028.
Estrilde, *n. obj.* (*see* wylde, *perf.*),
child, *n. obj.* ; **75** / 2106.
fulfylde, *perf.* (*see* wylde, *perf.*).
fulfyld, *perf.* (*see* wyld, *perf. pl.*).
fulfyld, *pp.*
wild, *perf.* (willed) ; **28** / 802.
fulfilde, *pp.* (*see* wylde, *perf.*).
ilde, *n.* (island : *see* wylde, *a.*),
wylde, *a. s.* ; **46** / 1324.
wilde, *a. s.* ; **545** / 15,722.
ylde, *n.* (island),
wylde, *a. s.* ; **271** / 7726.
spild, *perf.* (*see* wyld, *pp.*).
wyld *a. s.*, child *nom.*, **132** / 3754 ; child, *obj.*, **96** / 2696.
wylde, *a. s.*
childe, *n. obl.* ; **426** / 12,178.
wylde, *a. pl.* (*see* childe *obl.*, ilde, ylde),
childe, *n. obj.* ; **302** / 8614 ; **382** / 10,958.
ylde, *n.* ; **130** / 3690.
ilde, *n.* ; **379** / 10,880.

wild, *perf.* (*see* fulfyld ; **28** / 802.
wylde, *perf.* (would, wisht),
Estrylde ; **73** / 2050.
fulfylde, *perf. s.* ; **249** / 7106.
*fulfilde, *pp.* ; **300** / 8556 ; **325** / 9278.
fulfilde, *perf. s.* ; **525** / 15,144.
*ȝelde, *inf.* (yield) ; **217** / 6168 ; **491** / 14,172 ; **507** / 14,634.
ȝylde, *inf.* (yield) ; **377** / 10,814.
(*see* Estrilde.)
wyld, *perf. pl.* (wisht for),
fulfyld, *perf. s.* ; **252** / 7172.
wyld, *pp.* (willed),
spild, *perf. s.* (destroyed) ; **473** / 13,624.
ȝelde, ȝylde *inf.* (*see* wylde, *perf.*).
ylde, *n.* (isle : *see* wylde, *a.*).

-yldes.

ildes, *n. pl.* (islands),
gyldes, *n. pl.* (gilds) ; **511** / 14,746.
schildes, *v.* (shields),
yldes, *n. pl.* (isles) ; **258** / 7356.
wyldes, *v.* (willest),
ȝeldes, *v.* (yieldest) ; **402** / 11,484.

-yle, -yl, -il.

bygyle *inf.*, whyle *n. obl.* ; **104** / 2908.
gentil, *a. s.* (*see* vyl, *a. s.*),
vyl, *a. s.* ; **504** / 14,552.
gyle, *inf.* (beguile, deceive),
smyle, *inf.* ; **247** / 7036.
vmwhile, *adv.* ; **65** / 1826.
while, *n. obl.* ; **95** / 2654.
gyle, *n. obl.* (*see* while, *n. obl.*),
myle, *n. obl.* (miles) ; **343** / 9810.
gyle, *n. obj.* (*see* vmwhile, whyle *obl.*, wyle),
while, *n. obl.* ; **349** / 9978.
gile, *n. nom.*
whyle, *n. obl.* (time) ; **432** / 12,360.
ile, *n.* (isle : *see* while, *obl.*).
myle, *n.* (miles : *see* gyle, *n.*).
peryl, *n. obl.* (*see* wyl, *and* peryl, *under* -yl, p. 719, col. 1 ; p. 718, col. 1).
perile, *n. obl.* (*see* wyle, *n.*).
reuille, *inf.* (revile),
while, *n. obl.* ; **408** / 11,678.
smyle, *inf.* (*see* gyle, *inf.*).
vmwhile (*see* gyle, *inf.*),
gyle, *n. obj.* ; **549** / 15,842.
vyl, *a. s.* (*see* gentil),
gentil, *a. pl.* ; **240** / 6846.
peril, *n. obl.* ; **377** / 10,816.
whyle, *n. obl.*
bygile, *inf.* ; **104** / 2908.
gyle, *n. obj.* (guile) ; **340** / 9726.
(*see* gile, *nom.*)
while, *n. obl.* (*see* gyle *inf.*, gyle *n. obj.*),
gyle, *n. obl.* (guile, trick) ; **432** / 12,358 ; **459** / 13,230 ; **506** / 14,608.
ile, *n. obl.* (isle) ; **357** / 10,222.
wyle, *n. obl.* (while),
perile, *n. obl.* ; **452** / 13,036.
wyle, *n. obl.* (wile, trick, A.S. *wil*),
gyle, *n. obj.* (deceit) ; **19** / 540.

-ylles, -iles.

fyle[s], *n. pl.* (scamps, rascals)
myles, *n. pl.* ; **528** / 15,216.
iles, *n. pl.* (isles),
whyles, *n. obl.* (time) ; **356** / 10,198.

-ylk.

sylk, *n.* (silk),
swylk (such) ; **350** / 10,032.

-ylt.

agilt *pp.*, þou wylt ; **303** / 8664.
gylt, *n. obj.* (guilt),
hilt, *n. obl.* ; **157** / 4488.
gylt, *n. nom.* (*see* wilt),
þou wilt, *subj.* ; **92** / 2582.
gilt, *obj.*
þou wylt, *subj.* ; **20** / 570.
gylt, *pp.* (sinned against, injured),
þou wilt, *v.* ; **114** / 3226.
hilt *n. obl.*, gylt *n. obj.* ; **157** / 4488.
þou wylt, *subj.* (*see* gylt *nom.*, gilt *obj.*),
agilt, *pp.* (sinned) ; **303** / 8664.
wilt, 2 *s. pres.* (*see* gylt, *pp.*),
gilt, *nom.* (offence) ; **566** / 16,336.

-ym.

brym, *a.* (*see* hym),
hym ; **542** / 15,642 ; **571** / 16,484.
Colgrym,
*pyn, *n.* (pain, trouble); **342** / 9790 ; **354** / 10,128.
Cyprim,
Setym ; **14** / 408.
grym, *a.*
hym ; **115** / 3238 ; **304** / 8678.
hym, *pron.* (*see* brym, grym),
brym ; **174** / 4952 ; **548** / 15,798.
grym ; **32** / 916 ; **183** / 5208 ; **224** / 6396 ; **435** / 12,442 ; **495** / 14,276 ; **514** / 14,810 ; **568** / 16,398.
Setym ; **9** / 264.
*pyn (trouble) *n.*, Colgrym ; **354** / 10,128;
Setym (*see* Cyprim, hym).

-yme.

pryme *obl.*, tyme *n.* ; **425** / 12,144.
pylgrime *obl.*, tyme *n.* ; **549** / 15,838.
ryme, *inf.* (ryme : *see* tyme),
tyme, *obl.* ; **166** / 4742.
ryme, *n. obl.* (*see* tyme).
ryme, *v.* (yield : *see* tyme).
swyme, *n.* (giddiness), tyme *n.* ; **295** / 8400.
*thume *n.*, (? thumb, A.S. *þuma*, O.N. *þumal*).
tyme, *obl.* ; **142** / 4030.
tyme, *obl.* (*see* ryme, thume),
. . . . ; **2** / 28 P.
pryme, *obl.* ; **425** / 12,144.
pylgrime, *nom.* ; **549** / 15,838.
ryme, *n. obl.* ; **4** / 118 P. ; **196** / 5568 ; **369** / 10,580.
ryme, *inf.* yield (A.S. *ryman*) ; **345** / 9868.
ryme, *inf.* (ryme) ; **127** / 3602 ; **579** / 16,694.
swyme, *n.* (giddiness) ; **295** / 8400.

-ymes.

nymes, 2 *pl. imper.* take ye),
lymes, *n. pl.* (limbs) ; **305** / 8698.

-ymes, -ynes.

*lynes, *n. pl.* (lines : P. lymes),
tymes, *n. pl.* ; **509** / 14,680.
rymes, 3 *s. pres.*
tymes, *n. pl.* ; **3** / 64, P.

-yn [1] (*see* **-yne**, p. 724).

Alyfatyn, *n.*
Holdyn, *n.* ; **476** / 13,732.
Angeuyn, *n.*
Peyteuyn, *n.* ; **368** / 10,548.
Appolyn, *n.*
fyn, *obj.* ; **81** / 2262.
Austyn, *n.* (*see* in *prep.*, kyn *obj.*, Martyn),
fyn, *obj.* ; **534** / 15,390, 15,404.
herin, *adv.* ; **524** / 15,116.
in, *adv.* ; **527** / 15,180 ; **519** / 14,950.
bacyn, *obl.*
þer-in, *adv.* ; **549** / 15,850.
barbaryn, *n.*
Cadwalyn, *n.* ; **557** / 16,060 ; myn, *pron.* ; **578** / 16,664.
basyn, *obj.*
eremin, *obl.* ; **400** / 11,426.
fyn, *n.* ; **380** / 10,896.
Belyn, *n.* (*see* Segwyn, *obl.*),
Constantyn, *n.* ; **409** / 11,696 ; **547** / 15,776.
fyn, *a. sing.* ; **152** / 4338.
pyn, *obj.* ; **127** / 3612.
yn, *prep.* ; **108** / 3058.
bryn (brows), *n. pl.*
*eyn (eyes), *n. pl.* ; **433** / 12,388.

[1] The short and long vowels ryme together, according to poets' general license.

*bygyn, *inf.*, heryn, *adv.*; **332** / 9502.

Cadwalyn, *n.* (*see* Eadwyn, pyn, Sarazyn),
barbaryn, *n.*; **557** / 16,060.
cosyn, *obl.*; **569** / 16,412.
fyn, *n.*; **553** / 15,966.
pyn, *obj.*; **547** / 15,768.

Cheryn, *n.*
wyn (wine), *obl.*; **140** / 3986.

chyn, *obl.* yn, *adv.*; **444** / 12,702.

*Colgroyn, *n.*
cosyn, *n.*; **337** / 9644.

Constantyn, *n.* (*obl.* Belyn, Huelyn),
cosyn, *obj.*; **497** / 14,324.
Gwyncelyn, *n.*; **244** / 6958.
lyn, *obl.*; **218** / 6220.
myn, *pron. s.*; **409** / 11,702.

cosyn, *nom.* (*see* Cadwalyn, Colgroyn, Constantyn, Holdyn, Quyntalyn, Valentyn),
fyn, *adv.*; **356** / 10,182.
Huwelyn, *n.*; **167** / 4754.
lyn, *obl.*; **364** / 10,416.
myn, *a.*; **173** / 4920.
Peyteuyn, *n. pl.*; **60** / 1688.

cosyn, *obj.*
fyn, *a. sing.*; **421** / 12,034.

cosyn, *obl.*, Cadwalyn, *n.*; **569** / 16,412.

Dergryn, *n.*, yn, *adv.*; **291** / 8306.

deuin, *nom.*
Telesyn, *nom.*; **188** / 5354.

deuyn, *obl.* (*see* Edwyn, Merlyn),
Merlyn, *n.*; **286** / 8144.

Eadwyn, *n.*
Cadwalyn, *n.*; **538** / 15,510.

Edwyn, *n.* (*see* engyn, þyn),
deuin, *obl.*; **544** / 15,682.
Pellyn, *n.*; **552** / 15,928.
Sarazyn, *a. sing.*; **555** / 16,010.

engyn, *obl.* (*see* fyn, *a.*),
Edwyn, *n.*; **544** / 15,706.

eremin, *obl.* (*see* basyn, fyn *a.*),
wyn (wine), *obl.*; **395** / 11,316.

*eyn, *n. pl.*, bryn (brows), *n. pl.* **433** / 12,388; Quyntalyn; **443** / 12,672.

fyn (end), *obj.* (*see* Appolyn, Austyn, busyn, Cadwalyn, myn),
Guyntelyn, *n*; **130** / 3702.
*hym, *pron.*; **217** / 6190.

fyn, *obl.*
Merlyn, *n.*; **495** / 14,296.
Valentyn, *obj.*; **228** / 6504.

fyn, *a. sing.* (*see* Belyn, cosyn, *obj.*),
engyn, *obl.*; **336** / 9622.
eremyn, *n. obl.*; **395** / 11,308.
Merlyn, *n.*; **306** / 8742.

fyn, *adv.*, cosyn, *n.*; **356** / 10,182.

Geryn, *n.*, Holdyn, *n.*; **389** / 11,140.

Gloyglyn, *n.*
Nynogyn, *n.*; **78** / 2184.

Guyntelyn, *n.*, fyn, *n. obj.*; **130** / 3702.

Gwendolyn, *obj.* (*see* Lokeryn),
Lokeryn, *obl.*; **73** / 2058.

Gwyncelyn, *n.*, Constantyn, *n.*; **244** / 6758.

her-yn, *adv.*[1] (*see* Austyn),
*bygyn, *inf.*; **332** / 9502.

Holdyn, *obl.*
cosyn, *obl.*; **384** / 10,994.

Holdyn, *n.* (*see* Alyfatyn),
Geryn, *n.*; **389** / 11,140.
in, *adv.*; **486** / 14,018.
Peyteuin, *n.*; **464** / 13,384.

Huelyn, *n.*
Constantyn, *n.*; **223** / 6344.

Huwelyn, *n.*, cosyn, *n.*; **167** / 4754.
Maryn, *n.*; **219** / 6236.

*hym, *pron.*, fyn, *n. obj.*; **217** / 6190.

Ignogyn, *n.*
Lokeryn, *n.*; **70** / 1946.

in, *prep.* (*see* Belyn, Latyn *obl.*, Vlfyn),
Austyn, *n.*; **2** / 52 P.

in, *adv.*[1] (*see* Austyn, Holdyn, thynne, yn),
*wyn, *inf.*; **509** / 14,670.

---

[1] See above, *þerin* ryming with *bacyn* and *kyn*; and *in* adv. ryming with *Austyn* and with *Holdyn*, *Sarazyn*, &c., below.

Julyn, *n.*, Lokeryn, *n.*; **14** / 384.

Kermerdyn, *n.*
Merlyn, *n.*; **282** / 8032.

kyn, *obj.* (*see* yn, *adv.*)
Austyn, *obl.*; **520** / 14,976.
Austyn, *obj.*; **532** / 15,344.

kyn, *obl.*
þer-yn, *adv.*; **148** / 4222.

Latyn, *obl.* (*see* Latyne).
in, *prep.*; **6** / 1668 P.

Lokeryn, *obj.* (*see* Gwendolyn, Ignogyn),
Gwyndolyn, *obj.*; **74** / 2064.
Julyn, *n.*; **14** / 384.

Lokeryn, *obl.*
Gwyndolyn, *obj.*; **72** / 2024.
pyn (trouble), *obl.*; **71** / 1994.

lyn, *n. obl.*, Constantyn, *n.*; **218** / 6220.

Martyn, *n.*
Austyn, *n.*; **525** / 15,134.

Maryn, *n.*, Huwelyn, *n.*; **219** / 6236.

medycyn, *obj.*, vryn, *obj.*; **315** / 9012.

Merlyn, *n.* (*see* deuyn *obl.*, fyn *obl.*, fyn *a.*, Kermerdyn, Vlfyn; Merlyne, p. 724),
deuyn, *obl.*; **284** / 8092.
þyn, *pron. sing.*; **281** / 8004.

myn, *pron.* (*see* Constantyn, cosyn),
barbaryn, *obl.*; **578** / 16,664.
fyn, *obj.*; **353** / 10,110.

Nynogyn, *n.*, Gloyglyn, *n.*; **78** / 2184.

Pellyn, *n.*, Edwyn, *n.*; **552** / 15,928.

Peyteuyn (*see* Angeuyn, cosyn, Holdyn).

pyn, *obj.* (*see* Belyn, Cadwalyn),
Cadwalyn, *obl.*; **568** / 16,388.

pyn, *obl.* (*see* Lokeryn *obl.*; and pyne *obl.*, p. 724),
Cadwalyn, *obl.*; **560** / 16,144.

Quyntalyn, *n.*
cosyn, *n.*; **442** / 12,648.
*eyn, *n. pl.*; **443** / 12,672.

arazyn, *nom.* (*see* Edwyn, þerin),
Cadwalyn, *obl.*; **554** / 15,992.

Segwyn, *nom.*
seysyn, *obj.*; **112** / 3160.

Segwyn, *obl.*
Belyn, *obl.*; **111** / 3130.

Telesyn, *n.*, deuin, *n.*; **188** / 5354.

þerin, *adv.* (*see* bacyn, kyn *obl.*, wyn *obl.*),
Sarazyn, *n.*; **473** / 13,632.

þyn, *pron. s.* (*see* Merlyn; þyne (Lauyne, Merlyne), p. 274, col. 1),
Edwyn, *n.*; **547** / 15,782.

thynne, *a. sing.* (A.S. þynne),
in, *adv.*; **4** / 114 P.

Vlfyn, *n.*
Merlyn, *n.*; **329** / 9390.
yn, *prep.*; **330** / 9432.

Valentyn, *n.* (*see* fyn, *obl.*),
cosyn, *n.*; **233** / 6634.

vryn, *obj.*
medycyn, *obj.*; **315** / 9012.

wyn (wine), *obl.*, yn, *adv.*; **48** / 1364.

wyn, *obl.* (A.S. *winn*, *gewin*, labour, war),
þeryn, *adv.*; **336** / 9618.

wyn (wine), *obl.*, Cherynn; **140** / 3986; eremin, *obl.*; **395** / 11,316; yn, *adv.*; **48** / 1364.

*wyn, *inf.* (*see* in *adv.*, yn *adv.*),
wyþyn, *adv.*; **321** / 9174.

yn, *adv.* (*see* in *adv.*)
chyn, *n. obl.*; **444** / 12,702.
Dergryn, *n.*; **291** / 8306.
kyn, *nom.*; **535** / 15,432.
wyn (wine), *n. obl.*; **48** / 1364.
*wyn, *inf.*; **298** / 8504; **327** / 9352.

-ynde.

byhynde, *adv.* (*see* finde),
bynde, *inf.*; **65** / 1816.
wynde, *n. obl.*; **423** / 12,090.

bynde, *inf.* (*see* byhynde, kynde *obl.*, mankynde),
kynde, *n. obl.*; **230** / 6540.

fynde, *inf.* (*see* kynde *obl.*, rynde, vnkynde),
kynde, *n. obl.*; **41** / 1166; **142** / 4046; **175** / 4992.
kynde, *obj.*; **243** / 6932; **290** / 8270; **371** / 10,636.
kynde, *a. sing.*; **546** / 15,754.

finde, 1 *sing. pres.*
byhynde, *adv.*; **463** / 13,362.
kynde, *n. obl.*; **133** / 3778.

fynde, *pl. pres.* (*see* kynde, vnkynde),
hynde, *obl.*, **49** / 1382.
kynde, *n. nom.* (A.S. *cynd*); **2** / 48.
kynde, *n. obl.*; **9** / 258; **500** / 14,416; **519** / 14,958.
kynde, *a. sing.* (A.S. *cynde*); **370** / 10,610.
kynde, *a. pl.*; **86** / 2416.
rynde, *obl.* (A.S. *rind*); **572** / 16,512.

hynde, *n. obl.* (A.S. *hind*: *see* fynde *pl. pres.*, lynde, *obl.*).
mynde, *n. obl.*; **48** / 1366.

kynde, *n. nom.* (A.S. *cynd*; *see* fynde, *pl. pres.*),
fynde, 1 *pl. pres.*; **538** / 15,524.
mynde, *a. pl.*; **31** / 880.
mynde, *a.*; **67** / 1888.

kynde, *n. obj.* (*see* fynde, *inf.*),
fynde, 1 *pl. pres.*; **14** / 388.
fynde, 1 *pl.*; **181** / 5150.

kynde, *n. obl.* (*see* fynde),
bynde, *inf.*; **565** / 16,304.
fynde, *pres. pl.*; **148** / 4218; **238** / 6778; **283** / 8076.
fynde, *inf.*; **44** / 1242; **142** / 4060; **162** / 4650; **230** / 6560; **255** / 7270; **257** / 7332; **281** / 8006; **321** / 9164; **360** / 10,324; **364** / 10,418; **392** / 11,232; **418** / 11,970; **474** / 13,670; **527** / 15,204; **532** / 15,348; **511** / 14,726; **547** / 15,792.
rynde, *n. obl.*; **150** / 4286; **211** / 6012.

kynde, *a. sing.*, fynde, *inf.*; **370** / 10,610; fynde, *pl. pres.*; **370** / 10,610.

kynde, *a. pl.*, fynde, *pl. pres.*; **86** / 2416.

lynde, *obl.*
hynde, *obj.*; **546** / 15,748.

mankynde, *obj.*
bynde, *inf.*; **517** / 14,912.

mynde, *obl.*, hynde, *obl.*; **48** / 1366.

mynde, *a.*, kynde, *nom.*; **31** / 880; **67** / 888.

rynde *n.*, (A.S. *rind*; *see* fynde *pl. pers.*, kynde, *obl.*),
fynde, *inf.*; **466** / 13,430.

vnkynde, *a. sing.*
fynde, *inf.*; **76** / 2136.
fynde, 3 *pl. pres.*; **573** / 16,542.

wynde, *obl.*, byhynde, *adv.*; **423** / 12,090.

-yndes.

hyndes, *n. pl.*
lyndes, *n. pl.*; **166** / 4734.

kyndes, *n. pl.*
byndes, 3 *pl. pres.*; **15** / 430.

-yne,[1] -eyne.

*eyne, *n. pl.*
pyne, *n. obl.*; **243** / 6940 (*see* pyn, p. 723).

Latyne (speech), *n. obl.* (*see* Latyn, p. 722),
fyne, *a. sing.*; **6** / 180.

Latyne (land), *n. obl.*
Lauyne, *n. obj.*; **13** / 374.

Lauyne, *n.*
*þyne, *pron. sing.*; **27** / 768.
Latyne (man), *n.*; **27** / 778.

lyne, *n. obl.*
nyne, *a.*; **578** / 16,678.
pyne, *n. obj.*; **162** / 4630.

medecyne. *obj.* (*see* pyne, *obl.*),
pyne, *inf.*; **155** / 4442.

Merlyne, *n.* (*see* Merlyn, p. 723),
þyne, *pron. s.*; **282** / 8042.

---

[1] In many cases at least, *yne* = *yn*.

nyne, *a.* (*see* lyne, vyrgyne),
pyne (trouble) *n. nom.*; **145** / 4150.

pyne, *n. obl.* (*see* eyne, lyne, medecyne, tyne, *and* pyn, p. 723),
medycine, *n. obj.*; **309** / 8818.
þyne, *pron. obl.*; **329** / 9404.
tyne, 3 *pl. pres.*; **158** / 4514.

pyne, *inf.*
tyne, *inf.*; **468** / 13,490.

þyne, *pron. pl. obl.* (*see* Lauyne, Merlyne, pyne *obl.*),
tyne, *inf.*; **437** / 12,516.

tyne, *inf.* (*see* pyne *inf.*, þyne),
pyne, *n. obj.*; **194** / 5532.

vyrgyne, *obl.*
nyne, *a.*; **206** / 5874.

-yng, -ynge.[1]

(All nouns, adjs., and infins., except two imp. participles, which generally ryme in *and*, *-ande*, p. 597.)

baþynge, *n. obl.*
endynge, *n. obj.*; **500** / 14,418.

berying, *n. obj.*
þyng, *n. obl.*; **373** / 10,680.

beryng, *obj.*, kynge, *nom.*; **416** / 11,914.

biddynge, *obl.*
toknyng, *obl.*; **575** / 16,600.

*bryng, *inf.*, chalangyng, *obl.*; **410**/ 11,742; soiournynge, *obj.*; **346** / 9898.

brynge, *inf.*, þynge, *obl.*; **223** / 6368.

byggynge, *obj.* (*see* comyng *obl.*, kynge *nom.*),
kyng, *obj.*; **574** / 16,568.

chalangyng, *obl.* (*see* kyng *nom.*, þynge *obl.*),
*bryng, *inf.*; **410** / 11,742.

[1] Nominatives and objectives which end in *-yng*, ryme with obliques which may (?) end in *-ynge;* and obliques ryme with either nom. and ob. in *-yng*, or infinitives (bryng, brynge, springe, above) which once ended in *-ynge*. The modern German dative, besides other final *e*'s, can be cut off at will.

cloþynge, *obl.*, kyng, *obl.*; **395** / 11,310.

comelyng, *obj.*
kyng, *obl.*; **300** / 8564.

comyng, *obj.*
kyng, *obj.*; **328** / 9358; **367** / 10,500.
þyng, *n. obl.*; **216** / 6164.

comyng, *obl.* (*see* kyng, *obl.*),
samnyng, *obj.*; **122** / 3464.

comynge, *obl.* (*see* kynge *nom.*, kynge *obj.*),
biggyng, *obj.*; **523** / 15,078.
kynge, *nom.*; **519** / 14,954.
kyng, *obj.*; **291** / 8292.
springe, *inf.*; **177** / 5050.

connynge, *imp. part.*
fightynge, *imp. part.*; **207** / 5898.

conyng, *obl.*, kyng, *nom.*; **86** / 2392.

coronynge, *n. obl.* (*see* kynge *nom.*, wonynge *nom.*),
kynge, *n. obj.*; **214** / 6104.

cristnyng, *obj.*
kynge, *nom.*; **555** / 15,998.

demyng, *obj.*, kyng, *obj.*; **302** / 8604.

dwellynge, *n. nom.*
kynge, *n. obl.*; **224** / 6384.

dwellyng, *n. obj.*
kynge, *obl.*; **430** / 12,308.

dwellynge, *n. obj.*
kynge, *n. obl.*; **174** / 4966; **357** / 10,216.
þyng, *obl.*; **126** / 3576.

encombrynge, *obl.*, kyng, *obj.*; **317** / 9066.

endyng, *n. obj.* (*see* kyng *nom.*, kynge *nom.*),
kyng, *n. obj.*; **140** / 3980.

endynge, *n. obj.* (*see* baþynge, kyng *nom.*),
kyng, *n. obj.*; **29** / 830.

endynge, *n. obl.*
kynge, *n. nom.*; **27** / 770.

fightynge, *imp. p.*, connynge, *imp. p.*; **207** / 5898.

fyghtyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. obj.*; **134** / 3800.

gardenynge, *obl.*, kynge, *nom.*; **152** / 4354.

gladyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. nom.*; **265** / 7560.

guyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. obj.*; **400** / 11,436.

gynnyng, *nom.*, wynnyng, *obj.*; **67** / 1878.

gynnynge, *obj.*, lordyng, *nom.*; **215** / 6128; þyng, *nom.*; **362** / 10,354.

kennyng, *obl.*, ȝyng, *a. sing.*; **88** / 2472.

kepynge, *n. obj.*
þynge, *n. obj.*; **516** / 14,888.

kepyng, *n. obl.* (*see* kyng *obj.*, kynge *obl.*),
kyng, *n. obj.*; **497** / 14,326.
ȝyng, *a. pl.*; **255** / 7264.

kyng, *n. nom.* (*see* gladyng *obl.*, louelokyng, þynge *obj.*, *obl.*, thyng *obl.*),
chalangyng, *n. obj.*; **314** / 8968.
conyng, *n. obl.*; **86** / 2392.
endynge, *n. nom.*; **144** / 4114.
endyng, *n. obj.*; **81** / 2266; **91** / 2542; **93** / 2608; **100** / 2792; **141** / 3998; **498** / 14,358.
endynge, *n. obj.*; **476** / 13,736.
þyng, *n. obl.*; **164** / 4676.
þynge, *n. obl.*; **483** / 13,924.
þyng, *n. obj.*; **311** / 8876; **371** / 10,644.
þynge, *obj.*; **94** / 2636; **541** / 15,600.
þyng/, *obj.*; **577** / 16,654.
ȝynge, *a. s.*; **561** / 16,178.

kynge, *n. nom.* (*see* conynge *obl.*, endynge *obl.*, þynge *obl.*, toknyng, ȝynge *a. sing.*),
beryng, *n. obj.*; **416** / 11,914.
byggynge, *n. obl.*; **12** / 334.
comynge, *obl.*; **571** / 16,464.
coronyng, *n. obl.*; **187** / 5320.
cristnyng, *n. obj.*; **555** / 15,998.
endynge, *n. nom.*; **340** / 9732.
garderynge, *n. obl.*; **152** / 4354.
lordyng, *n. nom.*; **535** / 15,436; *obl.* **357** / 10,228.

þynge, *n. obj.*; **11** / 306; **503** / 14,528; **548** / 15,802.

þynge, *obl.*; **270** / 7690; **569** / 16,416.
ȝynge, *a. sing.*; **71** / 1980.

kyng, *n. obj.* (*see* byggyng, comyng *obj.*, comynge *obl.*, endyng *obj.*, fightyng *obl.*, guyng *obl.*, kepyng *obl.*, longyng, musyng, rysyng, þyng *obj.*, þynge *obj.*, ȝyng *a. sing.*),
encombrynge, *n. obl.*; **317** / 9066.
kepynge, *n. obl.*; **228** / 6494.
þynge, *n. obj.*; **195** / 5550.
þyng, *n. obl.*; **278** / 7914.
wonyng, *n. obj.*; **130** / 3696.
ȝyng, *a. sing.*; **85** / 2370.

kynge, *n. obj.* (*see* coronynge, lordyng, rysynge, samenynge, þyng *obl.*, tydynge, wonyng, wonynge, ȝyng *a. pl.*),
comynge, *n. obl.*; **202** / 5750.
lordyng, *nom.*; **204** / 5808.
þynge, *n. obl.*; **23** / 668.
þynge, *n. pl.*; **131** / 3728.

kyng, *n. obl.* (*see* comelyng, mornyng, ouercomyng, somonynge, þyng *nom.*, *obj.*, *obl.*, tydynge),
byrying, *n. obj.*; **491** / 14,154.
cloþynge, *n. obl.*; **395** / 11,310.
comyng, *n. obl.*; **307** / 8756; **365** 10,446.
demyng, *n. obj.*; **302** / 8604.
prechyng, *obj.*; **522** / 15,036.
þyng, *n. obj.*; **84** / 2352; **283** / 8070.
wynnyng, *n. nom.*; **227** / 6464.

kynge, *n. obl.* (*see* dwellynge *nom.*, dwellyng *obj.*, dwellynge *obj.*, lordynge *nom.*, pleynge, rysynge, þynge *nom.*, *obj.*),
kepynge, *n. obl.*; **246** / 7004.
þyng, *n. obj.*; **260** / 7406.
þynge, *n. obl.*; **308** / 8798.
wonynge, *n. obj.*; **43** / 1214.
ȝynge, *a. s.*; **43** / 1230.

langoryng, *n. obl.*
socuring, *n. obj.*; **335** / 9566.

eryng, *n.*
þyng, *n. obl.*; **330** / 9420.

(loue-)lokyng, *n. obj.*
kyng, *n. nom.*; **88** / 2456.

lokyng, *n. obl.*
þynge, *n. obj.*; **334** / 9554.

longyng, *obj.*
kyng, *obj.*; **546** / 15,742.

lordyng, *n. nom.* (*see* kynge *nom.*, kynge *obj.*),
gynnynge, *n. obj.*; **215** / 6128.
kynge, *n. obj.*; **458** / 13,216.
þyng, *obj.*; **376** / 10,780.

lordynge, *n. nom.*
kynge, *n. obl.*; **32** / 908.
sampninge, *n. obl.*; **236** / 6718.

menynge, *n. obj.*
þynge, *n. obl.*; **25** / 724.

menyng, *obl.*, þynge, *obj.*; **341** / 9760.

mornyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. obl.*; **332** / 9478.

musyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. obj.*; **280** / 7974.

mysleuynge, *obl.*, kynge, *obj.*; **47** / 1348.

ouercomyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. obl.*; **337** / 9648.

pleynge, *n. obl.*
kynge, *n. obl.*; **397** / 11,372.

prechyng, *obj.*, kyng, *obl.*; **522** / 15,036.

pypyng, *n. obl.*
wonyng, *n. obl.*; **63** / 1776.

rysyng, *n. obl.*
kyng, *n. obj.*; **323** / 9238.

rysynge, *n. obl.*
kynge, *n. obj.*; **42** / 1188; *obl.*; **499** / 14,388.

samenynge, *n. obl.*
kynge, *n. obj.*; **386** / 11,078.

samnyng, *obj.*, comyng, *obl.*; **122** / 3464.

sampninge, *obl.*
lordynge, *nom.*; **236** / 6718.

socuring, *obj.*, langoryng, *obl.*; **335** / 9566.

soiournynge, *n. obj.*
*bryng, *inf.*; **346** / 9898.

somonynge, *obj.*
kyng, *obl.*; **533** / 15,350.

springe, *inf.*, comynge, *obl.*; **177** / 5050.

þyng, *n. nom.*
gynnynge, *n. obj.*; **362** / 10,354.
kyng, *n. obl.*; **513** / 14,788.

þynge, *nom.*
kynge, *n. obl.*; **514** / 14,830.

þyng, *n. obj.* (*see* kyng, *nom.*, *obl.*, tydyng),
kyng, *n. obj.*; **75** / 2118; *obl.*; **54** / 1514.
wendynge, *n. obl.*; **186** / 5282.
ȝernyng, *n. obj.*; **511** / 14,718.

þynge, *n. obj.* (*see* kepynge *obj.*, kyng *nom.*, kynge *nom.*, *obl.*, kyng *obj.*, lokyng, lordyng),
kyng, *n. nom.*; **363** / 10,406.
kyng, *n. obj.*; **31** / 898; **261** / 7440.
kynge, *n. obl.*; **16** / 466.
menyng, *n. obl.*; **341** / 9760.
mys-leuynge, *n. obl.*; **47** / 1348.
toknynge, *n. obj.*; **48** / 1368.
wynnynge, *n. obl.*; **244** / 6950.

þyng, *n. obl.* (*see* berying, comyng *obj.*, dwellynge *obj.*, kyng, *nom.*, *obj.*, leryng, wonyng *nom.*, ȝyng, *a. pl.*)
kyng, *n. nom.*; **71** / 2004.
kyng/, *n. nom.*; **183** / 5214; *obj.*; **191** / 5430.
kynge, *n. obj.*; **248** / 7054.
kyng, *obl.*; **169** / 4818.

þynge, *n. obl.* (*see* kyng *nom.*, kynge *nom.*, *obj.*, *obl.*, menynge *obj.*),
brynge, *inf.*; **223** / 6368.
chalangyng, *n. nom.*; **168** / 4802.
kyng, *n. nom.*; **290** / 8262; **511** / 14,742.
kynge, *nom.*; **539** / 15,540.
wonynge, *obl.* (or ? *imp. part.*); **129** / 3684.

þynge, *n. pl.*, kynge, *obj.*; **131** / 3728.

toknyng, *n. obj.* (*see* byddynge, þynge *obj.*),
kynge, *n. nom.*; **320** / 9136.

tydyng, *n. obj.*
kyng, *n. nom.*; **488** / 14,078.
þyng/, *obj.*; **104** / 2924.

tydynge, *n. obj.*
kynge, *n. obj.*; 202 / 5742; *obl.*, 22 / 634.

wendynge, *obl.*, þyng, *obj.*; 186 / 5282.

wonyng, *n. nom.*
þyng, *n. obl.*; 49 / 1390.

wonynge, *nom.*
comynge, *n. obl.*; 511 / 14,732.

wonyng, *obj.* (*see* kyng, *obj.*),
þynge, *obj.*; 369 / 10,566.

wonynge, *obj.* (*see* kynge, *obl.*),
kynge, *obj.*; 525 / 15,122.

wonyng, *obl.*, pypyng, *obl.*; 63 / 1776.

wonynge, *imp. part.*
þynge, *obl.*; 129 / 3684.

wynnyng, *nom.* (*see* kyng, *obl.*),
gynnyng, *obj.*; 67 / 1878.

wynnynge, *obl.*, þynge, *obj.*; 40 / 1368.

ȝernyng, *obj.*, þyng, *obj.*; 511 / 14,718.

ȝyng, *a. sing.*
kennyng/, *n. obl.*; 88 / 2472.
kyng, *n. obj.*; 267 / 7598.

ȝynge, *a. sing.* (*see* kyng *nom.*, kyng *obj.*, kynge *obl.*),
kynge, *n. nom.*; 28 / 788.

ȝyng, *a. pl.* (*see* kepyng, *obl.*),
kynge, *n. obj.*; 536 / 15,460.
þyng, *n. obl.*; 144 / 4120.

-ynge (=ing ?).

bringe, *inf.* (*see* bryng, p. 724, col. 2; comynge, rynge),
saiynge, *n. obj.*; 7 / 198 P.
sermonynge, *n. obl.*; 309 / 8824.
þynge, *n. obl.*; 419 / 11,992.
weddynge, *n. obl.*; 46 / 1304.

brynge, 3 *pl. pres.*
fightynge, *n. obl.*; 466 / 13,432.

*comynge, *n. obj.*
brynge, *inf.*; 494 / 14,244.

harpyng, *obl.*, synge, *inf.*; 344 / 9846.

mornynge, *obl.*, sprynge, *inf.*; 425 / 12,142.

rynge, 3 *pl. pres.*
brynge, *inf.*; 40 / 1136.

*saiynge, *obj.*, bringe, *inf.*; 7 / 198 P.

*samninge, *n. obj.*
synge, *inf.*; 393 / 11,262.

sermonynge, *obl.*, brynge, *inf.*; 309 / 8824.

sprynge, *inf.*
mornynge, *n. obl.*; 425 / 12,142.

synge, *inf.* (*see* samninge),
*harpyng, *n. obl.*; 344 / 9846.

synge, 3 *pl.*
Inge, *n.*; 264 / 7534.

þynge, *obl.*, brynge, *inf.*; 419 / 11,992.

weddynge, *obl.*, brynge, *inf.*; 46 / 1304.

-inges.

kynges, *n. pl.* (*see* lordynges, þynges.)
lordynges, *n. pl.*; 26 / 728.
Oysynges, *n. pl.*; 519 / 14,968.
preysynges, *n. pl.*; 370 / 10,600; 478 13,784.

lordynges, *n. pl.*
kynges, *n. pl.*; 464 / 13,370; 538 / 15,504.
þynges, *n. pl.*; 159 / 4554; 206 / 5854.

springes, *n. pl.*
þynges, *n. pl.*; 81 / 2246.

thynges, *n. pl.*
kynges, *n. pl.*; 1 / 16, P.; 288 / 8214.
waschinges, *n. pl.*; 309 / 8816.

tydinges, *n. pl.*
offrynges, *n. pl.*; 275 / 7816.

-ynk, -ynke.

þynk, 3 *sing. pres.* (it seems.)
drynk, *inf.*; 266 / 7580.

brynke, *n. obl.*
synke, 3 *pl.*; 162 / 4624.
synk, *inf.*; 355 / 10,172.

drynke, *inf.*
  þynke, 3 *s. subj.*; **265** / 7548.

-ynkes.

brynkes, *n. pl.*
  þynkes, 3 *s. pres.*; **361** / 10,350.

-ynne.

blynne, *inf.* (*see* þerinne, o twynne),
  wyþynne, *adv.*; **491** / 14,160.
bygynne, *inf.* (*see* þerinne, wynne, inne),
  here-ynne, *adv.*; **413** / 11,810.
  synne, *n. obj.*; **248** / 7062.
  wynne, *inf.*; **92** / 2584; **174** / 4964.
  ynne, *adv.*; **126** / 2594.
bygynne, 3 *pl. pres.*
  wynne, *inf.*; **225** / 6400.
bygynne, *pl. subj.* (*see* wyþynne),
  wynne, *inf.*; **335** / 9584; **440** / 12,578.
gynne, *obl.*, þerinne, *obl.*; **160** / 4580.
gynne, *inf.* (*see* þerinne),
  synne, *n. obl.*; **7** / 202.
  þer-inne, *adv.*; **357** / 10,206.
here-ynne, *adv.*, bygynne, *inf.*; **413** / 11,810.
kynne, *obj.*, ynne, *adv.*; **48** / 1370.
synne, *obj.*, wynne, *obl.*; **578** / 16,872.
synne, *obl.* (*see* inne),
  wynne, *obl.*; **571** / 16,470.
þerinne, *adv.* (*see* wynne, *inf.*),
  blynne, *inf.*; **81** / 2254.
  bygynne, *inf.*; **486** / 14,022.
  gynne, *n. obl.*; **160** / 4580.
  gynne, *inf.*; **377** / 10,802; **571** / 16,476.
  wynne, *nom.* (pleasure, A.S. *wynn*); **517** / 14,908.
  wynne, *n. obl.* (pleasure); **227** / 6458.
  wynne, *inf.*; **128** / 3638; **148** / 4236; **272** / 7732; **441** / 12,628.
  wynne, 1 *s. pres.*; **406** / 11,608.
in þrynne, *adv.*
  wyþynne, *adv.*; **14** / 386.
o twynne, *adv.*
  blynne, *inf.*; **73** / 2062.
a twynne, *adv.*
  wyþynne, *adv.*; **287** / 8176.
wynne, *nom.*, þerinne, *adv.*; **517** / 14,908.
wynne, *obl.* (*see* synne *obl.*, þerinne),
  synne, *obj.*; **578** / 16,672.
wynne, *inf.* (*see* wyþynne, inne),
  bygynne, *inf.*; **103** / 2902.
  bygynne, 2 *pl. subj.*; **523** / 15,074.
  inne, *adv.*; **308** / 8804; **483** / 13,930.
  þerynne, *adv.*; **191** / 5428; **226** / 6440; **303** / 8634; **329** / 9414; **563** / 16,248.
wynne, 1 *s. pres.*, þerinne, *adv.*; **406** / 11,608.
wyþynne, *adv.* (*see* blynne, in þrynne, o twynne),
  bygynne, 3 *s. subj.*; **251** / 7156.
  wynne, *inf.*; **37** / 1062; **292** / 8336.
inne, ynne, *adv.* (*see* wynne *inf.*),
  bygynne, *inf.*; **280** / 7980.
  kynne, *n. obj.*; **48** / 1370.
  synne, *n. obl.*; **493** / 14,216.
  wynne, *inf.*; **567** / 16,368.
ynne, *adv.*; *thenne, *adv.*; **26** / 748.

-ynnes.

synnes, *n. pl.*
  blynnes, 3 *s. pres.*; **548** / 15,810.

-ynt (-ynte[1]).

dynt, *n. obj.* (*see* mynt, *obj.*),
  *stynt, *inf.*; **453** / 13,080.
  tynt, *pp.*; **568** / 16,378.
  *tynt, 3 *s. perf.*; **474** / 13,662.
  *tynt, 3 *pl. perf.*; **35** / 1010; **502** / 14,494.
dynt/, *n. obj.*
  tynt/, *pp.*; **553** / 15,956.

---

[1] Infinitives and perfect tenses that once ended in *e*, ryme with nouns and perfect participles in *t*.

dynt, *n. obl.* (*see* stynt, 3 *s. perf.*),
stynt, 3 *s. perf.*; 379 / 10,864; 445/12,732; 482 / 13,902.
mynt, *n. obj.*
dynt, *n. obj.*; 432 / 12,368.
mynt, *pp.*
tynt, *pp.*; 254 / 7226.
stynt, *inf.*, dynt, *obj.*; 453 / 13,080; tynt, 3 *pl. perf.*; 260 / 7424.
stynt, 3 *s. perf.*
dynt, *n. obl.*; 380 / 10,890 433 / 12,378.
stynt/, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* dynt, *obl.*),
dynt, *n. obj.*; 434 / 12,430.
stynt, 2 *s. imper.*
tynt, *pp.*; 572 / 16,492.
tynt, 3 *pl. perf.* (*see* dynt, *obj.*),
stynt, *inf.*; 260 / 7424.
tynt, *pp.*, dynt, *obj.*; 553 / 15,956; 568 / 16,378; mynt, *pp.*; 254 / 7226; stynt, 2 *s. impers.*; 572 / 16,492.

-yntes.

dyntes, *n. pl.*
flyntes, *n. pl.*; 300 / 8544.

-yns, -ynes.

Apollins, *n.*, flamins, *n. pl.*; 202 / 5758.
Belyns, *n. s.*, engyns, *n. pl.*; 121 / 3430.
*cosyns, *n. pl.*
lynes, *n. pl.*; 145 / 4142.
deuynes, *n. pl.*, Guncelyns, *n.*; 241 / 6874.
engynes, *n. pl.*
lynes, *n. pl.*; 37 / 1044.
engyns, *n. pl.*
Belyns, *n. sing.*; 121 / 3430.
flamins, *n. pl.*
Appoll[i]ns, *n.*; 202 / 5758.
*Guncelyns, *n.*
deuynes, *n. pl.*; 241 / 6874.
kynes, *n. pl.*; *Peyteuyns, *n. pl.*; 61 / 1720.
lynes, *n. pl.*, engynes, *n. pl.*; 37 / 1044.
Peyteuyns, *n. pl.*
*kynes, *n. pl.* (chines); 61 / 1720.
Salynes, *n.*
Phylestynes, *n. pl.*; 50 / 1422.

-yp.

schip, *n. obl.*
kyp, 2 *s. imper.*; 23 / 642.

-ypes.

hypes, *n. pl.*
schipes, *n. pl.*; 355 / 10,160.

-ypte.

Egipte, *n.*
Ypolipte, *n.*; 418 / 11,950.
swypte, 3 *s. perf.*
clypte, 3 *s. perf.*; 424 / 12,118.

-yr, -yre.

Ambresbyre, *obl.*, empyre, *obl.*; 296 / 8454 (*see* -yry, p. 729).
atyr, *n. obl.*
fyr, *n. obl.*; 293 / 8346.
atyre, *inf.* (*see* hyre, *obj.*),
hire, *pron. obl.*; 90 / 2514.
Canterbyre, *n.* (*see* Kanterbire, *and* -yry, p. 729),
*Chestebury, *n.*; 80 / 2234.
Deuenshire, *n.*, sire, *n.*; 535 / 15,428.
Deyre, *n.* (*see* schire, *obl.*),
ȝorkschire, *n.*; 235 / 6706.
desyr, *n. obj.*
enpir, *obl.*; 109 / 3068.
fyr, *n. obl.*; 289 / 8236.
desire, *obl.*, hyre, *pron. obj.*; 104 / 2932.

empire, *n. obj.*
*seure, *a. sing.*; 224 / 6374.
sire, *n. nom.*; 125 / 3554.
syre, *n. obj.*; 254 / 7234.

empyre, *obl.* (*see* desyr, Kanterbire),
Ambresbyre, *n. obl.*; 296 / 8454.

þenpyre, *n. obl.*
sire, *n. nom.*; 184 / 5248.

enpire, *n. nom.*
sire, *n. nom.*; 526 / 15,152.

fyr, *n. nom.* (*see* schir, *a. sing.*),
schir, *adv.*; 427 / 12,204.

fyr, *obl.*, atyr, *obl.*; 293 / 8346.

hyre, *pron. obj.*
atyre, *inf.*; 75 / 2096; 230 / 6554.
desire, *n. obl.*; 104 / 2932.

hire, *pron. obl.* (*see* atyre),
ire, *n. obl.*; 84 / 2336.

ire, *n. nom.* (*see* hire, *obl.*),
martire, *n. obj.*; 534 / 15,382.

Kanterbire, *n. obl.*
empire, *n. obl.*; 152 / 4348.

martire, *obj.*, ire, *nom.*; 534 / 15,382.

schir, *a. sing.*
fyr, *n. obj.*; 316 / 9038.

schir, *adv.*, fyr, *nom.*; 427 / 12,204.

schire, *n. obl.*
Deyire, *n.*; 518 / 14,924.
spyre, *inf.*; 281 / 7984.

schire, *n. obj.*
sire, *n. nom.*; 497 / 14,344.

*seure, *a. sing.*, empire, *n. obj.*; 224 / 6374.

sire, *n. nom.* (*see* empire *obj.*, þenpyre,
(above) enpire, schire *obj.*),
Deueneschire, *n.*; 535 / 15,428.
Syrie (Cire.-P.); 456 / 13,140.
þenpire, *n. obj.*; 225 / 6422.
Wilteschire, *n. obj.*; 476 / 13,740.

spyre, *inf.*, schire, *obl.*; 281 / 7984.

ȝorkschire, *n.*, Deyre, *n.*; 235 / 6076.

-yred, -yrede.

an-ired, *pp.*
*desired, 3 *s. perf.*; 552 / 15,940.[1]

spyrede, 3 *s. perf.*
desyred, 3 *s. perf.*; 506 / 14,602.

spyred, 3 *pl. perf.*
desired, 3 *pl. perf.*; 516 / 14,876.

-yres.

þenpyres, *n. pl.*
syres, *n. pl.*; 209 / 5964.

-yrke.

kirke, *n. obl.*
wirke, *inf.*; 558 / 16,104.

wirke, *inf.*
kirke, *n.*; 525 / 15,128; 526 / 15,168.

-yrt, -yrte.[2]

hirt, *n. obl.*
stirt, 3 *s. perf.*; 433 / 12,402.

hirt, *pp.*
*stirt, 3 *s. perf.*; 404 / 11,540.

stirt, 3 *s. perf.*
gyrt, 3 *s. perf.*; 64 / 1804.

stirte, 3 *pl. perf.*
*hyrte, *pp.*; 489 / 14,106.

-yry.

myry, *adv.*
Caunterbyri, *n.*; 256 / 7308.

---

[1] Perfect tenses that once ended in *e*, ryme with perfect participles in *d*.

[2] Perfect tenses that were once in *e*, ryme with perfect participles in *t*.

Salesbury, *n.*
Aumbresbyry, *n.*; 276 / 7846.

-ys (= ĭs), **-ysch.**

Anglys, *ob. pl.*
þys, *pron. obl.*; 513 / 14,798.

blys, *n. nom.* (*see* kysse, *inf.*; blysse, *n.*; 185 / 5276.)
ys, 3 *sing.*; 188 / 5360.

his, *pron. nom.*
þys, *pron. obl.*; 148 / 4234.

Inglis, *n.*
is, 3 *sing. pres.*; 3 / 80 P.; 4 / 110 P.

þis, *pron. obj.*
blys, *n. obj.*; 252 / 7190.

þys, *pron.*
*Englische, *n. pl.* (Englis, P.); 576 / 16,602 (*see* -ysch).

þys, *pron.*
mys, *adv.*; 42 / 1202.

ys, 3 *s. pres.*
kynedames, *n. pl.*; 465 / 13,410.

ys, 3 *sing.*, *liknes, *n.*; 63 / 1760.
lyknes, *n. obl.*; 330 / 9416.

y-wys, *adv.*; *dische, *obl.*; 558 / 16,088.

-ys (= ī̆s).

auis, *n. obj.* (O.Fr. *avis* : *see* wys *a. pl.*),
partis, *n. pl.*; 537 / 15,486.
Parys (man) *n.*; 19 / 528.
*wys, *a. pl.*; 42 / 1204 (*see* -yse).

auys, *n. obl.* (*see* enemis, partys, Parys (man), wys *a. sing.*),
enemis, *n. pl.*; 98 / 2740; 280 / 7952; 347 / 9920.
partys, *n. pl.*; 195 / 5548.
pris, *n. obj.*; 406 / 11,616.
twys. *adv.*; 179 / 5092.

bourdys, *n. pl.*
bys, *n. obl.*; 166 / 4744.

bys, *obl.*, bourdys, *pl.*; 166 / 4744; grys' *obj.*; 22 / 616; leuedys; 393 / 11,250.

deuys, *n. nom.* (*see* -yse; deuise, *n.*: O.Fr. *devis*, and *devise*),
prys, *n. obj.*; 19 / 550.

deuis, *n. obl.*, parties, *n. pl.*; 8 / 224 (*see* lys).
partys, *n. pl.*; 275 / 7840; 514 / 14,826; 530 / 15,294.

Dubris, *n.*, pris, *obl.*; 312 / 8922.

enemis, *n. pl.* (*see* auis *obl.*, partys, pris *obj.*),
auis, *n. obl.*; 269 / 7652.
Gwanis, *n.*; 235 / 6694.
partys, *n. pl.*; 560 / 16,158.
prys, *n. obj.*; 318 / 9080; 57 / 1612; 532 / 15,324.

Genwys, *n.* (Queen G.),
lys, 3 *sing.* (lies); 199 / 5660.
partys, *n. pl.*; 198 / 5640.
pris, *n. obl.* (pomp); 196 / 5590.
vis, *n. obl.* (face); 196 / 5574.

grys, *n. obj.*
bys, *n. obj.*; 22 / 616.

grys, *n. obl.* (*see* pris, *obl.*),
pris, *n. obl.*; 399 / 11,418.

Gwanys, *n.*, enemis, *n. pl.*; 235 / 6694;
pris, *obl.*; 231 / 6586.

leuedys, *n. pl.*
bys, *n. obl.*; 393 / 11,250.

Lowys, *n.*
Parys, *n. obl.*; 507 / 14,616.
wys, *a. sing.*; 273 / 7758.

lys (lies), 3 *s. pres.* (*see* Genwys, prys *obj.*, wys *a. sing.*),
auys, *n. obl.*; 41 / 1158.
deuis, *n. obl.*; 135 / 3822.
Paradis, *ob. obl.*; 203 / 5784.
pris, *n. obl.*; 512 / 14,766.

lys (lie), 3 *pl. pres.*, partys, *n. pl.*; 70 / 1954.

mercis, *n. pl.*, pris, *nom.*; 476 / 13,716.

partys, *n. pl.* (*see* auis, deuis *obl.*, enemis, Genwys, pris *obl.*, vys),
auis, *n. obl.*; **185** / 5268.
enemys, *n. pl.*; **239** / 6820; **554** / 15,990.
lys (lie), *pl. pres.*; **70** / 1954.
Parys (town), *n. obl.*; **378** / 10,830.
pris, *n. obj.*; **128** / 3642; **310** / 8858; **449** / 12,852; **483** / 13,932.

Parys (man), *n.* (*see* auys, pris *obl.*),
auys, *n. obl.*; **22** / 614.
pris, *n. obj.*; **18** / 508; *n. obl.*; **20** / 580.
wys, *a. sing.*; **17** / 474.

Parys (town), *n. obl.* (*see* Lowys, partys, wys *a. pl.*),
pris, *n. obl.*; **376** / 10,782; **383** / 10,980.

pris, *n. nom.* (O.Fr. *preis, preix, pris*),
mercis, *n. pl.*; **476** / 13,716.
wys, *a. sing.*; **134** / 3812.

pris, *n. obj.* (*see* auys *obl.*, deuys *nom.*, enemis, partys, Parys (man), vys, wys *a. sing.*),
enemys, *n. pl.*; **572** / 16,510.
lys, 3 *sing.*; **7** / 196 P.; **240** / 6850.
twys, *adv.*; **465** / 13,418.
vys, *n. obj.*; **508** / 14,664.
wys, *a. sing.*; **84** / 2356; **362** / 10,366.

pris, prys, *n. obl.* (*see* Genwys, grys *obl.*, Parys (man), vys, wys *a. sing.*),
Dubris, *n.*; **312** / 8922.
gris, *n. obl.*; **391** / 11,194.
Gwanis, *n. nom.*; **231** / 6584.
lys (lies), 3 *sing. pres.*; **150** / 4296; **576** / 16,622.
Parys (man), *n.*; **16** / 460.
partys, *n. pl.*; **57** / 1602.
þrys, *adv.*; **396** / 11,340.
twys, *adv.*; **165** / 4704; **172** / 4908.
vys, *n. obl.*; **325** / 9284.
wys, *a. sing.*; **130** / 3706; **216** / 6156; **289** / 8230; **438** / 12,536.

*seys, 3 *s. pres.*
wys, *obl.*; **301** / 8596.

twys, *adv.*, auys, *obl.*; **179** / 5092; pris, *obj.*; **465** / 13,418; pris, *obl.*; **165** / 4704; **216** / 6156.

vys (sight), *n. obl.* (*see* Genwys, prys *obj.*)
partis, *n. pl.*; **447** / 12,792.
pris, *obl.*; **132** / 3748.
pris, *obj.*; **381** / 10,934.

wys, *n. obl.* (*see* -yse),
*seys, 3 *s. pres.*; **301** / 8594.

wys, *a. sing.* (*see* Lowys, Parys (man), pris),
auys, *n. obl.*; **335** / 9572.
lys (lies), 3 *sing.*; **143** / 4068.
pris, *n. obj.* **110** / 3116; **146** / 4172; **147** / 4186; **217** / 6180; **373** / 10,700.
pris, *n. obl.*; **170** / 4856; **307** / 8758; **367** / 10,508; **580** / 16,716.

*wys, *a. pl.* (*see* -yse), (*see* auis *obj.*),
auis, *n. obj.*; **441** / 12,606.
Parys (town), *n.*; **455** / 13,114.

-ysch, -ys.

dische, *obl.*,
*ywys, *adv.*; **558** / 16,088.

Englische, *n. pl.* (Englis, P.), *þys, *pron.*; **576** / 16,602.

Englische, *a.*
*ys, 3 *s. pres.*; **579** / 16,700.

Frankisch, *n. pl.*
þis, *pron. sing.*; **144** / 4102.

-yse.

aryse, *inf.* (*see* queyntyse),
queyntyse, *n. obl.*; **240** / 6850.

assise, *n. obl.* (*see* grauntise *obl.*, seruise *obl.*, þyse),
seruise, *n. obj.*; **393** / 11,246.
wyse, *n. obl.*; **331** / 9448.

couetyse, *n. nom.*
ryse, *inf.*; **100** / 2814.

couetyse, *n. obl.* (*see* seruise *obj.*),
fraunchise, *n. obj.*; **149** / 4264.

cowardise, *n.* (*see* queyntise *obl.*),
hyse, *pron. pl.*; **467** / 13,470.

despise, *inf.* (*see* wyse *obl.*),
seruise, *n. obl.*; **413** / 11,828.

deuise, *n. nom.* (O.Fr. *devise* and *devis*),
suffise, *inf.*; 45 / 1292.

deuise, *n. obj.* (*see* deuis),
Frise, *n.*; 11 / 314.

emprise, vaillauntise; 426 / 12,194.

feyntise, *n.* (*see* wyse, *obl.*),
hyse, *a. pl.*; 57 / 1596.
seruise, *n. obl.*; 260 / 7402.

fraunchise, *n. obj.* (*see* couetyse *obl.*, hyse, iustise, seruise *obl.*),
seruise, *n. obj.*; 151 / 4310.
seruise, *n. obl.*; 159 / 4548; 239 / 6798.

Frise, *n.*, deuise, *n.*; 11 / 314.

grauntyse, *n. obj.* (*see* queyntise, *obl.*),
marchaundyse, *n. obj.*; 24 / 676.
seruise, *n. obl.*; 374 / 10,712.
wyse, *n. obl.*; 257 / 7326; 348 / 9964.

grauntise, *n. obl.*
assise, *n. obl.*; 202 / 5752.

gyse, *nom.*, sacrifise, *obj.*; 212 / 6030.

hyse, *pron. pl.* (*see* cowardise, feyntise, wyse *obl.*, wyse *a. pl.*),
ffraunchise, *n. obl.*; 110 / 3106.
seruise, *n. obj.*; 381 / 10,914; 532 / 15,340.
seruise, *n. obl.*; 525 / 15,140.

iustice, *n. nom.* (*see* wyse *obl.*),
fraunchise, *n. obj.*; 138 / 3934.

iustise, *inf.* (*see* þyse),
seruise, *n. obj.*; 145 / 4130; *obl.*, 324 / 9262.

marchaundyse, *n.*, grauntyse, *n.*; 24 / 676;
wyse, *obl.*; 22 / 630.

queyntyse, *n. obj.* (*see* wyse *obl.*),
aryse, *inf.*; 261 / 7438.

queyntise, *obl.* (*see* aryse, wyse *obl.*, wyse *a. pl.*),
cowardyse, *obj.*; 323 / 9212.
grauntise, *obj.*; 563 / 16,252.
iustise, *n. nom.*; 218 / 6204.
ryse, *inf.*; 315 / 9010.
wyse, *n. obl.*; 98 / 2742; 510 / 14,708.
wyse, *n. pl.*; 201 / 5720.

ryse, *inf.* (*see* couetyse *nom.*, queyntyse, þyse, wyse *obl.*),

ryse, *inf.*—*cont.*
assise, *ob. obl.*; 167 / 4758; 173 / 4924.
iustise, *n. obj.*; 44 / 1258.
queintise, *n.*; 65 / 1828.
wyse, *n. obl.*; 397 / 11,358.

sacrefyse, *n. nom.*
wyse, *n. obl.*; 166 4740.

sacrifise, *n. obj.*
gyse, *n. nom.*; 212 / 6030.

sacrifise, *n. obl.*
seruise, *n. obj.*; 172 / 4916.

seruise, *n. nom.*
wyse, *n. obl.*; 396 / 11,330.

seruise, *n. obj.* (*see* assise, fraunchise, hyse, iustise, sacrifise, wyse *obl.*),
couetyse, *n. obl.*; 410 / 11,728.
wyse, *inf.*; 382 / 10,596.

seruise, *n. obl.* (*see* despise, fraunchise, grauntyse, hyse, wyse *obj.*, *obl.*),
assise, *n. obl.*; 368 / 10,542.
ffraunchise, *n. obj.*; 210 / 5998.

suffise, *inf.*, deuise, *n.*; 45 / 1292.

Tamyse, *n.*
wyse, *n.*; 68 / 1902.

þyse, *pron. pl.*
assise, *n. obj.*; 8 / 232.
iustise, *inf.*; 227 / 6456.
ryse, *inf.*; 455 / 13,122.

vaillauntise, *n. obl.*
emprise, *n. obj.*; 426 / 12,194.

wyse, *n. obj.* (A.S. *wise*: *see* Tamyse),
seruise, *n. obl.*; 101 / 2840.

wyse, *n. obl.* (*see* assise, grauntise *obj.*, queyntise *obl.*),
despise, *inf.*; 532 / 15,346.
marchaundise, *n. obj.*; 22 / 630.
feyntise, *n. nom.*; 163 / 4652.
feintyse, *obl.*; 468 / 13,492.
hyse, *pron. pl.*; 46 / 1306; 172 / 4892.
iustise, *n. obj.*; 220 / 6258.
queyntise, *n. obl.*; 221 / 6300; 251 / 7146.
rise, *inf.*; 176 / 5002.

wyse, *n. obl.—cont.*
seruise, *n. obj.*; **150** / 4304; **390** / 11,160; *obl.*, **391** / 11,208.

wyse, *a. pl.* (as noun),
hyse, *pron. pl.*; **205** / 5840.

wyse, *a. pl.*
baptyze, *inf.*; **202** / 5740.
quantyse, *n. obj.*; **1** / 18 P.
queintise, *n. obl.*; **38** / 1074.

wyse, *inf.*, seruise, *obj.*; **382** / 10,596.

-ysed.[1]

auysed, 3 *s. perf.*
wysed, 3 *pl. perf.*; **427** / 12,218.

auised, *pp.* (*see* iustised *pp.*),
*wysed, 3 *s. perf.*; **475** / 13,698.
*prophetysed, 3 *s. perf.*; **576** / 16,606.

iustised, *pp.*
auised, *pp.*; **364** / 10,412.

-ysse.

kysse, *inf.*
blisse, *n. nom.*; **185** / 5276 (*see* blys, *under* ȳs).

ysse (is), 3 *sing.* (*see* ȳs), *lesse, *a. cp.*; **133** / 3780.

-yst, -yste.[2]

Crist, *n. obl.*
baptist, *pp. pl.*; **202** / 5732.
Hengist, *n.* **297** / 8484.

Hengist, *n.* (*see* Crist, wyst *s. perf.*, wyste *s. perf.*),
*wist, *perf.* **263** / 7490.

lyst, 3 *s. perf.* (*see* þryst *pp.*, wist *s. perf.*),
kist, 3 *s. perf.*; **267** / 7590.

þryst, *pp.*
*lyst, 3 *s. perf.* **311** / 8890.

wyst, 1 *s. perf.*
*Hengist, *n.* **519** / 14,964.
kyst, 3 *s. perf.*; **283** / 8054.

wist, 3 *s. perf.*
lyst, 3 *s. perf.*; **25** / 702.
*þirst (thrist), *n. obl.*; **355** / 10,176.

wyste, 3 *s. perf.*
*Hengist, *n. obl.*; **268** / 7626.
Hengyste, *n. obl.*; **294** / 8372.

-yt, -ytte (= ĭt).

Berit, *ob.*
ȝit, *adv.*; **203** / 5760.

*knyt, 3 *s. perf.* wyt, *n. obj.*; **288** / 8224.

pyt/, *obl.*
þer-myt/, *adv.*; **570** / 16,450.

sitte (sit), *inf.* (P. sight, *n.*)
wyt (know), *inf.*; **517** / 14,902.

writ, *n. obj.*
wyt, *n. obl.*; **34** / 974.

wyt, *n. obj.*
*knyt, 3 *s. perf.* **288** / 8224.

wyt/, *n. obj.*
skyt/, ? *n.* or *a.*; **580** / 16,714.

-yt (= īt).

desconfit, *pp.* (*see* tyt),
quit, *a. s.*; **35** / 1004.
tyt, *adv.*; **105** / 2958; **324** / 9258; **342** / 9802.

desconfit, *pp.*, in *sight (and site, P.); **36** / 1018.

desconfyt, *inf.* (*see* despit, *obj.*).

despit, *n. obj.* (*see* quit, *adv.*),
desconfyt, *inf.*; **310** / 8852.
tyt, *adv.*; **25** / 708; **528** / 15,224.

---

[1] Perfect tenses that once ended in *e*, ryme with a perfect participle in *d*.

[2] Perfect tenses that once ended in *e*, ryme with nouns and perfect participles in *t*.

despit, *n. obl.* (*see* quyt, *a.*)
quyt, *a. sing.*; **83** / 2324.
tyt, *adv.*; **542** / 15,646.

*flyt, *n.* (flight, A.S. *flyht*),
quit, *a.*; **566** / 16,330.

habyt, *n.* (*see* parfyt).

parfyt, *adv.*
habyt, *n. obl.*; **315** / 9002.

Pellyt, *n.*
profit, *obl.*; **552** / 15,916.

*Pellith, *n.*
tyt, *adv.*; **550** / 15,862.

profit, *n.* (*see* Pellyt),
quyt, *a.*; **43** / 1224.

quit, *adv.*
despit, *n. obj.*; **18** / 502.
tyt, *adv.*; **443** / 12,662.

quyt, *a.* (*see* despit *obl.*, flyt, profit),
despit, *n. obl.*; **122** / 3456.

respit, *n.* (*see* tyt, *adv.*).

tyt, *adv.* (*see* despit *obj.*, *obl.*, *Pellith, quit *adv.*, *and* lite, p, 733, col. 2).
desconfit, *pp.*; **157** / 4496; **459** / 13,236.
respit, *n. obj.*; **174** / 4942.
whyt, *a. sing.*; **287** / 8178.

-yte.

abyte, *n. obj.*
heremyte, *n. nom.*; **413** / 11,802.

byte, *inf.* (*see* smyte, wyte (blame)),
quyte, *inf.*; **414** / 11,852.
smyte, *inf.*; **446** / 12,764; **478** / 13,798.

bywyte, *inf.*
*wyþsitte, *inf.*; **360** / 10,322.

desconfite, *inf.*, lite, *n.*; **483** / 13,944; site, *obl.*; **544** / 15,708.

desherite, *inf.*
smite, *inf.*; **543** / 15,652.

heremyte, *n.*, abyte, *n.*; **413** / 11,802.

lite (little), *n.*, *a.*, or *adv.* (*see* smyte, write),
desconfite, *inf.*; **483** / 13,944.
Mellite, *n.*; **526** / 15,166.

lite,—*cont.*
smyte, *inf.*; **58** / 1646; **194** / 5528; **206** / 5862; **431** / 12,328.
smyte, 3 *pl.*; **162** / 4622.
*tyt, *adv.*; **267** / 7610.
wite (know), *inf.*; **550** / 15,860.

Mellite, *see* lite.

quyte, *inf.*, byte, *inf.*; **414** / 11,852.

site (care), *n. obl.*
desconfite, *obl.*; **544** / 15,708.

smyte, *inf.* (*see* byte, desherite, lite, wyte (know)),
byte, *inf.*; **120** / 3406; **297** / 8470; **475** / 13,700.
a lyte, *adv.*; **379** / 10,858; **482** / 13,894.
wyte (know), *inf.*; **469** / 13,516.

smyte, *pp.*, wyte (know), *inf.*; **466** / 13,438.

syte (suit), *inf.*, *see* wyte (know), *inf.*

write, *inf.*
a lite, *adv.*; **408** / 11,654.

wryte, 3 *pl.*
lyte, *adv.*; **370** / 10,608.

wryte (written), *pp.*
wyte (know), *inf.*; **200** / 5684.

wyte (blame), *inf.*
byte, *inf.*; **183** / 5204.

wyte (know), *inf.* (*see* lite, smyte, wryte *pp.*),
smyte, *inf.*; **466** / 13,438.
smyte, *pp.* **254** / 7256.
syte (suit), *inf.*; **23** / 662; **539** / 15,558.
*wyþ-syt (prevent), *inf.* ?; **285** / 8138.

wyþsitte, *inf.*, *see* bywyte, wyte (know).

-ytel.

lytel, *n.* or *a.*
chapitel, *n.*; **254** / 7228.

-yten.

byten, *pp.* (*see* smyten *pp.*),
smyten, *pp.*; **481** / 13,886.

*riden, 3 *pl. pres.*
smyten, *pp.* **473** / 13,638.

smiten, *pl. pres.*
biten, *pl. pres.*; **470** / 13,558.
smyten, *pp.* (*see* byten, *riden, writen, witen),
byten, *pp.*; **287** / 8196.
writen, wryten, *pp.*
smyten, *pp.* **477** / 13,764.
wyten, *pp.*; **370** / 10,594.
wyten, *inf.*; **383** / 10,978; **513** / 14,782; **514** / 14,828.
y-writen, *pp.*
witen, *inf.*; **420** / 12,022.
witen, wyten (know), *inf.*
smiten, *pp.*; **15** / 432.
wryten, *pp.*; **57** / 1618; **526** / 15,158.
wytten (know), *inf.*
wryten, *pp.*; **1** / 12, P.
wyten, *pp.*, writen, *pp.*; **370** / 10,594.

-ytes.

tyhtes (devices), *n. pl.*
delites, *n. pl.*; **326** / 9308.

-yth.

gryth, *n. obj.* (*see* þerwyþ),
wyþ, *prep.*; **99** / 2776; **129** / 3660; **265** / 7546.
griþ, *n. obl.*
wyþ, *prep.*; **158** / 4524.
lyth, *n. obj.*
sith, *adv.*; **544** / 15,712.
þerwyþ, *adv.*
gryþ, *n. obj.*; **570** / 16,434.
wyth, *prep.*
Osfryth, *n.*; **555** / 15,996.

-ythe, -yue.

blythe, *a. pl.* (*see* swyþe, sithe),
sythe, *n. pl.*; **500** / 14,412.
swyþe, *adv.*; **260** / 7416; **291** / 8282.
*blyue, *adv.*, swiþe, *adv.*; **90** / 2518.
kyþe, *inf.*, sythe, *n. pl.*; **235** / 6690.
swiþe, *adv.*
bliþe, *a. pl.*; **30** / 852.
*blyue, *adv.*; **90** / 2518.
sithe, syþe, *n. pl.*
bliþe, *a. sing.*; **529** / 15,242.
blithe, *a. pl.*; **175** / 4980.
kyþe, *inf.*; **235** / 6690.

-yue (=ĭve).

gyue, *inf.* (*see* lyue),
lyue, *inf.*; **114** / 3220; **357** / 10,220.
lyue, *pl. subj.*; **304** / 8672.
gyue, *pres. pl.*
lyue, *pres. pl.*; **151** / 4312.
gyue (gift), *n. obj.* (A.S. *gifu*),
lyue, *inf.*; **468** / 13,482.
lyue, *inf.*
gyue, *inf.*; **117** / 3318; **157** / 4486; **229** / 6534; **338** / 9686; **359** / 10,280; **493** / 14,238.

-yve (=īve).

alyue, *adv.*, aryue, *inf.*; **256** / 7298; aryue, 3 *s. subj.*; **274** / 7784; fyue; **134** / 3806.
aryue, *inf.* (*see* dryue, lyue *obj.*),
alyue, *adv.*; **256** / 7298.
dryue, *inf.*; **67** / 1868; **197** / 5612.
plentyue, *a. s.*; **26** / 754.
to wyue, *n. obl.*; **103** / 2898.
aryue, 3 *s. subj.*
alyue, *adv.*; **274** / 7784.
blyue, *adv.* (*see* dryue, *swyþe),
fyue, *a.*; **56** / 1578.
blyue, *adv.*, *swyþe, *adv.*; **90** / 2518.
dryue, *inf.* (*see* aryue, blyue, lyue *obj.*),
aryue, *inf.*; **372** / 10,654; **164** / 4696; **502** / 14,478; **544** / 15,702.
aryue, 3 *pl.*; **151** / 4330.
blyue, *adv.*; **422** / 12,072.

fyue, *a.* (*see* lyue *nom.*),
(of) lyue, *n. obl.*; **87** / 2430; **522** / 15,044.
alyue, *adv.*; **134** / 3806.
lyue, *obj.*; **568** / 16,382.
ryue, *inf.*; **357** / 10,210.
lyue, *n. nom.* or *obl.*
fyue, *a.*; **6** / 186 P.
lyue, *n. obj.* (*see* fyue),
fyue, *a.*; **534** / 15,398.
lyue, *n. obl.* (*see* fyue, wyue *obl.*),
arryue, *inf.*; **549** / 15,824.
dryue, *inf.*; **114** / 3218; **245** / 6988; **358** / 10,254.
plentyue, *a. sing.*; **226** / 6444.
stryue, *inf.*; **95** / 2646; **281** / 8008; **460** / 13,247; **498** / 14,366.
wyue, *n. obj.*; **73** / 2054.
plentyue, *a.* (*see* aryue, lyue *obj.*),
þryue, *inf.*; **257** / 7330.
ryue, *inf.* (*see* fyue),
wyue, *n. obl.*; **224** / 6386.
stryue, *inf.*, lyue, *obj.*; **95** / 2646, &c.
*swyþe, *adv.*
blyue, *adv.*; **90** / 2518.
þryue, *inf.*, plentyue, *a.*; **257** / 7330.
wyue, *obj.*, lyue, *obj.*; **73** / 2054.
wyue, *n. obl.* (*see* aryue, ryue),
lyue, *n. obl.*; **112** / 3150; **222** / 6332.

-yven.

dryuen, *pp.*
aryuen, *pp.*; **231** / 6582.
ryuen, *pp.*; **481** / 13,884.
gyuen, *pp.*
lyuen, 3 *pl. pres.*; **516** / 14,884.
lyuen, *inf.*
gyuen, *pp.*; **499** / 14,410.
vngyuen, *pp.*
þryuen, *pp.*; **230** / 6546.

-ȳves.

lyues, 3 sing.
gyues, 2 *sing. subj.*; **20** / 582.

-ȳves.

lyues, *n. pl.*
wyues, *n. pl.*; **7** / 208.
lyues, *adv.*
wyues, *n. pl.*; **77** / 2172.
wyues, *n. pl.*
lyues, *n. pl.*; **10** / 278.
striues, 3 *pl. pres.*; **43** / 1216.

-yx.

bytwyx, *prep.*
crucyfix, *n. obj.*; **523** / 15,088.

-yze.

baptyze, *inf.*
wyse, *n. obj.*; **202** / 5740.

At p. 682, col. 2, add

-oþir.

toþire, *pron. obl.*
broþire, *n. obj.*; **2** / 46 P.

INDEXES OF NAMES AND SUBJECTS.

INDEX OF NAMES.

A.

Aaron, St., 215, 386, 392.
Abalak, 78.
Abren, 78.
Achil, 471.
Achilles, 31.
Acka, 558.
Adam, 477.
Africa, 9, 50, 307, 308, 418, 501.
Agag, 302.
Aganippus, 90.
Agnes, 78.
Aidan, Bishop, 557, 567.
Akalon, 35.
Aklud (Aclud), 77, 136, 350, 356.
Alayn, 573, 575, 576.
Alba, 28, 29.
Alban, St., 215, 336.
Albanah, 70, 71.
Albania, 70, 71, 107.
Albe, 438.
Albion, 62, 66, 69.
Aldborough, 139.
Aldroan, 241, 242, 243.
Alemaigne, 72, 79, 118, 147, 343, 344, 409, 415.
Alfrith, 563.
Alfrynges, 103.
Allectus, 211, 212.
Alydank, 458.
Alyfatyn, 476.
Amalek, 301.
Ambresbury, 276, 296, 306, 312.
Amos, 80.
Amytayn, 288.
Anacletus, 34, 36, 38, 39, 41.
Andrew, St., 526.
Androcheus, 145, 152, 154, 167, 168, 169, 170, 175, 177, 180, 181, 183, 188.
Angalaes, 78.
Angart, 78.
Angle, 265.
Anguisel, 363, 387, 413, 464, 471, 489, 491, 492.
Anjou, 383, 389, 420.
Anna, 334, 363.
Anor, 78.
Anrar, 78.
Antigonus, 34, 35, 36, 38, 40, 44.
Apollo, 81, 202.
Appas, 314, 315, 316.
Aquila, 80, 577.
Archidalet, 546.
Archyval, 142.
Argayl, 134, 135, 136, 137, 139.
Armorica (Britany), 225, 226, 227.
Arthur, 331, 340, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 390, 391, 393, 400, 401, 404, 411, 412, 413, 415, 416, 417, 420, 421, 423, 424, 427, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 441, 443, 446, 451, 453, 454, 459, 460, 461, 463, 464, 480, 481, 482, 483, 485, 486, 497, 489, 490, 491, 492, 494, 495, 496, 497, 512, 541, 547, 548, 576.
Arviragus, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197.
Ascanius, 26, 28, 29.
Asclepidot, 211, 213, 214, 215, 216.
Askyl, 389, 496.

Assaracus, 12, 32, 78.
Athelstan, 536.
Atlas, 10.
Atyngal, 214.
Augustine, Saint, 2, 519, 520, 521, 522, 524, 525, 526, 527, 529, 530, 531, 532, 534.
Augustus Cæsar, 187, 188, 228, 524.
Aurelius or Ambrosius, 246, 290, 291, 292, 293, 304, 313, 315, 319, 320.
Aurelius, 541.
Avalon, 495, 496.

B.

Babylon, 418, 476.
Balduk, 342, 343, 354.
Bangor, 530, 532, 533.
Barfleet, 421, 423, 425.
Baruk, 387, 464, 476.
Bassian, 206, 207, 210.
Bath, 349, 350, 387, 464, 476.
Bayeux, 486.
Bebba, 562.
Bede, 196, 370, 513, 517, 519, 524, 554, 555, 557, 568, 561, 577, 580.
Beduer, 383, 389, 395, 426, 427, 428, 431, 435, 455, 456, 457, 472, 473, 474.
Belyn, 100, 102, 103, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 121, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 148, 149, 152, 238, 409, 547.
Beofs (Bevis, Beus), 438, 441, 444, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 464, 471.
Berford, 268.
Berit, 203.
Berk, 521, 534.
Bertel, 330, 331.
Beus. *See* Beofs.
Billingsgate, 127.
Bithynia, 418, 482.
Bladud, 78, 80, 81.
Blase, 288.
Bledryk, 535, 536.
Bleludo, 141
Boece, 418.
Bokkus (Bockus), 418, 473, 474, 475.
Boloyne, 476.
Borel, 384, 455, 456, 458, 460.
Boulogne, 147, 160, 164, 170, 175, 384, 389.
Brabant, 420.
Brenne, 100, 101, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 125, 148, 409.
Brian, 540, 543, 544, 545, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553.
Bridlington, Piers of Langtoft came from, 579.
Britain, Little, 241, 299.
Brochivail, 533.
Bruges, 476.
Brumyng, 496.
Brunne, Robert de (R. Mannyng), 1–4, 5, 7, 511–15, 579.
Brutus, 2, 3, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 47, 48, 49, 52, 54, 57, 60, 61, 62, 64, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 80, 147, 148, 149, 189, 579.
Budice, 255.
Burgundy, 111, 147, 381, 437.
Buwel, 78.

C.

Cadan, 556.
Cador, 343, 354, 355, 404, 405, 455, 456, 457, 458, 464, 496, 497.
Cadwal, 387, 501.
Cadwallader, 2, 3, 6, 569, 571, 573, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579.
Cadwalyn, 538, 539, 540, 542, 543, 544, 547, 551, 552, 553, 554, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 568, 569.
Cadwan, 535.
Caerlaverock, 77.
Caerleon, 126, 130, 306, 312, 385, 386, 387, 493, 530, 531, 532.
Cæsar, Julius, 146, 149, 151, 153, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 170, 174, 175, 178, 180, 183, 184, 185, 186, 375, 402, 408.
Cain, 7.
Caithness, 100, 110, 200.

Calais, 89.
Calduter Wood, 135.
Caliburn, 350, 354, 380, 433, 434, 475, 481, 482, 483.
Calydon, 347.
Caneys, 458.
Canterbury, 80, 152, 387, 512, 523, 534.
Capes, 141.
Caporus, 143.
Carausius, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211.
Carice, 456, 500, 506, 510, 548.
Carlisle, 78, 80.
Cassibolan, 145, 146, 149, 152, 161, 162, 163, 165, 168, 169, 170, 172, 175, 177, 178, 182, 188, 496.
Catel, 388, 418, 456, 460.
Catillus, 140.
Catyger, 268, 271.
Celus, 10.
Cenflo, 102.
Cernel, 529, 530.
Cetan, 206, 207.
Chagus, 78.
Chartres, 389, 420, 464.
Cheldrik, 345, 346, 349, 354, 355, 487.
Cherin, 78.
Cheryn, 140.
Chester, 80, 131, 387, 464.
Chichester, 512.
Chymoun, 486.
Ciprius, 10.
Cirencester, 245, 340, 241, 387, 476, 506, 507, 510.
Claudius, 190, 192, 193, 195, 197.
Cloart, 291.
Cloten, 96.
Coel (Coyl), 201, 215, 216, 217, 388.
Colchester, 199, 215.
Colgrym, 337, 342, 349.
Comperd, 221.
Conan, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 231, 498, 501, 548.
Condage, 91, 92, 93, 94.
Coningsburgh, 298, 301.
Constant, 216, 217, 245, 247, 248, 249, 255, 289, 409.
Constantine, 217, 218, 219, 220, 223, 238, 409, 497, 547, 548.
Constantine (brother to Aldoran), 244, 245, 246.
Constantius, 216.
Cordelia, 82, 83, 84, 90, 91.
Corineus, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 59, 60, 61, 64, 65, 66, 67, 72, 73, 74.
Corlyeus, 300,
Cornwall, 67, 75, 77, 84, 85, 87, 96, 145, 211, 222, 290, 300, 322, 325, 326, 327, 343, 354, 392, 464, 492, 493, 494, 497, 505, 535, 536, 545, 551, 574.
Coyl, 201, 388. (*See also* Coel.)
Crassus, 186.
Crete, 10.
Cretus, 10.
Cursal, 387, 464, 476.
Cyce, 418.
Cycyllius, 78, 94.
Cyprus, 10.

D.

Damer, 322.
Danes, 250.
Daneus, 131, 132.
Dardanus, 11, 33.
Dares Frigius, the Freson, the poet of the Trojan war, 5, 145.
Dartmouth, 62, 349, 353.
David, 413.
Davids, St. (Menia or Meneve), 110, 313.
Dazaran, 50.
Deira (Dene), 204, 235, 518.
Denmark, 104, 109, 373, 389, 419, 464, 496.
Derane, Mount, 436.
Derwent, 268.
Devonshire, 349.
Diana, 47, 48, 49, 62, 165, 203, 258.
Dianot, 229, 230.
Diocletian, 214.
Doldan, 366, 389.
Donaunt, 388.
Doncaster, 264.
Donwal, 96, 97, 98, 99.

Dorchester, 387, 476.
Doroberma (Canterbury), 523.
Dorsetshire, 75, 349.
Doten, 141.
Douglas, 539.
Dover, 152, 154, 155, 156.
Dubrice, 312, 391, 392, 412, 413, 420, 427.
Duguyn, 291.
Duman, 202.
Dymenice, 282.
Dynabrok, 426, 431, 432, 436.
Dynabus, 281, 282.
Dynot, 530.
Durham, 561.

E.

Eadfrith, 555.
Easter, 324, 383, 555, 558.
Ebolan, 78.
Ebrank, 76, 77.
Ebsa (Ebbessa), 269, 301, 321, 324, 334, 337.
Echab, 78.
Ector, 78.
Edbalde, 536.
Edmund, Master, 514, 515.
Edra, 78.
Edwyn, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 547, 551, 554, 555, 556, 558.
Egbright, 496.
Egorgon, 78.
Egron, 78.
Egypt, 186, 418.
Elays, 496.
Eldadus, 78, 140, 301, 304, 305.
Eldok, 278, 292, 296, 297, 299, 300, 301, 302.
Eldol, 142.
Electra, 10, 11.
Eleyne, 216, 217, 223, 407, 425, 428, 429, 430, 436, 437.
Elephantina, 415.
Eleutherius, 202.
Elfrvk, 533, 536, 537, 538.
Elidour, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140.
Elignellus, 143.
Ely, 143.
Elyud, 141.
Emfled, 555.
Emoraund, 387.
Eneas, 9, 26, 27, 28, 29, 148, 149, 150.
Epistrot, 418.
Erceldoun, 3, l. 94, the early English poet (Thomas of).
Ergal, 387.
Ericthonius, 11.
Eristeus, 76.
Ermaneus, 139.
Eroert, 219.
Erudyonus, 152.
Essex, 526.
Estangle, 511, 512.
Estrilde, 72, 73, 74, 75.
Ethelbright, 519, 520, 525, 526, 532, 534, 535.
Ethelburgh, 555.
Etheyn, 78.
Eudacius, 141.
Europe, 9.
Evander, 418, 456, 458, 460, 461.
Eve, 477.
Everwyk, 386.
Exe, 535.

F.

Fagan, 202.
Famour, 142.
Ferrex, 94.
Flanders, 389, 420, 476.
Flayn, 514.
Fosse, 110.
France, 49, 85, 95, 108, 110, 116, 122, 128, 131, 136, 138, 371, 374, 376, 382, 389, 407, 409, 410, 416, 420, 439, 441, 442, 506, 512, 521, 535.
Fre, 259.
Frisia, 418.
Frolle, 375, 376, 377, 379, 380.
Fulgencius, 140, 205.

G.

Gaat, 78.
Gabaon, 556.
Galbao, 117, 125.
Galeas, 70.
Galtres, 107.
Garbodian, 94.
Gardid, 78.
Gargustius, 94.
Gascony, 147, 381, 389.
Gaul, 78, 374.
Genoyre, 291, 364.
Genwys, 195, 198, 199.
Geoffrey of Monmouth, 6, 370.
Gerin (Geryn), 420, 441, 443, 444, 449, 453, 464, 471.
Gerion, 48, 50.
Germany, 258.
Germeyn, 273.
Gernet, 545.
Gerunces, 140.
Geryn, 389.
Ghent, 476.
Giant's Tower, 404.
Gibeon, 304.
Gildas, 370, 511, 512, 515, 548, 550, 552.
Gladus, 78.
Glamorgan, 126.
Glegabret, 141.
Gloucester, 6, 131, 196, 199, 203, 278, 387, 483.
Gloy, 196.
Gloyglyn, 78, 79.
Goffar, 53, 55, 57, 58.
Gogmagog, 63, 64, 65, 66.
Goneweys, 389.
Gonorille, 82, 83, 86, 87.
Gorbodyan, 134, 139.
Gorleus, 322.
Gormund, 67.
Gorogon, 268.
Gothland, 366, 389, 419.
Gratian, 224, 228, 233, 234.
Greece, 5, 17, 18, 22, 25, 30, 32, 52, 418.
Greenshield, 78, 79.
Gregory, St., 517, 518, 522, 524, 534.
Guenore, 392, 421.
Guncelyn, 241, 243, 244, 245.
Gurgoynt, 128, 129, 130.
Gurgultus, 141.
Gurmund, 500, 501, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 510, 511, 512, 515.
Gwanys, 231, 232, 234, 235, 239.
Gwedian, 78.
Gwenburgh, 555.
Gwendoline, 72, 73, 74, 75.
Gwenlode, 78.
Gwithard, 381, 382.
Gwylomar, 309, 357, 365, 388, 496.
Gwyntelyn, 130, 131.
Gwytard (Gwitard), 389, 464.
Gyllarion, 496.
Gylomar, 496.
Gylopayk, 49.

H.

Haggai, 80.
Ham, 8, 9.
Hamon, 190, 191, 192, 193.
Hampton. *See* Southampton.
Hatfield, 544.
Heavenfield, 558.
Hector, 12.
Helen, 24, 25.
Hengist, 2, 256, 257, 258, 260, 261, 262, 264, 265, 267, 268, 269, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 291, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 305, 306, 312, 320, 334, 502, 511, 519, 525.
Hercules, 12, 51.
Hereford, 131, 387.
Holdyn, 384, 389, 464, 476, 486.
Horsa, 2, 256, 267, 271.
Hosea, 93.
Hostum (Ostum), 437, 467, 468.
Humbald, 225.
Humber, 72, 91, 92, 100, 221, 231, 234, 260, 269, 293, 294, 345, 487, 494, 512, 525, 536, 537, 538, 539, 542, 554, 563.

Humbert, 71, 72.
Huns, 71.
Hurtak, 418.
Huwelyn, 166, 167, 168, 173, 219.

I.

Iceland, 366, 419.
Ider, 448, 449, 453, 458.
Igerne, 325, 326, 328, 332, 333, 334.
Ignarcet, 152.
Ignogyn, 43.
Ikenild Street, 110.
Ilium, 12.
Ilus, 12.
Incubi, 284.
Inge, 264, 265.
Ireland, 9, 129, 130, 199, 201, 234, 307, 308, 313, 316, 365, 388, 389, 419, 543.
Irelgas, 166, 167, 173, 458, 474, 475, 476.
Isaiah, 93.
Isambert, 506, 508.
Italy, 11, 76, 186.
Iudon, 95, 96.
Ivor, 578.
Iweyn, 492.

J.

Janus, 91.
Japhet, 8, 9, 15.
Jason, 12.
Johern, 219.
Jonatas (Janatas), 387, 464.
Jordan, 330, 331.
Juery, 116.
Jugenes, 134, 138, 140, 387, 464, 478.
Julius, St., 215, 386, 392.
Juno, 18, 19, 21.
Jupiter, 10, 11, 258.
Just, St., 526, 535.
Juvenal, 199.

K.

Kaer Karre, 264.
Kaerlegion, 126.
Kaerusk, 125.
Kalenters, 107.
Kamber, 70, 71.
Kambria, 70.
Karphuelgoit (Oxford), 198.
Karaduk, 223, 229.
Kay, 383, 389, 395, 426, 431, 435, 464, 472, 473, 486.
Kendale, or Thomas of K., the early English poet, 3, 514.
Keneus, 388.
Kerdyk, 269.
Kent, 145, 154, 155, 170, 171, 267, 268, 271, 279, 519, 534, 555.
Kermerdyn, 281, 282.
Kynbar, 78.
Kynmar, 94, 131, 387, 477.

L.

Labemnius, 155.
Lacedæmon, 76.
Lago, 78, 94.
Lambrada, 78.
Lammas, 419.
Langon, 78.
Langres, 461, 462, 467.
Laomedon, 12.
Latinus, 27, 79.
Laurence, St., 526, 527, 534, 535.
Lavinia, 27, 28, 29.
Lavinium, 28, 29.
Lear, 81, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91.
Leghorn, 116.
Leicester, 81, 82, 91, 387, 464, 478, 533, 536.
Leogise, 46.
Leyle, 79, 80.
Libya, 418, 456, 458, 482.
Liger (Lyger), 389, 476, 486.
Lincoln, 278, 346, 512.
Locrin, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75.
Logers, 96, 100.

Loire, 53.
Lombardy, 79, 116, 409.
Lomond, Loch, 356, 357.
London, 69, 74, 81, 115, 126, 138, 144, 145, 156, 161, 165, 170, 172, 203, 212, 213, 241, 248, 255, 274, 278, 305, 320, 324, 334, 345, 497, 499, 505, 512, 564, 568, 569.
Lorraine, 228.
Loth, 334, 335, 336, 363, 371, 372, 389, 413, 464, 471.
Lownes, 363.
Lowys (Louis), 506, 507.
Lucius, 201, 202, 203, 204, 401, 417, 418, 441, 453, 459, 467, 469, 547, 548.
Lowys, St., 273.
Lud, 68, 69, 168.
Ludgate, 144.
Luwor, 78.
Lyndesey, 502, 512.

M.

Madan, 74, 75.
Mahoun, 202.
Maluan, 50.
Malyn, 76.
Maine, 384.
Malgo, 499, 500, 541, 548.
Malton, Robert of, p. 5, l. 142.
Mannyng, Robert, the writer of this book, 1; his motive in englishing it, 3, 4, 5; his authorities, 1, 5, 7, 511–15, 579.
Mans, 389.
Marcel, 418, 444, 445, 446.
Marchenlage, 130.
Marcye, 130, 131.
Marcyene Law, 130.
Marebellew, 133.
Margadu, 78.
Margait, 283.
Marius, 199, 200, 201.
Marne, 378.
Mars, 258.
Martin, St., 525, 569.
Maryn, 219.
Maurice, 223, 224, 387, 458, 524.
Mauritania, 50.
Maxentius, 218, 219.
May and Electra, 10, 11.
Maximian, 214, 215, 216, 219, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 233, 238, 409, 538, 547, 548.
Mayleure, 78.
Mazerfield, 560.
Media, 418, 473, 474.
Medlan, 78.
Melga, 231, 232, 235, 239.
Mellite, St., 526, 535.
Membricius, 43, 44, 76.
Meneve (St. David's), 313.
Menglanus, 85, 86.
Menia (St. David's), 110.
Mercia, 512.
Mergadu, 535, 536, 565, 566.
Merian, 141.
Mercury, 258, 259.
Merlin, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 317, 318, 320, 328, 329, 330, 331, 495, 501, 576, 577.
Methael, 78.
Methodye, St., 576.
Middlesex, 278, 512.
Milan, 116.
Minerva, 81.
Minumue (Monmouth), 6.
Moddred, 421, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496.
Moneve, 132.
Moray, 356, 363, 391.
Moreout, 483.
Morgan, 91, 92, 93, 139.
Morine, 102.
Moronthe, 463.
Morpidus, 132, 133, 134.
Moryod, 78, 387, 401, 402, 403, 408, 409, 410, 412, 419, 443, 444, 447, 456, 485, 531, 576, 578.
Moungow (St. Bernard), 116, 120, 123, 147, 187, 215, 316, 318, 368, 409, 419.
Museusa, 418.
Myrreyne, 103.
Myssel, 142.

N.

Navarre, 147, 381, 389.
Neest, 78.
Nemnius, 152, 154, 155, 156.
Neustria, 383, 409.
Noah, 2, 7, 9, 15.
Norfolk, 511.
Normandy, 112, 147, 383, 389, 486.
Northumberland, 104, 132, 234, 239, 503, 510, 537.
Norway, 103, 107, 114, 221, 234, 250, 371, 372, 373, 389, 419, 464, 466.
Norwich, 201, 512.
Numbert, 53, 54.
Nynogyn, 78.

O.

Octa, 269, 301, 303, 321, 324, 334, 335, 336, 337, 342, 418, 519.
Octavian, 186, 188.
Octavus, 220, 221, 222, 229.
Oeneus, 141.
Ohel, 345, 350, 354, 356, 360, 381, 382, 389, 411, 413, 420, 425, 429, 464, 471, 477, 478, 480.
Orkney, 128, 195, 389, 419, 556.
Osfrith, 555, 556.
Osrik, 556.
Oston. *See* Hostum.
Oswald, St., 555, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 564.
Oswy, 556, 561, 562, 563, 564, 566, 567.
Otheon, 418.
Otyda, 78.
Ovid, 48.
Oxford, 131, 198, 279, 387, 444.
Oyrik, 519.
Oysk, 519.

P.

Pallas, 18, 20, 21.
Pandras, 33, 35, 37, 42, 418.
Pantalius, 128, 130.
Pardan, 78.
Paris (man), 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24.
Paris (Town), 376, 377, 378, 381, 383, 445, 507.
Pascent, 313, 314, 318, 321.
Patens, 268.
Paul's, St., 526.
Pavia, 116.
Pellith, 548, 550, 552.
Penda, 552, 553, 558, 559, 560, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569.
Pendragon, 320.
Perodour, 134, 138, 140.
Peryron, 458.
Peter, St., 579.
Peterborough, 558, 562.
Petreus (Petron), 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454.
Pharoah, 71.
Phylestynes, 50.
Picardy, 420.
Piers Langtoft, 2, 3, 6, 491, 511, 579, 580.
Placentia, 116.
Poitou, 53, 147, 381, 389, 459.
Polidetes, 418, 482.
Pompey, 186.
Porchester, 190, 194.
Porford, 388.
Porrex, 94, 95.
Priam, 12, 30.
Procenna, 117, 122.
Prydwenne, 351.
Ptolemy, 186.
Pyran, 363.
Pyncer, 96, 97.
Pyrchel, 142.
Pyrrhus, 31.

Q.

Quyntalyn, 442, 443, 445.

R.

Ragan, 82, 83, 84.
Ramesey, 350.
Redrik, 142.
Redyon, 142.
Regien, 78.
Regnie, 388.

Rehudibras, 80.
Remus, 93.
Reynes, 226.
Richer, 455, 456, 457, 458.
Robert, Earl of Gloucester, 6.
Robert of Malton, p. 5, l. 142.
Rochester, 526, 528.
Rodan, 78.
Rodryk, 199, 200.
Rome, 76, 93, 117, 118, 121, 122, 126, 146, 147, 150, 155, 195, 196, 197, 199, 201, 208, 226, 232, 233, 234, 236, 237, 242, 273, 367, 375, 385, 391, 392, 401, 402, 403, 408, 409, 410, 412, 419, 443, 444, 447, 448, 456, 485, 531, 576, 578.
Romeyn, St., 273.
Romulus, 93.
Ron, 351.
Ronewen, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 273.
Rudak, 96, 97, 98.
Rumark, 366, 389.
Rusticidian, 50.
Rycolf, 372.
Rykomarkus, 478.
Ryton, 435, 436.
Rytula, 526.
Ryval, 94.

S.

Saberk, 526.
Salisbury, 201, 276, 277, 306, 312, 387.
Salynes, 50.
Samos, 11.
Samuel, 75, 301.
Sandwich, 256.
Satan, 273.
Saturn, 10, 258.
Saul, 76, 302.
Saunson, St., 312.
Saxony, 257, 261, 265, 334, 575.
Scarborough, 514.
Scardynk, 513, 514.
Scarthe, 514.
Scotland, 69, 71, 84, 96, 102, 103, 107, 204, 221, 321, 324, 335, 337, 349, 352, 354, 363, 391, 489, 490, 512, 543, 557, 574.
Segwyn, 111, 112.
Seine, 378.
Senna, 175.
Sentor, 474.
Sephonye, 577.
Sergius, 578.
Serses, 418.
Sertorius, 418, 456, 482.
Severn, 70, 196, 361, 385, 536.
Severus, 204, 205, 206.
Shem, 8, 9.
Shropshire, 131.
Sirens, 51.
Sixille, Lincolnshire; R. Mannyng lived in the monastry of, 5.
Soar, 82.
Solomon, 545, 547, 552.
Somerset, 345.
Southampton, 193, 224, 346, 421, 438, 492.
Spadan, 78.
Spain, 52, 129, 216, 418, 425, 467, 476, 544.
Sparrows Town, 510.
Stadirt, 78.
Stafford, 131.
Stahad, 78.
Stater, 96, 97, 98, 389.
Stonehenge, 316, 319, 340, 498.
Suffolk, 512.
Supplice, 372.
Sussex, 279, 512.
Swerd, 56, 57.
Sybil, 577.
Sygbert, 535.
Syllatel, 496.
Sylvius, 28, 29, 79, 131.
Syria, 418, 456.
Sycillius, 141.

T.

Taliessin, 188.
Tamar, 494.
Tangustel, 78.
Taurinus, 116.
Tenuacius, 145, 152, 168, 188.
Teucer, 418.
Thadok, 505.

Thames, 490, 151, 161.
Thanet, 271, 519, 520, 521.
Thirlwal, 204, 560.
Thomas of Kendale, 514.
Thong Castle, 264, 502.
Thrace, 11.
Tiber, 76, 123.
Tolomer, 288.
Tonewene, 113, 115.
Totness, 62, 110, 197, 288, 290, 291, 352, 552.
Tours, 58.
Traherne, 220, 221, 222.
Tremore, 306.
Trenovant, 68, 144.
Tristrem, Sir, 4.
Tros, 12.
Troy, 5, 12, 25, 26, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 45, 49, 51, 52, 57, 66, 68, 147, 394.
Troy, New, 68, 144.
Turin, 116.
Turkey, 418.
Turnus, 27, 28, 60, 61.
Tuscany, 27, 117.
Tweed, 569.
Tyne, 355.
Tyntagel, 327, 329, 333, 458.
Tyre, 418.
Tyre, Mount de, 280.
Tyrewane, 486.

U.

Ulfric, 328, 329, 330, 331.
Urgence, 387, 404, 476.
Urien, 363, 387, 413, 492.
Ursula, 230.
Uryan, 141.
Usk, 126, 385.
Uther, 246, 291, 293, 309, 314, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 329, 334, 337, 340.
Utred, 459, 460.

V.

Valentine, 224, 228, 233.
Venus, 21, 22, 23, 24.
Verulamium, 215, 336, 339, 342.
Vespasian, 197, 199.
Volcontus, 12.
Vortapus, 499, 548.
Vortiger, 246, 247, 248, 249, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 272, 273, 274, 279, 288, 291, 292, 293.
Vortimer, 268, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274.

W.

Wace, Master, 2, 3, 6, 495, 511, 515.
Walbrook, 214.
Wales, 69, 70, 92, 93, 96, 97, 100, 125, 152, 196, 220, 279, 282, 491, 493, 505, 530, 533, 535, 542, 551, 565, 574.
Walwes, 211, 212, 213, 214.
Warwick, 131, 536.
Wawayn, 334, 363, 372, 373, 405, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 445, 446, 449, 471, 477, 478, 479, 480, 484, 489, 491.
Wentland, 366, 389.
Westmoreland, 200, 245.
Whitsand, 488.
Winchester, 80, 131, 193, 194, 195, 220, 246, 278, 305, 313, 319, 387, 490, 491, 497, 500.
Woden, 259.
Worcester, 543.
Wyder, 189, 190, 191.
Wye, 291, 536.
Wytters, 458.

Y.

Ynge, 515.
York, 77, 80, 203, 342, 493, 505, 512, 543, 555.
Ypolipte, 418.
Ysypilus, 12.
Yvalon, 140.
Ywayn, 387.

Z.

Zachariah, 80.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

A.

Abbey at Bangor, 530.
Address :
of Arthur to his army, 465.
of Lucius to his army, 468.
Africa, the twelve divisions of, 9.
Aguysel, King of Scotland:
his advice to Arthur, 413.
is slain, 489.
is buried at Wybury, 491.
Alba founded by Ascanius, 28.
Alban, Saint, martyrdom of, 215.
Albans, St.:
besieged by Uther, 336.
the well of, poisoned by the Saxons, 339.
Albion:
Brutus ordered by Diana to sail for, 49.
the original name of Britain, 66.
Aldroan, King of Armorica (Britany), sends his brother Constantine to help the Britons against the Picts, &c., 244.
Alemans, the (Germans), 118, 119.
Allectus :
invades Britain, 211.
defeated and slain by Asclypidot, 212.
Alps crossed by Arthur towards Rome, 486.
Androcheus :
attacked by Cassibolan, appeals to Cæsar for help, 170.
his letter to Cæsar, 170 *et seq.*
guarantees Britain to Cæsar, 174.
being asked by Cassibolan for assistance, at first refuses, 182.
Androcheus—*cont.*
afterwards entreats Cæsar for time, 183.
Appas poisons Aurelius, 316.
Apples of gold borne by a tree, 10.
Archyval, King of Britain, his bad character, 142.
Argayl :
deprived of his crown in favour of his brother Elidour, 135.
is restored by Elidour, 137.
Armorica (Britany):
invaded by Maximian, 225.
given to Conan by Maximian, 226.
its name changed to Less Britain, 227.
Arms of Arthur described, 350, 531.
Arrival of the Trojans in Albion, 62.
Arthur :
the descent of, 331.
his birth, 334.
succeeds his father Uther, as King of Britain, 340.
his character and manners, 341.
defeats the Picts and Scots under Colgrym, 342.
sends for help to Ohel, King of Britany, 345.
and Ohel defeat the Saxons at Lincoln, 347.
his armour described, 350, 351.
defeats the Saxons at Bath, 354.
besieges the Scots at Loch Lomond, 357.
forgives the Scots for the entreaties of their ladies, 360.
divides the north country into three, 363.

Arthur—*cont.*
marries Genoyre (Guenevere), 364.
invades and conquers Ireland, 365.
conquers Iceland, 366.
his Round Table, 367.
his Court, its customs, &c., 368.
makes Loth King of Norway, 372.
invades Denmark, 373.
conquers Flanders and Boulogne, 374.
defeats Frolle, the Regent of France, 375.
besieges him in Paris, 376.
engages him in single combat, 378.
kills him, 380.
is declared King of France, 381.
his deeds are all written by French-men, 370–383.
divides France amongst his knights, 383.
returns to England, 384.
his coronation at Caerleon, 391.
encourages his barons to war against the Romans, 406.
sends an answer to the letter of the Emperor Lucius, 407.
the number of his army, 419.
orders his army to meet at Barfleet, 420.
leaves Modred as Regent of Britain, 421.
embarks at Barfleet, 422.
his dream, 423.
its interpretation, 424.
his account of the giant Ryton, 435.
goes in quest of Dynabrok, the giant, 427.
attacks Dynabrok, 432.
kills him, 435.
sends messengers to Lucius, 438.
his message to Lucius, 441.
defeats the Romans, 447.
sends his prisoners to Paris, 455.
intercepts Lucius on his way to Ostun, 462.
address to his army, 465.
his battle with Lucius, 470.
routs the Romans under the Emperor Lucius, 477.
Arthur—*cont.*
his deeds in the battle against the Romans, 482.
sends the body of Lucius to Rome, 485.
crosses the Alps towards Rome, 486.
hears of Modred's treachery, and returns to Britain, 488.
his last battle by the Tamar, 494.
slays Modred, 495.
his end, 495.
the date of his death, 496.
is succeeded by Constantine II., 497.
was the shield of Britain, 541.
dies childless, 548.
Merlin's prophecy to, 576.
Arviragus :
succeeds Wyder and repulses the Romans, 192.
kills Hamon, 193.
is besieged by Claudius in Winchester 194.
agrees to pay tribute to Rome, 195.
marries Claudius' daughter, 196.
refuses to pay the tribute to Rome, and Vespasian is sent to subdue him, 197.
makes peace with the Romans and pays tribute, 198.
conquers Ireland, 199.
dies and is buried at Colchester, 199.
Ascanius reigns 34 years at Alba, 29.
Asclypidot :
elected King of Britain, 211.
defeats the Romans at London, 212.
Asia, the 15 divisions of, 8.
Assaracus born, 32.
Assassination of Cæsar, 186.
Atyngal, the original name for Walbrook, 214.
Augustine, Saint :
converted the Britons, 2.
sent to convert the Britons by Pope Gregory, 519.
preaches to Ethelbert, 522.
builds a church at Canterbury, 523.
baptises Ethelbert, 525.
finds monks in Wales, 530.
dies at Canterbury, 534.

Aurelius :
succeeds Vortiger, 293.
attacks Hengist and defeats him, 297.
settles the Saxons near Scotland, 304.
consults Merlin, 307.
poisoned by Appas, 316.
Authorities consulted by Robert de Brunne, 6.

B.

Balduk:
goes to the assistance of Colgrym, but is defeated, 343.
how he gets into York, 344.
Bangor Abbey, 530.
monks of, refuse to acknowledge Saint Augustine, 531.
Baptism of Ethelbert by Saint Augustine, 525.
Bath, Arthur defeats the Saxons at, 354.
Battle:
between Trojans and Poiteoins, 59.
between the Romans and Belyn and Brenne, 123.
of Hatfield, 554.
of Thirlwal, 560.
of Mazenfield, 560.
of Tweed, 568.
Bebba, the ancient name of Peterborough, 562.
Bede calls Cadwalyn "barbaryn," and why, 557.
Beduer :
and Kay, the valour of, 472.
is killed by King Bokkus, 473.
his body rescued by Kay, 474.
Belyn :
and Brenne, sons of Donwal, divide Britain, 100.
seizes the territory of Brenne, 104.
defeats Brenne at Galtres in N. Yorkshire, 108.
makes three great roads, 110.
Belyn and Brenne are reconciled by their mother, 115 ;
take France and Lombardy, 116 ;
Belyn and Brenne—*cont.*
ravage Tuscany, 117 ;
besiege Rome, 121 ;
hang the Roman hostages, 122 ;
capture Rome, 124.
Beofs captures Petreus, 452.
Billingsgate, the origin of its name, 127.
Birth :
of Brutus, 30.
of Christ, 188.
Bladud :
makes hot baths at Bath, 81.
end of, 81.
succeeded by his son Lear, 81.
Blood, shower of, 94.
Bokkus :
kills Beduer, 473.
is killed by Irelgas, 4.
Boulogne, treasure tower built there by Cæsar, 160.
Brenne :
is advised to rebel against Belyn, 102.
marries a Norwegian princess, 103.
his wife carried off by Goodlak, 105.
invades Scotland, 107.
but is defeated by Belyn at Galtres in N. Yorkshire, 108.
flies to France, 108.
is made heir by the Duke of Burgundy, 111.
invades England, 112.
out-manœuvres and defeats the Romans, 119, 120.
made Emperor of Rome, 125.
Brigade, the number of men in a, 463.
Britain :
named by Brutus, 66.
originally called Albion, 66.
divided between the sons of Brutus, 70.
divided between the two sons of Cordelia, 91, 92.
The kings of, after Condage, 94.
invaded by the kings of Scotland and Wales, 97.
becomes tributary to Rome, 146.
first seen by Julius Cæsar, 147.
on what grounds it was claimed by Cæsar, 148.

Britain—*cont.*
abandoned by the Romans, 156.
Cæsar invades it a second time, 161.
a second time abandoned by the Romans, 164.
invaded by Cæsar for the third time, 175.
invaded by the Emperor Claudius, 190.
converted to Christianity, 202.
is divided into parishes, 203.
invaded by Severus, 204.
left by the Romans, 239.
invaded by the Picts, 239.
asks for help against the Picts, &c. from Less Britain (Armorica), 241.
ravaged by the Saxons under Gurmund, 504.
divided into seven parts by Gurmund, 512.
Britany :
(Armorica) invaded by Maximian, 225.
given to Conan by Maximian, 226.
Arthur sends for help to Ohel, King of, 345.
British :
giants attack the Trojans, 63.
kings, the three attack and rout the English, 535, 536.
Britons :
converted by Saint Augustine, 2.
Trojans are called, 67.
reject Cæsar's demand for tribute, 149, 150.
prepare to resist Cæsar, 152.
attack Cæsar's army and defeat him, 154, 155.
stake the Thames against Cæsar, 161.
defeat Cæsar, 163.
hold a thanksgiving feast for the defeat of the Romans, 166.
released from paying tribute to Rome, 188.
defeated and slaughtered by the Picts, 240.
treacherously slain by the Saxons at Salisbury, 277.
Brunne (R. de), authorities consulted by him for his history, 6.
Brutus :
pedigree of, 13, 14.
the birth of, 30.
kills his mother and father, 30.
flies to Greece, 30.
leads the Trojans in rebellion against the Greeks, 31.
chosen King of the Trojans, 32.
sends a letter to King Pandras, 33.
defeats the Greeks, 35.
besieged by Pandras, 36.
lays an ambush for Pandras, 39.
destroys Pandras' army, 41.
consults the oracle of Diana at Leogise, 48.
is ordered by Diana to go to Albion, 49.
and his men land in Mauritania, 50.
is joined by Corneius and his men. 52,
sails on to Spain, 52.
lands in Poitou, 53.
engages and defeats Goffer, King of Poitou, 55.
builds the castle of Tours, 57.
besieged by Goffar in Tours Castle, 58.
lands at Dartmouth, 62.
leaves Britain to his sons, 70.
Bryan :
the gratitude of, to Cadwalyn, 546.
his plan to kill Pellith, 549.
stabs Pellith, 550.
collects the Britons at Exeter, 551.
besieged in Exeter by Penda, 552.

C.

Cadar, Earl of Cornwall, his advice to Arthur, 404.
Cadwaladre :
succeeds Cadwalyn, 569.
famine in his reign, 569.
and the Britans fly to Britany from the Plague, 571.
his vision, 576.
goes to Rome and dies, 578.
his epitaph, 579.

Cadwalyn:
refuses to allow Edwyn to be crowned in Northumbria, 542.
defeated and exiled by Edwyn, 543.
catches fever in Guernsey, 545.
supplied with venison by Bryan, 546.
lands in Britain, 552.
defeats and slays Edwyn at Hatfield, 555.
puts to death all Edwyn's kin, 556.
why called "Barbaryn" by Bede, 557.
dies in London, 568.
Cadwan and Elfrik divide England, 538.
Caerleon on the Usk, the description of it, 385.
Cæsar, Julius:
conquers France, Germany, and Flanders, 147.
first sees Britain, 147.
how he claimed Britain, 148.
demands tribute from Cassibolan, 149.
invades Britain, and lands at Thames Haven, 151.
and Nemnius engage in single combat, 154.
runs away from Nemnius, 155.
and his army leave Britain, 156.
his sword, its name, 157.
cunning character of, 158.
manages to quiet the Gauls, 159.
builds a wonderful tower for his treasure at Boulogne, 160.
prepares to invade Britain a second time, 160.
his ships strike on the stakes placed by the Britons in the Thames, 162.
defeated by the Britons, 163.
again retreats from Britain, 164.
appealed to for help by Androcheus against Cassibolan, 170.
lands a third time in Britain, and is joined by Androcheus, 175.
defeats Cassibolan, 178.
besieges the Britons on a hill, 179.
tries to reduce the Britons by famine, 180.
accepts tribute from Cassibolan, 185.
Cæsar—*cont.*
returns to Rome, but is shortly afterwards assassinated, 186.
Caithness colonised by Picts, 200.
Canterbury:
built by Rehudibras, 80.
(formerly called Doroberma), 523.
St. Augustine builds a church at, 523.
St. Augustine dies at, 534.
Carlisle built by Leyle, 79.
Cassibolan:
is King of Britain, 145.
makes his nephews earls, 145.
strife between his nephews makes him tributary to Rome, 146.
refuses to pay tribute to Cæsar, 149.
defeats Cæsar, 163.
proclaims a solemn thanksgiving for the defeat of the Romans, 165.
quarrels with his nephew Androcheus, and invades his lands, 168.
refuses peace, 169.
marches to oppose Cæsar, 176.
attacked by Cæsar and Androcheus is obliged to retreat to a hill, 177.
reduced to extremities by hunger, asks help from Androcheus, 180.
his entreaties at first rejected by Androcheus, 182.
agrees to pay tribute to Cæsar, 185.
dies childless, and is succeeded by Tenmace, 188.
Cause of the Trojan War, 16.
Cernel named by St. Augustine, 529.
Character of Arthur, 341.
Cheldrik:
comes from Saxony to help the Saxons under Colgrym, 345.
surrenders and leaves Britain, 348.
re-invades Britain and lands at Dartmouth and besieges Bath, 349.
taken prisoner by the Earl Cador and slain, 355.
Cheryn, King of Britain, a drunkard, 140.
Chester built by Rehudibras, 80.
Children bought and sold in England, 516.
Christ, birth of, 188.

Christian King, Lucius the First in Britain, 201.
Christianity, Britain converted to, 202.
Christians persecuted by Diocletian, 215.
Church built to St. Martin in London, 569.
Churches restored by Vortimer, 272.
Cirencester:
Carice besieged by Gurmund in, 507.
how it was captured, 509.
called Sparrows-town, 510.
Claudius:
Emperor of Rome, invades Britain and lands at Porchester, 190.
defeated by Arviragus, 193.
besieges Arviragus in Winchester, 194.
exacts tribute from Arviragus, 195.
gives his daughter to Arviragus, 196.
returns to Rome, 197.
Coel:
of Colchester rebels against Asclypidot, 215.
kills Asclypidot, 216.
Combat between Arthur and Frolle, Regent of France, 378, 379.
Comet, appearance of a, 316.
Conan:
presented with Armorica by Maximian, 226.
crowned King of Armorica (Britany), 228.
sends to Britain for wives for his subjects, 230.
becomes King of Britain after Constantine, 498.
dies and is succeeded by Vortap and then by Malgo, 499.
Condage:
sole King of Britain, 93.
succeeded by his son Ryval, 94.
Conquest of Norway by Arthur, 372.
Constant:
is crowned King of Britain, 249.
killed by the Picts, 254.
his sons collect the Britons, 291.
attack Vortiger, 292.
and burn him to death, 293.
Constantine:
his birth and coronation at York, 217.
is invited to become Emperor of Rome, 218.
dethrones Maxentius and becomes Emperor, 219.
is sent to help the Britons against the Picts, &c., 244.
lands at Totnes, 245.
is made King of Britain, 245.
is killed by a traitor, 241.
Constantine the Second succeeds Arthur as King of Britain, 497.
slays the two sons of Modred, 497.
is treacherously slain by Conan, 498.
Constantius:
sent over by the Romans, 216.
marries Eleyne, daughter of Coel, 217.
Conversion:
of Ethelbert by Saint Augustine, 525.
of the East Saxons, 526.
Cordelia and her father, Lear, 83.
asked in marriage by the French king, 84.
protects her father, King Lear, and restores him to his kingdom, 90.
death of, 91.
Corineus:
joins Brutus, 52.
kills Gogmagog in a wrestling match, 66.
settles in Cornewaille (Cornwall), 67.
Cornwall, settled by Corineus, 67.
Asclypidot, Earl of, 211.
Karaduk, Earl of, 222.
Coronation:
of Arthur at Caerleon, 391.
of Queen Guenevere, 392.
games at Arthur's, 397.
gifts of Arthur at his, 399.
Court of King Arthur, its customs, &c., 368.
"Crocea mors," the name of Cæsar's sword, 157.
Cunning nature of Cæsar, 158.

D.

Dares, the Freson, first wrote of Troy, 5.
Dartmouth, landing of the Trojans at, 62.
Davids, Saint, anciently called Meneue, 313.
Death:
of Arthur, 496.
of Saint Augustine, 534.
of Cadwalyn in London, 568.
of Cassibolan, 188.
of Cordelia, 91.
of Edwyn, 555.
of Ethelbright, 534.
of King Lear, 91.
of Lucius, 484.
of Morgan, 93.
of Pompey, 186.
of Wawayn, 489.
Denmark:
becomes tributary to England, 109.
invaded by Arthur and conquered, 373.
Derwent, battle of, 271.
Description of Loch Lomond, 356.
Diana:
temple of, in island of Leogise, 47.
consulted by Brutus, 48.
tells Brutus to go to Albion, 49.
Dianot left in charge of Britain by Maximian, 229.
Diocletian:
sends Maximianus to Britain, 214.
persecutes the Christians, 215.
Dispute between Juno, Pallas, and Venus referred to Paris, 18.
Donwal:
King of Britain, his reign and laws, 99.
succeeded by his sons Belyn and Brenne, 100.
Douze-pairs, the, 57.
Dover, Cæsar lands at, and is joined by Androcheus, 175.
Dream of Arthur, 423.
Duman and Fagan, two bishops sent to Britain by Pope Eleutherius, 202.
Dyke dug by Severus to keep out the Picts, 205.
Dynabrok:
a giant, 426.
ravishes Eleyne, daughter of Ohel, 429.
and Arthur, fight between, 432.

E.

Ebrauk:
builds York, 77.
the names of his children, 78.
Edward III.'s time, R. Mannyng lived in, p. 5, l. 139.
Edwyn:
rebels against Cadwalyn, 542.
defeats and exiles him, 543.
is killed at Hatfield, 555.
Eldok, Earl:
escapes from the slaughter of the Britons on Salisbury Plain, 278.
engages in single combat with Hengist, and takes him prisoner, 300.
Eleutherius, Pope of Rome, sends two bishops to Britain, 202.
Eleyne:
daughter of Coel of Colchester, marries Constantius, and becomes the mother of Constantine, 217.
daughter of Ohel, ravished by Dynabrok, 429.
Elfrik and Cadwan divide England, 538.
Elidour:
is chosen King of Britain in place of his brother Argayl, 135.
his plan for restoring his brother Argayl to his kingdom, 136.
is elected King a second time, 138.
is imprisoned by his brothers, 138.
dies and is buried at Aldboro', 139.
succeeded by his nephew Morgan, 139.
Embarkation of Arthur to attack the Romans, 422.
Eneas:
genealogy of, from Noah, 9.
sails from Troy to Italy, 26.
Latinus offers his daughter to, as his wife, 27.
founds Lavinium, 28.

Eneas—*cont.*
kills Turnus, 28.
children of, 28.
England:
called Britain by Brutus, 66.
named after Engle, 515.
Engle:
becomes King of England, 514.
gives his name to England, 515.
English were preceded by Saxons, 2.
Epitaph of Cadwaladre, 579.
Ethelbert:
his genealogy, 519.
receives St. Augustine in Thanet, 520.
is baptized by Saint Augustine, 528.
Ethelbright:
defeats and slays the Welsh monks, 533.
death of, 534.
Europe, the fifteen divisions of, 9.
Evander:
attacks the British escort and routs it, 458.
is killed, 460.

F.

Fagan and Duman, two bishops sent to Britain by Pope Eleutherius, 202.
Famine in Cadwaladre's reign, 569.
Ferrex and Porrex, sons of Garbodian, King of Britain, 94.
Fight between a Grecian and a Trojan bull, 17.
Flanders and Boulogne conquered by Arthur, 374.
Fleet of Cæsar, driven on the piles in the Thames, sinks, 162.
Flight of the Romans from Britain, 156.
Flood, account of the, 7.
Fosse, the, made by Belyn, 110.
France and Lombardy taken by Belyn and Brenne, 116.
France:
formerly called Gaul, 374.
Arthur declared King of, 381.
Frolle:
the Regent of France, defeated by Arthur, 375.
besieged by Arthur in Paris, 376.
challenges Arthur to single combat, 377.
is killed by him, 380.

G.

Games at Arthur's coronation, 397.
Gaul the ancient name of France, 374.
Gauls prepare to rebel against the Romans, but are quieted by Cæsar, 158.
Genealogy:
of Eneas, from Noah, 9, 15.
of Ethelbert, 519.
Generals, names of, in Arthur's army, 464.
Genoyre, Guenore, 392 (Guenevere) married by Arthur, 364.
her coronation, 392.
has been seduced by Modred, 487.
takes the veil at Caerleon, 493.
Geoffrey of Monmouth, his history, 6.
Giants:
Trojans attacked by British, 63.
defeated by the Trojans, 64.
Gifts of Arthur at his coronation, 399.
Glegabret, King of Britain, a great singer and musician, 141, 142.
Gloucester, origin of the name, 196.
Gloy, a son of Claudius, gives the name to Gloucester, 196.
Gods, the Saxon, 258.
Goffar:
King of Poitou, vows war against the Trojans, 54.
besieges Brutus in Tours Castle, 58.
Gogmagog:
chief of the British giants, 63.
captured by the Trojans, 64.
engages in a wrestling match with Corineus, 65.
is killed by Corineus, 66.
Goodlak:
carries off Brenne's wife, 105.
is overtaken by a storm and imprisoned by Belyn, 106.

Gorleus:
Earl of Cornwall, 322.
is killed, 331.
Gratian:
becomes King of Britain, 233.
is killed by his subjects, 234.
Gregory, Pope:
sees English children for sale in Rome, 517.
sends St. Augustine to convert the Britons, 519.
Guenore (Guinivere), 392. *See* Genoyre.
Guncelyn, Archbishop, goes to Britany to to ask for help for the Britons, 241.
Gurgoynt:
sends Spanish exiles to Ireland, 129.
death of, 130.
is succeeded by Gwyntelyn, 130.
Gurmund:
with the Saxons, 501.
invades and ravages Britain, 504.
besieges Carice, King of Britain, in Cirencester, 506.
captures Cirencester by means of sparrows, 509.
divides England in seven parts, 512.
Gwendoline becomes Queen of Britain, 75.
Gwylomar:
king of Ireland, comes to help the Saxons, but is defeated, 357.
swears fealty to Arthur, 365.
Gwyntelyn:
succeeds Gurgoynt, 130.
dies and is succeeded by his son Sylvius, 131.

H.

Hamon:
a Roman noble, by trickery kills King Wyder, 191.
killed by Arviragus, 193.
Hampton (Southampton), origin of the name, 193.
Hatfield, the battle of, 554.
Heaven-field, cross set up by Oswald at, 559.
Helen carried off by Paris, 15, 24.
Hengist and Horsa:
landing of the English under, 2.
lead Saxons into Britain for the first time, 256.
Hengist:
receives as much land as a bull's hide will cover, 263.
builds a fort and calls it Thong Castle, 264.
invites Vortiger to Thong Castle, 265.
returns to Britain with a large force, 275.
and the Britons meet for a conference on Salisbury Plain, 276.
treacherously slays the Britons, 277.
is defeated by Aurelius, 297.
engages with Earl Eldok in single combat, 299.
taken prisoners by Earl Eldok, 300.
is beheaded, 302.
Hercules slays Laomedon, 12.
Horsa and Hengist lead Saxons into England for the first time, 256.
Hostages:
exacted from the Romans by Belyn and Brenne, 118.
executed under the walls of Rome, 122.
Humbald, King of Armorica, defeated by Maximian, 226.
Humber, how it derived its name, 72.
Humbert, King of the Huns, slays Albanak, son of Brutus, 71.

I.

Iceland, conquered by Arthur, 366.
Igerne:
wife of Gorleus, Earl of Cornwall, becomes the mother of King Arthur by Uther, 331.
is married to Uther, 334.
Ikenild Street made by Belyn, 110
Ilium founded by Ilus, 12.

Ilus, pedigree of, 15.
Incubi, or Fiends-in-Bed, 284.
Ingratitude of King Lear's two daughters, 86.
Ireland:
Pantalius, the first king of, 130.
conquered by Arviragus, 199.
invaded and conquered by Arthur, 365.
Irelgas kills Cassibolan's cousin, 167.
Irish:
and Norsemen ravage Britain, 234.
defeated by Uther and Merlin, 310.
invade Britain under Pascent, 313.
Italy:
Eneas sails from Troy to, and lands at the Tiber, 26.

J.

Jealousy of Turnus toward Eneas, 27.
Juno asks Paris to give her the ball, 19.

K.

Kaer-usk built by Belyn, 125.
Karaduk, Earl of Cornwall, his advice to Octavus, 223.
Karausius:
raises a band of pirates, 208.
wins over the Picts, 209.
defeats Bassian, and becomes King of Britain, 210.
is killed by the Romans, 211.
Kay and Beduer, the valour of, 472.
Kent given to Hengist by Vortiger for his daughter, 268.
Kings:
on Arthur's side, names of, 420.
the three British, attack and rout the English, 535, 536.
of Britain after Condage, 94.
at Arthur's coronation, 388.
on the side of Rome, names of, 418.
Knights and nobles at Arthur's coronation, 387.
Kymbelyn, King of Britain at the time of the birth of Christ, 189.

L.

Lake:
a wonderful, in Scotland, 360.
in Wales, 361.
Lamentation of King Lear, 87.
Landing:
of the English under Hengist and Horsa, 2.
of Julius Cæsar at Thames Haven, 151.
Laomedon slain by Hercules, 12.
Latinus offers his daughter Lavinia to Eneas for his wife, 27.
Lavinium founded by Eneas, 28.
Laws of King Donwal, 99.
Lear:
begins to reign, 81.
builds Leicester, 82.
and his three daughters, the story of, 82.
and Cordelia, 83.
deprived of his lands by his son-in-law, 85.
ill-treated by his eldest daughters, 86, 87.
his lamentation over the ingratitude of his daughters, 87.
protected by Cordelia and restored to his kingdom, 90.
death of, 91.
Legion, the number of a, 462.
Leicester, a parliament held at, 536.
Leogise, temple of Diana in, 47.
Less Britain, formerly Armorica, 227.
Leyle builds Carlisle, 79.
Lincoln, Saxons defeated by Arthur near, 347.
Lomond, Loch:
description of, 356.
the Scots besieged by Arthur at, 357.

Locrin;
pedigree of, 14.
marries Gwendoline, 74.
Lombardy and France taken by Belyn and Brenne, 116.
London:
the origin of its name, 69.
surrounded with a wall by King Lud, 143.
formerly called Trenouant, and afterwards Kaer Lud, Ludden, and Londres, 144.
the Romans under Allectus are defeated at, by Asclypidot, 212.
Romans besieged in, by Asclypidot, 213.
repaired by Aurelius, 304.
Lucius:
son of Coyl, the first Christian king of Britain, 201.
dies at Gloucester, 203.
Lucius, Emperor of Rome, his message to Arthur, 400.
summons his army to attack Arthur, 417.
Arthur's message to, 441.
his answer, 442.
intercepted by Arthur, 462.
address of, to his army, 468.
his battle with Arthur, 479.
his army defeated by Arthur, 477.
attacked by Wawayn, 479.
is slain, 484.
his body sent to Rome by Arthur, 485.
Lud:
King of Britain, son of King Ely, puts a wall round London, 143.
built a great number of cities and castles, 143.
buried at Ludgate, 144.

M.

Malgo:
conquers the islands about Britain, 499.
his death, 500.
Marebellew:
the marine monster, appears, 133.
swallows Morpidus, 134.
Marius:
son of Arviragus, becomes King of Britain, 199.
invades Scotland and kills Rodryk the Pict, 200.
settles the Picts in Caithness, 200.
is buried at Salisbury, and is succeeded by Coyl, 201.
Mark-law:
the origin of, 130.
what English counties it prevails in, 131.
Martin, St., church built to, in London, 569.
Martyrdom of St. Alban, 215.
Mauritania, Brutus lands in, 50.
Maxentius dethroned by Constantine, 219.
Maximian:
sent to Britain by Diocletian, 214.
marries the daughter of Octavus, and becomes his heir, 224.
invades Armorica (Britany), 225.
defeats Humbald, king of Armorica, 226.
gives Armorica to Conan, 226.
becomes Emperor of Rome, 228.
makes Dianot guardian of Britain, 229.
is killed by Valentine, 233.
Mazerfield, battle of, 560.
Membricius, his advice to the Trojans, 43.
Meneue, the ancient name of St. Davids, 313.
Mercury, by the Saxons called Woden, 259.
Merian, King of Britain, a ladies' man, 141.
Merlin:
taken to Vortiger, 282.
his origin and birth, 283.
confounds Vortiger's wise men, 285.
shows Vortiger why his castle-walls fall down, 287.
his prophecies, 288, 576.
his advice to Aurelius, 307.
Message of Lucius, the Emperor of Rome, to Arthur, 400.

Messengers:
sent by Arthur to Lucius, names of, 441.
their bravery, 442.
Miracles of St. Oswald, 558.
Modred:
made Regent by Arthur, 421.
is defeated by Arthur and flies to Winchester, 490.
is again defeated, 491.
flies to Cornwall, 492.
slain by Arthur, 495.
Money, the power of, 159.
Monks, Welsh:
found by St. Augustine, 530.
are slain by Ethelbright, 533.
Morgan and Condage, the two sons of Cordelia:
divide the kingdom, 92.
they quarrel, and Morgan invades Condage's territory, but is defeated, 92.
Morgan, Cordelia's son (Gordille's):
death of, 93.
Morgan, Argail's son, King of Britain, his character, 139.
Morpidus:
King of England, his character, 132.
attacks and kills the Duke of Northumberland, 132.
is swallowed by the sea monster Marebellew, 133.
is succeeded by Gorbodyan, 134.
names of his five sons, 134.

N.

Names:
of towns in Britain changed by foreigners, 144.
of the Saxon Gods, 258.
of the kings and nobility at Arthur's coronation, 387.
of the kings on the side of Rome against Arthur, 418.
of kings on Arthur's side against the Romans, 420.
Nemnius:
engages in single combat with and defeats Julius Cæsar, 155.
his great deeds in the battle, 155, 156
dies and is buried at Northgate, 156.
Noah and his three sons, and their division of the world, 89.
Norsemen and Irish ravage Britain, 234.
Norway, the conquest of, by Arthur, 372.
Number:
of men in a legion, 462.
of men in a brigade, 463.

O.

Octa:
son of Hengist, surrenders at York to Aurelius, 303.
invades Britian, 321.
is defeated and taken prisoner, 324.
escapes from prison and invades Scotland, 334.
is defeated by Uther, 337.
Octavian becomes Emperor of Rome, and is entitled Augustus Cæsar, 187.
Octavius:
a Welshman, seizes Britain and defeats the Romans, 220.
is defeated by Traherne, flies to Norway, 221.
appoints Maximian his heir, 224.
Ohel:
King of Britany comes to help Arthur, 346.
promises aid to Arthur against the Romans, 411.
his daughter Eleyne is ravished by the giant Dynabrok, 429.
Orkneys, the, conquered by Claudius and Arviragus, 196.
Oswald, Saint:
miracles of, 558.
sets up a cross at Heavenfield, 559.
defeats Penda, but is slain, 560.

Oswy:
succeeds Oswald, 561.
makes peace with Cadwalyn, 563.
defeats Penda, 567.
Oxford:
besieged by Vespasian, 198.
its ancient name, 198.

P.

Pallas asks Paris to give her the ball, 20.
Pandras:
defeated by Brutus, 35.
besieges Brutus in his castle, 36.
Pantalius the first king of Ireland, 130.
Paris:
the Judgment of, 21.
sails to Greece for Helen, 23.
carries off Helen, 15, 24.
Parishes, Britain divided into, 203.
Parliament or conference:
held at York, 137.
held at Leicester, 536.
Pascent:
son of Vortiger, and the Irish invade Britain, 313.
bribes Appas to poison Aurelius, 315.
defeated by Uther, 319.
Pedigree:
of Locin and Brutus, 14.
of Ilus, 15.
Pellith:
the Diviner, 544.
stabbed by Bryan, 550.
Penda:
besieges Bryan in Exeter, 552.
is defeated and taken prisoner by Cadwalyn, 553.
defeated by Oswald, 560.
accuses Oswy to Cadwalyn, 564.
attacks and is defeated by Oswy, 567.
is slain at Tweed, 568.
Pendragon, a name given to Uther, King of Britain, 320.
Pers of Langtoft's history, 2, 3, 6.
Persecutions of Diocletian, 215.
Peter, Saint, preaches in Rome, 197.
Peterborough formerly called Bebba, 562.
Petreus:
a Roman Tribune, defeats Arthur's troop, 447.
captured by Beofs, 452.
Picts:
settled by Marius in Caithness, 200.
again invade Britain, 239.
defeat and slaughter the Britons, 240.
Plague in Britain, 570.
Poitevins and Trojans, battle between, 59.
Poitou, the Trojan's land in, 53.
Pompey, death of, 186.
Porrex and Ferrex, sons of Garbodian, King of Britain, their deaths, 95.
Power of money, 159.
Prayer of the Scotch ladies to Arthur, 358.
Priam, the children of, 12, 13.
Procenna and Galbao, Roman chiefs, 117.

R.

Rain like blood, 94.
Rehudibras builds Chester, Winchester, and Canterbury, 80.
Roads, the three great, made by Belyn, 110.
Rochester, the ancient name of, 526.
Roman Senate agree to pay tribute to Britain, 117.
Romans:
rebel against Britain, 118.
out-manœuvred and defeated by Brenne, 119, 120.
fly from Britain, 156.
again retreat from Britain, 164.
driven out of Britain by King Wyder, 189.
under Claudius, repulsed by the Britons, 190.
again invade Britain under Severus, 204.
under Allectus invade Britain, 211.
defeated by Asclypidot at London, 212.

Romans—*cont.*
besieged in London by the Britons, 213.
send over Constantius, 216.
leave Britain, 239.
refuse to help the Britons against the Picts, &c., 241.
defeated by Arthur, 447.
attack the British escort of prisoners to Paris, 456.
again defeated by Arthur, 484.
Rome:
built by Romulus, 93.
besieged by Brenne and Belyn, 121.
captured by Belyn and Brenne, 124.
Brenne made emperor of, 125.
how Britain became tributary to, 146.
Ronewen:
daughter of Hengist, is married to Vortiger, 261.
poisons Vortimer, 273.
Round Table, the, 367.
Rudak:
King of Wales, invades Britain, 97.
is defeated and killed, 98.
Ryton:
Arthur's account of the giant, 435.
how he was slain by Arthur, 436.

S.

Salisbury, meeting at, between Britons and Saxons, 276.
Samothrace, colonised by Dardanus, 11.
Sanctuary, privilege of, allowed by King Donwal, 99.
Sandwich, Hengist and Horsa land at, 256.
Saracens invade and ravage Britain, 232.
Saxon gods, the names of, 258.
Saxons:
and English are the same folk, 2, l. 40.
first come to England under Hengist and Horsa, 2, 256.
driven out of Britain by Vortimer, 272.
settled by Aurelius near Scotland, 304.
Saxons—*cont.*
poison the well of St. Albans, 339.
defeated by Arthur near Lincoln, 347.
defeated by Arthur at Bath, 354.
again invade and conquer Britain under Gurmund, 500.
seize all Britain after the plague, 574.
Scotland, how it derived its name, 71.
Scotch ladies, prayer of, to Arthur, 358.
Scots besieged by Arthur at Loch Lomond, 357.
Segwyn, Duke of Burgoyne, adopts Brenne, as his heir, 112.
Severus:
invades Britain, 204.
digs a dyke to keep out the Picts, 205.
is slain at York and buried there, 206.
Sirens seen by the Trojans, 51.
Southampton, origin of the name, 193.
Spain reached by Brutus, 52.
Sparrows, how they were used by the Saxons to capture Cirencester, 509.
Sparrows town, a name for Cirencester, 510.
Staking of the Thames by the Britons, 161.
Stater:
King of Scotland invades Britain, 97.
is defeated and killed, 98.
Stonehenge is set up in Salisbury Plain, 312.
Sword of Cæsar, called "Crocea Mors," 157.
Sylvius succeeds Gwyntelyn, 131.

T.

Table, the Round, 367.
Tails: why they were put on Kentishmen, 527.
Taliessin tells the Britons the birth of Christ, 188.
Tamar, Arthur's last battle at the, 494.
Tenmace succeeds Cassibolan as king of Britain, 188.

Thames:
Julius Cæsar lands at, 151.
staked by the Britons against Cæsar, 161.
Thanksgiving feast celebrated by the Britons for their defeat of the Romans, 166.
Thirlwal, battle of, 560.
Thong Castle built by Hengist, 264.
Tours Castle:
built by Brutus, 57.
Brutus besieged in, by Goffar, 58.
Tower built by Cæsar at Boulogne, 160.
Traherne:
takes Winchester, 220.
defeats Octavus and becomes King of Britain, 221.
is killed, 222.
Tree that bore golden apples, 10.
Tribute:
paid by the Roman Senate to Britain, 117.
demanded by Cæsar from Cassibolan, 149.
amount to be paid by Cassibolan to Cæsar, 185.
ceased to be exacted frrom the Britons by Rome, 188.
again to be paid by the Britons to Rome, 195.
Tristrem, Sir, the early English Romance written by Thomas of Erceldoun, 4, 97.
Trojan War:
its cause, 16.
lasts twenty-two years, 25.
Trojans:
under Brutus leave Greece, 46.
under Brutus land at Dartmouth, 62.
attacked by British giants, 63.
take the name of Britons, 67.
Tros, the founder of Troy, 12.
Troy:
the siege of, written by Dares, 5.
the building of, by Tros, 12.
the first destruction of, by Jason, 15.
cause of the siege of, 15.
Troy—*cont.*
destroyed by the Greeks, 25.
New, built by Brutus, 68.
now called London, 69.
Turnus, Lord of Tuscany:
his jealousy of Eneas, 27.
killed by Eneas, 28.
slain by the Poitevins, 61
Tuscany, ravaged by Belyn and Brenne, 117.
Tweed, battle of, 568.

U.

Ursula, daughter of Dianot:
and her virgins start for Britany, 230.
a storm arising, some are drowned, the rest are driven to Barbary, where they are all martyred, and buried at Cologne, 231.
Uther:
and Merlin sent for the African stones in Ireland, 309.
and Merlin defeat the Irish, 310.
defeats Pascent and Gwylomar, King of Ireland, 319.
crowned King at Winchester, and receives the name of Pendragon, 320.
defeated by Octa, 322.
attacks Octa by night and slaughters the Saxons, 324.
falls in love with Igerne, wife of Gorleus, Earl of Cornwall, 326.
besieges Gorleus, 327.
consults Merlin, 329.
begets Arthur on Igerne, 331.
marries Igerne, 334.
besieges St. Albans, 336.
defeats Octa, 337.
is poisoned by the Saxons, and is buried at Stonehenge, 340.
Utred of Poitou helps the Britons against the Romans, 459.

V.

Venison, how it was supplied to Cadwalyn, 546.
Venus:
asks Paris to give her the ball, 20.
wins the prize, 21.
tells Paris how to win Helen, 22.
Vespasian:
sent to exact tribute from Arviragus, 197.
besieges Oxford, 198.
receives tribute from Arviragus, 199.
Victory of Arthur over the Romans, 484.
Vision:
of Brutus, 49.
of Cadwaladre, 576.
Vortiger:
kills Constantine, 246.
offers the crown to Constant, 248.
schemes to obtain the crown of Britain for himself, 250, 251.
makes friends with the Picts, and incites them against the King, 252.
becomes King of Britain, 255.
gives the Saxons under Hengist and Horsa leave to settle in Britain, 256.
with the help of the Saxons defeats the Picts, 260.
marries Ronewen, daughter of Hengist, 268.
recovers his kingdom, and invites Hengist to return to Britain, 274.
saved by Hengist, but imprisoned in London, 278.
builds a tower in Wales, 279, whose walls fall down every night, 280, but they are made to stand, 281.
attacked by Constant's sons, 292.
burnt to death, 293.
succeeded by Aurelius, 293.
Vortimer, son of Vortiger:
made King of Britain, 270.
defeats the Saxons, 271.
forces them to leave Britain, 272.
restores the churches in Britain, 272.
poisoned by Ronewen, 273.

W.

Wace's French version of the Brut, 2, 57; 6/177;
is followed by Robert Manning of Brunne, 3/60.
Walbrook, its ancient name Atyngal, 214.
Wall, the second built by the Romans against the Picts, 235.
Walwes (Gallus) beheaded at the brook Atyngal (Walbrook), 214.
Wawayn:
attacks Lucius, 479.
is slain, 482.
is buried at Wybury, 491.
War, the cause of the Trojan, 16.
Wassail and Drynkhail, 267.
Welsh monks:
found by St. Augustine, 530.
slain by Ethelbright, 533.
Westmoreland, origin of the name, 200.
Winchester:
built by Rehudibras, 80.
Arviragus besieged in, by Claudius, 194.
besieged and taken by Traherne, 220.
Woden (Mercury), the chief god of the Saxons, 359.
Wonderful Lake:
in Scotland, 360.
in Wales, 361.
World, the divisions of the, between the sons of Noah, 8.
Wrestling match between Corineus and Gogmagog, 65.
Wyder:
becomes King of Britain, and drives out the Romans, 199.
killed by Hamon and succeeded by his brother Arviragus, 192.

Y.

York:
built by Ebrauk, 77.
Parliament held at, 137.
Constantine born at, 217.
Yvalon, King of Britain, his character, 140.

GLOSSARY.

GLOSSARY.

(The Old French is from Burguy; the Anglo-Saxon mainly from Bosworth; the Gothic, &c. from Stratmann.

A.

A; 87 / 2438; 212 / 6029; 330 / 9417, 9418, one. A.S. *an.*

A; 95 / 2670, in. *A two*, in two.

A; 344 / 9844, he.

Abaischt; 426 / 12,190, *pp.*, frightened. O.Fr. *esbahir*, to frighten, from *baer*, to cry *bah* or *bo.*

Abate ȝow; 60 / 1677, *v. refl. inf.*, fight (cf. Fr. *se battre*); *abated þem*, 3 *pl. perf.*; 299 / 8528, fought, struggled.

Abate; 472 / 13,596, *vb. inf.*, to charge, dash. O.Fr. *abatre*, renverser, vaincre.

Abated; 86 / 2396, *pp.*, diminished, reduced in numbers. O.Fr. *abatre*, abolir, supprimer.

Abbeye; 247 / 7049, *sb.*, abbey. L.Lat. *abbatia*, from Lat. *abbas*, father. Syriac, *abba.*

Abbote; 530 / 15,274, *sb.*, abbot.

Abesed; 135 / 3827, 3 *s. perf.*, put down, disgraced, abased. O.Fr. *abaisser.* L.Lat. *abassare.*

Abesen; 58 / 1632, *vb. inf.*, lower, abase, debase.

Able; 230 / 6546, *adj.*, fit, suitable for. O.Dutch, *abel.* Fr. *habile.*

Ablest; 518 / 14,945, fittest.

Abod; 89 / 2503, 3 *s. perf.*, remained, stayed. A.S. *abidan*, pt. t. *abad*, pp. *abiden.*

Abought; 407 / 11,630, *pp.*, bought, paid for. *See* Abye.

About; 132 / 3756, *adv.*, about the country, in many places.

A-breyde; 83 / 2308, *pp.*, started, drawn out. A.S. *abregdan*, *abredan*; pp. *abrogden*, *abroden.*

Abute; *prep.*, about, around. A.S. *abutan* (*a-be-utan*), so that *about = on-by-out.*

Abyd; 224 / 6383, *sb.*, delay, stopping. A.S. *abidan*, to abide, stay.

Abyd; 443 / 12,681, 2 *s. imper.*, stop, stay. A.S. *abidan*, inf.

Abye; 123 / 3482; 352 / 10,088, *vb. inf.*, pay back for. A.S. *abicgan*, to redeem, pay for; *bicgan*, to buy. Shakspere's "dear abide it!"

A-cheued vntil; 526 / 15,154, *pp.*, belonged to, was held under?

Acomber; 345 / 9872, *vb. inf.*, beat, discomfit.

Acord; 94 / 2644, *sb.*, agreement, concord. O.Fr. *acorded*, *accord.*

Acorded; 80 / 2231, 3 *s. perf.*, reconciled, made to agree. O.Fr. *acorder*, reconcile. Lat. *accordare*, from *cor*, the heart.

Acountes; 253 / 7204, *sb. pl.*, accounts, returns of how money is spent. O.Fr. *conte*, *compte.* L. *computus.*

Adaunte; 158 / 4527, *vb. inf.*, frighten, daunt. O.Fr. *danter.* Lat. *domitare.*

A-dred; 455 / 13,132, *adj.*, afraid. A.S. *adrædan*, to be frightened.

Affie; 133 / 3792, *inf.*, trust, confide; *affyed*; 133 / 3789, *perf. s.* O.Fr. *affier.* (L. *fides.*)

Affrayed; 117 / 3311, *pp.*, afraid, terrified. Fr. *esfreer*, *effraer.*

Affye of; **88** / 2451, *vb. inf.*, trust in. O.Fr. *affier*.

Aflight; **462** / 13,324, *pp.*, afflicted. O.Fr. *afflit*, *afflite*. (P. reads *ofright*, terrified, afraid.)

Aforced; **423** / 12,087, 3 *pl. perf.*, used strength to, turned. O.Fr. *esforcer*.

Aforced; **369** / 10,573, 3 *pl. perf.*, strengthened, fortified.

Agaste; **231** / 6574, 3 *pl. perf.* frightened, terrified. A.S. *gæstan*.

Ageyn; **79** / 2216, *prep.*, against, in preparation for, before, ere; **56** / 1592, in opposition to. A.S. *ongean*.

Ageynward; **14** / 389, *adv.*, backwards.

Agilt; **303** / 8664, *pp.*, sinned; done wrong. A.S. to offend. *agiltan*, to offend.

A-glyft; **120** / 3402; **453** / 130,81, *pp.*, terrified; **559** / 16,126, afraid.

Agrisen; **34** / 982; **336** / 9611, *pp.*, frightened, dismayd. A.S. *agrisan*.

Agu, feuere; **545** / 15,729, *sb.*, ague. O.Fr. *agu*. Lat. *acutus*.

Aketon; **350** / 10,031, *sb.*, a sleeveless jacket of silk or stuff, worn over the haubesk. In 1599, Francis Thynne complains of Speght for defining it only as "a Iackett withoute sleves," and says, "*haketon* is a slevelesse Iackett of plate "for the warre, couered with anye other "stuffe: at this day also called a Iackett "of plate."—*Animadversions*, p. 31 of my edition, 1875.

Aknowe; **303** / 8644, *pp.*, aware, convinced. A.S. *oncnâwan*, recognise, acknowledge.

Al; **30** / 862, *adv.*, altogether, quite.

Alane; **62** / 1740, *adj.*, alone (*see* allon).

Alblasters; **123** / 3505, *sb. pl.*, *see* Arbalasters; crossbowmen. O.Fr. *arbalestier*, Lat. *arcuballistarius*.

Alday; **158** / 4518, *adv.*, always, ever.

Alder; **31** / 898, *gen. pl.*, of all. A.S. *aldre* from *eall*, all.

Algate; **9** / 260, *adv*, nevertheless, yet.

Allied; **452** / 13,029, 3 *s. perf.* bound, joined himself. O.Fr. *allier*. Lat. *alligare*.

Allon; **417** / 11,920, *adj.*, alone.

Alose; **383** / 10,976, *inf.*, praise, honour.

Alosed; **264** / 7524, *pp.*, praised. O.Fr. *aloser*, louer.

Aloute; **125** / 3556, *vb. inf.*, submit, do homage. A.S. *alutan*, bend, bow down.

Alowed; **411** / 11,746, *pp.*, praised. O.Fr. *alouer*. Lat. *laudare*.

Al-þey; **115** / 3242, *adv.*, although.

Amanges; **42** / 1196, *prep.*, amongst: "note "that this phrase *amonge* may be re-"ferred to fewe, or one, &c. And also "y^t *amongest* maye be referred to the "more or greater parte," 1552. R. Huloet. *Abcedarium Angl. Lat.*

Ame; **155** / 4449, *v. inf.*, guess, reckon, number, count up. O.Fr. *aesmer*, *esmer*. Lat. *aestimare*.

Amountes; **253** / 7203, *vb. pr. t.*, amounts to, is worth. O.Fr. *amonter*, from L.Lat. *admontare*.

Ancres; **423** / 12,083, *sb. p.*, anchors. Fr. *ancre*. Lat. *ancora*.

And; **243** / 6930, *an*, if.

And enere; **53** / 1488, *conj.*, before.

Angles; **283** / 8076, *angeles*; **518** / 14,918, *sb. pl.* Angels. O.Fr. *angele*, *angle*. Lat. *angelus*.

Anguisse; **170** / 4835, *sb.*, trouble, misery. O.Fr. *anguisse*. Lat. *angustia*.

Ani; **246** / 7005, *adj.*, any. A.S. *ænig*.

Anired; **552** / 15,939, enraged, full of wrath. Fr. *ire*. L. *ira*.

Anker; **46** / 1311, anchor.

Anon; **393** / 11,260, *adv.*, at once. A.S. *on an*, in one (moment).

Aparseyue; **103** / 2890, *vb. inf.*, perceive. O.Fr. *apercevoir*, *aparzoivre*.

Apeire; **86** / 2394, *vb. inf.*, to be diminished. O.Fr. *emperier*, to impair make worse, L.Lat. *inpejorare* (*peior*, worse).

Apert, in; **72** / 2008, *adv.*, openly, in men's sight.

Apertely; **88** / 2473, *adv.*, plainly, openly. O.Fr. *apert*, Lat. *apertus*, open.

Apostoylle; **273** / 7760, *sb.*, the Apostle of Rome; the Pope. O. Fr. *apostole*, *apostoile*.

Appurtynaunce; **371** / 10,638, belongings, possession, property.

Ar, **19** / 541, *conj.*, ere, before. A.S. *ær.*

Arbalasters; **465** / 13,392, *sb. pl.*, crossbowmen. O.Fr. *arbalestier.* Lat. *arcubalistarius.*

Arblastes; **36** / 1036, *sb. pl.*, crossbows.

Arere; **59** / 1652, *vb. inf.* withdraw.

Arest; **349** / 9982, *sb.*, stay, stoppage, hindrance.

Arewes; **177** / 5047, *sb. pl.*, arrows. A.S. *arewe.*

Ark; **104** / 2936, *sb.*, a chest, hence here, heart, breast. A.S. *earc.* Gothic, *arka.* Lat. *arca.*

Armure; **426** / 12,185, *sb.*, armour, arms. Fr. *armure.* Lat. *armatura.*

Arn; **9** / 255, *vb. pl. pres.*, are (*see* ere).

Array; **420** / 12,025, *sb.*, condition, preparation. O.Fr. *arrai.* A.S. *ge-rædian*, to make ready, prepare.

Arrerage; **485** / 13,999, *sb.*, arrears.

Arsoun; **475** / 13,706, *sb.*, saddle-bow. O.Fr. *arçon, arçun*, from *arc*, L. *arcus.*

Artow, art thou.

Artz; **544** / 15,698, *sb. pl.*, artifices.

Arysen; **231** / 6575, 3 *pl. perf.*, rose. A.S. *arisan*, perf. pl. *arison.*

Aryue; **104** / 2921, *inf.*, to land at; Aryued vp; **2** / 42; **23** / 666, *perf.*, landed, came on shore. Fr. *arriver.* Lat. *adripare.*

Ascaped was; **13** / 372, had escaped. O.Fr. *escaper.*

Asche; **435** / 12,438, *sb.*, ash-tree. A.S. *æsc.*

Ascried; **177** / 5046, 3 *s. perf.*, cried, shouted. O.Fr. *escrier.*

A-sondred; **291** / 8283, *pp.*, separated. A.S. *asundrian.* O.Icel. *sundra.*

Asperly; **162** / 4648, *adv.*, fiercely. O.Fr. *aspre.* Lat. *asper*, rough.

Aspied; **54** / 1534, *perf.* spied out, perceived. O.H.Ger. *spehon*, Ger. *spähen*, to spy, Lat. *spicere.*

Assaut; **58** / 1641, *sb.*, assault. O.Fr. *assalt, assaut*, L. *saltus.*

Assayes; **141** / 4028, *sb. pl.*, points, arts. O.Fr. *essai; asaier*, examiner, juger.

Assigned; **442** / 12,631, *pp.*, settled. Fr. *assigner*, Lat. *assignare.*

Assise; **8** / 232, *sb.*, share. O.Fr. *assise.*

Assoille; **576** / 16,613, *vb. inf.*, get absolution, be absolved. O.Fr. *absoiler, assoiler*, Lat. *absolvere.*

Assoillede; **578** / 16,672, *perf. t.*, absolved, gave absolution to.

Astraied; **450** / 12,878, *perf. pl.*, strayed. O.Fr. *estraier*, from Lat. *extra vagare.*

A-suwage; **31** / 892, *v. inf.*, mitigate (our serfdom). O.Fr. *asuager*, from L. *suavis.*

At; **3** / 84, *conj.*, in order that; **33** / 946, that; **44** / 1265, *prep.*, to. A.S. *æt.* **442** / 12,643, through, from; **282** / 8040, from; **99** / 2785, with.

Atte; **60** / 1678, *prep.*, at.

Atter; **449** / 12,849, for *at þeir*, with their.

Atyr; **165** / 4724, *sb.*, attire, dress.

Atyre; **75** / 2096, *v. inf.*, prepare, get ready. O.Fr. *atirer.*

Auaunce; **371** / 10,637, advance to, bestow upon.

Auaunce; **73** / 2046, *v. inf.*, advance, raise in power. Lat. *ab*, from, *ante*, before; whence also Eng. *van, van*-guard.

Auauntours; **442** / 12,651, *sb. pl.*, boasters. O.Fr. *vanteor*, from L. *vanitor*, fr. *vanus.*

Auenaunt; **166** / 4729, *sb.*, pleasure, will. O.Fr. *avenant* (L. adveniens), agreeable, pleasant.

Auenture; **55** / 1559, *sb.*, hap, luck, chance, fortune. O.Fr. *aventure.*

Aught; **69** / 1918, *perf.*, *t.* owned, possesst.

Aughte; **183** / 5202, *perf. sing.*, ought, should. A.S. *agan*, to own, *perf. ahte.*

Auise; **441** / 12,604, *adj.*, circumspect, careful. O.Fr. *avisé*, instruit, enseigné.

Auised hym; **68** / 1890, *perf. t.*, informed himself.

Auisement; **60** / 1675, *sb.*, caution, precautions.

Auisement; **479** / 13,821, *sb.*, notice, attention. O.Fr. *aviser*, voir, apercevoir.

Aumener; 558 / 16,089, *sb.*, *almoner*. O.Fr. *almosnier*, *aumosnier*.

Auncessours; 151 / 4314, *sb. pl.*, ancestors. O.Fr. *ancessour*. Lat. *antecessor : antecedere*, to go before.

Auncetrie; 409 / 11,714, *sb.*, ancestry, succession of ancestors. O.Fr. *ancesserie*, from O.Fr. *ancestre*, *auncestre*, an ancestor.

Auntres; 38 / 1078, *v. pres. t.*, risks, chances. O.Fr. *aventurer*, risk.

Auowery; 129 / 3658, *sb.*, Avowerye; 208 / 5917, protection. O.Fr. *avoerie*, *avoue*, champion, *de advocatus*. Burguy.

Auster; 477 / 13,762, *adj.*, austere, stern, (Alter "þem" to "þen" in text).

Auster; 192 / 5469, *adv.*, sternly.

Auter; 48 / 1375, *sb.*, altar. O.Fr. *alter*, *autel*.

Auys; 19 / 527, *sb.*, opinion. O.Fr. *avis*.

Awe; 466 / 13,428, *sb.*, dread, fear. A.S. *ege*; O.Icel., *agi*.

A-weye; 132 / 3751, *adv.*, away, absent. A.S. *aweg*, *on wege*.

Ayres; 532 / 15,335, *sb. pl.*, heirs. O.Fr. *heir*, *eir*.

Ayse; 68 / 1900, *adj.*, comfortable; 226 / 6438, convenient. O.Fr. *aise*; L. *otiosus*.

Aysed; 3 / 84, *pp.*, benefited, assisted. O.Fr. *aisier*, aider, servir.

Aysement; 387 / 11,073, *sb.*, useful and pleasant things. O.Fr. *aisement*.

Ay-wher; 301 / 8578.

Ay-whore; 25 / 721, *adv.*, everywhere, in every direction. A.S. *cebacet*; O.H.Ger. *eogihwar*.

B.

Bacheler; 96 / 2696, *sb.*, an unmarried man, a bachelor. O.Fr. *bacheler*.

Bacyn; 549 / 15,849, *sb.*, basin, water-vessel. O.Fr. *bacin*.

Baillie; 401 / 11,459, change, care, rule.

Baillifs; 160 / 4587, *sb. pl.*, tax-collectors, gatherers, officers. O.Fr. *baillir*, administrer, gouverner. L.Lat. *baillivus*, *bajulus*, a bearer, tutor.

Bailly; 390 / 11,169, protection.

Baillye; 101 / 2835, power, dominion, O.Fr. *baillie*, administration, garde, soin. protection, pouvoir, domination.

Bak; 60 / 1678, *sb.*, back, rear; *adv.*, 59 / 1652.

Bakbiteres; 101 / 2826, *sb. pl.*, back-biters, slanderers.

Bal; 19 / 523, *sb.*, ball. O.Fr. *balle*; M.H.Ger. *balle*.

Baldest; 92 / 2578, *adj. superl.*, boldest. A.S. *beald*, bold. O.L.Ger. *bald*.

Bale; 15 / 441, misfortune; 146 / 4161, *sb.*, trouble, contention. A.S. *bealu*.

Balyngers, 208 / 5928, *sb.*, war-ships (?). L.Lat. *balingaria*.

Bane; 292 / 8330, *sb.* A.S., *bana*, destruction, death.

Baner; 296 / 8444, *sb.*, banner, ensign.

Bapteme; 530 / 15,267, *sb.*, rite of baptism. O.Fr. *baptesme*.

Bar; 10 / 287, *perf. sin.*, bore, produced.

Barbaryn; 557 / 16,060, *adj.*, barbarian.

Barette (Baret); 104 / 2922, *sb.*, struggle, fight. O.Fr. *barat*, *barete*.

Barfot; 303 / 8648, *adj.*, barefooted. A.S. *bær*, *fot*; O.Icel. *berr*, bare, *fot*, *fote*, a foot.

Bar-heued; 115 / 3252, *adj.*, bare-headed. A.S. *bar*, *bær*; Icel., *berr*, bare.

Baronyes; 575 / 16,579, *sb. pl.* baronies. O.Fr. *baronie*.

Bars; 411 / 11771, *sb. pl.*, ? allusion to the game of prisoners' bars or base, and not to that of throwing the bar; "bede we on hym þe bars," offer him the match at bars, attack him? Wace, *Met en estor et en esfroi*, l. 11, 200.

Baston; 3 / 89, *sb.*, a kind of rhyme.

Basyn; 380 / 10,895, *sb.*, bascinet, helmet. O.Fr. *bacinet*, a helmet (like a small basin).

Batailles; 463 / 13,348, *sb. pl.*, brigades, or the battalions forming a brigade. O.Fr. *bataille.*

Bate; 20 / 569; 107 / 3014, *vb. inf.*, abate, stop. O.Fr. *abatre.*

Bated hym upon; 154 / 4,406, *perf. sing.*, threw himself upon. O.Fr. *batre, venir batant, tot batans,* en toute hâte.

Baþynge, at his; 500 / 14,417, *sb.*, in his bathing or bath. A.S. *baðian*; O.Icel. *baða,* to bathe.

Baundon; 187 / 5326, *sb.*, power, command. O.Fr. *bandon.*

Baylle; 145 / 4137, *sb.*, government. *See* Baillye.

Baysche, 484 / 13952, *vb. inf.*, to be astonished, frightened. O.Fr. *bahir.*

Bayscht; 164 / 4676, *pp.*, cast down, disheartened. O.Fr. *bahir.*

Be; 466 / 13436, *sb.*, a bee. A.S. *beo.*

Bed; 11 / 307, *perf. pl.*, bade, ordered. A.S. *biddan,* perf., *bæd,* pl., *bædon.*

Bed; 141 / 4009, *vb.* 3 *pl. perf.*, offered. A.S. *beodan,* perf. s. *bead.*, pl., *budon.*

Bede; 488 / 14,063, *vb. inf.*, offer. A.S. *beodan.*

Bedrede; 313 / 8964, *adj.*, bedridden. A.S. *bedrida, bedridda,* clinicus; A.S. *bed, ridda,* rider.—Skeat.

Beggere; 549 / 15,832, *sb.*, beggar. *Beggen,* prob. from A.S. *bed-ec-ian; bed-= bid-*, beg, pray. Sweet.

Belde; 212 / 6036, *vb. inf.*, rely, take courage, cheer. A.S. *bældan,* to animate, encourage, make bold, incite.

Belewed; 287 / 8296, *pp.*, bellowed, roared. O.Icel. *belja.* A.S. *bylgean.*

Bem; 316 / 9035, *sb.*, beam, ray. A.S. *beam*; O.Fris. *bam.*

Bemes; 362 / 10,355, *sb. pl.*, trumpets. A.S. *beme, byme.*

Ben; 427 / 12,223, *pp.*, been.

Bendeles; 351 / 10,043, *sb.*, narrow bands. O.N. *bendel*; O.Icel. *bendile.*

Benisoun; 244 / 6961, *sb.*, blessing. O.Fr. *beneiçun.* Lat. *benedictionem.*

Ber; 120 / 3393, *vb. inf.*, "*ber ham,*" keep themselves, be. A.S. *beran.* Gothic, *bairan.* Icel. *bera.*

Berd; 431 / 12,344, *sb.*, beard. A.S. *beard.*

Bere; 401 / 11,465, *vb. inf.*, bear, behave, conduct. A.S. *beran*; Gothic, *bairan.*

Bere; 336 / 9605, *sb.*, bier. A.S. *bær.*

Beres; 400 / 11,431, *sb. pl.*, bears. A.S. *bera.*

Berfreys; 36 / 1031, *sb. pl.*, towers on wheels to be pusht up to the enemy's walls (our belfreys). O.Fr. *berfroit, berfreit*; M.H.Ger. *berefrit: bere,* protection, *frit,* place of security; O.H.Ger. *fridu,* a tower.—Skeat.

Beryed; 61 / 1710, *p.p.*, buried. A.S. *byrgan.*

Beryng; 373 / 10,679, *sb.*, bearing, behaviour, manners. A.S. *beren,* to bear, carry oneself.

Bes; 403 / 11,527, 2 *sing. pres. subj.*, (if thou) art.

Besemed; 5 / 153, *perf. pl.*, looked, appeared, seemed. A.S. (*be*)*seman*; O. Icel. *sæma.*

Beste; 497 / 14,342, *adj.* as *sb.*, best part or properties. A.S. *betst.*

Bet; 550 / 15,870, *pp.*, bettered, improved. A.S. *bêtan* (*bot,* boot, remedy), pp. *bêtte.*

Beten; 447 / 12,795, *pp.*, beaten. A.S. *betan.*

Betes; 361 / 10,344, *s. pres.*, beats, knocks.

Beute, 217 / 6180, *sb.*, beauty. O.Fr. *biaute.*

Beye; 19 / 544, *adj.*, both. A.S. *begen.* —Skeat's *Engl.-A.Sax. Vocab.*

Bi; 16 / 461, *prep.*, in, at. A.S. *bi.*

Bicam; 374 / 10,716, *perf. sing.*, became, changed into. A.S. *bicuman,* p. *bicom.*

Biden; 427 / 12,196, 3 *pl. perf.*, delayed, stayed. A.S. *bidan* (perf. pl., *bidon*). Gothic, *beidan.*

Bigan; 204 / 5791, began.

Bigged; 16 / 452, *pref. sing.*, built. O.Icel. *byggja.*

Biggyng; 68 / 1898, *sb.*, building, city.

Bihinde; **407** / 11,646, *adv.* (tribute), behind, in arrear. A.S. *behindan.*

Biried; **274** / 7802, 3 *pl. perf.*, buried. A.S. *byrgan.*

Biside; **55** / 1551, *adv.*, to one side, on the enemy's flank.

Bistrod; **452** / 13,028, *perf. pl.*, bestrode. A.S. *bistridan.*

Biten; **470** / 13,558, 3 *pl. pres.*, bite, pierce.

Bitid; **536** / 15,451, *pref. sing.*, befell, happened to. A.S. *betidan.*

Bitraischt; **178** / 5061, *pp.*, betrayed. O. Fr. *trair.* Lat. *tradere.*

Bitterlyke; **567** / 16,371, *adv.*, fiercely. A.S. *biterlice.*

Blake; **248** / 7073, *adj.*, black in colour; **530** / 15,290, *adj.*, clad in a black robe. The black monks were the Dominicans. A.S. *blac, blæc.*

Blan; **472** / 13,613, *vb. pt. t.*, ceased, left off. A.S. *blinnan*, perf., *blan.*

Ble; **517** / 14,913, *sb.*, colour, complexion. A.S. *bleo, bleoh.*

Blenk; **38** / 1076; **43** / 1236; Blenke, **247** / 7034, *sb.*, trick, stratagem. A.S. *blencan*, to deceive.

Blent; **159** / 4560, *pp.*, blinded. A.S. *blendian.*

Bleynt; **54** / 1522, *perf. sing.*, dodged (an arrow) got out of the way. A.S. *blencan.*

Blome; **145** / 4166; **367** / 110,512, *sb.*, bloom, flower, prize, palm. A.S. *blostma.* O.Dutch, *blosem.*

Blynne; **73** / 2062, *intrans.*, *inf.*, cease, stop. A.S. *blinnan.*

Blynnes; **548** / 15,810, *trans.*, *pres. sing.*, stops, puts an end to.

Blyue; **56** / 1577; **422** / 12,072, *adv.*, quickly. E.E. *bi life*, with life, quickly.

Bod; **430** / 12,317, *perf. pl.*, waited, halted. A.S. *bidan*, perf., *bad*, pp. *biden.*

Bode; **54** / 1518; **276** / 7851, *sb.*, message. A.S. *beodan*, to bid. A.S. *bod*, a command. O.Icel. *bod*, a message.

Bodeword; **343** / 9810, *sb.*, message, news. O.Icel. *boðorð.* (A.S. *bodscipe.*)

Bode; **474** / 13,665, *sb.*, body, corpse. A.S. *bodig.*

Boge; **391** / 11,197, *sb.*, lamb-skin fur used formerly as an edging and ornament. O.Fr. *boge*; Eng. *budge*; Gael. *bolg*, bag (for which skins of lambs, &c. would be used).—Skeat's Etym. Dict.

Boke; **74** / 2086, *sb.*, books, learning, study. A.S. *bôc*; O.Icel. *bók.*

Bolded; **108** / 3037, *perf. pl.*, took courage; **536** / 15,461, grew bold. A.S. *bealdian.*

Boldeloker, þe; **32** / 918, *adv.*, the (*abl.*), more boldly. A.S. *bealdlice*; *beald*, bold, brave. O.L.Ger. *bald.*

Bold-hede; **467** / 13,465, *sb.*, daring, courage. A.S. *beald*, bold.

Bole; **17** / 478, *sb.*, bull. O.Icel. *boli*; O.Dutch, *bulle, bolle*; A.S. *bulluca*, a bullock.

Bolnede, **288** / 8204; Bolned, **340** / 9720, *perf. sing.*, swelled. Dutch *bolnen.* Dan. *bolne.* O.Icel. *bolyna.*

Bon; **241** / 6862, *sb.*, bone. (flesch and bon, **63** / 1757). A.S. *ban.* O.L.Ger. *ben.* O.Fris. *ben.*

Bond; **502** / 14,484, *perf. pl.*, bound. A.S. *bindan*, perf. *band*, pl. *bundon.*

Bone; **214** / 6083, *sb.*, prayer, request; **539** / 15,546, boon, benefit. O.S. *bén.* O.Icel. *bón.*

Bone; **58** / 1641; **379** / 10,587, *adj.*, ready, prepared. Icel. *búinn* pp. of *búa*, to prepare. Now, "bound" for Natal, &c.

Bor; **290** / 8268, *sb.*, boar. A.S. *bar.* O.H.Ger. *ber.*

Bordes; **162** / 4628, *sb. pl.*, planks, beams; **325** / 9280, tables (which were moveable boards on tressels). A.S. *bord.*

Bore; **163** / 4666; *inf.*, to penetrate, make way through. A.S. *borian.* O.Icel. *bora.*

Borewe; **317** / 9076, *vb. inf.*, give a pledge for, have on security. A.S. *borgian*; *borg*, a pledge.

Born; **469** / 13,513, *pt.*, borne. A.S. *beran*, pt. *boren, geboren.*

Borne; **286** / 8164, *sb.*, burn, brook. A.S. *burne.*

Borough; **478** / 13,778, *sb.*, borough, town. A.S. *burg, buruh.*

Bos; **451** / 13,009, *vb. pr. t.*, it behoves.

Bost; **34** / 983, *sb.*, boasting, pride. Welsh *bostio*, to brag.

Bot, *prep.*, **7** / 208, 213, 216, except.

Bot; **16** / 4677, *conj.*, except, unless. A.S. (*be-utan*) *bûtan*, lit, be out.

Bot; **193** / 5488, 5490, *sb.*, boat, vessel. A.S. *bât*. Dutch *boot*.

Bot; **169** / 4819, *sb.*, advantage, remedy. A.S. and O.Icel. *bot*. O.L.Ger. and Gothic *bota*. Eng. *boot, to boot*, to the good, in addition.

Bot; **108** / 3032, *perf. pl.*, bit, cut; **278** / 7900, *pref. sing.*, took effect, told. A.S. *bitan* (*perf. pl.* biton). O.Icel. *bita*.

Bote; **382** / 10,943, *sb.*, advantage, good, remedy. A.S. *bôt*.

Boteler; **383** / 10,990; Botyler; **472** / 13,602, *sb.*, butler. O.Fr. *bouteillier* (*bouteille* from *botte*, *butte*, butt, cask).

Botelerye; **395** / 11,314, *sb.*, cellar. O.Fr. *bouteillerie*.

Boun; **167** / 4766, *adj.*, ready, quick. *See* Bone.

Bounte; **194** / 5508, *sb.*, greatness, distinction, rank. O.Fr. *bonte*.

Bour; **196** / 5576, *sb.*, chamber, inner room, opposed to "hall," the public outer room. A.S. *búr*, from *búan*, to inhabit. O.Icel. *búr*. North Eng. *byre*.

Bourde; **266** / 7586, *sb.*, joke, sport, *bourde, plaisanterie*. O.Fr. *behourd, bohourt*, joust, tournament. O.N. and O.H.G., *hurd*, a barrier. Eng. *hurdle*.

Bourdys; **166** / 4743, *sb. pl.*, jousts, games, sports. O.Fr. *behourd, bohourd*.

Bouspret; **422** / 12,061, *sb.*, bowsprit. L. Ger. *bögspret*.

Bow; **561** / 16182, *sb.*, bough, branch. A.S. *bôg, bôh*.

Bowaille; **153** / 4386, *sb.*, bowels, entrails. O.Fr. *boele, buele*, from Lat. *botellus*, dim. of *botulus*, a sausage, originally an intestine.

Bowaylled; **120** / 3411, *perf. pl.*, disembowelled.

Bowand; **293** / 8360; Bowynge, **531** / 15,305, *pr. p.*, bowing, obedient, subject. A.S. *bugan*. O.Dutch *buigen*.

Bowed; **452** / 13,047, *pp.*, bent, curved, beaten in. A.S. *bogen, pp.*

Bowlyne; **422** / 12,061, *sb.*, bowline, rope, running from the bows to.

Brak; **416** / 11,912, *perf. sing.*, came out, of, passed out of; **577** / 16,631, recovered (from stupor); **14** / 400, sprang, descended. A.S. *brecan* (perf. *bræc*, pp. *brocen*). Gothic *brihan*.

Bras; **81** / 2246, *sb.*, brass. A.S. *bræs*.

Brast; **287** / 8177, *perf. pl.*, burst. A.S. *berstan*, *perf.* bærst, *sing.*, burston, *pl.*

Braunches; **400** / 11,446, *sb. pl.*, branches. O.Fr. *branche*.

Brayd; **379** / 10,859, *pref. pl.*, shook, waved. A.S. *bregdan, bredan*.

Braye; **123** / 3488, *vb.*, *inf.*, cry out, howl. O.Fr. *braire*.

Bre; **361** / 10,333, *sb.*, brow (of land). Scot. *brae*.

Brede; **263** / 7511, *sb.*, breadth. A.S. *brâdu*. O.Fris. *brêde*.

Bref; **33** / 939, *sb.*, a letter, summary of opinion. O.Fr. *bref*.

Brek; **508** / 14,662, *sb.*, break, breaking, A.S. *gebrec*.

Breke; **452** / 13,048, *pp.*, broken. A.S. *brocen*, pp.

Breke; **452** / 13,607, *perf. pl.*, broke through. A.S. *brecan*; perf. sing. *bræc*, pl. *bræcon*.

Brent, *pp.*; **288** / 8198, ? a miswriting for the *rent* of the Petit. MS.

Brent; **37** / 1044, *perf. pl.*, burnt, burnished. A.S. *brennan, bernan*. O.Dutch *bernen*, Gothic *branjan*: compare our *brimstone*. O.E. *brenstone*.

Brest; **124** / 3535, *sb.*, "ber forth þe brest," led the van, were in the front of the army?

Brest; **472** / 13,598, *vb. inf.*, to burst, break. A.S. *berstan, brestan*.

Brest; **102** / 2851, *imper. sing.*, burst.

Brestes; **65** / 1810, *sb. pl.*, breasts, chests. A.S. *breost*. O.Icel. *briost*.

Bretaxes; **552** / 15,912; Bretaxkes; **37** / 1044, *sb. pl.*, wooden towers with battlements, used in sieges. O.Fr. *breteche*,

Bretaxes—*cont.*
breteske. Cotgrave, has in 1611: "*bret-*
"*esque*, a port or portall of defence in
" the rampire or wall of a towne."

Bretaxed; **508** / 14,646, *vb.*, embattled, with portals and towers.

Breþer; **96** / 2675, *sb. pl.*, brothers. A.S. *broðor*, pl., *broðra*; (*brethren* is a double plural).

Brewe; **411** / 11,674, *vb. inf.*, to brew (mischief), prepare. A.S. *breowan.*

Breyd; **459** / 13,238, *sb.*, twist, tustle, rush, charge. A.S. *brægd*, *bregd.* O.Norse, *bragð.*

Breyd; **433** / 12,404, *pref. sing.*, gript, twisted, wrestled. A.S. *bregdan*, *bredan*, to fold, gripe. *See also* Breyd (*sb.*).

Briche; **399** / 11,406, *adj.*, useful. A.S. *brŷce.* Gothic *brûhs.*

Bridel; **379** / 10,859, *sb. pl.*, bridles. A.S. *bridel.*

Broched; **454** / 13,093, *perf. pl.*, broke, charged into. Fr. *brocher*, piquer, éperonner; *broc*, pointe, pique.

Brod; **104** / 2923, *adj.*, 1. violent, hasty, 2. direful. O.Icel. *braþr*, violent.

Brokes; **214** / 6094, *sb.*, *gen. sing.*, brook's. A.S. *brôc.* O.Dutch *broek.*

Brond; **350** / 10,033, *sb.*, brand, sword. A.S. *brand*, *bond.*

Brosten; **65** / 1833, *perf. pl.*, broken, were broken by a blow. A.S. *berstan*, O.H.Ger. *brestan*, O.Icel. *bresta.*

Brought; **302** / 8616, *pp.* borne, taken, "brought of dawe," taken from day, deprived of life. S.S. *bringan*, pt. t., *brohte*, pp. *gebroht.*

Brouk; **226** / 6452, *imper. sing.*, enjoy. A.S. *brûcan.* O.Icel. *brûka.* Lat. *frui.*

Brouse; **452** / 13,040, *vb. inf.*, bruise, dash. A.S. *brysan.*

Brugges; **110** / 3088, *sb. pl.*, bridges. A.S. *brycg.* O.Icel. *bruggia.* O.Fris. *bregge.*

Brunyes; **479** / 13,831, *sb. pl.*, cuirasses, coats of mail. A.S. *byrne.* Gothic *brunjo.* O.French *brunie.*

Brusch; **292** / 8338. *sb.*, brushwood. O.Fr. *broche*, *brosse*; L.L. *bruscus.*

Brusche; **470** / 13,555. *sb.*, clash, encounter, conflict.

Brygges; **422** / 12,066, *sb. pl.*, bridges, gangways. A.S. *brycg.*

Brym; **174** / 4952, *adj.*, brym or feas; **542** / 15,641, *ferus*, *ferox.* Promptorium fierce, furious.

Brymme; **422** / 15,056, *sb. ob.*, brink, edge, brim. A S. *brymm.*

Brymston; **509** / 14,684, *sb.*, brimstone. A.S. *brinnan*, *byrnan*, to burn, and *stân*, stone.

Bryn; **481** / 12,344, *sb. pl.*, eye-brows. Dan. and Swed., *bryn.*

Bryngand; **358** / 10,240, *pres. p. pl.* bringing.

Brynge; **565** / 16,315, *vb. inf.*, to move, drive, expel. A.S. *bringan.*

Brynke; **355** / 10,171, *sb.*, brink, edge of the harbour. Dan. and Swed., *brink*; "Brink, *margo.*" Prompt.

Bukke; **47** / 1328, *sb.*, buck, male deer. A.S. *bucca*, O.Icel. *bukkr.*

Burdon; **549** / 15,846, *sb.*, a staff. O.N. *bourdon.*

Burdoun; **393** / 11,268, *sb.*, the bass voice. O.Fr. *bourdon*, the drone of a bagpipe, or bass in music. Span. *bordon*, the bass of a stringed instrument or of an organ.

Burgeys; **69** / 1934, *sb. pl.*, burgesses, citizens. O.Fr. *burgeois.* Lat. *burgensis*, a citizen. Fr. *bourg*, a city. Gothic, *baurgs.* A.S. *burh*, *burg.* Eng. *borough.*

Burghe; **365** / 10,453, *sb.*, borough, town, city. A.S. *borg*, *burg.*

Burne; **362** / 10,358, *sb.*, lake, water. A.S. *burna*, stream.

Burte; **162** / 4626, *perf. pl.*, clashed together. O.Fr. *borter*, to butt with the horns; "*burter*, cornu petere." Prompt. Parv.

Burþe; **30** / 850, *sb.*, birth, being born "of his burþe," from giving birth to him. A.S. *byrd.* O.H.Ger. *burt.*

Buryels; **306** / 8731; *sb. pl.*, graves, places of burial. A.S. *burgels.*

Busche him; **59** / 1669, *vb. inf.*, place himself in ambush. Busched; **460** / 13,251, *perf. pl.*, (see *enbusched*, **456** / 13,150. *ybusched*; **332** / 9194.) O.H.G. *busc.* O.Dutch *bosch.* O.Fr. *bosche.* M.Lat. *boscus*, bush.

Buschyng, buskyng; **314** / 8980, *sb.*, preparing, getting ready. *See* Busked.

Busked; **33** / 936, *pp.*, got ready, prepared themselves, settled down. Gaelic *busg.* Icel. *búask*, to prepare oneself, *búa*, to prepare. *See* Boun.

Buskes; **120** / 3412, *sb.*, bushes (*see* Busche).

But ȝyf; **450** / 12,884, but if, except, unless.

By; **127** / 3598, *prep.*, in. during.

By, **310** / 8846; Bye, **31** / 9076, *vb. inf.*, buy, pay for. A.S. *bicgan.*

Bycam; **140** / 3968, *perf. sing.*, went to. A.S. *becumen*, perf. *becom.*

Byde; **97** / 2706, *vb. inf.*, await (the attack of), stand against. A.S. *abidan.*

Byfore; **48** / 1375, *prep.*, before, in front of.

Byforn; **533** / 15,378, *adv.*, previously. A.S. *befóran.*

Bygged; **67** / 1880; **305** / 8725, *perf. s.*, built; **129** / 3683, *pp.*, built on, in habited; **362** / 13,375, *pp.*, housed, settled, resident. A.S. *byggan.* O.Icel. *byggja, byggva*, from *buen* habitare.

Byggynge; **574** / 16,567; *sb.*, building, home, settlement, habitation. O.Icel. *bygging.*

Bygon; **96** / 2675, *pp.*, gone, dead. A.S. *began* (pp. *begangen*), to go over.

Bygonne; **451** / 12,893, **565** / 16,301, *pp.* begun. A.S. *biginnan, pp. begunenn.*

Bygyn; **332** / 9502, *vb. inf.*, begin, spring up, arise. A.S. *biginnan.*

Byhalued; **347** / 9335; *perf. pl.*, surrounded. O.H.Ger, *behalbon*, to surround.

Byherd; **368** / 10,544, *vb.*, heard of, bruited about. A.S. *heran.*

Byhet; **159** / 4545, *perf. sing.*, promised. A.S. *behatan.*

Byhouely; **307** / 8763, *adj.*, necessary, pressing, unavoidable. A.S. *behoflic.*

By-howe; **390** / 11,165, *vb. inf.*, look at, see. A.S. *bihawan.*

Bykenne; **250** / 7135, *vb. pr. t.*, hand over, commit.

Byker; **262** / 7482, **323** / 9234, *sb.*, battle, fight.

By-knowe, do; **385** / 11,032, *inf.*, cause to be known, acknowledged. A.S. *bicnawan.*

Bylapped; **40** / 1146, *v. sing. pt. t.*, surrounded, enclosed. O.Dutch. *lappen*, to surround.

Byleft; **560** / 16,148, *perf. sing.*, remained.

Byleue; **541** / 15,615, *vb. inf.*, remain, be left. A.S. *bilæfan.* Gothic, *bilaibjan.*

Byleue; **168** / 4788, *vb. inf.*, leave to. A.S. *læfan.*

Bymene; **318** / 9099, *pres. t. pl.*, mean, signify, typify. A.S. *bimænan.*

Byment; **436** / 12,485, *perf. sing.*, bemoaned, lamented, grieved. A.S. *bimænan.*

Bynam; **96** / 2682, *perf. sing.*, deprived, robbed. A.S. *biniman.* *See* Nam.

Bynde; **565** / 16,304, *vb. inf.*, hold, end, result.

Byndes; **15** / 430, 3 *pl. pres.*, join, bind. twine. A.S. *bindan.* O.Fris. O.Icel. *binda.*

Bynime; **405** / 11,585, *vb. inf.*, to take away. A.S. *beniman.*

By-neþe; **286** / 8148, *prep.*, beneath, under. A.S. *beneoð, beneoðen.*

Bynne; **262** / 7457, *adv.*, within. A.S. *binnan.*

Byre; **380** / 10,906, *adv.*, strongly?

Byried; **137** / 3905, *perf. plur.*, buried. A.S. *byrgan.*

Byrying; **491** / 14,154, *sb.*, burying, interment.

Bys; **166** / 4744, *sb.*, dark grey fine cloth, fine linen. O.Fr. *bis.* Maeso-Gothic, *bwssaun.* Greek βυσσος. "Sum man was rich, and was clothid in purpur and

Bys—*cont.*
biys, and he eet ech day shynyngli."—St. Luke, xvi., 19.—*Wickliffe.*

Byseced; **292** / 8313, *pref. pl.*, besieged. Fr. *siège.* L. *ob-sid-i-um*, sitting down before a town to take it, so. A.S. *besittan, ymbsittan*, to besiege.

Byseded; **234** / 6657, *perf. pl.*, ? miswriting for *byseged:* not beset, fell upon, A.S. *besetan.*

Byset; **226** / 6448, *pp.*, bestowed, settled. A.S. *besettan.*

Bysette; **374** / 10,710, *pp.*, ornamented, "set." A.S. *bisettan.*

Bysoughte at; **304** / 8692, *pref. pl.*, besought from, begged of. A.S. *bisecan*, pt. t. *soht.*

Bystad; **432** / 12,362, *pp.*, bestead, placed, O.Dutch, *besteden.* O.H.Ger. *pistaten.*

By-swok; **398** / 11,398, *perf. sing.*, cheated, deceived. A.S. *bi-swican.*

Bytake; **435** / 12,445, *vb. inf.*, give to, hand over to. A.S. *bitacan.*

Bytas; **423** / 12,088, *sb. pl.*, ropes. *See* Note.

Bytaughte þem; **230** / 6566, *perf. pl.*, committed, commended themselves to. A.S. *bitæcan*, perf. *bitæhte.*

Byte; **183** / 5204, *v. inf.*, get on, as a wheel bites before it can move.

Byten; **287** / 8196, *pp.*, bitten. A.S. and O.H.Ger. *bitan.* O.Fris. and O.Icel. *bita.* Gothic, *beitan.*

Byþenke; **465** / 13,409, *pres. sing.*, think, reflect. A.S. *beþecunn.*

By-þought hym; **539** / 15,545, *perf. s.*, remembered, thought.

Byþoughtest; **150** / 4289, 2 *sing. perf.*, bethoughtest, recollectedest. A.S. *biþencan*, perf. *beþoht, beþohte.*

Bytok; **21** / 599, *perf. pl.*, took to, gave to, handed to.

Bytrowd; **285** / 8112, *pp.*, believed, trusted, A.S. *treowian, truwian.* O.H.Ger. *truwen, truen.* O.Icel. *trua.* Gothic. *trauan.*

By-twen; **246** / 7016, *adv.*, between, hence (like "amonge"), at times, at intervals.

Bytwene; **61** / 1715, *adv.*, between the two hosts, A.S. *betweonum, betwinum, bitweon.*

Bytwyxten; **13** / 364, *adv.*, between. A.S. *betwix.*

Bytydde; **526** / 15,162, *perf. sing.*, it happened. A.S. *betidan.*

Bywent; **56** / 1587, *perf. sing.*, slasht round, defended.

Bywey; **354** / 10,145, *sb.*, byway. A.S. *weg.* Gothic, *vigs*, a way.

Byword; **561** / 16,170, *sb.*, proverb. A.S. *biword.* Gothic, *vaurd.*

Bywyte; **360** / 10,321, *vb. inf.*, guard, keep. A.S. *biwitan.*

By-ȝonde; **187** / 5316, *prep.*, beyond. A.S. *begeondan.*

C.

Calanged; **313** / 8951, *perf. sing.*, challenged, claimed. O.Fr. *chalengier, calengier.*

Camen; **457** / 13,187, *perf. plur.*, came. A.S. *cuman*, perf. pl., *comon.*

Can; **63** / 1756, *v.* 1 *sing. pres.*, know, understand. A.S. *cunnan*, pres. *ic can.*

Canstow; **281** / 8012, canst thou.

Carf; **272** / 7733, 3 *perf. pl.* of *kerven.* A.S. *ceorfan*, carve, cut.

Carie; **485** / 13,987, "dide þem carie," caused them to be carried, conveyed. O.Fr. *carier* (from *car*, L. *carrus*).

Carneled; / 14,646, *pp.*, embattled. O.Fr. *crenel*, "langue d'oïl *carnel*," battlement.

Carneles; **238** / 6790, *sb. pl.*, battlements. O.Fr. *crenel, carnel.*

Carole; **310** / 8872, *sb.* circle (of stones). O.Fr. *carole.* Lat. *carolla* (dim. of *corona*).

Caroles; **63** / 1775, *sb. pl.*, carols, round dances. O.Fr. *carole* (Lat. *corolla, corona*).

Cas ; **63** / 436, *sb.*, chance. O.Fr. *cas.* Lat. *casus.*

Cast ; **59** / 1653, 3 *pl. perf.*, uttered. O.Icel. *kasta.*

Cast ; **368** / 10,532, *sb.*, row, line. O.Icel. *kast.*

Cast ; **306** / 8735, *sb.*, "divise a cast," devise a scheme. O.Icel. *kast.*

Causes ; **110** / 3088, *sb. pl.*, causeways (originally made of chalk). O.Fr. *cauchie, chaucie.* L. *calciata.* "*Caucewei*, causeway." Prompt Parv.

Cayser ; **416** / 11,913, *sb.*, Cæsar, Emperor. A.S. *casere.* Lat. *Cæsar.*

Centeners ; **469** / 13,527, *num.* hundreds (though O.Fr. *centeinier, centenier*, is "juge d'une centaine).

Certeyn ; **485** / 13,965, *adj. as sb.*, certainty.

Chace ; **445** / 12,739, *vb. pres.*, pursue. O.Fr. *chacier.*

Chaffare ; **391** / 11,198, *sb.*, goods, merchandise. O.Eng. *chaffare, chap-fare.* A.S. *ceap*, O.Sax. *côp*, bargain.

Chalans ; **357** / 10,218, *sb. pl.*, barges. *See* Note.

Chanon ; **533** / 15,372 ; Chanoun ; 16,703, *sb.*, canon, church official. O.Fr. and L. *canon.*

Chapitel ; **254** / 7228, *sb.*, chapter of a service-book. O.Fr. *capitle*, L. *capitulum.*

Chapitre ; **519** / 14,963, *sb.*, chapter of a book. O.Fr. *chapitre, chapitle*, Lat. *capitulum.*

Chare ; **308** / 8801, *sb.*, turn, trick.

Chared ; **545** / 15,730, *s. perf.*, turned. A.S. *cerran.*

Charge ; **132** / 3750, *sb.* care, account, consideration, importance. O.Fr. *charge.*

Charged ; **26** / 752, 3 *s. perf.*, loaded, fill'd ;

Charged ; **460** / 13,266, *pp.* given in charge (?)

Charget ; **51** / 1437, 3 *pl.* put on board, loaded their ships with. O.Fr. *chargier.*

Chartre ; **417** / 11,923, *sb.* writing, document. (K. Arthur's answer to Lucius.) O.Fr. *chartre.* L. *carta.*

Chas ; **111** / 3135, *sb.* the chace, hunting. O.Fr. *chace.* Ital. *caccia* from a theoretic L. *captiare*, from *captus.*

Chasand ; **53** / 1506, *pr. p.* chasing deer, hunting. O.Fr. *chacier.*

Chaumbre ; **254** / 7242, *sb.* chamber. Fr. *chambre.* Lat. *camera.*

Chaumpion ; **513** / 14,792. Chaumpioun ; 14,793, *sb.* champion. O.Fr. *champion.*

Chaunce ; **547** / 15,790, *sb.* fortune. O.Fr. *cheance, chaance.* L.Lat. *cadentia.*

Chayer ; **391** / 11,211, *sb.*, chair, throne. O.Fr. *chaiere.* Lat. *cathedra*, an arm chair, a chair of state, bishop's seat.

Chayne ; **303** / 8650. Cheyne ; **303** / 8661, *sb.*, chain. O.Fr. *cadène, chaene, chaine.* Lat. *catena.*

Chees ; **12** / 339, 3 *sing. perf.*, chose. *See* Ches.

Chef ; **512** / 14,752, *adj.* chief, principal. O.Fr. *chef.*

Cheftaigne ; **503** / 14,526, *sb.* chief.

Cheftayn ; **459** / 13,228, *sb.* chief. O.Fr. *chevetaigne.* (L. *capitaneus* from *caput.*) *See* Cheuentayne.

Chek ; **451** / 12,894, *sb.* check, defeat. O.Fr. *eschec.*

Chek ; **398** / 11,399, *sb.* check; (in chess). O.Fr. *eschec.*

Cheked ; **444** / 12,704, *pp.* choked. A.S. *aceocan*, pp. *acecod.*

Cheker ; **398** / 11,396, *sb.* ; **360** / 10,310, chess board. O.Fr. *eschequier.*

Chekkes ; **65** / 1820, checks, knocks.

Chere ; **48** / 1374 ; **422** / 12,077, *sb.* cheer, countenance, looks, feeling. O.Fr. *chere, chiere*, face, look, mien.

Cherly ; **330** / 9423, *adv.* intimately, affectionately. O.Fr. *cher.* Lat. *carus.*

Ches ; **8** / 227, *perf. sing.*, chose. A.S. *ceosan* : perf., *he ceas* ; O.Fris. *kiasa* ; O.Icel. *kiosa.*

Cheson ; **237** / 6746, *sb.*, occasion, excuse. contr. from *encheson.* O.Fr. *enchaisoun* (*chaoir.* L. *cadere, casus*).

Cheste ; **168** / 4792, *sb.*, strife, quarrel. A.S. *ceast.*

Chesyng; 102 / 2861, *sb.*, choice. A.S. *ceosung.*

Cheue; 536 / 15,465, *vb. inf.*, submit, acknowledge as head. See *acheved.*

Cheuentaigne; 467 / 13,452, *sb.*

Cheuentayne; 227 / 6468, *pl.*, chief. O.Fr. *chevetaine.* L.Lat. *capitaneus*, from Lat. *caput*, the head.

Cheuysance; 30 / 846, *sb.*, hap, fortune, end. O.Fr. *chevance*, from *chevir*, venir a *chef.* L. *caput.*

Cheytifte; 33 / 947, *sb.*, captivity, slavery. O.Fr. *chetifite.* Lat. *captivitas.*

Cheytyf; 428 / 12,244, *sb.*, caitiff, wretched man. O.Fr. *cheitif, chetif* (L. *captivus.*)

Childre; 516 / 14,877, *sb. pl.*, children. A.S. *cild*, pl., *cildra, cildru.*

Chymbes; 398 / 11,387, *sb. pl.*, cymbals. O.Fr. *cymbe.* Lat. *cymbalum.*

Chyn; 444 / 12,702, *sb.*, chin. A.S. *cin.* Gothic, *kinnus.*

Chynes; 485 / 13,976, *sb. pl.*, chines, chinks, clefts. A.S. *cine* (cf. Blackgang Chine, &c., in the Isle of Wight).

Claf; 380 / 10,895; Clef; 10,908, 3 *s. perf.*, cleft, cut in two. A.S. *cleofan*, perf. t. *cleaf*, pp. *clofen.*

Clarioun; 398 / 11,384, *sb.*, clarion. O.Fr. *clarion.*

Cledde; 248 / 7085; Cladde; 201 / 5984, *perf. sing.*, clad, dressed. A.S. *claðian.*

Clef; 3 *s. perf.*; 380 / 10,908, clave, cleft, split; 452 / 13,048, *perf. pl.*, cleft. A.S. *cleofan, clufan*; perf. s. *cleaf*, pl. *clufon.*

Clergye; 386 / 11,063, *sb.*, clergy, learning (a supposed *clericia*, from Lat. *clericus*).

Clerk; 533 / 15,377, 15,379, *sb.*, cleric, learned man. O.Fr. *clerc.* Lat. *clericus.*

Cleues; 284 / 8104, *vb. pr. t.*, cleaves, falls apart. A.S. *cleofan.* O.Icel. *kliufa.*

Cleym (rymes with Iweyn); 492 / 14,202, *vb. inf.* Cleyme; 410 / 11,717, 3 *pl. pres.*, lay claim to. O.Fr. *claimer, clamer.* Lat. *clamare.*

Cleymed; 159 / 4548, *perf. sing.*, proclaimed, declared. O.Fr. *clamer, cleimer*, proclamer. Lat. *clamare.*

Clipte; 283 / 8054, *perf. sing.*, clasped, embraced. A.S. *clyppan*, perf. s. *clypte.*

Clos; 460 / 13,250, *sb. sing.*; 143 / 4381, *plur.*, enclosure, fortified encampment. Fr. *clos*, close. L. *clausus.*

Closed; 125 / 3565, *perf. s.*, enclosed.

Clostire; 249 / 7109, *sb.*, *gen. sing.*, of the cloister. O.Fr. *cloistre.* Lat. *claustrum.*

Cloþ; 369 / 10,553, *sb.*, piece of cloth.

Cloþes; 558 / 16,086, *sb. pl.*, tablecloths. A.S. *clâð.* O.Fris. *klâth.*

Clouen; 481 / 13,884, *pp.*, cloven, cut through. A.S. *cleofan.*

Coeuere; 240 / 6828, *ob. inf.*, cover, protect. O.Fr. *couvrir.* L. *cooperire.*

Cof; 67 / 1886, *adj.*, energetic, quick. A.S. *câf*, quick, eager.

Cogges; 422 / 12,068, *sb. pl.*, cogs, small ships. M.L.Ger., *kogge.* O.Dutch, *kogghe.* O.Icel., *kugge*, liburna.

Colede; 98 / 2731, *perf. s.*, culled, picked out. O.Fr. *cueillir, coillir.* Lat. *colligere.*

Comande; 176 / 5016; Comand, 289 / 8237, *imp. part.*, coming. A.S. *cuman.* O.Fris. *kuma.* O.Icel. *koma.*

Comber; 537 / 15,474, *ob. inf.*, trouble, harass, crush, conquer. O.Fr. *combrer*, to hinder.

Combraunce; 289 / 8247, *sb.*, trouble, hindrance. O.Fr. *combrer*, from L.Lat. *combrus*, a heap, from Lat. *cumulus.*

Combren; 432 / 12,356, *vb. inf.*, trouble, hurt, injure. O.Fr. *combrer.* M.H.Ger. *kumbern.* O.Dutch, *combren.*

Comelyng; 300 / 8563, *sb.*, stranger, foreigner. O.H.Ger. *chomeling.* "*Comelynge* (new cum man or woman). Adventicius inquilinus." *Prompt. Parv.*; used by Harrison in 1577–87.

Comune of; 532 / 15,326, *vb. inf.*, have intercourse, deal with. O.Fr. *communier.* Lat. *communicare.*

Comune; 463 / 13,364, *sb.*, common soldiers. O.Fr. *commun*, as sb., communauté. Lat. *communis.*

Comynges; **450** / 12,882, *sb. pl.*, comings (of Petron to help his men just when they most needed it).

Concente; **208** / 6226, *vb. inf.*, agree. Fr. *consentir*. Lat. *consentire*.

Cone; **1** / 8, 3 *pl. pres.*, know, understand. A.S. *hi cunnon*.

Cone; **34** / 959, "cone maugre" return, give blame or reproach (Fr. *maugre*), as "can þank," gives thanks.

Cones þank; **73** / 2041, 2 *sing. pres.*, lit. knowest, hence feelest, payest, returnest thanks. A.S. þu *cunne* or *canst*.

Conestables; **123** / 3500, *sb. pl.*, officers, generals. O.Fr. *conestable*. L.Lat. *constabularius* (*comes stabuli*).

Confort; **450** / 12,886, *sb.*, encouragement, help, generalship. O.Fr. *confort*, encouragement, secours. Lat. *confortari*, to cheer, encourage, from *fortis*.

Conforted; **295** / 8413, *pp.*, encouraged, cheered. Fr. *conforter*. Lat. *confortari*.

Conisaunce; **192** / 5455, *sb.*, mark, cognizance, arms, standard. O.Fr. *connoissance*, bannière, pennon, armoiries. See *cognitiones* in Du Cange.

Coniurysoun; **311** / 8900, *sb.*, conjuring. O.Fr. *conjuraison*. Lat. *conjuratio*.

Connynge; **438** / 12,540, *sb.*, knowledge, cleverness. A.S. *cunning*; *cunnan*, to know.

Conrey; **164** / 4693, *sb.*, army, company, followers.

Conreye; **464** / 13,375, *sb.*, batallion. O.Fr. *conroi*.

Conreye; **118** / 3345, *sb.*, equipment, O.Fr. *conroi* équipage, préparatifs, appareil. (Goth. *raidjan*. A.S. *ge-rædian*, to prepare, get ready.) Burguy.

Conrtre; **204** / 5813, *sb.*, contre, country. O.Fr. *contree*.

Consayl; **102** / 2855, *sb.*; Conseyl; **274** / 7800, counsel, advice. Fr. *conseil*, *consail*. Lat. *consilium*.

Conseilles; **42** / 1201, *imper. plur.*, consult, consider. Fr. *conseiller*. Lat. *consiliari*.

Constablerye; **155** / 4446, *sb.*, high office, authority.

Contek; **100** / 2813; **276** / 7854, *sb.*, contest, quarrel, strife.

Contrariously; **442** / 12,649, *adv.*, in opposition, against. Fr. *contraire*. Lat. *contrarius*.

Contreoue; **251** / 7146, *vb. inf.*, contrive. O.Fr. *controver*, from L. *turbare*.

Contreued; **509** / 14,677, *pp.*, contrived, invented.

Cony; **546** / 15,750; Conyng; **391** / 11,197, *sb.*, rabbit. O.Fr. *connin*. Lat. *cuniculus*.

Cop; **212** / 6047, *sb.*, top, summit. A.S. *copp*. O.Icel. *koppr*.

Coper; **568** / 16,399, *sb.*, copper. L.Lat. *cuper*. Lat. *cuprum*, *cuprium æs*, Cyprian brass.

Coppe; **48** / 1364; Coupe; **395** / 11,319, *sb.*, cup. A.S. *cuppe*. O.Fr. *coupe*, *cupe*, L. *cupa*.

Copple; **4** / 102, *sb.*, couplet. O.Fr. *cople*, *couple*, L. *co-p-ul-a*, from O.Lat. *apere* to join, pp. *aptus*.—Skeat.

Coppled; **3** / 88, *pp.*, coupled ("a kowe," O.Fr. *coe*, L. *cauda*, tail, a couplet of rymes ?).

Coraious; **405** / 11,587, *adj.*, courageous. (O.Fr. *coraige*, courage.)

Corneled; **336** / 9605, *adj.*, horned, with projecting poles fore and aft.

Cornerd; **360** / 10,310, *pp.*, cornered, squared. O.Fr. *corniere*. L.Lat. *corneria*, a corner.

Coronal; **392** / 11,236; Corounal; **351** / 10,042, *sb.*, coronet. Fr. *coronal*, L. *coronalis*, from *corona*, a crown.

Coronement; **539** / 15,543, Corounement, *sb.*, coronation. Fr. *coronement*.

Cors; **157** / 4492, *sb.*, corpse, dead body. O.Fr. *cors*, Lat. *corpus*.

Corseint; **580** / 16,726, *sb.*, a holy man, saint in heaven.

Corseyntz; 6124, *sb. pl.* holy persons, saints, martyrs. Fr. *cors saint*. *See* "Piers Plowman," v. 539.

Cortine; **23** / 645, *v. inf.*, to enclose with curtains. O.Fr. *cortiner*, Lat. *cortina*, a small court, dim. of *cortis*.

Coruen; **160** / 4580, *pp.*, carved, cut with tools. A.S. *ceorfan*, pt. t., *cearf*, pp. *corfen*.

Costages; **416** / 11,917, *sb., pl.*, expenses, money, outlay. O.Fr. *costenge* (*coste* L. *constare*). "Cooste or costage; *sumptus*."—Cath. Aug.

Costes; **45** / 1294, *sb. pl.*, coasts. O.F. *coste*.

Cosyn; **60**/1687, *sb.*, cousin. O.Fr. *cosin*. L.Lat. *cosinus*. Lat. *consobrinus*, child of a mother's sister.

Coueinaunt; **85** / 2389, *sb.*, agreement, arrangement. O.Fr. *covenant*. Lat. *conventum*.

Couent; **531** / 15,295, *sb.*, convent. O.Fr. *covent*. Lat. *conventus*, an assemblage, collection.

Couert; **521** / 15,017, *sb.*, cover. O.Fr. *covert*, pp. of *covrir*. Lat. *coopertus*.

Couetyse; **100** / 2813, *sb.*, covetousness. O.F. *coveitise* (from L. *cupidus, cupere*.)

Countred; **476** / 13,728, *perf. s.*, encountered, engaged. O.Fr. *encontrer*.

Coupable; **488** / 14,085, *adj.*, culpable. O.Fr. *colpable*, from Lat. *culpa*.

Coupe; **345** / 11,319, *sb.*, cup. *See* Coppe. O.Fr. *coupe*.

Couþ; **324** / 9265, *pp.*, known, powerful. A.S. *cunnan*, pt. t. *cuðe*, pp. *cuð*.

Couþ; **361** / 10,341, *adj.*, native?

Couþe; **1** / 18; **88** / 2478, *perf. t.*, understood, knew. A.S. *cunnan*.

Couwee; **3** / 85, 89, *sb.*, a couple or more verses with a tail, tag, or additional ryme to them.

Cowardie; **471** / 13,564, *sb.*, cowardice, turning tail. O.Fr. *cowardie* (*coe*, L. *cauda*, a tail.)

Coyfe; **380** / 10,896, *sb.*, coif, cap worn under the helmet. O.Fr. *coife*; M.H.Ger. *kuffe, kopf*, a cup.

Cracchyng; **288** / 8198, *sb.*, scratching, clawing. "Cracchynge, *sculptura*; clawyn or cracchyn, scalpo, scrato, grado." Promptorium.

Craft, leche; **482** / 13,895, *sb.*, skill, art of doctor. A.S. *cræft, læce-cræft*.

Crake; **178** / 5070, *inf.*, crack, break. A.S. *cracian*. O.Dutch *craken*.

Crede; **393** / 11,244, *sb.*, crowd. A.S. *cread*.

Creme; **530** / 15,268, *sb.*, hallowed oil, χρίσμα.

Crep; **345** / 9881, 3 *pl. perf.*, crept. A.S. *creopan*, pt. t., *creap*.

Creuesses; **485** / 13,976, *sb. pt.*, crevices, gaps. O.Fr. *crevasse* (*crever*, Lat. *crepare*.)

Cristendome; **2** / 50, *sb.*, Christianity.

Cristned; **535** / 15,122, 3 *s. pref.*, baptised, christened. A.S. *cristnian*.

Criynge; **481** / 13,863, *pr. p.*, crying out, out, shouting. O.Fr. *crier* (Lat. *queri*.)

Croces; **312** / 8921, *sb. pl.*, croziers. O.Fr. *croce, croche*.

Croked; **549** / 15,837, *adj.*, crook-backed. O.Icel. *krôkr* a crook. O.Dutch *krôken* to crook.

Crokes; **65** / 1816, *sb. pl.*, bendings of limbs. O.Icel. *krokr*, a crook.

Cros; **523** / 15,086; Croys; **521** / 15,029, *sb.*, cross. Fr. *croix*. Lat. *crux*.

Crote; **75** / 2102, *sb.*, a clod of earth, hence a part. Fr. *crotte*. "Crotte, *glebula*," Prompt. Parv.

Croun; **42** / 1180; **178** / 5070; *sb.*, crown (of the head), head. O.Icel. *kruna*. Lat. *corona*.

Crucyfix; **523** / 15,088, *sb.*, crucifix. Fr. *crucifix*. Lat. *in cruce fixus*.

Crusche; **105** / 2946, *sb.*, crush, crash. O.Fr. *cruisir, croisir*. Icel. *kreista*.

Crye; **99** / 2768, *v. inf*, to be proclaimed. Fr. *crier*.

Cubyte; **65** / 1830 (elbous, P.), *sb. pl.*, cubits, length from the elbow to the tip of the middle finger. L. *cubitus*, bend, elbow.

Cuntek; **401** / 11,472, *sb.*, strife, contest.

Cuntesses; **392** / 11,233, *sb. pl.*, countesses. O.Fr. *contesse*.

Cuppe-schoten ; **265** / 7560, *adj.*, drunk, tipsy. A.S. *cuppa*, a cup, and A.S. *sceotan*, pp., *scoten*, to strike.

Curtesy ; **369** / 10,561, *sb.*, courtesy, good manners. O.Fr. *curteisie*, courtesie.

Curteys ; **580** / 16,726, *adj.*, kind. O.Fr. *curteis, courtois.*

Custume ; **16** / 461, *sb.*, custom. O.Fr. *costume, custume.*

D.

Daggares ; **470** / 13,558, *sb. pl.*, daggers. Welsh, *dagr.*

Dalf ; **505** / 14,561, *perf. pl.*, buried, put in holes. A.S. *delfan*, to dig, perf. *dealf.*

Damage ; **159** / 4552, *sb.*, injuries, losses. O.Fr. *damage.* Lat. *damnum.*

Dame ; **526** / 15,150, *sb.*, wife of a king, queen. Fr. *dame*, L.Lat. *domna*, Lat. *domina.*

Dampnacion ; **498** / 14,380, *sb.*, damnation (died in). Lat. *damnatio.*

Dampne ; **167** / 4778, *vb. inf.* condemn. Fr. *damner*: Lat. *damnare.*

Dare ; **182** / 5183, *vb. inf.*, to dare. A.S. *ic dear*, pt. t. *ic dorste.*

Daunger ; **413** / 11,824, dominion, sovereignty.

Daunz ; **309** / 8829, *sb.*, sir. O.Fr. *dans*, Lat. *dominus.*

Dawe, o dawe ; **66** / 1849, off days, dead.

Dawe ; **445** / 12,744 *sb.* days, life ; "dide of dawe," slew.

Dawes ; **16** / 461, *sb. pl.*, days, times. A.S. *daga.*

Debonere ; **341** / 9754, *adj.*, courteous, kind. Fr. *de-bon-aire*, doux, affable, of a good mien.

Deces ; **131** / 3723, *sb.*, decease, death, O.Fr. *deces.* Lat. *decessus.*

Ded ; **61** / 1705 ; **170** / 4860, *sb.*, death. A.S. *dead.* O.Fris. *doth.* O.L.Ger. *dod.*

Dedes ; **274** / 7800, *sb. gen.*, of the dead man ; "cp. þat was þe dedys ryȝt," the dead man's rights. *Handl. Synne* ; **197** / 6320, Oliphant (1st ed.), p. 454. A.S. *dead* pp.

Dedes ; **367** / 10,516, *sb. pl.*, deeds, actions. A.S. *deed.* Gothic, *deds.*

Dedeyn ; **335** / 9587, *sb.*, disdain. O.Fr. *desdain* (L. *dis-dignari*).

Dedlyk ; **95** / 2664, *adv.*, deadlily, in a deadly manner. A.S. *dedlic.*

Dees ; **325** / 9282, *sb.*, a dais, raised platform. O.Fr. *dais, deis* (L. *discus* table).

Defendes ; **441** / 12,614, 3 *s. pres.*, forbids. O.Fr. *defendre.*

Defensables ; **123** / 3499, *adj.* for "defensablest," most skilful in fight, most fit for defence. Fr. *defensable.*

Deflike ; **184** / 5236, *adv.*, deafly. A.S. *deaf*, deaf. O.Fris. *daf.* O.L.Ger. *dof.*

Degre ; **14** / 412, *sb.*, pedigree, descent, genealogy. *See* gre.

Degyse ; **513** / 14,787, *adj.*, out of the fashion, out of my line of work.

Deide (Deyde) ; **30** / 850, *perf. sing.*, died. O.Icel. *deyja*, to die ; O.Fris. *deja*, to kill.

Del ; **100** / 2805, *sb.*, piece, bit ; ilk del (2805) ; ilkadel ; **102** / 2873. A.S. *dæl.*

Dele ; **170** / 4849, *v. inf.*, treat, act. A.S. *dælan.*

Deled ; **416** / 11,890, *pb.*, delivered, handed. A.S. *dælan.*

Delfully ; **239** / 6802, *adv.*, dolefully, lamentably. O.Fr. *doel, deol*, grief.

Deliuered innes ; **390** / 11,180, assigned lodgings in houses.

Demayne (Demeyne) ; **217** / 6178, *sb.*, territory, posssesion. O.Fr. *demeine*, from L.Lat. *dominium.*

Deme (Dome) ; **5** / 154, *vb. inf.*, to judge, give a verdict on, describe. A.S. *deman* ; O.Fris. *dema* ; O.Icel. *dæma.*

Demeyne ; **78** / 2196, *sb. inf.*, manage. O.Fr. *demener*, conduire, guider, from *de* and O.Fr. *mener*, Lat. *minare*, to drive.

Demyng ; **302** / 8604, *sb.*, judgment, sentence.

Dene; **347** / 9917, *sb.*, noise, din. A.S. *dyne, dyn*; O.Dutch, *done.*

Deol; **30** / 865, *sb.*, grief, sorrow. O.Fr. *doel, deol*; Lat. *dolor.*

Deolfoly; **359** / 10,276, *adv.*, dolefully, lamentably.

Deolfuly; **277** / 7888, *adv.*, dolefully, sorrowfully.

Departed; **8** / 222, 223, divided, shared, separated. O.Fr. *departir.*

Depnes; **360** / 10,312, *sb.*, depth. A.S. *deopniss*; *deop*, deep.

Deppest; **231** / 6567, *adj.*, deepest. A.S. *deop.*

Der; **100** / 2817, *sb.* A.S. "*dar, daru*, destruction, injury, damage, hurt."

Dere; **569** / 16,419, *sb.*, dearth, dearness. A.S, *deore, dŷre*, dear; O.H.Ger. *tiuri*, dearth.

Dere; **184** / 5257, *adj.*, dear. A.S. *deore.* O.Fris. *diore.*

Dered; (?), *perf. t.*, injured, damaged. A.S. *derian*; O.H.Ger. *terian.*

Dereyne; **148** / 4244, 1 *sing. pres.*, challenge, claim. O.Fr. *dérainier, desrenir*; Mid.Lat. *derationare*, to set down for trial.

Dereynt; **441** / 12,629, *pp.*, tried, settled, decided.

Derk; **231** / 6570, *adj.*, dark, black. A.S. *dearc, deorc.*

Des; **395** / 11,301, *sb.*, dais. O.Fr. *deis.* See *dees.*

Des; **398** / 11,392, *sb. pl.*, dice. O.Fr. *det, dé*, pl. *dez*, Cotgrave, 1611; L. *datus*, given, thrown.

Desconfit; **35** / 1003, *pp.*, discomfited, defeated. O.Fr. *desconfit.* Low Lat. *disconfectus.*

Desconfiture; **493** / 14,212, *sb.*, discomfiture, defeat. O.Fr. *desconfiture.*

Descrie; **516** / 14,862; Descrye; **341** / 9747, *vb. inf.*, tell, describe. O.Fr. *descrier.* Lat. *describere.*

Desdeyn; **83** / 2322, *sb.*, disdain, contempt. O.Fr. *desdain.* Lat. *disdignari.*

Deseit; **246** / 7014, *sb.*; Deseite; **455** / 13,124, deceit, treachery. O.Fr. *decepte.* Lat. *deceptus.*

Deserite; **190** / 5394, *vb. inf.*; Desherite; **543** / 15,651; disinherit, deprive. O.Fr. *desheriter.*

Desgysede (?); *past t.*, dressed. O.Fr. *desguiser.*

Desheritison; **363** / 10,391, *sb.*; Desherytysoun; **115** / 3239, *sb.*, disinheriting, ejection. O.Fr. *desheritement.*

Desired; **208** / 5929, *perf. sing.*, sought for, preferred. Fr. *desirer.* Lat. *desiderare.*

Destres; **122** / 3472, *sb.*; Destresse; **352** / 10,073, distress, trouble. O.Fr. *destresse*, from Lat. *districtus.*

Destruide; **381** / 10,937, 3 *s. perf.*, destroyed, devastated. O.Fr. *destruire.* Lat. *destruere.*

Desturblaunce; **285** / 8141, *sb.*, disturbance. O.Fr. *turbilhous*, tumultueux, désordonné; *destourber*, from Lat. *disturbare* (? confused with *tourbler*, troubler, mettre le désordre, de *turbula*, troupe, *turbulare*).

Desturble; **39** / 1106, *v. inf.*, disturb, hinder.

Deuin; **188** / 5353, *sb.*, wizard, diviner. O.Fr. *devin, divin*, a diviner. Lat. *divinus.*

Deuisede; **515** / 14,844, 3 *pl. perf.*, divided. O.Fr. *deviser.* Lat. *dividere, perf. divisi.*

Deuyn; **284** / 8092, *sb.*, divining, knowledge of other-worldly matters. Lat. *divinatio.*

Devis; **8** / 224, *sb.*, fancy, will; **19** / 549; plan, intention; **135** / 3822, wish, desire. O.Fr. *devis*, avis, gré, plaisir.

Dide; **175** / 4994, 3 *s. perf.*, put, placed; **509** / 14,683, *perf. pl.*, put, inserted.

Dide of; **394** / 11,281, 3 *s. perf.*, dofft, put off, laid aside.

Dight; **22** / 617, *vb. inf.*, prepare, equip. A.S. *dihtan.*

Dightest þe; **73** / 2036, *v. pr. t.*, preparest thyself, makest thyself ready. A.S. *dihtan.*

Dignete ; **524** / 15,112, *sb.*, dignity. O.Fr. *dignite.* Lat. *dignitas.*

Dik (Dyk) ; **205** / 5829, *sb.* ; a dyke, ditch. A.S. and O.L.Ger. *dic.* O.Fris. and O.Icel. *dik.*

Dirste ; **55** / 1552, *vb.* 3 *pl. perf.*, durst, dared. A.S. *ic dear*, I dare ; *ic dorste.* Gothic, *ga-daursta.*

Discorded ; **135** / 3826, *vb. pt. t.*, disagreed. O.Fr. *descorder*, from Lat. *discordare*, from *dis* and *cor* (*cordis*).

Disours ; **3** / 75, professional story-tellers. O.Fr. *diseur*, raconteur, chanteur.

Diuise ; **306** / 8735, *vb. inf.*, devise, plan. O.Fr. *deviser.*

Do ; **47** / 1328, *sb.*, doe, deer. A.S. *dâ.*

Dobbed ; **240** / 6825, *pp.* as *adj.*, dubbed, created. A.S. *dubbian.* O.Icel. *dubba*, to ornament, dub.

Doel ; **244** / 6942, *sb.*, grief. O.Fr. *doel.* Lat. *dolor.*

Dogges ; **566** / 16,326, *sb. pl.*, dogs, Englishmen. O.Dutch, *dogge.*

Dol ; **73** / 2036, *sb.*, trouble, grief. A.S. *deol.* Lat. *dolor.*

Dom ; **18** / 510, *sb.* ; Dome ; **20** / 574, sentence, judgment. A.S. *dom ; deman*, to judge.

Domesman ; **19** / 529, *sb.*, judge, umpire. A.S. *dom*, sentence.

Don ; **303** / 8649, *pp.*, dond, put on. A.S. *don* (do on ; cp. *doff*, do off). O.L.Ger. *don.*

Don ; **19** / 528, *vb. inf.*, put, lay. A.S. *don.*

Donward ; **479** / 13,830, *adv.*, down. A.S. *dûne*, a hill ; *of-dûn*, off the hill, down, adown.

Dos ; **440** / 12,579, *imper.*, do ye.

Dos ; **101** / 2822, 3 *sing. pres.*, makes : *see* Doth. A.S. *don.* O.L.Ger. *don.*

Dosze-peres ; **57** / 1601, *sb. pl.*, twelve peers : from Charlemagne's twelve knights. O.Fr. *doze, dusze.*

Dotes ; **86** / 2404, 3 *s. pres.*, dotes, is silly. O.Dutch, *doten.* O.Fr. *doter ;* " doton, *delirare, desipere.*" Prompt. Parv.

Doth ; **308** / 8801, 3 *s. pres.*, does, accomplishes.

Dotouse ; **495** / 14,298, *adj.*, doubtful. O.Fr. *dotos, dotus.*

Doude ; **393** / 11,255, *sb.*, dowdy.

Dought ; **469** / 13,532 ; Doughte ; **96** / 2696, *adj.*, doughty, valiant. A.S. *dohtig*, valiant, from *dugan*, to profit.

Dought ; **265** / 7550, 3 *pl. perf.* ; **299** / 8524, 3 *s. perf.*, of *duȝen*, to profit, avail. A.S. *dugan.*

Doughte ; **494** / 14,242, 3 *s. perf.* availed, was best for.

Doughtilyke ; **353** / 10,112, *adv.*, bravely, doughtily. A.S. *dohtig*, brave, strong.

Doughtines ; **468** / 13,488, *sb.*, daring, bravery.

Doughtres ; **82** / 2281, *sb. pl.*, daughters. A.S. *dohtor.*

Doun ; **63** / 1780, *adv.*, ryght, thoroughly.

Doute ; **95** / 2653 ; **449** / 12,844, *sb.*, fear, dread. O.Fr. *dote, dute.*

Douted ; **477** / 13,748, 3 *pl. perf.*, feared, hesitated. O.Fr. *douter*, Lat. *dubitare.*

Douues ; **393** / 11,247, *sb. pl.* doves. A.S. *dûfa.* Gothic *dubo.*

Dowarye ; **230** / 6538, *sb.*, dowry. O.Fr. *douaire* from L.Lat. *doarium, dotarium*, from Lat. *dotare*, to endow.

Dragoun ; **463** / 13,345, *sb.*, dragon. O.Fr. *dragon.* Lat. *draconem.*

Draught ; **30** / 862, *sb.*, drawing of a bow and arrow, bow-shot, from E.E. *draȝen*, A.S. *dragan*, to draw.

Draught ; **17** / 479, *sb.*, drawing, going, rush. (O.Du. *dracht*, O.Icel. *drattr*), A.S. *dragan*, to draw, go.

Drawe ; **487** / 14,039, *pp.*, drawn, enticed, seduced. A.S. *dragan.*

Drecching ; **314** / 8983 ; **411** / 11,757 ; Dreechynge ; **284** / 8080, *sb.*, trouble, disturbance. A.S. *drecean*, to trouble, *drecceing*, tribulation. " Dremyn or *dretchyn* yn slepe, sompnio." (Prompt Parv.).

Dred ; **160** / 4584, *perf. sing.*, " he dred hym of," he felt afraid for, on account of. A.S. *drædan*, perf., *dred.*

Dref ; **56** / 1590, *perf. sing.*, drove. A.S. *drifan*, pt. t., *draf.* pp., *drifen.*

Dreigh ; **212** / 6048, *adv.*, at a distance. Drey, *adj.*, long, from A.S. *dreogan*, to bear, work, suffer. *See* Drey.

Drenkled ; **35** / 995, 3 *plur. perf.*, were drowned. A.S. *drenchan*, perf., *drencte*. O.Fris. *drenka*.

Dressed ; **379** / 10,870, *pp.*, prepared, made ready. O.Fr. *dresser* (L. *directus*).

Drey ; **427** / 12,205, *adj.*, distant, far off. O.Icel. *driugr*. A.S. *dreogan*.

Drey, a ; **37** / 1042 ; **178** / 5074, *adv.*, at a distance, away, drawn apart.

Dreye ; **26** / 745 ; *v. inf.* endure, suffer. A.S. *dreogan*. Scot. *dree*.

Dreynte ; **72** / 2008, 3 *s. perf.*, was drowned. A.S. *denchan*, pt. t. *drencte*.

Dronkenesse ; **140** / 3989, *sb.*, drunkenness. A.S. *druncennes*.

Drough ; **167** / 4760, *perf. sing.*, drew out. A.S. *dreagan*, perf., *drog*, *droh*.

Drowe ; **24** / 683, *perf. pl.*, drew. A.S. *dragan*, pt. t., *droh*, pp., *drægen*.

Dryuande ; **333** / 9509 ; **459** / 13,229, *pr. p.*, hurrying, charging. A.S. *drifan*, Gothic *dreiban*.

Dryue ; **480** / 13,856, *pp.*, driven. A.S. *drifan*, pp. *drifen*.

Drye ; **576** / 16,613, *vb. inf.*, suffer. A.S. *dreogan*.

Dunede ; **379** / 10,877, *perf. sing.*, dinned, reechoed. A.S. *dynian*. O.Dutch *donen*.

Dur ; **345** / 9864, *vb. inf.*, to dare. A.S. *ic dear*, I dare. Gothic *dars*.

Dur ; **257** / 7340, 3 *pl. pres.*, dare. A.S. *durron*, pl.

Durede ; **116** / 3273, 3 *pl. perf.*, endured, lasted, stood. O.Fr. *durer*. Lat. *durare*.

Duree ; **490** / 14,123, *sb.*, stand, resistance. O.Fr. *durer*.

Dusze ; **380** / 11,142, numeral, twelve. O.Fr. *dusze*. "Dusze pers," noble fighters without regard to number, tho' they were originally the twelve nobles of Charlemagne.

Dwale ; **317** / 9059 ; **576** / 16,628, daze, stupor. O.Icel. *dvöl*, mora. Dan. *dvale*, stupor, supor.

Dwellyng, *sb.*, **442** / 12,636, staying, sojourn.

Dwellynge, **174** / 4965, *sb.*, delay. A.S. *dwellan*, to delay ; Cf. Eng. to *dwell* on a subject.

Dye ; **496** / 14,306, *pp.*, have died, be dead. O.Fris. *déja*. O.Icel. *deyja*. Gothic, *daujan*.

Dygne ; **47** / 1350, *adj.*, worthy. O.Fr. *digne*. Lat. *dignus*.

Dyk ; **37** / 1051, *sb.*, a ditch, dike. A.S. and O.L.Ger. *dic*. O.Fris. *dik*. O.Icel. *dik*.

Dyocise ; **203** / 5773, *sb.*, a diocese. Fr. *diocèse* ; Greek, διοίκησις (housekeeping, hence the administration of a province or district, then a district).

Dysours ; **398** / 11,391, *sb. pl.*, story tellers. O.Fr. *diseur* from *dire*, to tell, narrate.

Dyuinours ; **284** / 8107, *sb. pl.*, diviners, astrologers. O.Fr. *devinur*.

E.

Eam ; **570** / 16,441 (eem, em), *sb.*, uncle. A.S. *eam*.

Ebbe ; **430** / 12,317, *sb.*, ebb of the tide. A.S. *ebba*.

Ech ; **566** / 16,326, *adj.*, each. A.S. *æghwylc*, *ælc*.

Edefie ; **229** / 6532, *vb. inf.*, build on. O.Fr. *edifier* ; Lat. *ædificare*.

Eem ; **168** / 4793, *sb.*, uncle. A.S. *eam*.

Eft ; **37** / 1055, *adv.*, afterwards. A.S. *æft*.

Eftsones ; **67** / 1863, *adv.*, again, back. A.S. *eft*. O.L.Ger. *eft*, back.

Egge ; **167** / 4760, *sb.*, edge, then "sword." A.S. *ecg*. O.Icel. *egg*.

Egged ; **276** / 7862, *adj.*, edged, cutting, sharpened. A.S. *ecged*. O.Icel. *eggiaðr*.

Egle ; **477** / 13,756–7, *sb.*, eagle (golden, as a standard), "Egle ys *ern* on Englische roun." O.Fr. *aigliau* (Roquefort). L. *aquila*.

Egre ; **58** / 1644, *adj.*, eager. O.Fr. *aigre*, *egre*. L. *acer*.

Egred; **353** / 10,113, *perf. s.*, made eager, cheered, stimulated, excited. See *egre.*

Egreliche; **132** / 3740, *adv.*, eagerly.

Eilest; **540** / 15,582, 2 *s. pres.*, ailest, troublest. A.S. *eglan.* Gothic, *aglian.*

Eir; **81** / 2268, *sb.*, heir. O.Fr. *eir, hoir.* Lat. *hæres.*

Eke; **65** / 1815, *adv.*, also. A.S. *eac, ec.* O.Fris. *ak.* O.L.Ger. *oc.*

Eld; **409** / 11,714, *adj.* Elde; **64** / 1801, *sb.*, old, ancient. A.S. *eald*, cmp. *yldra.*

Elde; **27** / 760, *sb.*, old age. A.S. *ældo, eldo.*

Elde; **558** / 16,099, *vb. inf.*, grow old. A.S. *ealdian.*

Ellis; **3** / 82, *adv.*, else, otherwise. A.S. *elles*, otherwise; *el*, other: Cf. Lat. *al*-ias, *al*-ius, *al*-ter.

Em; **145** / 4123, *sb.*, uncle. A.S. *eam.* O.Fris. *em.*

Emprise; **426** / 12,194, *sb.*, enterprise, undertaking. O.Fr. *emprise.*

Enbusche; **34** / 986, *v. inf.*, to place in ambush. O Fr. *embuscher.* O.H.Ger. *busc*, a bush. O. Dutch, *bosch.* O.Fr. *bosc, bosche.* L.Lat. *boscus.*

Enbuschement; **35** / 989, *sb.*, an ambush, ambuscade. O.Fr. *Embuschement.*

Encheson; Enchesoun; **142** / 4049, *sb.* reason. O.Fr. *enchaisoun*, occasion, *encheoir.* L. cadere, casus.

Enclinaunt; **187** / 5320. *adj.*, inclined, submissive, performing homage. O.Fr. *encliner.* Lat. *inclinare.*

Encountre; **232** / 6607, *sb.*, opposition, opponents. O.Fr. *encontre*, sb.

Endlong; **433** / 12,385, *prep.*, along. A.S. *andlang.* Ger. *entlang*, along; *anda*, Lat. *ante*, Greek, αντι, opposite, against.

Enemis; **457** / 13,166, *sb. pl.*, enemies. O.Fr. *enemi.* Lat. *inimicus.*

Enfamyn; **190** / 5404, *vb. inf.*, starve, reduce by hunger. O.Fr. *famine*; *afamer*, to starve. Lat. *fames*, hunger.

Enforce; **32** / 927, *v. inf.*, to strengthen, fortify. O.Fr. *enforcer*, renforcer.

Engyn; **544** / 15,705, *sb.*, ingenuity, skill. O.Fr. *engin.* Lat. *ingenium.*

Engynous; **423** / 12,092, *adj.*, clever, cunning. O.Fr. *engignous.* Lat. *ingeniosus.*

Enleuen; **573** / 16,537, *num.*, eleven. A.S. *end-leof, -lyf, -leofen.* Gothic, *âin-lif* (? *lif* ten).

Enpir; **109** / 3068, *sb.*, empire, kingdom. O.Fr. *empire.* Lat. *imperium.*

Enseled; **416** / 11,889, *pp.*, sealed. A.S. *inseglian.* Lat. *sigillum*, a seal.

Entaille; **360** / 10,298, *sb.* O.Fr. *entaille*, créneau, battlement.

Entaille; **516** / 14,886, *sb.*, (men of) gentry.

Entaille; **549** / 15,846, *sb.*, cut, sort, kind. O.Fr. *tailler*, to cut.

Entamed; **433** / 12,387, 3 *s. perf.*, sliced, cut off. O.Fr. *entamer*, trancher.

Enterlace; **3** / 86, alternate ryme.

Enterement; **217** / 6193, *sb.*, burial, interment. O.Fr. *enterrement, enterment*, L.Lat. *enterramentum.*

Entermet; **263** / 7497, *vb. imp.*; Entremet; **441** / 12,615, *vb. inf.*, meddle, interfere. O.Fr. *entremetre.* Lat. *intermittere.*

Enuye; **27** / 780, *sb.*, displeasure. Fr. *envie.* L. *invidia.*

Enuyous; **158** / 4530; **382** / 10,965, *adj.*, envious, discontented. O.Fr. *envios.* Lat. *invidiosus.*

Epitaf; **579** / 16,682, *sb.*, epitaph. Lat. *epitaphium.* Greek ἐπιτάφιον from ἐπὶ, upon, and ταφὸς a tomb.

Er; **14** / 391, *adv.*, before, ere. A.S. *ær, ere*, formerly.

Erchebischopes; **287** / 11,085, *sb. pl.*, archbishops. A.S. *arcebiscop.* Lat. *archiepiscopus.*

Erchebischopriche; **413** / 11,804, *sb.*, archbishopric. A.S. *arcebiscopric.*

Ere, it; **3** / 79, *pl. pres.*, there are. A.S. *earum.* O.Icel. *era.*

Eremin; **395** / 11,315, *sb.*; Eremyn; **395** / 11,308, ermine. O.Fr. *ermine.* L.Lat. *armenius*, the skins coming from Armenia. Burguy.

Ere-more; **10** / 287, *adv.*, evermore, always. A.S. *æfre*, ever.

Erende; **550** / 15,866, *sb.*, errand. A.S. *ærend, ærende.*

Erest; **69** / 1942, *adv.*, first of all, at first. A.S. *ærest.* O.L.Ger. O.H.Ger., *erist.*

Eresyes; **203** / 5766, *sb. pl.*, heresies. O.Fr. *iresie.* Greek αἵρεσις (a choosing, adopting a new doctrine).

Erldames; **575** / 16,579, *sb. pl.*, earldoms. A.S. *eorldom.*

Erlik; **318** / 9104; **455** / 13,130, *adv.*, early. A.S. *earlice.*

Erlyk; **47** / 1344, *adj.*, frightful. A.S. *erhlice, earhlice*, fearfully.

Ern; **477** / 13,757, *sb.*, (the English word for the Norman) "eagle"; *pl.* earnes; **356** / 10,202. A.S. *earn.*

Erþe; **480** / 13,860, *sb.*, (lose) earth, ground, position in battle. A.S. *eorde.* Gothic, *airþa.*

Erthe; **16** / 446, *gen.* earth's, as *adj.*, earthly. A.S. *eorðe.* Dutch *aarde*, Ger. *erde.* Swedish, *jord.*

Eryed; **68** / 1894, *pp.*, ploughed, tilled. A.S. *erian.* O.Icel. Goth. *erja, arjan.* O.H.G. *erren.* Lat. *arare.*

-es, northern plural of verbs; *prayes*, pray yee, **5** / 133; þenkes, think ye, **238** / 6780; (tho' Turneþ and wexeþ are in 6779); *dos*, do ye, **440** / 12,579; (does, makes, **101** / 2822.) See *-s, pl.*

Es; **9** / 248, *vb. pr. t.*, is (see *Esse.*) A.S. *es.* Lat. *est.*

Eschel; **463** / 13,340, *sb.*, squadron, corps. O.Fr. *eschele, eschiere.* O.Germ. *scara*, E. *schar*, division.—Burguy.

Ese; **251** / 7141, *sb.*, ease. O.Fr. *aise* (for *e*, compare O.Fr. *mesese.*)

Ese; **341** / 9754, *adj.*, generous. O.Fr. *aise*, adj.

Espeir; **222** / 6336, *sb.*, expectation. O.Fr. *espeir*, apprehension, from Lat. *sperare.*

Esse (eye-ryme to *hastynesse*); **181** / 5148, is.

Est; **488** / 14,066, *sb.*, east, the continent of Europe. A.S. *east.*

Estre; **497** / 14,345, *sb.*, place, state, conduct, goings on. O.Fr. *estre.*

Esyest; **68** / 1892, *adj.*, most comfortable, convenient.

Et; **475** / 13,714, 3 *pl. perf.*, ate, eat. A.S. *etan*, perf. *he æt, we æton.* Gothic, *itan.*

Ete; **359** / 10,262; 3 *pl. perf.*, ate, consumed. A.S. *etan.* Gothic, *itan.* Lat. *edere.*

Eue; **455** / 13,129, *sb.*, eve, evening. A.S. *æfen.*

Euele; **150** / 4279, *adv.*, illy, badly.

Euen; **516** / 14,887, *adj.*, fair, proper. A.S. *efen.*

Euenlyk; **540** / 15,836, *adj.*, even, smooth. A.S. *efenlic.*

Euerichon; **528** / 15,220, every one. E. Eng. *æver-elc, everilk.*

Eueses; **509** / 14,689, *sb. pl.*, eaves. A.S. *efese*, a border; *efesian*, to clip round.

Ey; **177** / 5053, *interject.*, Eh! Ah! Hah!

Eye; **103** / 2894, **536** / 15,439, *sb.*, fear, terror, fright. A.S. *ege.* O.H.Ger. *egi.*

Eyen; **409** / 11,689. Eyene; **120** / 3399, *sb. pl.*, eyes. A.S. *eage*, pl. *eagan.*

Eyghte; **130** / 3714; num. eight. A.S. *eahta, ahta.* O.Fris. *achta.* O.H.Ger. *ahto.* Germ. and Dan. *acht.* Lat. *octo.*

Eyn; **433** / 12,388, *sb. pl.* Eyne; **243** / 6939, *sb.*, eyes. A.S. *eagan*, pl.

Eyr; **283** / 8077; **570** / 16,435, *sb.*, air. O.Fr. *air.* Lat. *aer.*

Eyre; **53** / 1486, *sb.*, breeze, wind.

Eyse; **112** / 3170, *adj.*, easy, favorable. O.Fr. *aise.*

Eyþer oþer; **107** / 3027, each . . the other.

F.

Fa; **552** / 15,938, *sb. sing.*, foe, enemy. A.S. *fah*, pl. *fa.*

Fable; **488** / 14,086, *sb.*, folly (talk, not reality), nonsense. Fr. *fable.* Lat. *fabula.*

Facounde; **330** / 9435, *sb.*, language. Lat. *facundia*, eloquence.

Fader; **30** / 863, *sb.*, father. A.S. *fæder.* O.L.Ger. *fader.* O.Icel. *fadir.* Lat. *pater.*

Faille; **569** / 16,429, *sb.*, failure. O.Fr. *faille.*

Fairehede; **24** / 696, *sb.*, beauty, fairness. A.S. *fæger*, O.Icel. *fagr*, fair.

Faiþ (?), *sb.*, fidelity. O.Fr. *feid*, fei, Fr. *foi*, from Lat. *fides.*

Falle; **18** / 526, *vb. inf.*, be, turn out. A.S. *feallan.* O.L.Ger. *fallan.* O.Icel. *falla.*

Fals; **285** / 8112, *sb.*, falsehood. O.Fr. *fals.* Lat. *falsus.* Lat. *fallo*, to deceive.

Fand; **1** / 4; **200** / 5694; **239** / 6814; **245** / 6982, *pt. t.* found. A.S. *findan.* O.Fris. *finda.* O.Icel. *finna.*

Fande (?), *vb. inf.*, to try, attempt. A.S. *fandian.* O.Fris. *fandia.* O.L.Ger. *fandon.*

Farand; **285** / 8125, *pres. part.* happening. A.S. *faran.*

Farande; **266** / 7564, *pr. p.* looking, appearing. A.S. *faran.* O.L.Ger. *faran.*

Fare; **564** / 16,263, *sb.*, fuss, to-do. A.S. *faru.*

Fare; **517** / 14,913; Fair, 14,907, *adj.*, fair. *See* feir.

Farre; **370** / 10,610, *adj.* foreign strange. A.S. *feorr, fyrr*; Gothic, *fairra*, afar.

Faught; **17** / 480; **472** / 13,599, 3 *s. perf.* fought. A.S. *feohtan* (p. *feaht*, pt. *fehten*). O.H.Ger. *fehtan.*

Faute; **156** / 4454, *sb.*, want default. O.Fr. *faute* (L. *fallere*).

Fayn; **234** / 6665, *adj.*, glad, pleased. A.S. *fegen.* O.Icel. *feginn.*

Fe; **24** / 671, *sb.*, payment, fee. A.S. *feoh.* O.Icel. *fe.* O.Fris. *fia.* Lat. *pecus* (*pecunia*).

Feaute; **490** / 1414, *sb.*, homage, fealty. O.Fr. *feaute, fealte, feelteit.* L. *fidelitatem.*

Feble; **499** / 14,381, *adj.*, feeble, miserable. O.Fr. *feble, fieble.*

Feche; **549** / 15,850, *vb. inf.*, fetch. A.S. *fettan.*

Fee, **69** / 1934; Fees, / 1930, *sb. pl.*, holding, tenure, land, property. O.Fr. *fied, fieu, fie.* M. Lat. *feodum, feudum.*

Feffed; **292** / 8324, 3 *s. perf.*, endowed, enriched. O.Fr. *fief.* A.S. *feoh.* O.L.Ger. *fehu.* Gothic, *faihu*, cattle, money.

Feighte; **471** / 13,563, *vb. inf.*, fight. A.S. *feohtan.*

Feightit; **317** / 9058, 3 *s. perf.*, ? fetcht, took, showed (fear). A.S. *feccan*=to fetch.

Feint; **380** / 10,904, *adj.*, faint. O.Fr. *faint.*

Feir; **499** / 14,403; Fare; **517** / 14,913, *adj.*, fair, handsome. A.S. *fæger.*

Fel; **18** / 510, 3 *s. perf.*, fell, belonged, was due. A.S. *feallan*, pt. t., *feol*, pp. *gefeallen.* See *Falle*, l. 526.

Fel; **462** / 13,320, *perf. pl.*, happened, ought, was wanted. A.S. *feallan.*

Felawed; **204** / 5809, 3 *s. perf.*, associated. O.Icel. *felagi*, a companion.

Felawes; **92** / 2573, *sb. pl.*, companions. O.Icel. *felagi.*

Feld; **97** / 2724, *sb.*, field, battle. A.S. and O.L.Ger. *feld.*

Feld; **97** / 2724, *pp.*, killed, cut down, felled. A.S. *fellan.* O.L.Ger. *fellian.* O.Icel. *fella.*

Fele; **3** / 91, *adj.*, many. A.S. *fela, feola.* O.Fris. *felo.*

Felenous; **17** / 488, *adj.*, cruel, deadly. O.Fr. *felon*, cruel.

Felle; **170** / 4836, *vb. inf.*, lower, bring down. A.S. *fellan, fyllan.* O.L.Ger. *fellian.* O.H.Ger. *fellen.* O.Icel. *fella.*

Felonlike; **17** / 493, *adv.*, fiercely, cruelly. *See* Felonous.

Felonloker; **107** / 3028, *adv.*, more violently.

Felonlyk; **177** / 5048, *adv.*, fiercely.

Feloun; **45** / 1283, *sb.*, enemy. O.Fr. *felon.*

Fende, *inf.*; **442** / 12,646; defend. O.Fr. *defendre.* L. *defendere.*

Fendes; **259** / 7386, *sb. pl.*, fiends, devils. A.S. *feond.* O.L.Ger. *fiond.* O.Icel. *fiandi.*

Fennes; **574** / 16,561, *sb. pl.*, fens. A.S. *fenn.* Gothic, *fani.*

Fens; **303** / 8638, *sb.*, defence. O.Fr. *defens.*

Fer; **10** / 276, *adv.*, far, much. A.S. *feorr, fyr.*

Fer; **317** / 9058, *sb.*, fear. A.S. *fær.*

Ferd; **71** / 1998, *adj.*, afraid. A.S. *gefæred*, frightened.

Ferd; **221** / 6293, *sb.*, fear, dread. M.H. Ger. *(ge)-værde.*

Ferde; **3** / 92, fared, went; weak perfect, (3 *sing.*) the older strong perf. is *for* (seen in l. 14,498), *foor*, **279** / 7923. A.S. *faran*, p. *fór.*

Ferde; **448** / 12,833, *perf. pl.*, advanced, moved, went. A.S. *faran*, to go.

Fere; **274** / 7790, *vb. inf.*, frighten, terrify. A.S. *færan.* O.Dutch, *veren.*

Fere; **449** / 12,863, *sb.*, match, opponent. A.S. *ge-fera*, a companion, one who travels (fares) along with another.

Fere; y fere; **194** / 5525, *adv.*, together. A.S. *ge-fera*, from *faren*, to fare, travel.

Feres; **256** / 7307, *sb. pl.*, companions. A.S. *gefera, fera.*

Ferly; **44** / 1239, *sb.*, wonder, miracle. A.S. *færlic*, sudden; from *fær*, fear.

Ferly; **111** / 3142, *adv.*, wonderfully. A.S. *færlice*, suddenly.

Ferlyk; **199** / 5669, *sb.*, wonder, marvel. A.S. *færlic*, terrible, sudden.

Ferme; **538** / 15,507, *vb. inf.*, confirm, strengthen. Fr. *firmer.* Lat. *firmare.*

Ferne; **177** / 5040, *adv.*, far. A.S. *feorran.* O.L.Ger. *ferran.*

Ferrer; **39** / 1098; **441** / 12,616; Ferrere; **545** / 15,723, *adv. cmp.*, further, farther. A.S. *feor.* O.H.Ger. *fer.* Gothic, *fairra.*

Fers; **473** / 13,626, *adj.*, fierce. O.Fr. *fer, fers* (Roquefort).

Fersly; **566** / 16,342, *adv.*, fiercely.

Ferste; **543** / 15,658, *adj.*, first. A.S. *first, fyrst.*

Ferþe; **241** / 6880, **392** / 11,220, *adj.*, fourth. A.S. *feorða.* O.L.Ger. *fiortho*

Fertre; **576** / 16,622, *sb.*, chest, shrine, reliquary. O.Fr. *fertere.* L. *feretrum.* Gr. φέρετρον.

Fertred; **578** / 16,680, *pp.*, enshrined. *See* Fertre.

Feste; **422** / 12,058, **509** / 14,685, *perf. t.*, fastened. A.S. *fæstan.*

Feste; **63** / 1773, *sb.*, feast. O.Fr. *feste.* Lat. *festus.*

Fet; **126** / 3590, 3 *s. perf.*, fetched, brought. A.S. *fetian, fettan, feccan.* O.Fris. *faka.*

Fetered; **300** / 8568, *pp.*, in chains, fettered. A.S. *gefeterian.* O.Fris. *fitera.*

Feþer-hames; **81** / 2258, *sb., pl.* wings, lit. dress or covering of feathers. A.S. *hama*, a covering.

Fette; **342** / 9775, 3 *s. perf.*, fetched, brought. A.S. *fetian, fettan.*

Feþeres; **357** / 10,210, *sb. pl.*, feathers. A.S. *feðer, fiðer.*

Feuere; **545** / 15,729, *sb.*, fever. A.S. *fefer.* O.Fr. *fievre, fevre.* Lat. *febris.*

Feuerynges; **138** / 3925, *sb., gen. sing.*, fever. A.S. *fefer; feferian*, to be sick of fever. Fr. *fievre, fevre.* Lat. *febris*, from *fervere*, to be hot.

Fewte; **227** / 6461, *sb.*, fealty, homage. O.Fr. *fealte, feaute.* (L. *fidelitatem.*)

Feye; **481** / 13,874, *vb. subj. pl.*, die away, swoon. E.E. *fæge.* A.S. *fæge* moribundus.

Feyghte; **34** / 976, *v. inf.*, fight. A.S. *fehtan.*

Feyghtful; **134** / 3812, *adj.*, faithful, trusty. O.Fr. *feid, fei.* Lat. *fides.*

Feyne; **129** / 5467, *vb. inf.*, sham, draw back, be a coward.

Feynte; **158** / 4526, *pp.*, feigned, (or *adj.* faint, soft, slow.) O.Fr. *feigner.* Lat. *fingere.*

Feyntise; **57** / 1595, **253** / 7220, *sb.*, falseness, deceit, cowardice, shirking. O.Fr. *faintise*, falseness, cowardice. Lat. *fingere.*

Feyrere; **6** / 194, *adj.*, fairer, better-written. A.S. *fæger.* O.Icel. *fagr.*

Feythe; **521** / 15,013, *sb.*, faith. O.Fr. *fei.* Lat. *fides.*

Fillede of; **86** / 2393, *perf. pl.*, got satiated with, tired of. A.S. *fyllan, fullian*, to be full. O.Icel. *fylla.*

Fir; **300** / 8544, Fyr; **42** / 12,203, *sb.*, fire. A.S. *fyr.* O.L.Ger. *fiur.*

Flaumes; **287** / 8192, *sb. pl.*, flames. O.Fr. *flame, flamme.* Lat. *flamma.*

Flayd; **40** / 1148, *pp.*, flayed? killed. (P. reads *slone.*) A.S. *flean* to flay.

Fle; **114** / 3227, *vb. inf.*, fly, flee. A.S. *fleogan, fleon.* Icel. *flya.* Dan. *flye.* Swed. *fly.*

Fleand; **298** / 8489; Fleande, **108** / 3038, Fleyng; **298** / 8488, *pr. p.*, flying. A.S. *fleogan, fleon.*

Flemed; **159** / 4549, *pp.*, banished. A.S. *fleman, flyman.* O.Icel. *flæma.*

Fles; **16** / 445, *sb.*, fleece. A.S. *fleos, flýs.* Lat. *vellus.*

Fles; **56** / 1576, *v. imper.*, flee ye, fly. A.S. *fleogan, fleon.*

Flesche; **63** / 1757, *sb.*, flesh. A.S. *flæsc.* O.L.Ger. *flêsc.*

Flet; **488** / 14,075; Flete, 14,087; **52** / 1462; Flute, **53** / 1489, *sb.*, fleet. A.S. *fleot.*

Fleye; **300** / 8544, *perf. pl.*, flew, were struck off.

Fleyghe; **56** / 1567, *perf. pl.*, fled. A.S. *fleogan, fleon.* perf. s. *fleah*, pl. *flugon.*

Fleynge; **484**/ 13,955, *pr. p.* fleeing, flying. A.S. *fleogan, fleon.*

Flitte; **473** / 13,654, *vb. inf.*, quit, fly from. Swed. *flytta.* Dan. *flytte.*

Flo; **436** / 12,470, *vb. inf.*, to shave, flay. See *Flow.*

Flod; **54** / 1535, *sb.*, flood; *on flod*, afloat. A.S. *flod.* O.Icel. and O.L.Ger. *flod.*

Flote; **52** / 1481; **53** / 1486; Flute, 1488, *sb.*, fleet. A.S. *flota.* O.Dutch *vlote.*

Flour; **134** / 3808, *sb.*, flower, hue, look. O. Fr. *flor.* Lat. *florem.*

Flow; **435** / 12,452; Flowe, 12,458, 3 *s. perf.* cut off, shaved (flayed). A.S. *flean.*

Flowe; **35** / 994, 3 *s. perf.* fled, flew. A.S. *fleogan, fleon*, perf. *fleah*, pp. *flogen.*

Flute; **54** / 1535, *sb.*, fleet. *See* flete, flote.

Flye, let; **482** / 13,911, let fly, hit.

Flyes; **94** / 2625, *sb. pl.*, flies. A.S. *fleoge, flýge.* O.H. Ger. *fliuga.*

Flyntes; **300** / 8544, *sb. pl.*, flints. A.S. *flint.* O.Dutch, *vlinte.*

Flyt; **566** / 16,329, *sb.*, flight. A.S. *flyht.*

Fo; **59** / 1673; **144** / 4111, *adj.*, few, smal in numbers. A.S. *fǽwe*, pl. of *fea.* O.L.Ger. *fah.*

Foched; **444** / 12,690, *pp.*, fetched, sought. A.S. *fetian, feccan.*

Fode; **228** / 6489, *sb.*, food; the ground producing it. A.S. *foda.*

Fol; **73** / 2035, *sb.*, a fool. O.Fr. *fol.* L. *follis.*

Fol; **17** / 488, *adv.*, full, very, exceedingly. See *Fulle.*

Fold; **415** / 11,880, "O fold," one fold, at one time, at once. A.S. *feald*, fold.

Folde; **123** / 3502, *vb. inf.*, bend, turn. A.S. *fealdan.* O.Icel. *falda.*

Folet; **158** / 4527, *sb.*, a fool, trifler. O.Fr. O.Fr. *folet*, badinage.

Folewe; **294** / 8389, *pres. plur.*, follow. A.S. *folgian.* O.Fris. *folgia.* O.L.Ger. *folgon.*

Folewode; **472** / 13,608, *perf. pl.*, followed. A.S. *folgian.*

Folle; **162** / 4648, *perf. pl.*, fell. A.S. *feallen*, perf. pl. *feollon.*

Folt; **498** / 14,364, *sb.*, fool. See *folet.*

Folted; **142** / 4042, *adj.*, stupid, foolish.

Folyly; **86** / 2402, *adv.*, foolishly, fool-like. O.Fr. *fol.*

Fomen; **125** / 3556, *sb. pl.*, foes, enemies. A.S. *fah, fag*, hostile.

Fondy (?), fond y, I found. A.S. *ic fand.*

Fonge; **9** / 242; **104** / 2937, *vb. inf.*, to take. A.S. *fon.* O.L.Ger. *fangan.*

Foor; **279** / 7923, *perf. sing.*, fared, happened, was (see *ferde.*) A.S. *faran*, p., *fór.*

For; **502** / 14,498, 3 *pl. perf.*, broke (their oath), went through. A.S. *faran*, to go, p. *fór.*

For; **482** / 13,896, *prep.*, notwithstanding, in spite of.

For; **172** / 4902, *conj.*, because.

Forbere; **495** / 14,270, *vb. inf.*, spare. A.S. *forberan.*

Forby; **149** / 4273, *adv.*, by, beyond.

Force; **164** / 4682, *sb.*, importance, consideration: "made no force," considered of no importance, thought nothing of. O.Fr. *force.* L.Lat. *fortia* = strength.

Forcedem; **158** / 4534, "forced hem," strengthened themselves.

Forceresses; **251** / 7143, *sb. pl.*, fortresses, castles. O.Fr. *forteresse, fortrece*, from L.Lat. *fortalitia*.

Fordide; / 206, *perf. s.*, destroyd. A.S. *fordid*.

Fordon; **3** / 90, *pp.*, ruined, undone. A.S. *fordon*.

Forer; **6** / 182, *adv.*, farther. A.S. *feorr*, far, *feoorer, feorræst*.

Fores; **452** / 13,024, *sb. pl.*, furrows. A.S. *fur, furh*, furrow.

Foreward; **521** / 15,007, agreement, covenant. A.S. *foreweard*.

Forfare; **4** / 108, *vb. inf.* A.S. *forfaran*, go away, perish.

Forgate; **469** / 13,511, *sb.*, going before. A.S. *foregate*.

Forlayn; **284** / 8090; Forleyn; **487** / 14,056, *pp.*, lie or copulate with, adulterize. A.S. *forlicgan, forliggan*, com mit adultery. O.H. Ger. *furligan*.

For-let; **127** / 3614, *pp.*, left, lost. A.S. *forlætan*, to let go, pp., *forlet*.

Forlorne; **4** / 104, *adj.*, ruined, lost. A.S. *forloren* (*lor, lyre*, loss).

Formest; **124** / 3510, *adj.*, foremost, in front. A.S. *forma, formest, fyrmest*.

Forn; **168** / 4796, *adv.*, before, already. A.S. *foran*. O.L. Ger. *foran*.

Forours; **391** / 11,193, *sb. pl.*, furs. O.Fr. *fourrure*. L.Lat. *furra*, a hairy skin.

Forreyers; **459** / 13,228, *sb. pl.* foragers. O.Fr. *forrier, fourrier*, (forager). *fourragier* (to forage.) L.Lat. *forragium*. Goth. *fodr*. O.N. *fôdr, fodder*.

Forset; **104** / 2912, *sb.* stop, thing set (*for*) against another's course. E.E. *forsetten*. Ger. *fersetzen*, bar, impede.

For-setten; **65** / 1815, *pp.*, impeded, hindered.

Fort; **321** / 9177; **451** / 13,008, for to, to.

Fort ha; **444** / 12,690, for to have.

Forte; **576** / 16,613, for to, to.

Forteletes; **169** / 4822, *sb. pl.*, forts, fortresses. O.Fr. *fortelesse*. L.Lat. *fortalitium*, rom *fortis*, strong.

Forthe; **493** / 14,239, *vb. inf.*, further, hasten, increase. A.S. *furðor*.

Forþe; **432** / 12,365, *num.*, fourth. A.S. *feorða*.

For þy; **129** / 3679, for that.

Forþynkes me; **171** / 4889, *vb.* 3 *s. pres.*, it repents me, I regret. A.S. *forþencan*, to misthink, despair, distrust.

Forward; **261** / 7448, *sb.* agreement. A.S. *foreweard*.

For-wery; **484** / 13,974, *adj.*, utterly weary, tired out.

Fos; **491** / 14,164, *sb. pl.*, foes, enemies. A.S. *fâh, fâg*.

Fot; **262** / 7474, *sb.*, a foot, 12 inches. A.S. *fôt*.

Fote; **379** / 10,874, *sb.*, foot, "a fote," a foot, on foot. A.S. *fôt*. Gothic *fôtus*.

Fot-folk; **390** / 11,176, *sb.*, people on foot. A.S. *folc*, people, folk.

Fon; **142** / 4051, *sb.*, a fool. O.Fr. *fol, fou*.

Founden; **512** / 14,755, *pp.* founded. O.Fr. *fonder*. Lat. *fundare*.

Foundour; **386** / 11,061, *sb.*, founder. Fr. *fondeur*. Lat. *fundator*.

Fourche; **65** / 1824, *sb.*, bend like a fork, of the legs and feet. O.Fr. *forche, fourche*.

Fowen; **546** / 15,750, *sb.* fawn. O.Fr. *faon*.

Foysoun; **56** / 1591, *sb.*, power, avail, defence. O.Fr. *foison*, abundance, force, résistance; from O.Fr. *fondre*. L. *fundere*.

Frame; **89** / 2483, *sb.*, advantage, help. A.S. *freme, fremu*. O.Icel. *frami*. O.Dutch *vrame*.

Frames; **388** / 11,112, 3 *sing. pres.*, profits. advantages. A.S. *framian*. O.Icel. *frama*.

Frankelayns; **230** / 6547, *gen. pl.*, franklins, freeholders.

Frankis; **6** / 180, the French language.

Frapaille; **462** / 13,319, *sb.*, attendants, followers. O.Fr. *frape*, a crowd. *See* Frape; and To-fraped, *l.* 12,798.

Frape; **35** / 995; **343** / 9825, *sb.*, company or body of persons. O.F. *frape*.

Fraunchise; **138** / 3934, *sb.*, freedom liberty. O.Fr. *franchise.*

Frayed; **443** / 12,669, *pp.*, frightened, scared. O.Fr. *freor*, crainte; *effraier*, effrayer, de *frigidus.*

Frayst; **294** / 8391, *vb. inf.*, try. O.Icel. *freista.*

Fredam; **110** / 3103, *sb.*, freedom. A.S. *freodom.*

Fremde; **227** / 6484, *adj.*, strange, foreign. A.S. *fremede, fremde*; Mæso.Goth. *framatheis*; Ger. *fremde.*

Fresse; **200** / 5682, *adj.*, fresh always, lasting. A.S. *fersc* (whence Eng. *frisky*); O.Icel. *ferskr.*

Fresse; **118** / 3347, *adv.*, freshly, quickly. A.S. *ferse*, fresh.

Froge; **64** / 1782, *sb.*, frog (for our "toad"), epithet applied to the giant Gogmagog. A.S. *frocga*; "*frogge, frugge*, bufo."—Prompt. Parv.

Frosche; **105** / 2945, *sb.*, rush, crash, collision.

Frusch; **448** / 12,822, *sb.*, rush, charge. O.Fr. *fruisser*, to dash together.

Fruscht; **213** / 6061, 3 *pl. perf.*, broke down, shattered. O.Fr. *fruisser*, to dash down.

Fruscht; **447** / 12,798, *pp.*, bruised.

Frybe; **306** / 8733, *vb. inf.*, preserve. A.S. *friðian* (protect, defend, keep). O.Icel. *friða*; O.Fris. *frethia.*

Fuer; **444** / 12,706, ? miswriting for *full*, as the Petyt M.S. reads.

Fuisoun; **491** / 14,178, *sb.*, defence, protection. O.Fr. *fuson, fuison, foison.* See Foisoun.

Fulbut; **473** / 13,637, *adv.*, full butt, head to head.

Fulde; **240** / 6837, *perf. pl.*, filled up. A.S. *fyllan* (p. *fylde*); O.Icel. *fylla*; O.H.Ger. *fullen.*

Fulfilde; **325** / 9278 *pp.*, filled. A.S. *fulfylled.*

Fulfulle; **577** / 16,654, *vb. inf.*, fulfil, do. A.S. *fulfyllan.*

Fulle; **42** / 1179, 3 *pl. perf.*, fell. A.S. *feallan*, perf. s. *feol*, pl. *feollon.*

Fulle; (Ful; Ful-liche; Folle;) **7** / 196 *adv.*, very, much, completely. A.S. *full.* O.Icel. *fullr.*

Ful-like; **300** / 8567, *adv.*, entirely, quite. A.S. *fullice*; or better, with the Petyt M.S. A.S. *fullice, adv.*, foully, shamefully.

Fullyk; **87** / 2425; Fullyke; **53** / 1490, *adv.*, fully, wholly. A.S. *fullice.*

Fundement; **286** / 8148, *sb.*, foundation. O.Fr. *fundement*, Lat. *fundamentum.*

Furbed; **198** / 5620, *perf. pl.*; **321** / 9158, *perf. s.*, forbade. A.S. *forbeodan* (perf. s. *forbeád*, pl. *-budon*). Gothic, *faurbiudan.* O.Icel. *furbioda.*

Furdo; **408** / 11,663, *vb. inf.* A.S. *fordón*, "perdere," lose, undo, destroy.

Furdude; **498** / 14,372, 3 *s. perf.*, destroyed, ruined. A.S. *fordon*, p. *fordyde.*

Fur-frusched; **42** / 1180, *pp.*, dashed to pieces. O.Fr. *fruisser*, to dash.

Furgat; **89** / 2508, 3 *s. perf.*, forgot. A.S. *forgitan*, p. *forgeat.*

Furgete; **489** / 14,119, *vb. inf.*, forget. A.S. *forgitan.*

Furgetest; **292** / 8323, 2 *s. pres. t.*, forgettest.

Furlayn; **429** / 12,271 *pp.*, lain by, ravished. A.S. *forlicgan, -liggan*, to commit adultery, *pp. forlegen.* O.H.Ger. *furligan.*

Fur-mailled; **452** / 13,049, *pp.*, stripped of the mail. O.Fr. *maille*, from *macula.*

Furour; **435** / 12,452, *sb.*, furrier. O.Fr. *fourreur.* L.Lat. *furra*, hairy skin.

Fursok; **293** / 8367, *sing.*; **492** / 14,186, *pl. perf.*, forsook, left. A.S. *forsacan*, pt. t. *fursoc*, pp. *forsaken.*

Fur-sworn; **285** / 8115, *pp.*, foresworn, perjured. A.S. *forswerian*, pp., *forsworen.*

Fur-ȝeden; **544** / 15,711, 3 *pl. perf.*, went by, gave up. A.S. *foreoden*, pl.

Fuysoun; **308** / 8793, *sb.*, abundance, power. O.Fr. *fuison*, from *fondre*. L. *fundere.*

Fuysons; **164** / 4676, *sb. pl.*, defences. O.Fr. *fuison.* See *Foisoun.*

Fykel; **158** / 4533, *adj.*, fykele, **373** / 10,681, fickle, changeable. A.S. *ficol*, from *fican*, to touch lightly, to flatter.

Fyles; **528** / 15,215, *sb. pl.*, rascals, scamps (? conn. with *ful*, *fylδ*, *fylnes*, foul, filth, foulness.)

Fylet; **436** / 12,464, *sb.*, edging, border. O.Fr. *filet*.

Fyn; **81** / 2262, *sb.*, ending, death. O.Fr. *fin*. Lat. *finis*.

Fyn; **553** / 15,966, *sb.*, end, reconciliation, peace. O.Fr. *fin*, conclusion, paix, accord.

Fyn; **356** / 10,182, *adv.*, quite, finally, completely; or finely?

Fyngres; **113** / 3194, *sb. pl.*, fingers. A.S. *finger*. Icel. *fingr*. A.S. *fangan*, to take hold of.

Fythelers; **142** / 4031, *sb. pl.*, fiddlers.

Fyþeles; **398** / 11,386, *sb. pl.*, fiddles. L.Lat. *fidula*, from Lat. *fidis*, a harp.

G.

Gaf; **18** / 510; **21** / 593, 3 *s. perf.*, gave. A.S. *gifan*, p. *gaf*.

Gaf bak; **536** / 15,446, gave back, gave way, turned.

Gage; **47** / 1343, *sb.*, cage, enclosure. O.Fr. *cache*, coffin; *cacher*, Lat. *coactare*.

Galewes; **121** / 3445; **350** / 10,010, *sb. pl.*, gallows. A.S. *gealga*, *galga*. O.Fris. *galga*.

Gamen; **397** / 11,369, *sb. pl.*, games, sports. A.S. *gamen*, *gomen*.

Gamen; **143** / 4033, *adj.*, playing, joking. A.S. *gamen*; O.L.Ger. & O.Icel. *gaman*, a game.

Garderynge; **152** / 4354, *sb.*, guards, force, army. O.Fr. *guarder*, *warder*. A.S. *weardian*.

Garnysons; **250** / 7127, *sb. pl.*, garrisons. O.Fr. *garnison*.

Gast; **427** / 12,276, *sb.*, spirit, life, "ȝald þe gast," gave up the ghost. A.S. *gast*, *gest*.

Gast; **406** / 11,626, *inf.*, to frighten. A.S. *gæstan*. Gothic, *us-gaisjan*, to terrify. Danish, *gys*, terror. Cf. O.E. *gastlic*, ghastly; *gastnes* fear.

Gat; **11** / 292, 3. *s. perf.*, got, begot. A.S. *gitan*, p. *geat*; *begitan*, p. *begeat*.

Gate; **134** / 3801, *sb.*, way; *þus gate*, in this way, *algates*, altogether. O.Icel. *gata*.

Gauelokes; **420** / 12,000, *sb. pl.*, spears. A.S. *gafoluc*. Welsh, *gaflach*.

Gayn; **462** / 13,309, *adj.*, handy, direct, short. A.S. *gægn*.

Geauntes; **63** / 1754, *sb. pl.*, giants. O.Fr. *gaiant*. L. *gigant-em*.

Gedere; **413** / 11,830, *vb. inf.*, gather, collect. A.S. *gædrian*.

Gef; **65** / 1820, 3 *pl. perf.*, gave. A.S. *gifan*; perf., *gaf*, pl., *geafon*.

Geftes; **390** / 11,167, *sb. pl.*, gifts, presents. A.S. *gift*: *gifan*, to give.

Gelde; **502** / 14,467, *sb.*, payment. A.S. *geld*. Gothic *gild*.

Gendre; **257** / 7333, *vb. inf.*, to breed, beget children. O.Fr. *gendrer*, *engendrer*, L. *generare*.

Gendrure; **258** / 7347, *sb.*, begetting. O.Fr. *engendrure*.

Gendryng; **257** / 7329, *adj.*, productive. See *Gendre*.

Gent; **79** / 2199, *adj.*, well-bred, graceful, beautiful. O.Fr. *gent*, poli, gracieux, beau.

Gentil; **504** / 14,551, *adj.*, noble. O.Fr. *gentil*, noble, poli. L. *gentilis* (gentem habere).

Gest; **2** / 38, *sb.*, history, rule, story. O.Fr. *geste*. Lat. *gesta*, things carried on, done.

Get; **141** / 4024, *sb.*, kind, rank, caste. O.Fr. *get*, *git*. Lat. *jactus*. Cp. our "one of the first *flight* of huntsmen."

Get; **23** / 648, *pp.*, prepared, got ready. A.S. *gitan*, pt. t., *geat*, pp. *geten*.

Gete; **139** / 3955, *vb. inf.*, to get, obtain. A.S. *gitan*.

Geten; **13** / 359, *pp.*, got, begotten. A.S. *geten*, *bigeten*.

Geyner; **119** / 3376, *adj.*, shorter, better, more favourable, more direct. A.S. *gægn*. O.Icel. *gegn*.

Geynes; **236** / 6725, *adv.*, against. A.S. *gegn, gean.* O.Icel. *gegn*, against, in opposition.

Gilden; **10** / 287, *adj.*, golden, of gold. A.S. *gylden.*

Gilt; **20** / 569, *sb.*, guilt, fault; **566** / 16,336, *sb.*, offence, matter. A.S. *gylt.*

Glad-chered; **341** / 9752, *adj.*, merry-faced, good-humoured.

Glade; **165** / 4706, *adj. pl.*, glad, delighted. A.S. *glæd.*

Glas; **74** / 2081, *sb.*, glass. A.S. *glæs.* O.H.G. *glas.*

Glathe; **115** / 3260, *sb.*, joy, gladness. A.S. *glæd.* O.N. *gledi*, gaudium (Grein.)

Glayue; **473**/13,644, *sb.*, spear. O.Fr. *glaive.*

Gleman; **344** / 9845, *sb.*, minstrel, glee-man. A.S. *gleoman.* A.S. *gleo*, mirth, glee, music.

Glent; **355** / 10,164, *perf. pl.*, glanced, looked. Swed. *glanta.* M.H.Ger. *glenzen.*

Glent; **445** / 12,729, *perf. s.*, passed quickly, glided. Cf.Dan. *glimt*, a gleam, *glimte*, to flash. Eng. *glimpse, gleam.* See *Glance* in Wedgwood's Dict.

Glent; **447** / 12,782, *sb.*, glimpse, sight.

Gleyue; **98** / 2737. O.Fr. *glaive*, lance, demi-pique.

Glidre; **153** / 4372, *v. inf.*, to glide, to fall. O.L.Ger. *glidir.* Cf. A.S. *glidan.*

Glosed; **209** / 5968, 3 *sing. perf.*, flattered, cajoled. O.Fr. *gloser.*

Glosyng; **83** / 2319, *sb.*, flattery. Fr. *gloser*, to flatter, cajole.

Gloue; **378** / 10,828, *sb.*, glove. A.S. *glof, glofa*: "glove, chirotheca." Prompt. Parv.

Glyde; **106** / 2294, *vb. inf.*, glide, move. A.S. *glidan.* O.Fris. *glida.*

Glyfte; **120** / 3399, 3 *pl. perf.*, glanced, lifted, raised. See *gluffen, gluften* in Stratmann.

Gnaisted; **65** / 1821, 3 *pl. perf.*, gnashed. "Gnastin, fremere, stridere." Prompt. Parv. A.S. *fýrgnâst*, scintilla. O.N. *gneisti*, m.—Grein.

Godliche; **371** / 10,636, *adj.*, kind, beneficent. A.S. *godlic*, goodly, kind.

Gof; **446** / 12,751, 3 *pl. perf.*, gave, caused. A.S. *gifan*, perf. s., *gæf, gæf*, pl., *geafon, gêfon*, pp., *gifen.*

Gon; **11** / 307, *vb. inf.*, to go. A.S. *gán.*

Gon; **17** / 494, *perf. plur.*, began. A.S. *ginnan*, p. *gan.* O.L.G. and O.H.G. (*be*)-*ginnan.*

Gonfanoun; **463**/ 13,346, *sb.*, standard, ensign. O.Fr. *gonfanon.* O.N. *gunnfani.* A.S. *guðfana*: *guð*, war, *fana*, vane, cloth, flag.

Gonne; **461** / 13,282, *pp.*, begun. A.S. *ginnan.*

Gos; **149** / 4262, 3 *sing. pers.*, goes. A.S. *he gæð.*

Gos; **405** / 11,590, 3 *pl. pres.*, go move, live. A.S. *gáð.* pl.

Gost; **307** / 8768, *sb.*, spirit. A.S. *gast, gæst.* O.L.Ger. *gest.*

Goynge; **570** / 16,440, *pr. p.*, walking, going. A.S. *gán, gangan, gongan*, to go; pr. p. *gangende, gongende.*—Grein.

Graces; **558** / 16,086, *sb. pl.*, grace before a meal, thanks. O.Fr. *grace, graice.* Lat. *gratia.*

Gram; **442** / 12,659, *adv.*, angrily. A.S. *grame*, fiercely.

Gras; **153** / 4385, *sb.*, grass. A.S. *græs, gærs.* Dutch, Icel., and Ger., *gras.*

Graunt mercis; **476** / 13,716, great thanks. O.Fr. *merci; rendre merci*, remercier, rendre grâces.

Graunte; **248** / 7057, 1 *s. pres. t.*, allow. O.Fr. *granter.*

Grauntise; **27** / 782, *sb.*, warranty, guarantee, promise. O.Fr. *creant* promesse, garantie, *agraanter*, promettre. (L. *credent-*.)

Graue; **485** / 13,993, *sb.*, grave, tomb. A.S. *græf.*

Graue; **302** / 8629, *sb. inf.*, inter, bury. A.S. *grafan.*

Gre; **2** / 23, *sb.*, step. O.Fr. *gre.* Lat. *gradus.*

Grede; **192** / 5454, *vb. inf.*, to grieve, lament. A.S. *grædan.* Cf. Scotch, *greet.*

Gref; **489** / 14,104, *sb.*, grief. O.Fr. *griéf*, from L. *gravis.*

Gregeis; **5** / 158, *sb. pl.*, Greeks. Grecians.

Grehoundes ; **399** / 11,415, *sb. pl.*, greyhounds. A.S. *græghund.* O. Icel. *greyhunde.*

Gremande ; **500** / 14,423, *pr. p.*, irritating, provoking. A.S. *gremian.*

Gres ; **386** / 11,072, *sb.*, grass. A.S. *græs*, Gothic, *gras.*

Gret ; **245** / 6972, *vb. imper.*, greet. A.S. *gretan*, O.Fris. *greta.* See *Grette.*

Gret ; **127** / 3613, *s. perf. s.*, grieved, sorrowed. A.S. *grætan, gretan*, pt. t. *gret.*

Gret ; **529** / 15,243, *pp.*, wept. A.S. *græten*, pp.

Gretand ; **244** / 6941, *pr. p.*, grieving, weeping.

Gretlyk ; **328** / 9361, *adv.*, greatly. A.S. *gretliche.*

Grette ; **136** / 3848, *perf. s.*, accosted, addresssed. A.S. *gretan*, p., *grette.*

Gretyng ; **428** / 12,252, *sb.*, weeping, crying. A.S. *grætan*, to weep.

Greue ; **103** / 2891, *vb. inf.*, grieve. O.Fr. *grever*, Lat. *gravare.*

Greued ; **528** / 15,221, *perf. sing.*, troubled.

Greuously ; **149** / 4274, *adv.*, with harshness, harshly. O.Fr. *greveux*, L.Lat. *gravosus, graviosus.* Lat. *gravis.*

Greye ; **530** / 15,290, *adj.*, grey. A.S. *græg.* The grey monks were the *Franciscans.*

Greyles (Greilles, P.) ; **124** / 3521, *sb. pl.*, fifes. O.Fr. "*graile, greille*, de *gracilis ;* de là, subst., instrument de musique qui produisit un son aigu."—Burguy. "*Graile, gresle*, thin, small ; also shrill or squeaking." 1611.—Cotgrave.

Grew ; **299** / 8532, 3 *sing. perf.*, shuddered. M.H.Ger. *grûwen.*

Greyþe ; **436** / 12,467, *vb. imper.*, get ready. O.Icel. *greiðа.*

Griller ; **160** / 4578, *adj.*, more rough, sharp, O.Du. *gril.* M.H.Ger. *grel.*

Gris, Grys ; **22** / 616 ; **399** / 11,418, *sb.*, grey fur. O.Fr. *gris.* O.L.Ger., O.Fris. *gris.*

Grith ; **158** / 4523 ; Gryth ; **99** / 2775, *sb.*, peace, quiet. A.Sax. and O.Icel. *griðr.*

Gros ; **299** / 8532, 3 *s. perf.*, felt horror. A.S. *agrisan.*

Groupe ; **286** / 8166, *vb. inf.*, dig out, clear out. A.S. *græp*, a furrow, grip ; *gropian*, to dig, grope. "Growpyn wythe an yryn, runco." Prompt. Parv.

Grym ; **32** / 916, *adv.*, fierce, grim. A.S. *grimm*, adj. O.L.Ger. *grim.*

Gryþ ; **570** / 16,434, *sb.*, peace, safety. A.S. *griðr.*

Grysly ; **426** / 12,180, *adj.*, grisly, tenible. A.S. *grislic* ; *agrisan*, to shudder at. Cf. Ger. *grässlich*, terrible, from *grausen*, to shudder at.

Gunphanoun ; **477** / 13,758, *sb.*, standard. *See* Gonfanoun.

Gyldes ; **511** / 14,756, *sb. pl.*, associations, unions. O.Dutch, *gilde.* "*Gilde*, fraternitas." Prompt. Parv.

Gyle ; **19** / 540, *vb. inf.* (or *sb.*), to deceive. O.Fr. *guiler.*

Gynne ; **7** / 201, *vb. inf.*, begin. A.S. *ginnan.*

Gynne ; **160** / 4580, *sb.*, contraction of *engine*, art, craft, skill. O.Icel. *ginn*, fallacia.

Gynnynge ; **160** / 4576, *sb.*, beginning, foundation. A.S. *ginnan.*

Gyours ; **119** / 3379, *sb. pl.*, guides. O.Fr. *guieur.*

Gyrt ; **64** / 1804, *perf.*, girt. A.S. *gyrdan*, p. *gyrde.*

Gysarmes ; **420** / 12,000, *sb. pl.*, battle-axes. O.Fr. *gisarme.*

Gyse ; **212** / 6030, *sb.*, custom, habit. Fr. *guise.* A.S. *wise.* O.L.Ger. *wisa.*

Gyue ; **82** / 2281, *v. inf.*, to give. A.S. *gifan*, pt. t. *geaf*, pp. *gifen.*

Gyue ; **468** / 13,481, *sb.*, gift, favour, promise. A.S. *gifu*, gift, grace.

Gyues ; **40** / 1135, *sb.*, gyves, fetters. Welsh, *gefyn* (*See* Wedgwood.)

H.

Ha ; *inf.*, **444** / 12,689, 12,690, to have. A.S. *habban.*

Ha ; **442**/12643, 1 *s. pres. subj.*, have. A.S. *habbe.*

Hache; **546** / 15,759, *sb.*, hash. Fr. *hachis*: *hacher*, to chop up.

Hadden; **460** / 123,57, *perf. pl.*, had, got. A.S. *hi hæfdon.*

Halde; **289** / 8242, *pp.* held, kept, retained.

Hale; **422** / 12,061, *vb. inf.*, haul, drag, (? same as E.E. *harle*: "hii harlede him out of church." *Rob. Glouc.*, p. 536, l. 5. O.Fr. *harler.*)

Hales; **325** / 9280, *sb.*, secret corners. A.S. *heal.* (A.S. *helan*, to hide.)

Halewode; **203** / 5767, *perf. pl.*, hallowed consecrated. A.S. *halgian*, from *halig*, holy; "*halwin*, consecrare." Prompt. Parv.

Halp; **61** / 1716; **471** / 13,564, 3 *sing. perf. t.*, helped. A.S. *helpan*, pt. t. *healp*, pp. *holpen.* Gothic, *hilpan.*

Halue; **56** / 1585, *sb. pl.*, (halves), sides (a frequent use). A.S. *healf.* O.Icel. *halfa.*

Haluendel; **381** / 10,921, *adv.*, half, in two parts. A.S. *healf*, half, *dæl*, part.

Han; **32** / 915, *inf.*, have. A.S. *habban.*

Hap; **337** / 9636, *sb.*, fortune. O.Icel. *happ.*

Happed; **316** / 9017, 3 *s. perf.*, rolled up, wrapped. "Happyn, or whappyne, yn "clobys . . . . Lappyn or whappyne in "clothys, (happyn togedyr, wrap together "in clothes, P.) *Involvo.*" Prompt. Parv.

Har; **177** / 5046, *poss. pr.* as *adj.*, their.

Hardely; **60** / 1677, *adv.*, bravely. Fr. *hardi*, adj.

Hardy; **17** / 471, *adj.*, brave, courageous. Fr. *hardi.*

Harneys; **245** / 6974, *sb.*, armour. O.Fr. *harneis.*

Hasardrie; **405** / 11,574, *sb.*, gambling. O.Fr. *hasardrie.*

Hasted; **97** / 2716, *perf. s.* hasted. O.Fr. *haster.* M.L.G. *hasten.* O.Dutch *haesten.* (A.S. *éfstan, onettan, fundian.*)

Hastyf (?) *adj.*, hasty, quick. O.Fr. *hastif.*

Hat; **408** / 11,673, *inf.* (hated, pp. *ib.*) to hate. A.S. *hatian* (p. *hatode*, pp. *hatod*). Gothic *hatjan.*

Hatte; **545** / 15,729, 3 *s. perf.*, hit, seized, attacked. O.Icel. *hitta*, to hit, attack.

Hatte; **462** / 13,312, 3 *s. perf.*, was called. A.S. *hatan*, p. *hatte.*

Hauberk; **350** / 10,029, *sb.*, a neckpiece and breastplate, or small coat of mail. A.S. *healsbeorga.* O.F. *halberc, hauberc.* Low. Lat. *halsberga*; Gothic *hals*, neck and *bairgan*, to protect; dim. *habergeon*, "Haubergeon, m. "the diminu- "tive of Haubert), a little coat of maile, "or only sleeves and gorget of maile." "Cotgrave. "Haburyone or Hawberk "(haburgyn) *lorica.*" Prompt. Parv.

Haunt; **166** / 4730, *sb.*, custom, habit. Fr. *hant, hante*, habitude.

Hauntes; **63** / 1753, *pl.*, haunts, dwelling-places. O.F. *hanter*, demeurer: root, *heim*, home. Burguy.

Hauenes; **45** / 1294, *sb. pl.*, haven, harbour. A.S. *hæfene.*

Haylle; **92** / 2590, *sb.*, health, condition, state. A.S. *hæl.* O.H.Germ. *heili.*

He; **369** / 10,575, read "þey" and for "be" 10,576 read "he."

Hed; **379** / 10,866, head, point of a spear; **465** / 13,411, *sb.*, chief, lord. *See* Heued.

Hedes; **481** / 13,886, *sb. pl.*, heads (of men).

Hedles; **232** / 9617, *adj.*, without a head, chief, or leader. *See* heued.

Heg; **569** / 16,428, *sb.* hedge. A.S. *hecg.* O.Dutch *hegge.*

Held; **479** / 13,830, 3 *pl. perf.*, turned, gave way. *See* Halliwell's Dict.

Helded; **440** / 12,587, 3 *s. perf.*, removed, inclined. A.S. *heldan.*

Helden; **100** / 2811, *perf. pl.*, held. A.S. *healdan*, (perf. pl. *heoldon*, pp. *healden.*) O.Fris. and O.Icel. *halda.* O.L.Ger. *haldan.*

Heldyn; **147** / 4203, *pp.*, held, holden (payd, Fr. *payé*, satisfied, contented.) P. held hym, considered himself.

Hele; **301** / 8583, *vb. inf.*, heal, restore. A.S. *hælan.* O.L.Ger. *helean.*

Hele; **315** / 9013, *sb.*, healing, recovery. A.S. *hælu, hælo.*

Helmes; **422** / 12,060, *sb. pl.*, helms of ships, rudders. A.S. *helma.*

Hem; **10** / 289, *pers. pr.*, them. A.S. *hem.* E. *em.*

Hende; **12** / 325, **272** / 7740, *adj.*, kind, courteous, handsome. A.S. *gehende.* O.Dutch *hende.*

Hende; **212** / 6052, *adv.*, at hand, handy (have it handy), near. A.S. *gehende.*

Hender; **309** / 8844, *adv.*, handier, nearer. A.S. *hende.*

Heng; **303** / 8650, 3 *s. perf.*, hung. A.S. *hôn*, pt. t. *heng*, *we hengon*, pp. *hangen.* O.Icel. *hanga.*

Hengand; **561** / 16,187, *pr. p.*, hanging.

Henge; **527** / 15,195, 3 *pl. perf.*, hung. A.S. *hôn*, (Goth. *hahan*, suspendere,) pres. pl. *hengon.* A.S. *hangian*, perf. pl. *hongedon.* (Grein.)

Henge; **123** / 3481, 2 *pl. pres. subj.*, hang, suspend. A.S. *hôn, hangian, hongian.*

Hennes; **574** / 16,562, *adv.*, hence. A.S. *heonane, heonan:* later forms, *henne, hennes, hens.*

Hent; **35** / 990, *v. inf.*, to catch, take. A.S. *hentan*, pt. t. *hent.* O.Fris., O.Icel. *henda.*

Hent; **379** / 10,870, 3 *s. perf.*, held. A.S. *hentan.*

Henyed (MS. henþed); **4** / 111, 1 *s. perf.* ? read "heuyed," heavied, became sad, grouned, hesitated. A.S. "*hefigian*, p. "*hefigode*, to make heavy or sad, to "grieve, aggravate, to be heavy or sad." Bosworth.

Her; **358** / 10,244; **428** / 12,236, *sb.* hair, locks. A.S. *hær.*

Her; **407** / 11,644, *poss. pr.*, their. A.S. *heore.*

Her; **12** / 343; **539** / 15,532, *adv.*, here. A.S. *her.* O.Icel. *her.*

Her; **250** / 7115, *vb. imper.*, hear, listen. A.S. *hýran, héran.*

Herber; **216** / 7018, *sb.*, arbour. O.Fr. *herbier.*

Herbergwed; **490** / 14,145, 3 *s. perf.*, took refuge, lodged. A.S. *herebergan;* from *here*, an army, and *burg*, a town, position; hence *hereberge*, a station for an army.

Herberwe; **265** / 7546, *vb. inf.*, stay, board, lodge. A.S. *herebergan.*

Herborwed; **200** / 5701, 3 *pl. perf.*, harboured, settled, received. A.S. *herebeorgan, herebergen.* O.Icel. *herbergi*, a resting place.

Herde, on; **6** / 169, *perf. pl.*, heard of. A.S. *heran, hýran*, p. *herde*, pp. *hered.*

Herdy; **517** / 14,892, *herd y*, I have heard.

Herefore; **243** / 6925, *adv.*, for this reason.

Heremite; **533** / 15,372; Heremyte; **413** / 11,802, *sb.*, hermit. O.Fr. *hermyte.* Lat. *eremita.* Greek, ἐρημίτης.

Heremytages; **485** / 13,989, *sb. pl.*, hermitages.

Herk; **287** / 8183, *vb. imper.*, hearken, listen. A.S. *hercnian.*

Herteles; **404** / 11,564, *adj.*, timid, courageless. A.S. *heorte*, heart.

Hertely; **439** / 12,568, *adv.*, bravely, with spirit. A.S. *heorte*, heart, spirit. Cf. M.H.Ger. *herzeliche.*

Hertes; **30** / 857, *sb. pl.*, harts, deer. A.S. *heort.* O.Dutch, *hert, hirt.*

Hertes (?); *sb. pl.*, hearts. A.S. *heorte*, O.Icel. *hiarta.* Lat. *cor.*

Hertiloker; **553** / 15,954, *adv.*, more daringly. A.S. *heortelice.*

Hertly; **553** / 15,957, *adv.*, with spirit, daring. A.S. *heortelice.*

Heruest; **403** / 11,511, *sb.*, harvest, summer. A.S. *herfest, hearfest.*

Her-yn; **332** / 9501, *adv.*, herein.

Herytage; **492** / 14,203, *sb.* inheritance. O.Fr. *heritage.*

Heste; **226** / 6453, *sb.*; Hestes, *pl.*; **506** / 14,592, promise. A.S. *hæs*, from *hatan*, to promise.

Het; **62** / 1744, *pp.*, promised. A.S. *hatan*, p. *het*, pp. *haten.*

Hete; **528** / 15,221, *sb.*, heat. A.S. *hæto.*

Heþ; **310** / 8864, *sb.*, heath, moor. A.S. *hæð.* Gothic, *haiþi.*

Heþen; **565** / 16,315, *adv.*, hence. O.Icel. *heðan.*

Heþene; **524** / 15,118, *adj.*, heathen. A.S. *hæðn.*

Heþenesse; **501** / 14,444, *sb.*, heathendom, heathen countries. A.S. *hæðen.* O.Fris. *héthen.* O.L.Ger. *héthin*, heathen.

Heu; **419** / 11,984, *sb.* O.Fr. *huée*, hue, shouting: Cp. our *hue and cry.*

Heued; **33** / 952, *sb.*, head, chief. A.S. *heafod.* O.Icel. *hofud.* O.Dutch, *hofd.*

Heuen; **151** / 4330, Hauen, *sb.*, haven, harbour. A.S. *hæfene.* O.Dutch, *havene.* O.Icel. *hofn.*

Heuinesse; **540** / 15,564, *sb.*, heaviness, drowsiness. A.S. *hefignes.*

Hew; **214** / 6089, *sb.*, cries, clamour. O.F. *hu*, interj.; *huee*, cry, "*hue* and cry."

Hewe; **5** / 150, *sb.*, hue, complexion. A.S. *heow.*

Hey; **50** / 1413, *adj.*, high; "on hey" on high, aloft. A.S. *heah, heh.* O.L.Ger. *hoh.*

Hey; **386** / 11,072, *sb.*, hay. A.S. *heg, hig.* O.Dutch, *hei.* O.Icel. *hey.*

Heyer; **75** / 2103, *adj.*, *comp.*, higher, superior. A.S. *héah*, cmp., *hyrra, hyra.*

Heyght; **160** / 4577, *sb.*, height. A.S. *heaþo, heaþu*, from *heah*, high.

Heyghte; **330** / 9426, *pp.*, called named. A.S. *hatan*, p., *hátte*, pp., *haten.*

Heyr; **14** / 404; **111** / 3141, *sb.*, heir. O.Fr. *heir, eir.* Lat. *hæres.*

Heyre; **468** / 13,483, *vb. pr. t.*, inherit. O.Fr. *heriter.*

Hider; **434** / 12,423, *adv.*, hither. A.S. *hider.*

Hied; Hyed; **164** / 4694, 3 *pl. perf.*, hied, hurried. A.S. *higan, higian.*

Hight, Hyghte; **21** / 585, *perf. s.*, promised. A.S. *hatan*, p., *hét, héht.*

Hight; **9** / 264, *pp.*; Hyghte; named called. A.S. *hatan*, p., *hatte.*

Hirt; **404** / 11,539, *pp.*, hurt. O.F. *hurter.* O.Dutch, *hurten.*

Hirt; **433** / 12,401, *sb.*, hurt, wound. O.Fr. *hurt*, choc, coup.

Ho; **252** / 7188, *pr.*, who. A.S. *hwa.* O.Fris. *hwa.*

Hol; **285** / 8134; **541** / 15,615; þe hole; **541** / 15,616, *adj.*, whole, entire, united. A.S. *hal, hæl.* O.L.Ger. and O.Fris. *hel.*

Hold; **446** / 12,773, *sb.*, castle, fort, hold. A.S. *heold*, hold, shelter.

Hold; **563** / 16,230, *pp.* holden, obliged, favourable; Holde; **441** / 12625, *pp.*, held, hept. A.S. *healdan*, pp., *healden.*

Hole; **17** / 477, *sb.*, hole, cave. A.S. *hol*, hole, cavern, den.

Holede; **240** / 6836, 3 *pl. perf.* undermined; **509** / 14681, hollowed, scooped out, bored out. A.S. *holian*, to hollow.

Holy; **441** / 12,612; **498** / 14,357, *adv.*, wholly, completely. A.S. *hâl, hæl*, whole.

Holyke; **62** / 1737, *adv.*, wholly, altogether, completely. A.S. *hal*, whole.

Hom; **448** / 12,826, *adv.*, home, to one's house. A.S. *hâm.*

Hongeden; **122** / 3449, *perf. pl.*, hanged (by the neck). A.S. *hangian, hongian*; O.Icel. *hanga*, pt. t., *hangdi.*

Honger; **180** / 5124, *sb.*, hunger, famine. A.S. *hungor.* O.Icel. *hungr.*

Hont; **546** / 15,744, *vb. inf.*, hunt. A.S. *huntian.*

Honurabloker; **156** / 4477, *adv.*, more honourably, with more ceremony.

Hool; **550** / 15,872, *sb.*, heel? tho it's *hele*, A.S. *hél, héla.*

Hop; **38** / 1082, *v. inf.*, go, depart. A.S. *hoppan.* O.Dutch *hoppen.*

Hope; **155** / 4429, *v. inf.*, to expect. A.S. *hopian.* O.Dutch *hopen.*

Hoped til hym; **549** / 15,842, suspected in him.

Hopede; **136** / 3862, *perf. s.*; Hoped; **371** / 10,635, *perf. pl.*, expected, made sure. A.S. *hopian.*

Hore; **487** / 14,039, *sb.*, concubine, mistress. A.S. *hôre.* O.Icel. *hôra.*

Hors; **153** / 4375, *sb.* horse. A.S. *hors.* O.Fris. *hors.* O.Icel. *hross.*

Horsed; **439** / 12,564, 3 *pl. perf.*; **444** / 12,715, *pp.*, mounted.

Hortlyng; **105** / 2946, *sb.* collision. O.Fr. *hurter.* O.Dutch, *hurten*, to crash together.

Hosebandes; **82** / 2281, *sb. pl.* husbands. A.S. *husbonda.* O.Icel. *hûsbondi*, from *husboandi* or *husbuandi*, the inhabitant

Hosebandes—*cont.*
or occupier of a house; *búa*, to inhabit.

Hoses; **276** / 7864, *sb. pl.*, hose. A.S. *hose.* O.Dutch *hose.* O.Icel. *hosa.*

Hostagers; **175** / 4983, *sb. pl.*, hostages. O.Fr. *hostage.*

Hosteld; **195** / 5557, *pp.* lodged. O.Fr. *hosteler*, from *hostel.* L.Lat. *hospitale.*

Hostes; **497** / 14,336, *sb. pl.* hosts, armies. O.Fr. *host.* Lat. *hostis.*

Hot; **302** / 8627, *adj.*, fresh, recent. A.S. *hat.*

Hot; **206** / 5855, *sb. pl.*, promises. A.S. ge-*hat.* O.Icel. *heit.*

Hot; **433** / 12,386, *adj.*, excited. A.S. *hát.*

Hote; **81** / 2243, *adj.*, hot. A.S. *hat.* O.L.Ger. *het.*

Hote; **227** / 6467, *inf.*, be called. A.S. *hatan.*

Hou; **565** / 16,305, *adv.*, how. A.S. *hwu, hu*; case of *hwa, hwat*, who, what.

Houed; **190** / 5417, *vb. pt. t.*, halted, stopped. O.Dutch, *hoven.*

Housyng; **386** / 11,073, *sb.*, housing, buildings. A.S. *hûs*, Gothic *hûs*: a house.

Hulke; **291** / 8288, *sb.*, hiding.

Hulked; **551** / 15,888, 3 *s. perf.*, hid, skulked.

Hul; **116** / 3290, *sb.*, hill. A.S. *hyll.* O. Dutch, *hulle.* Lat. *collis.*

Hure; **11** / 292, pron. obl., *pers. pr.*, her. A.S. *hire.*

Hurte; **162** / 4626, 3 *sing. perf.*, crashed, dashed. O.Fr. *hurter.* M.H.Ger. *hurten.* O.Dutch, *hurten.*

Husbonde-men; **232** / 6608. *sb. pl.*, farmers, husbandmen. *See* Hosebandes.

Huyde; **517** / 14,904. *sb.*, hide, skin, complexion. A.S. *hŷd.* Lat. *cutis.*

Huyden; **120** / 3410, *vb. inf.*, hide, conceal. A.S. *hydan.*

Huyred; **492** / 14,192, *perf. s.*, hired. A.S. *hŷrian.* O.Dutch *hueren.*

Hy, an; **428** / 12,231, *adv.*, on high. A.S. *heáh, heá*, adv.

Hy, on; **560** / 16,165, *adv.*, aloud, in a loud voice.

Hyd; **493** / 14,227, *pp.* Hyde; **498** / 14,354, *inf.*, hidden. A.S. *hŷdan*, pp. *hŷded.*

Hydous; **133** / 3773; **494** / 14,268, *adj.*, hideous, frightful. O.Fr. *hideus.*

Hye; **185** / 5279, *sb.*, haste. A.S. *higian*, to haste.

Hym; **52** / 1470, *pron. pl.* A.S. *hem*, them.

Hypes; **355** / 10,159, *sb. pl.*, hips, loins. A.S. *hype.* Gothic, *hups.*

I. (*see* Y.)

I; **289** / 8251, *prep.*, on.

Ilde; **10** / 271, *sb.*; Ildes; **499** / 14,400, *pl.*, iland. A.S. *eá-land, ygland.*

Ildelnesse; **404** / 11,563, *sb.* idleness. A.S. *idleness.*

Ilka; *adj.*, each, every. A.S. *ilc, ylc.*

Ilke; **19** / 537; Ylke; **24** / 676, *adj.*, same; that ilk, the same. A.S. *ilca, ylca*, the same; Ilkon; **65** / 1816, each one; Ilk oþer; **65** / 1817, 1824–5, each other.

Ilkone; **33** / 931; Ylkone, among, **35** / 1011, among others; every one, each. A.S. *ilca, ylca.*

In; **290** / 8253, *prep.*, on; **561** / 16,176, among.

In-clos; **179** / 5107, *adj.*, shut in, hemmed in, surrounded. O.Fr. *enclore*, pp. *enclos.* Lat. *inclusi.*

Inderly; **113** / 3195, (inerly P.), *adv.* **378** / 10,843, (interly P.), inwardly. A.S. *innera.* L. interior. Ger. *innerlich.* Dan. *inderlig.*

Innes; **325** / 9278, *sb. pl.*, inns, houses, lodgings. A.S. *inn.* O.Icel. *inni.*

Inough; **111** / 3143, *adv.*, enough, duration or time enough. A.S. *genoh.*

Inowe; **3** / 87, *adv.* (men) enough. A.S. *genoh.*

In-wyt; **575** / 16,590, *sb.*, conscience. A.S. *inwitt.*

Ire; **84** / 2336, *sb.*, rage, anger. O.Fr. *ire.* Lat. *ira.*

Ire[n]; **337** / 9651, *sb.*, iron. A.S. *iren, isern.* Gothic, *eisarn.*

Iren-schod; **162** / 4637, *pp.*, shod or tipped with iron. A.S. *sceoian*. O.H.Ger. *scuohon*, to shoe.

Isseden; **122** / 3466, 3 *pl. perf.*, sallied out, went out. O.Fr. *issir*, *eisser*. Lat. *exire*.

Issue; **179** / 5084, *sb.*, exit, passage. O.Fr. *issue*, sb.; *issir*, vb. Lat. *exire*, to go out.

It ere; **3** /79, **4** / 121, there are. See *hit*.

Iþe; **127** / 3618, in þe, in the.

Iueled; **545** / 15,728, 3 *s. perf.*, fell ill. A.S. *yfelian*.

J.

Jangle; **144** / 4098, *vb. inf.*, chatter, babble. O.Fr. *jangler*. Dutch, *jangelen*.

Janglyng; **406** / 11,604, *sb.*, talking, arguing.

Jaumbers; **350** / 10,026, *sb. pl.*, leg-pieces. O.Fr. "*jambiere*; f. A greaue, leg-harnesse or armor for a leg." Cotgrave.

Jogelours; **142** / 4032, *sb. pl.*, jugglers. O.Fr. *jogleour*, *jugleor*, *jonglour*. Lat. *joculator*.

Joiful; **423** / 12,099, *adj.*, joyful. O.Fr. *joie*.

Jornes; **553** / 15,942, *sb. pl.*, journeys. O.Fr. *jornee*. Ital. *giornata*; lit. a day's work or distance, from Lat. *diurnus*.

Jornes; **280** / 7963, *sb. pl.*, days, days' work. O.Fr. *jornee*, a day. Lat. *diurnus*.

Jorneyed; **488** / 14,070, 3 *sing. perf.*, journeyed, travelled. O.Fr. *jorneer*, *jornoier*.

Journe; **481** / 13,874, *sb.*, day, fight. Fr. *jornee*. Lat. *diurnus*. O.Fr. *jornal*, a day; *jornaus*, a day, battle (L. *diurnalis*).

Jueles; **22** / 616, *sb. pl.*, jewels. O.Fr. *jouel*.

Justede; **153** / 4379, 3 *pl. perf.*, jousted, charged. O.Fr. *juster*, to tilt. Cp. Eng. *jostle*.

Justice; **80** / 2230, *v. inf.*, judge, administer justice to. O.Fr. *justice*, juge; *justiser*, rendre la justice. Lat. *justitia*.

Justours; **269** / 7657, *sb. pl.*, jousters, warriors. O.Fr. *justeur*.

Justyser; **79** / 2221, *vb.*, judge, ruler. O.Fr. *justicieres*, justicier, juge.

Juwel; **569** / 16,408, *sb.*, gem of a building, fine chapel. O.Fr. *jouel*.

K.

Kant; **67** / 1886, *adj.*, sharp, keen (?) (? Dan. and Dutch, *kant*, edge, brim, corner, cantel.)

Kare; **303** / 8636, *sb.*, care, anxiety. A.S. *cearu*, *caru*. O.L.Ger. *cara*. Lat. *cura*.

Karneles; **36** / 1035; Karnels; **212** / 6046, *sb. pl.*, battlements. O.Fr. *carnel*.

Kast; **61** / 1705, *pp.*, thrown, cast down. O.Icel. *kasta*.

Kayser; **180** / 5120, *sb.*, Kaiser, Emperor. Lat. *Cæsar*.

Kechene; **395** / 11,311, *sb.*, kitchen. A.S. *cycene*. Lat. *coquina*.

Kende; **23** / 663, 3 *sing. perf.*, told, instructed, taught. A.S. *cennan*, monstrare. O.Norse, *kenna*, (Grein). Gothic, *kannjan*.

Kene; **563** / 16,246, *adj.*, strong, fierce. A.S. *cêne*.

Kennyng; **88** / 2472, *sb.*, wisdom, knowledge. A.S. *cennan*, to know.

Kep, Kepe; **166** / 4736, *sb.*, thought, consideration. A.S. *cepan*, to take care.

Keperes; **548** / 15,812, *sb. pl.*, holders. A.S. *cêpan*, *cŷpan*, to keep, hold.

Kepynge; **516** / 14,887, *sb.*, living, food. A.S. *cepan*, *cypan*, to keep, preserve.

Kerneles; **509** / 14,682, *sb. pl.*, kernels. A.S. *cyrnel*.

Kerres; **505** / 14,574, *sb. pl.*, marshes, bogs. O.Icel. *kiarr*. "*Ker*, locus palustris." Prompt. Parv.

Kerue; **396** / 11,326, *vb. inf.*, to carve (meat). A.S. *ceorfan.* O.Fris. *kerva*, to cut.

Kest; **18** / 522, *vb. inf.*, cast, lay. O.Icel. *kasta.*

Keste; **239** / 6804, 3 *pl. perf.*, kissed, bade farewell. A.S. *cyssan.* O.Fris. *kessa.* O.Icel. *kyssa.*

Keuere; **407** / 11,643, *vb. inf.*, cover, protect, defend. O.Fr. *covrir*, *cueuvrir.* Lat. *co-operire.*

Key; **166** / 4732, *sb. pl.*, kine, oxen. A.S. *cu*, pl., *cy*, gen. *cuna.* Icel. *ku.* Dutch and Dan. *koe.* Lat. *ceva.*

Kirkes; **203** / 5768, *sb. pl.*, churches. A.S. *cirice*, *cyrice.* O.L.Ger. *kirika.* O.Icel. *kirkja.* Greek, κυριακή. Scot. *kirk.*

Kiste; **48** / 1378, 3 *s. perf.*, kissed. A.S. *cyssan* (perf. *cyste*). Icel. *kyssa.*

Klene; **293** / 8363, *adv.*, entirely, quite. A.S. *clæne.* O.L.Ger. *clene.*

Knawyng; **6** / 166, *sb.*, knowing, knowledge. A.S. *cnawincg.*

Knes; **136** / 3848, *sb. pl.*, knees. A.S. *cneo*, *cneow.* O.L.Ger. *kneo.* O.Fris. *kne.* O.Icel. *kne.*

Knewe þem; **386** / 11,064, knew themselves, had taught themselves, were learned.

Knottes; *n. pl.*, **288** / 8224, mysteries, riddles.

Knowe; **513** / 14,780, *pp.*, known. A.S. *cnawan*, perf. *ic cneow*, pp. *cnawen.*

Knowe me; **391** / 11,198, *vb.*, am skilled.

Knowlechyng; **376** / 10,778, *sb.*, acknowledgment, submission. A.S. *cnawlechinge.*

Knyght; **147** / 4185, *sb.*, knight. A.S. *cniht.* O.Fris. *knecht.* O.H.Ger. *chneht.*

Knyght-schipe; **499** / 14,405, *sb.*, knightship, chivalry. A.S. *cnihtscipe.*

Knytte; **344** / 9853, *perf. s.*, tied, bound, A.S. *cnyttan*, pp. *gecnyt.*

Kone; **372** / 10,670, *vb. inf.*, learn, understand. A.S. *cunnan.*

Kone; **283** / 8074, 1 *pl. pres.*, know, understand. A.S. *cunnan*; *we cunnon.*

Konnynge; **111** / 3134, *adj.* clever, wise. A.S. *cunnan*, to know.

Kowe; **3** / 88, *sb.* (not cow, *pl.* ky; **166** / 4732. A.S. *cu*, O.Fris. *ku*), O.Fr. *coe*, L. *cauda*, a tail, a tag in ryme.

Kuythe; **296** / 8443, *sb.*, kith, kin, relationship (kith, P.). A.S. *cyðð*, *cyððu.*

Ky; **166** / 4732, *sb. pl.*, kine, oxen. A.S. *cu*, pl. *cy*, gen. *cuna.* Icel. *ku.* Dutch and Dan. *koe.* Lat. *ceva.*

Kyd; **58** / 1621, *pp.*, known. A.S. *cyðan*, to make known, perf., *cydde.*

Kyn; **532** / 15,343, *sb.*, kin, race. A.S. *cynn.* Gothic, *kuni.*

Kyndam; **246** / 7011; **575** / 16,596; Kynedam; **465** / 13,411, *sb.*, kingdom. A.S. *cynedom.*

Kynde; **1** / 14; **13** / 363, *sb.*, race, genealogy. A.S. *cynd.*

Kynde; **370** / 10,610, *adj.*, natural. A.S. *cynde.*

Kynes; **61** / 1720, *sb. pl.*, chinks, clefts. A.S. *cinu*, *cyne.* See *chynes.*

Kynge-riche; **512** / 14,757, *sb.*, kingdom. A.S. *cyningrice*, *cynerice.*

Kyp; **23** / 642, *vb. imper.*, keep, take. A.S. *cepan*, pt. t. *cepte.*

Kyst; **283** / 8054, *perf. sing.*, kissed. A.S. *cyssan.* O.Icel. *kyssa.* O.H.Ger. *cussan.*

Kyþ; **243** / 6926, *sb.*, kith, relations, known persons. A.S. *cyððe*, *cyððu.*

Kyþe; **235** / 6690, *vb. inf.*, show, make known. A.S. *cyðan*, *cuðian.* O.L.Ger. *cûthian.*

Kyuiles; **422** / 12,062, *sb. pl.*, either ropes or poles. ? from A.S. *cæfli*, halter, headstall; or *kevel*, pole. Jamieson's Dict.

L.

Lacches; **482** / 13,890, *vb. pr. t.*, catches. A.S. *ge-læccan.* See *Laught.*

Lace; **64** / 1805, *v. inf.*, to lace, gird. O.Fr. *lacer.* (L. *laqueus*).

Ladde; **207** / 5895; **214** / 6092, *sb.*, lad, boy.

Ladden; **460** / 13,258, *perf. pl.*, led away, took. A.S. *lædan*, p. *lædde*, pp., *læded*.

Ladys; **396** / 11,326, *sb. pl.*, ladies. A.S. *hlæfdige*, *hlæfdie*.

Lak; **209** / 5956, *sb.*, need. O.Dutch, *lack*. (A.S. *onsin*.)

Lak; **442** / 12,650, *vb. inf.* A.S. *læcan*, play, sport.

Langage; **438** / 12,534, *sb.* speech, language. O.Fr. *langage*. Lat. *lingua*.

Lange; **4** / 125, tongue, language, words. O.Fr. *lange*.

Langede; **102** / 2866, *perf. s.*. belonged. A.S. *langian*, *longian*, O.Dutch, *langen*.

Langoryng; **335** / 9565, *sb.*, languishing, illness. O.Fr. *langor*, souffrance.

Langour; **578** / 16,675, *sb.*, decline, illness. O.Fr. *langor*, *langur*.

Languissed; **334**/9550, *perf. s.*, languished. O.Fr. *languir*. L. *languere*.

Lardid; **546** / 15,756, *perf. s.*, larded, "Larde of flesche. *Larda vel lardum*. Lardyn flesche, or other lyke, *Lardo*." Prompt. Parv. Fr. *larder*, to lard, to strike, season, or dresse with lard. 1611. Cotgrave.

Large; **132** / 3749; **558** / 16,080, *adj.*, liberal, generous, bountiful. O.Fr. *large*. L. *largus*.

Largesse; **31** / 878, *sb.*, generosity. O.Fr. *largesse*.

Lasche; **435** / 12,437, *sb.* lash, blow, smack, noise.

Lasse; **144** / 4110, *adj.*, lessened. A.S. *læs*.

Lasste; **477** / 13,772, *adv.*, "atte lasste" at last. A.S. *læt.*, cp., *lætra*, sup. *latost*, *latemest*.

Late; **372** / 10,650, *adv.*, lately. A.S. *læt*. Gothic, *lats*, late.

Late; **18** / 501, 3 *s. perf.*, allow, permit. A.S. *lætan*, to allow, pres. *ic læte*, perf. *lét*, pp., *læten*.

Laten; **182** / 5172, *pp.*, allowed.

Latynier; **266** / 7573, *sb.*, interpreter. O.Fr. *latinier*.

Lauedy; **22** / 624, *sb.*; Lauedies, *pl.*, **359** / 10,291, lady, ladies. A.S. *hlæfdige*, *hlæfdie* (*hláf*, loaf).

Laught; **65** / 1831, *perf. s.*, caught, took **240** / 6824, *pl.*, received. A.S. *ge-læccan*, pt. t., *læhte*.

Lawes; **69** / 1930, *sb. pl.*, laws. A.S. *lagu*. O.Icel. *lög*.

Lay; **354** / 10,145, *perf. sing.*, (that) led, went.

Lay; **539** / 15,533, *perf. pl.*, lay, were situated. A.S. *licgan*, p. s., *læg*; pl. *lagon*.

Lay; **258** / 7365, *sb.*, faith, belief. O.Fr. *lai*. (L. *legem*.) A.S. *lagu*.

Layd; **3** / 72, *pp.*, laid down, stated. A.S. *lecgan*, p., *lede*, *legde*; pp., *geled*, *gelegd*.

Laydys; **392** / 11,233, *sb. pl.*, ladies. *See* Lauedy.

Layes; **141** / 4027, *sb. pl.*, songs, lays. O.Fr. *lai*, *lais*. Welsh, *llais*, sound, melody.

Leaute; **451** / 12,892, *sb.*, loyalty, fidelity. O.F. *loialteit*, *leaute*. L. *legalitatem*.

Leches; **273** / 7776, *sb. pl.*, physicians. A.S. *læce*. Gothic, *lêkeis*. O.H. Ger. *lâchi*.

Lechours; **405** / 11,576, *sb. pl.*, debauchees, rioters. O.Fr. *lecheour*.

Lede; **258** / 7345; **561** / 16,176, *sb.*, people. A.S. *leod*. O.Fris. *liod*. O.L.Ger. *liud*.

Lede; **51** / 1437, *inf.*, carry off. Cf. "to "lead corn," carry the sheaves to the rick.

Leel; **208** / 5924, *adj.*, loyal, faithful. O.Fr. *leal*.

Lees; **25** / 719, 3 *pl. perf.*, lost, were beaten. A.S. *leosan*, p. *ic leas*, pl. *we luron*; pp. *loren*.

Leet; **10** / 283, *perf. pl.*, estimated, thought. A.S. *lætan* (think, suppose), p. s. *lét*, pl. *léton*; pt. *læten*.

Leet; **87** / 2436, 3 *s. perf.*; **334** / 9556, 3 *pl. perf.*, let, allowed.

Lef; **105** / 2942, *sb.*, dear one, sweetheart. A.S. *leof*. O.L.Ger. *liof*.

Lef; **381** / 10,915, *adj.* as *sb.*, loving, willing ones. A.S. *leof*.

Lef; **171** / 4875, *vb. imper.*, believe, trust. A.S. *lefan*, *lyfan*. O.Ger. *gi-lovian*.

Lefdy; **47** / 1338, *sb.*, lady. A.S. *hlæfdige*, *hlæfdie*.

Legat; **387** / 11,083, *sb.*, legate. Fr. *legat.* Lat. *legatus.*

Legges; **481** / 13,886, *sb. pl.*, legs, limbs. O.Icel. *leggr*, a stalk or stem.

Leke; **442** / 12,654, *sb.*, a leek, "nought worþ a *leke*," equivalent to our "a rush, a straw." A.S. *leac.*

Lemed; **106** / 2971; Lemede; **316** / 9036, *perf. sing.*, lightened, gleamed, flashed. A.S. *leomian, lyman.* O.Icel. *lioma.* Lat. *luminare.*

Lemman; **105** / 2960, *sb.*, sweetheart, love, mistress. A.S. *leof-man*, lit. a dear person, *man* being of either gender: as in *wifman*, a woman.

Lemmans; **384** / 11,009, *sb. pl.*, sweethearts.

Lemyng; **316** / 9037, *sb.*, gleaming. A.S. *leoma.* O.Icel. *liomi.* Lat. *lumen.*

Lende; **22** / 626; **249** / 7099, *v. inf.*, land, arrive, stop, delay. A.S. *lendan.* O.Icel. *lenda*, from *land.*

Lendend (lenged, P.); **337** / 9644, *vb. pt. t.*, lingered, stayd. A.S. *lendan.*

Lenger; **494** / 14,249, *adv.*, longer. A.S. *lange*, adv., cmp. *leng*; sup. *lengst.*

Lent; **323** / 9230, *perf. s.*, granted, gave. A.S. *lænan* (to lend), p. *lænde*, pp. *læned.*

Lent; **445** / 12,748, *perf. pl.*, gave, inflicted.

Lent; **46** / 1313, *pp.*, lent, sent, blowing favourably for.

Lep; **482** / 13,898, *vb. inf.*, leap, run, fly; **322** / 9201, hasten, hurry. A.S. *hleapan.* O.Icel. *hlaupa.* Gothic, *hlaupan.*

Lepe; **540** / 15,564, *vb. inf.*, seize, come over. *See* Lep.

Lere; **1** / 2, *vb. inf.*, learn, hear. A.S. *læran* (pt. t., *lêrde*). O.L.Ger. *lêrian.* O.Fris. *lêra.* O.Icel. *læra.*

Lered; **31** / 889, *perf. s.*, taught, showed. A.S. *læran*, learn, teach.

Lered; **1** / 6, *adj.*, learned.

Leryng; **330** / 9419, learning, or look.

Les; **298** / 8513, *perf. pl.*, lost, were beaten. A.S. *leosan*, pt. s., *leas*, pl. *luron*, pp. *loren.*

Lese; **148** / 4242, *v. inf.*, lose: in **369** / 10,575, *read* þey *for* he, and in next line "he" for "be." AS. *leosan.*

Lesse; **86** / 2409, *vb. inf.*, lessen the number of, decrease. A.S. *læssen*; "*lessin*; minuere." Prompt. Parv.

Lest; **83** / 2332, *adv.*, least. A.S. *læst.*

Lest; (MS. left.), **331** / 9471, least? in the least. A.S. *læst.*

Lest; **280** / 7972, *vb. inf.*, last, continue. A.S. *læstan.* O.L.Ger. *lêstian.* O.Fris. *lêsta, lâsta.*

Leste; **408** / 11,654, *vb. imper.*, listen. A.S. *hlystan.*

Lesynges; **332** / 9484, *sb. pl.*, lies, falsehoods. A.S. *leasung, leasing.*

Let; **261** / 7429, *perf. sing.*; Lette; **206** / 5882, *perf. pl.*; Leten; **85** / 2362, *pp.*, thought. A.S. *lætan*, p. *ic. lét, we léton*, pp. *læten.*

Let; **479** / 13,822, thought it, was pleased. (A.S. *lætan.*)

Let hym; **549** / 15,839, conducted himself, behaved.

Let; **428** / 12,252, *vb. imper.*, stop, cease, leave off. A.S. *láetan*, let be, leave.

Letanie; **522** / 15,031, *sb.*, Litany. Fr. *litanie.* Lat. *litania.* Greek, λιτανεία; λιτανεύειν, to pray, λιτὴ a prayer.

Lete; **540** / 15,584, *vb. inf.*, leave, neglect, let go, A.S. *lætan.* Gothic, *lêtan.*

Lette; **412** / 11,795, 2 *s. subj.*, art hindered, fail. A.S. *lettan.*

Letted; **118** / 3339, *pp.*; **404** / 11,539, *perf. s.*, prevented, hindered. A.S. *lettan* (p. *lette*, pp. *letted.*) O.L.Ger. *lettian.* O.Icel. *letja.*

Leþed; **472** / 13,616, *pp.*, moderated, relaxed. A.S. *liðian*, p. *liðode*, pp. *liðod.*

Leue; **27** / 763; **573** / 16,532, *vb. inf.*, remain. A.S. *læfan.*

Leued; **47** / 1345, 3 *pl. perf.*, believed. A.S. *leafan, lefan, lyfan.*

Leuedy; **13** / 377, *sb.*, lady. A.S. *hlæfdige, hlæfdie* (*hláf*, a loaf).

Leuere; **377** / 10,816, *adv.*, rather, sooner. A.S. *leof*, dear, desirable, cmp. *leofra.*

Leues; **569** / 16,427, *sb. pl.*, leaves. A.S. *leaf.*

Leues; **3** / 60, *sing. pres.*, leaves off, stops. A.S. *léfan.* O.Icel. *leyfa.*

Lewed; **1** / 6, *adj.*, unlearned, the laity. A.S. *læwed.*

Ley; **287** / 8189, 1 *s. pres.*, lie, speak falsely. A.S. *leogan.* O.L.Ger. *liogan.* O.Icel. *liuga.*

Leyd; **272** / 7754, *pp.* laid down, left off, put aside; Yleyd; **20** / 560, put, handed, given. A.S. *lecgan*, pp. *geled, gelegd.*

Leyde; **244** / 6904, *pp.* laid down, englisht, translated. A.S. *lecgan.* O.H.Ger. *leggen.* O.L.Ger. *leggian.*

Leyser; **98** / 2753, *sb.*, leisure, time, opportunity. O.Fr. *leisir.*

Leyþ; **557** / 16,056, *sb.*, evil, harm. A.S. *laðˇ.*

Leythe; **521** / 15,014, *adj.*, a repetition in different spelling of "loþ." A.S. *laðˇ.* O.Icel. *leiðr.*

Liche; **350** / 10,028, *adj.*, like, equal. A.S. *lic.* O.Dutch, *lik.*

Lieuersons; **261** / 7432, *sb. pl.*, allowances. O.Fr. *livraison.*

Lige; **262** / 7455, *adj.*, liege, lawful. O.Fr. *lige, liege.*

Ligges; **274** / 7814, *vb. pres. t.*, lies. A.S. *licgan, liggan; he liðˇ, ligðˇ.*

Lightly; **23** / 650, *adv.*, easily, quietly. A.S. *leohtlice, lihtlice.*

Lis; **199** / 5656, 3 *s. pres.*, (he) lies. A.S. *he liðˇ.* O.H.Ger. *ligen*, to lie.

Listene; **1** / 2, *inf.*, listen to. A.S. *listan, lystan.*

Lite; **113** / 3179, *adj.* as *sb.*, little time. A.S. *lyt, litel, lytel.* O.L.Ger. *luttil.* O.Icel. *litill.*

Lite; **38** / 1066, *adj.* (or adv.?) little. A.S. *lyt.* O.Icel. *litt.*

Liter; **336** / 9604, *sb.*, litter. (O.Fr. *lit.* L. *lectum.*)

Liuere; **86** / 2392–3, *sb.*; Lyuere; **111** / 3117, *sb.*, allowance of food, &c. O.Fr. *livrée* (*livrer*, to deliver, give to. L. *liberare.*)

Logged; **152** / 4360, *pp.*, lodged, settled down. O.Fr. *loger, logier.*

Logges; **59** / 1663; **156** / 4458, 4464, *sb. pl.*, tents, shelters, resting-places. O.Fr. *loge.*

Lok; **462** / 13,326, *vb. inf.*, look after, take care of. A.S. *locian.*

Loke; **199** / 5655, *vb. inf.*, to look after, protect. A.S. *locian.* O.Dutch, *loken.*

Loken; **104** / 2936, *pp.*, locked up; **434** / 12,418, locked in, held tight. A.S. *locan, lucan*, (pp. *locen.*) O.Dutch, *loken.* O.Icel. *loka.*

Loken; **33** / 950, *pp.*, joined, united.

Lomb; **56** / 1592, *sb.*, a lamb. A.S. *lamb.*

Longe; **9** / 241, *vb. inf.*, to belong to. A.S. *langian.*

Longe, on þe; **114** / 3230, along of thee. A.S. *lang*, along of.

Longes; **547** / 15,784, *adv.*, for a long time, long. A.S. *lang, long*, adj.

Lore; **129** / 3672; **554** / 15,977, *sb.*, loss. A.S. *lor.*

Lore; (?), *perf. t.*, lost. A.S. *leosan*, pt. s. *ic leas*, pl. *we luron*, pp. *loren.*

Lorn; **5** / 148; **429** / 12,286, *pp.*, lost, ruined. A.S. *loren.*

Los; **450** / 12,883, *sb.*, loss. A.S. *los; leosan*, to lose.

Los; **110** / 3116; **327** / 9337, *sb.*, praise, renown. O.Fr. *los.* Lat. *laus.*

Losed; **367** / 10,516, *pp.*, praised, honoured. O.Fr. *aloser.* Breton, *loser.*

Lostey; **121** / 3434, "lost þey," they lost.

Lotes; **285** / 8117, *sb. pl.*, lots, divination. A.S. and O.L.Ger. *hlot;* A.S. *hleotan*, O.L.Ger. *hliotan*, to cast lots, divine.

Loþ; **137** / 3882, *adj.*, loth. A.S. *laðˇ.* O.H.Ger. *leid.* Dan. and Swed. *led.*

Loþ; **381** / 10,915, *adj.* as *sb.*, hating, unwilling, subjects.

Loþe; **248** / 7073, *vb. inf.*, loath, hate. A.S. *laðian.* O.Icel. *leida.*

Lothen; **431** / 12,344, *pp.*, loaded? E.E. *hladen* (A.S. *hladan*, to load), has a perf. tense *loden*, in the Ormulum, 19,313.

Loþliche; **72** / 2032, *adv.*, with hatred. A.S. *laðˇlice.*

Lothly; **423** / 12,105, *adj.*, hideous, loathsome. A.S. *laðˇlic.*

Loughes; **50** / 1422; **357** / 10,217, *sb. pl.*, lakes, lochs. Gael. *loch.*

Lough; **50** / 1423. Louh; **356** / 10,197, *sb.*, lake, loch. Gaelic, *loch.* A.S. *luh.*

Loute; **48** / 1361, *v. inf.*, to worship, do honour. A.S. *lutan.* O.Icel. *luta.*

Louerd; **259** / 7372, *sb.*, lord. A.S. *hlâfford; hlâf*, loaf.

Louestou; **82** / 2299, "louest thou," dost thou love.

Low; **50** / 1421, ? *adj.* low, or *sb.* as *adj.*, lake, lock.

Low; **226** / 6434; **308** / 8789, *perf. s.*, laughed, smiled. A.S. *hlehhan*, pt. *hloh*, pp. *hlægen.*

Lowe; **542** / 15,572, *vb. inf.*, lower, degrade. O.Dutch, *lêgen.* A.S. *lah*, low.

Lowe; **509** / 14,692, *sb.*, flame. "On a *lowe*," in flames. O.Icel. *logi.* O.Fris. *loga.*

Lozengeours; **101** / 2825, *sb. pl.*, liars, flatterers. O.Fr. *losengeor : losanger*, to flatter, lie.

Lubard; **478** / 13,795, *sb.*, leopard. O.Fr. *lupart.* L. *leopardus.*

Lusched; **106** / 2977, *perf. sing.*, loosened, tumbled, fell. L.Ger. *lusch*, loose. A.S. *lysan, leosan*, to loosen.

Luytel; **509** / 14,681, *adj. pl.*, little. A.S. *lytel, litel.* Gothic, *leitils.*

Ly; **357** / 10,224. Lye; **136** / 3861, *vb. inf.*, lie prostrate. A.S. *licgan, liggan.*

Lye; **134** / 3815, *sb.*, lie, deceit. A.S. *lyge*, a lie : *leogan*, O.Icel. *liuga*, to lie.

Lyflode; **359** / 10,262, *sb.*, livelihood, sustenance. A.S. *liflade.*

Lyeres; **285** / 8119, *sb. pl.*, liars. A.S. *leogere : leogan*, to lie.

Lyft; **65** / 1826, *sb.*, lifting. A.S. *hlifian*, to raise up. M.H.Ger. *luften.* O.Icel. *lypta*, to lift.

Lyfte; **227** / 6460, *perf. sing.*, raised, lifted. A.S. *hlifode*, raised up. M.H.Ger. *lufte*n, to lift.

Lyg; **262** / 7477, 1 *s. pres.*, lie, am situated, exposed. A.S. *licgan, liggan.*

Lyght; **59** / 1662, *sb.*, light. A.S. *leoht, lyht.*

Lyght; **444** / 12,714, *adj.*, active, nimble. A.S. *liht.*

Lyghtli; **158** / 4514, *adv.*, lightly, easily. A.S. *lihte.*

Lykande; **156** / 4459, *pres. part.*, pleased, satisfied. A.S. *lician.* O.L.Ger. *licon.* O.Icel. *lika.*

Lyknede; **128** / 3632, *perf. sing.*, resembled, was like. Swed. *likna.* M.L.Ger. *likenen.* "*Lyknyn*, similo, assimilo." Prompt. Parv.

Lykynge; **49** / 1389, *adj.*, pleasant. A.S. *lician*, to please. O.Icel. *lika.*

Lym; **76** / 2145, *sb.*; Lymmes; **5** / 153, *pl.*, limb. A.S. *lim, leom.*

Lyn; **487** / 14,049, 3 *pl. pres.*, lie, float. A.S. *licgan*; pres. pl. *licgað.*

Lynages; **499** / 14,392, *sb. pl.*, races, families. O.Fr. *linage.*

Lynde; **576** / 15,747, *sb. pl.*, open spaces in woods.

Lyndes; **166** / 4734, *sb. pl.*, ? launds, open spaces in woods, lawns.

Lynes; **509** / 14,679, *sb. pl.*, lines, nets. A.S. *lin.* Gothic, *lein.*

Lynne; **293** / 8347, *vb. inf.*, cease, go out. A.S. *linnan.* O.Icel. *linna.* Cf. "*blynne*" = *be-lynne.*

Lyoun; **56** / 1592, *sb.*, lion. O.Fr. *lion, liun.*

Lys; **70** / 1954, 3 *pl. pres.*, lie, are situated. O.H.Ger. *ligen*, to lie. *See* Lyn.

Lyst; **25** / 702, *perf. s.*, it pleased. A.S. *lystan*, perf. *lyste.*

Lyst; **83** / 2314, *vb. imper.*, listen, hear. A.S. *hlistan.*

Lystned; **92** / 2576, *perf. s.*, listened to. A.S. *lystan.*

Lyte; **58** / 1645, *adj.*, slight, insignificant one. A.S. *lyt, lytel, litel.*

Lytel; **404** / 11,539, *adv.*, little. A.S. *lytel, litel*, adj. Gothic, *leitils.*

Lyth; **544** / 15,711, *sb.*, people, race. A.S. *leod.*

Lyþer; **71** / 1986, *adj.*, bad, wicked. A.S. *lyðer.*

Lyþerly; **104** / 2927, *adv.*, wickedly.

Lyue ; **95** / 2645 ; **324** / 9255, *sb.*, life. "On lyue, o lyue," alive. A.S., O.Fris. and O.Icel. *lif.*

Lyuende ; **495** / 14,292, *pr. part.* (*adj.*), living. A.S. *lifian*, *libban*. Gothic, *liban*. O.Icel. *lifa*.

Lyuere ; **170** / 4840, *vb. inf.*, deliver, free. O.Fr. *livrer*. Lat. *liberare*.

Lyuersoun ; **85** / 2386, *sb.*, "sette hym (K. Lear) to lyuersoun," kept him at livery ; gave him and his, allowances of food, clothing, and lodging. O.Fr. *livraison*.

Lyues ; **50** / 278, *sb. pl.*, living creatures, women.

M.

Ma ; **229** / 6523, *adj.*, more. A.S. *ma*.

Mace ; **432** / 12,348, *sb.*, mace, club. O.Fr. *mace*.

Made ; **4** / 100, *perf. s.*, wrote, composed, in verse. A.S. *macode*, perf. s.

Made hym fewte ; **227** / 6461, did him homage.

Maide ; **27** / 766, *sb.*, maiden, young girl. A.S. *mægden*.

Maille ; **479** / 13,807, *sb.*, mail, armour. O.Fr. *maille*.

Maister ; **453** / 13,084, *sb.*, captain, general. O.Fr. *maistre*. Lat. *magister*.

Maistres ; **280** / 7966, *sb. pl.*, clever or wise men. O.Fr. *maistre*.

Maistrie ; **11** / 311 ; **249** / 7101, *sb.*, mastery, superiority. O.Fr. *maistrie*.

Makyng ; **4** / 129, *sb.*, englishing in verse.

Malisoun ; **101** / 2830, *sb.*, curse. O.Fr. *malison*. Lat. *maledictionem*.

Manace ; **172** / 4898, *sb.*, threat. O.Fr. *menace*, *manache*, from Lat. *minacia*.

Manere ; **550** / 15,864, *sb.*, habits. O.Fr. *maniere*.

Maners ; **261** / 7431, *sb. pl.*, manors, dwelling-places (and estates). O.Fr. *manoir*.

Mangeneles ; **36** / 6033, *sb. pl.*, mangonels. O.Fr. *mangonel*, a machine to throw stones with.

Mangers ; **390** / 11,182, 11,187, *sb. pl.*, mangers for horses. Fr. *mangeoire*, from Fr. *manger*. Lat. *manducare*, to eat.

Manhede ; **367** / 10,508, *sb.*, manhood, manliness, manly exercises. A.S. *manhad*.

Mania ; **536** / 15,442, *adj.*, many a. Cf. *manion*, many one.

Manne ; **226** / 6436, *vb. inf.*, manage, rule, be king of (see *welde*, line 6446).

Man-qualm ; **570** / 16,433, *sb.*, plague. A.S. *mann*, and *cwealm*, *cwelm*, death.

Manteles ; **391** / 11,193, *sb. pl.*, mantles, cloakes. O.Fr. *mantel*.

Marchalsye ; **249** / 7102, *sb.*, chief power. O.Fr. *marescal*, a marshal; *mareschauchie*, stable, forge.

Marchaundie ; **516** / 14,878, *sb.*, merchandise. O.Fr. *marchaandie*, *marchandise*.

Marchauntz ; **517** / 14,893, *sb. pl.*, merchants. O.Fr. *marchand*.

Marchen ; **279** / 7929, *vb. pres. t.*, border, touch. A.S. *mearc*, a boundary mark, border ; *mearciam*, to mark. O.H.Ger. *marchon*, to border. O.L.Ger. *marca*, a border.

Mare ; **485** / 14,001, *adv.*, more. A.S. *mâre*.

Mareschals ; **390** / 11,179, *sb. pl.*, marshals. O.Fr. *marescal*, *mareschal*.

Martirdam ; **386** / 11,057, *sb.*, martyrdom. A.S. *martyrdóm*.

Martire ; **532** / 15,382, *sb.*, martyrs, victims. A.S. *martyr*.

Maryners ; **502** / 14,467, *sb. pl.*, sailors, mariners. O.Fr. *marinaire*.

Masers ; **399** / 11,418, *sb. pl.*, drinking vessels. O.Fr. *masiere*.

Matines ; **525** / 15,136, *sb.*, matins. O.Fr. *matines*, from Lat. *matutinæ* (se. *horæ*, the morning hours of prayer).

Mattyng ; **398** / 11,399, *sb.*, mate, checkmate. O.Fr. *mat*. Low Lat. *mattus*. (O.Fr. *echec et mat*. Persian, *shach mat*, the king is dead.)—Burguy.

Maugre oures ; **359** / 10,266, in spite of us ; Maugre þeires ; **448** / 12,811, in spite of them. O.Fr. *malgre*, *maugre*, *malgre mien*, *tien*, &c. Lat. *male gratum*.

Maugre; **451** / 12,898, *sb.*, ill favour, blame, reproach. O.Fr. *malgre, maugre.*

Maumet; **47** / 1346, *sb.*; Mawmet; **29** / 817, *sb.*, an idol.

Maumetry; **47** / 1337, *sb.*, idolatry. O.Fr. *mahommet*, an idol; *mahumerie*, idolatry, from the name "Mahomet."

May; **105** / 2965, *sb.*, maiden. A.S. *mæge*, a kinswoman; *mægden, mæden*, a maiden.

Mayden; **543** / 15,680, *sb.*, maiden, maid. A.S. *mægden.*

Mayntenour; **114** / 3222, *sb.*, protector, supporter. O.Fr. *maintenir*, protéger. Lat. *manu tenere.*

Me; *pron.*, **143** / 4081; **514** / 14,823, men, one. *See* Mes.

Me thoght; **3** / 82, it seemed to me. A.S. *þincan*, to seem; *me gethûhte*, it seemed to me.

Mecche; **471** / 13,563, *sb.*, match, equal A.S. *mæcca, maca*, a mate, husband; *gemæcca*, a mate, equal.

Mede; **68** / 1894, *sb.*, meadows. A.S. *mæd.* O.Fris. *mede.*

Medled; **469** / 13,524, *pp.*, mixed. O.Fr. *mesler, medler.* L.Lat. *misculare.* L. *miscere.*

Medlande; **503** / 14,506, *imp. part.*, interfering, meddling.

Medisine; **482** / 13,896, *sb.*, medicine. O.Fr. *medicine.* Lat. *medicina.*

Mees; **325** / 9281, *sb.*, dishes of food. O.Fr. *mes.* (Goth. *mats*, food.)

Megge; **207** / 5889, *sb.*, kinsfolk, relatives. A.S. *mæcg, mæcga*, a man, a son.

Meintene; **578** / 16,661, *vb. inf.*, support, maintain. O.Fr. *maintenir.* Lat. *manu tenere.*

Mele; **353** / 10,095, *vb. inf.*, mix, engage. A.S. *mælan*, speak, converse.

Mende; **24** / 696, *v. inf.*, amend, make whole, rejoice, delight. O.Fr. *amender.* L. *emendare.*

Mende; **230** / 6552, provide, endow.

Mended; **503** / 14,513, 3 *s. perf.*, improved; **87** / 2434, *pp.* made good, relieved.

Mene; **242** / 6888, *vb. inf.*, understand. A.S. *mænan.*

Mene; **66** / 1838, *v. inf.*, remember, think; **534** / 15,405, name, mention, tell. A.S. *mænan.*

Mene; **393** / 11,263, the tenor voice, bring the mean between *treble* and bass (bourdon). O.Fr. *moien, meien.* L. *medianus.*

Mener; **391** / 11,202, *adj.*, meaner, lower. A.S. *mæne.* O.Fris. *mêne.*

Menestralcie; **394** / 11,267, *sb.*, minstrelsy. Fr. *menestrelcie.*

Meneuer; **391** / 11,194, *sb.*, miniver, fur. O.Fr. *menuver, menuveir: menu*, small, *vair* fur.

Mengynge; **285** / 8113, *sb.*, mingling, mixture. A.S. *mengiam*, to mix.

Mengyt; **283** / 8076, *pp.*, mixed, mingled. A.S. *mengian, mencgan.* (p. *mengde*, pp. *menged.*) O.Fris. *menga.*

Menske; **436** / 12,460, *vb. inf.*, adorn. O.Icel. *menska.*

Ment; **385** / 11,028, *perf. pl.*, remembered. bore in mind. A.S. *mænan, manian.*

Ment; **87** / 2440; Mente; **297** / 8459, 3 *s. perf.*, uttered; "ment his mone," uttered his moan or complaint. A.S. *mænan.* O.Fris. *mena.* O.L.Ger. *menian.*

Ment; **544** / 15,709, *perf. plur.*, lamented, grieved. A.S. *mænan.*

Menynge; **25** / 723, *sb.*, mention. A.S. *mænan*, to tell.

Menynge; **568** / 16397, *sb.*, remembrance, a memorial. A.S. *mænan*, to remember.

Meoued; **467** / 13,460, *perf. pl.*, moved, removed. O.Fr. *mover, muevre.* L. *movere.*

Mere; **247** / 7045, *adj.*, famous, illustrious A.S. *mæra.*

Merk; **9** / 259, *adj.*, dark, obscure, confused, difficult. A.S. *mirce, myrce.* O.Icel. *myrkr.* E. *murky.*

Merknesse; **324** / 9254, *sb.*, darkness. A.S. *mirc, sb.* and *adj.*, darkness, dark. Bosworth.

Meruaille; **81** / 2255, *sb.*, wonder, miracle. O.Fr. *merveille.* Lat. *mirabilia.*

Merueille; **34** / 963, *v. imper.*, marvel, wonder. O.Fr. *merveiller.*

Merueillede, hym; **34** / 974, *impers.* 3 *sing. perf.*, it surprised him, caused him to wonder. O.Fr. *merveiller* surprendre, étonner.

Merueyloslike; **60**/1691, *adv.*, marvellously, wonderfully. O.Fr. *merveillos*, adj.

Mes; **132** / 3761, "mes seys," "men seis," men; **133** / 3780, folk, say. O.Fris. *men*. O.Dutch, *men*.

Meschaunce; **15** / 433, *sb.*, misfortune. O.Fr. *mescheance, meschaance.*

Meschef; **89** / 2508, *sb.*, misery, misfortune; **344** / 9885, trouble, difficulty. O.F. *meschief.*

Mescheuously; **489** / 14,107, *adv.*, unfortunately. O.Fr. *meschief*, malheur, mésauenture.

Meseysey; **88** / 2460, *sb.*, for "meseyse," ryming with "reyse:" trouble, affliction. O.Fr. *mesaise.*

Messe; **268** / 7620, *sb.*, mass. A.S. *mæsse.* O.Fr. *messe.* L.Lat. *missa* (from the last words of the service *ite, missa est*).

Messegers; **400** / 11,449, *sb. pl.*, messengers. O.Fr. *messagier.* L.Lat. *messagarius.*

Mest; **83** / 2331, *adv.*, most. A.S. *mæst.*

Mester; **21** / 586; **252** / 7180, *sb.*, need, want. O.Fr. *mestier, mestir.*

Mester; **405** / 11,576, *sb.*, service. O.Fr. *mestir, mestier.* Lat. *ministerium.*

Mesurable; **134** / 3817, *adj.*, temperate, moderate, just. O.Fr. *mesure*, modération, raison, sagesse.

Mesure; **143** / 4064, *sb.*, moderation. O.Fr. *mesure.*

Met; **520** / 14,976, *sb.*, measure, length. A.S. *mete.*

Mete; **486** / 14,027, *sb.*, meat, a meal. A.S. *mete.*

Meten; **351** / 10,038, *pp.*, measured. A.S. *metan* (pp., *meten*). Gothic, *mitan.*

Metir; **7** / 196, *sb.*, metre, ryme. Lat. *metrum.* (A.S. *gemetu*).

Meþed; **472** / 13,615, *pp.*, restrained, moderated. A.S. *mæðian*, pp., *mæðod.*

Mette; **75** / 2099, *perf. pl.*, met. A.S. *mætan*, (p.pl. *mæton*). O.L.Ger. *motian*

Metyng; **35** / 1011, *sb.*, meeting, engagemeet, fight, battle. A.S. *ge-meting, -ung.*

Meue; **462** / 13,330, *sb. imper.*, move, stir. O.Fr. *mover, mouver.* Lat. *movere.*

Meued of; **229** / 6531, *pp.*, moved by. O.Fr. *mover.*

Meygne, meyne; **85** / 2388, *sb.*, attendants. O.Fr. *maisne, mesnee, meignee*, household. Low.L. *mansionata.*

Meyne; **398** / 11,396, *sb. pl.*, men, pieces at chess.

Meynee; **490** / 14,124, *sb.*, attendants, followers. *See* Meygne.

Meyntende; **229** / 6528, 3 *s. perf.*, maintained. Fr. *maintenir.* Lat. *manu tenere.*

Meyre; **282** / 8031, *sb.*, mayor. O.Fr. *maire.* L. *major.*

Mikelhed; **462** / 13,324, *sb.*, multitude, number. A.S. *micle*, much.

Milers; **469** / 13,527, *sb.*, thousands; sets of a thousand in a battalion. O.Fr. *mil* 1000; *milliaire* 1000th. Lat. *mille.*

Misauentur; **181** / 5162, *sb.*, misfortune. O.Fr. *mesaventure.*

Misbed; **74** / 2088, 3 *s. perf.*, ill-used, ill-treated. A.S. *misbeodan* (p. *beád*). O.Icel. *misbioda.*

Mis-bytide; **414** / 11,833, *vb. inf.*, be unfortunate, fail. A.S. *mis*, and *bitidan.*

Mischeroun; **510** / 14,706. Fr. *moucheron*, a little fly, a gnat.—Cotgrave. O.Fr. *mosche*, mouche; *moschet*, émouchet.

Misferde; **280** / 7965, 3 *s. perf.*, failed, was unsuccessful. A.S. *misfaran*, p. *misfór.*

Mispaye; **274** / 7811, *vb. inf.*, displease, disturb. O.Fr. *paier.* Lat. *pacare.*

Missayde; **123** / 3485, *perf. pl.*, reviled, reproached. A.S. *secgan, sagian.* O.Icel. *segja.* Swed. *saga*, to say.

Mod; **45** / 1288, *sb.*, mood, temper, feelings; **114** / 3214, *sb.*, anger. A.S. *mod.* Dan. and Swed. *mod.* Icel. *modi.* Dutch, *moed.*

Mody; **132** / 3738, *adj.*, wrathful, hot-tempered. A.S. *módig.*

Molde; **16** / 446, *sb.*, mould, frame, form, substance. A.S. *molde.* O.Icel. *mold.*

Mon; **192** / 5458; Mone; **550** / 15,857, *sb.*, moan, lamentation. O.Fris. *mene.* O.H.Ger. *menia.* A.S. *mænan*, to moan.

Mone; **169** / 4811, *vb. inf.*, remember. A.S. *mænán.*

Mone; **283** / 8073, *sb.*, the moon. A.S. *mona.* O.Icel. *mani.* Gothic, *mena.*

Mone; **315** / 8996, *sb.*, money, coin. O.Fr. *moneie.* Lat. *moneta.*

Mones; **7** / 214, 3 *s. pres.*, mentions; **514** / 14,823, 3 *pl.*, (?) mention (not "it remembers me"). A.S. *mænan.*

Monge; **207** / 5889, *sb.*, mixing, connections; **259** / 7384, mixture, connection. A.S. *mencgan.* O.Fris. *menga*, to mix.

Monke; **530** / 15,274, *sb.*, monk. A.S. *munec.* Lat. *monachus.*

Montayn; **483** / 13,934, *sb.*, mountain. O.Fr. *montaigne.* Lat. *montanea.*

Monþe; **377** / 10,797, *sb.*, month. A.S. *monað*, *monð.* Gothic, *menoþs.*

Mordred; **186** / 5310, 3 *s. perf.*, murdered. A.S. *myrðrian.* Gothic, *maurþrian.*

Mores; **546** / 15,747, *sb. pl.*, moors. A.S. and O.Icel. *môr.* O.Dutch, *moer.*

Morwe; **87** / 2440, *sb.*, morning. A.S. *morgen.* O.Fris. *morn.* O.Icel. *morginn.*

Moryne; **570** / 16,453, *sb.*, plague (murrain). O.Fr. *morine.*

Most; **45** / 1282, *perf. s.*, (I) must. A.S. *ic môt*, pres., *ic môste*, perf.

Most; **449** / 12,839, greatest, thickest, most crowded.

Moste; **45** / 1283, *adj.*, greatest, chief, principal. A.S. *mæst.* O.L.Ger. *mest.*

Mot; **282** / 8040, 1 *s. pres.*, I must. A.S. *ic môt.*

Mounde; **419** / 11,974, *sb.*, world. O.Fr. *monde, munde.*

Mountes; **486** / 14,025; Mountz; **411** / 11,759, *sb. pl.*, mountains. Fr. *monts, munts.* Lat. *montes.*

Mouþe; **509** / 14,678, *sb. obl.*, mouth. A.S. *muð.* Gothic, *munþs.*

Mowe; **257** / 7336, *vb. pres. t.*, may, can. A.S. *magan*, to be able; (*hi mágon*, they may or can); pt. *mihte.*

Musseles; **444** / 12,710, *sb. pl.*, morsels, lumps. O.Fr. *morsel, morchel.*

Myghter; **343** / 9826, "myght þer," might there, might.

Mykel; **431** / 12,341, *a.*, large, big (fire).

Mykel; **60** / 1697, *adv.*, much, greatly. A.S. *mycle*, adv.

Myl; **451**/13,012, *adv.*, for "mykel," much.

Myles, **528** / 15,216, *sb. pl.*, miles. A.S. *mil.* Lat. *millia* (passuum), a thousand (paces).

Mynde; **67** / 1888; **94** / 2625, *sb.*, heap, crowd, number. O.Icel. *mynd*, forma. (Stratmann.)

Myndes; **570** / 16,436, *sb. pl.*, heaps, crowds, numbers.

Mynge; **102** / 2871, *vb. inf.*, mention, bring to remembrance. A.S. *mynegian, myngian.*

Mynours; **121** / 3431, *sb. pl.*, miners. O.Fr. *mineur.*

Mynstre; **526** / 15,168, *sb.*, minster. A.S. *mynster.* Lat. *monasterium.*

Mynstrecye; **141** / 4025, *sb.*, minstrelsy. O.Fr. *ménestrel.* L.L. *ministerialis*, servant, workman, minstrel.

Mynsyng; **12** / 326, *sb.*, ? mention, or remembrance.

Mynt; **253** / 7225, *pp.*, thinking of. A.S. *munan*, to have in mind, think on.

Mynt; **432** / 12,367, *sb.* ? A.S. *myne*, mind, intention.

Mynynge; **240** / 6835, *imp. part.*, mining, undermining. O.Fr. *miner*, to undermine.

Myres; **110** / 3087, *sb. pl.*, bogs, fens. A.S. *myre, mire.*

Myry; **51** / 1447, *adj.*, merry, pleasant. A.S. *myrig.*

Myry; **256** / 7307, *adv.*, joyful, pleased. A.S. *myrig*, adj.

Mys; **168** / 4784, *sb.*, wrong. A.S. *mis*, prefix. *See* Misbed.

Mysauentour; **323** / 9218, *sb.*, misfortune, evil O.Fr. *mésaventure.*

Mys-comfort; **106** / 2992, *sb.*, trouble, (*mis*, and O.Fr. *comfort.*)

Mys-falle; **72** / 2005, *v. inf.*, mishap, come to grief, be beaten. (A.S. *fallen.* O.Icel. *falla*, to fall.)

Mysfel; **375** / 10,761, *vb. pt. t.*, was defeated.

Myshappedest; **174** / 4967, 2 *s. perf.* camest to mishap, failedst.

Mys-leuynge; **47** / 1348, *sb.*, unbelief, wrong faith. (A.S. *lefan, lyfan*, to believe.)

Myslyke; **86** / 2417, *vb. inf.*, to be displeased. A.S. *mislician*. O.Icel. *mislika*.

Mys-lyuande; **47** / 1336, *pres. part.*, misbelieving. (A.S. *lefan, lyfan*, to believe.)

Mysproud; **498** / 14,364, *adj.*, conceited, stupidly proud. A.S. *prût*, proud.

Mystok; **181**/5145, "y mystok me," I acted wrongly, made a mistake. A.S. *mistæcan*.

N.

Nadde; **346** / 9906, *perf. pl.*, ne hadde, had not.

Naffray; **346** / 9906, *sb.*, "ne affray," nor fear, fright. O.Fr. *effrei*, from L. *frigidus*.

Nam; **366** / 10,498, *perf. pl.*, received. A.S. *niman*, perf., *nam*, pl., *namon*, pp., *numen*.

Name-couþ; **486** / 14,015, *adj.*, renowned, famous. A.S. *namcuð*: *cuð*, known.

Nameliche; **554** / 15,974, *adj.*, especially. A.S. *namelice*.

Namen; **2** / 36, *perf. pl.*, took, seized. A.S. *niman*, pr. s. *nám*, pl. *námon*.

Namo (?), *adv.*, no more.

Nar; **269** / 7656; **572** / 16,501, for "ne ar," are not.

Nasel; **351** / 10,043, *sb.*, nose-band. (L. *nasalis*.)

Naþeles; **89** / 2487, *adv.* nevertheless. A.S. *náðeles*.—Somner.

Nareweþ; **160** / 4597, *s. pres.*, narrows, becomes narrower. A.S. *nearwian*.

Nauaillede; **231** / 6576, *vb. pt.*, "ne auaillede," did not avail, help. Lat. *ad, valere*. O.Fr. *valoir*.

Naue; **44** / 1250; **288** / 82,238, "ne haue" have not.

Nauye; **77** / 2152, *sb.*, navy. O.Fr. *navie* (Lat. *navis*.)

Ne; **201** / 5721, *conj.*, nor. A.S. and O.Icel. *ne*. O.L.Ger. *ne, ni*. Lat. *nec*.

Ne were; **370** / 10,593, were it not that, unless.

Nece; **425** / 12,154, *sb.*, niece. O.Fr. *nief, nies, niez*, nephew.

Nedes; **439** / 12,563, *sb. pl.*, "wente þo nedes" went on those needs, on that business. A.S. *nead, ned*.

Nedlike; **282** / 8040, *adv.*, of need, necessarily. A.S. *nydlice*, from A.S. *nead, ned*. O.Fris. *ned*.

Nedly; **38** / 1075, *adv.*, needs, necessarily. A.S. *nydlice*.

Neighed; **117** / 3294, *perf. pl.*, drew nigh to, neared, approached. A.S. *nehwan*. O.H.Ger. *nahen*. Gothic. *nehvjan*.

Nekke; **452** / 13031, *sb.*, neck. A.S. *hnecca*.

Nelt; **403** / 11,518, for "ne wilt," wilt not.

Nemne; **258** / 7357, *vb. inf.*, name, mention. A.S. *nemnan*. O.H.Ger. *nemnan*. O.Icel. *nefna*. Lat. *nominare*.

Nere; **4** / 104, *adv.*, never. A.S. *nœfre*. for *ne œfre*.

Nere; **450** / 12,868, "ne were," were not.

Nerre; **101** / 2820, *adv.*, near. A.S. *neah*, adv., *near, nyr*, cmp.

Nerrer; **371** / 10,626, *adj. cp.*, nearer. A.S. *néh, neáh*, nigh, comp. *nearra, nŷra*.

Nest; **277** / 7871, *prep.*, nearest, next. A.S. *neáhst, néhst*, adj., nighest, next.

Neþeles; **344** / 9855; **565** / 16,290, *adv.*, nevertheless. A.S.. *nô þy læs, naðeles*.

Nettes; **509** / 14,679, *sb. pl.*, nets. A.S. *nett*. Gothic, *nati*.

Neuen; **281** / 8012, *inf.*, name.

Neuene; **82** / 2291, *vb. inf.*, to name, utter; "herde neuene," heard uttered. A.S. *nemne*. Lat. *nominare*.

Neueus; **284** / 11,011; Neuews; **152** / 4341, *sb. pl.*, nephews. O.Fr. *nief*. Fr. *neveu*. L. *nepos*.

Newe; **304** / 8688, *adj.*, new, renewed. A.S. *neowe*. O.L.Ger. *niwi*. Lat. *novus*.

Ney; **59** / 1654, *adv.*; **208** / 5941, *adj.*, nigh, near. A.S. *neh*, *neah*. O.Fris. *nei*.

Neygheburs; **209** / 5941, *sb.*, neighbours. A.S. *neahgebur*.

Neyghed; **445** / 12,725, *perf. s.* neared, approached. A.S. *nehwen*.

Nis, nys, "ne is," is not.

Nobleye; **4** / 105, *sb.*, show off, renown. O.Fr. *noblier*, *nobloier*, briller, éclater, from *nobile*, noble.

Nobliche; **341** / 9761, *adv.*, nobly.

Noyaunce; **121** / 3444, *sb.*, trouble, displeasure. O.Fr. *anoiance*.

Nold; **376** / 10,772, "ne wold," would not.

Nome; **378** / 10,824, *pp.*, taken, captured. A.S. *niman*, pp. *numen*.

Nomen; **25** / 706; 3 *pl. perf.*, took away, carried off; **475** / 13,692, went, penetrated. A.S. *námon*, perf. pl.

Non; **368** / 10,555, *adj.*, none, not any. A.S. *nán* (*ne* not, *án*, one).

Non; **134** / 3794, *adv.*, in no point, not at all.

Nones; **44** / 1264, "for þe nones," "for "þen anes," for the once, for the occasion (*þen*, dat of *þe*).

Nonne; **282** / 8029, *sb.*, a nun. A.S. *nunne*. O.Fr. *nonne*. L.Lat. *nonna*.

Nonnerye; **493** / 14,225, sb., nunnery, convent. O.Fr. *nonnerie*.

Norice; **246** / 6997, *vb. inf.*, to be brought up, educated. O.Fr. *norir*, *nourrir*. L. *nutrire*. O.Fr. *norris*, *nurriz*, familiar, courtisan, domestique. L. *nutritus*.

Noriced; **184** / 5257, *vb. pt. t.*, brought up.

Nose; **65** / 1821, *sb.*, nose. A.S. *nasu*, *nosu*. O.H.Ger. *nasa*. O.Fris. *nose*. O.Icel. *nos*. O.Dutch, *nese*. Lat. *nasus*.

Not; **498** / 84,360, "ne wot," do not know.

Notes; **509** / 14,681, *sb. pl.*, nuts. A.S. *hnut*.

Notes; **86** / 2403, 3 *s. pres.*, uses, make use of. A.S. *notian*.

Noyed; **29** / 789, 3 *s. perf.*, annoyed, disturbed. O.Fr. *anoier*.

Noyse; **404** / 11,549; **484** / 13,948, *sb.*, noise, din. O.Fr. *noise*.

Nurture; **150** / 4295, *sb.*, education, bringing up. O.Fr. *noriture*.

Nyce; **201** / 5721, *adj.*, foolish, silly; **500** / 14,420, *sb.*, fool, ass. O.Fr. *nice*. Lat. *nescius*.

Nyftes; **384** / 11,011, *sb. pl.*, nieces. A.S. *nefa*, a niece.

Nygon; **201** / 5721, *adj.*, niggardly. Dan. *nuggen*. Icel. *hnoggr*.

Nygromaunci; **81** / 2241, *sb.*, necromancy, witchcraft. Fr. *nécromancie*. Lat. *necromantia*. Gr. νεκρομαντεία; νεκρὸς, dead, μαντεία, prophecy.

Nyme; **250** / 7152, 2 *s. subj.*, take. A.S. *nyman*.

Nymes; **305** / 8697, *vb. imper.*, take ye. A.S. *niman*.

Nymeþ; **277** / 7869, *vb. imper.*, take ye, pull, draw. A.S. *niman*.

Nyne; **48** / 1377, *adj.*, nine. A.S. *nigon*. O.L.Ger. *nigun*. O.Icel. *niu*. Lat. *novem*.

Nynetene; **514** / 14,824, *adj.*, nineteen. A.S. *nigontyne*.

Nyst; **277** / 7880, *perf. pl.*, "ne wist," did not understand, know.

Nyster; **545** / 15,723: for "ne ys þer," is there, is.

O.

O; **25** / 708; *adj.*, one.

O drey; **551** / 15884, *adv.*, at a distance. See *dreigh*.

Obliged hym; **553** / 15,266, *pp.*, bound himself. Fr. *obliger*. Lat. *obligare*.

Od; **161** / 4614, *adv.*, singly, separately. Welsh, *od*. Swed. *udda*, singular, odd.

Of; **160** / 4584, *prep.*, for, on account of. **300** / 8544, from; **86** / 2393, with; **394** / 11,281; **436** / 12,470; **543** / 15,651, off.

Of; **482** / 13,911, *adv.*, off.

Ofre; **159** / 4554, *vb. inf.*, offer. O.Fr. *offrir*, *offrer*. Lat. *offerre*.

Oliche; **2** / 41, *adv.*, alike. A.S. *onlic*, like.

Olyue; **400** / 11,446, *sb.* as *adj.*, olive. O.F. *olive.* Lat. *oliva.*

Omage; **109** / 3071, *sb.*, homage. O.Fr. *homage.* L.Lat. *homo*, vassal.

On; **10** / 279, *pron.*, one. þat on . . ., þat oþer, the one . . ., the other.

Onelyk; **56** / 1580, *adv.*, only. A.S. *ænlice.*

Ones; **36** / 1034, *adv.*, once; "at ones," at once. A.S. *ænes.* Lat. *eines.*

Onlike; **85** / 2370, *adv.*, only.

Onoy; **73** / 2056, *sb.*, annoyance, trouble. O.Fr. *anoi, enoi, enui.* Lat. *in odio esse*, F. *etre en oi.*

Onoyed; **129** / 3671, *pp.*, troubled. O.Fr. *anoier*, to displease.

Onswered; **257** / 7318, 3 *s. perf.*, answered. A.S. *andswarian*, p., *andswarede.*

Ony; **171** / 4864, *adj.*, any. A.S. *ænig.* O.L. Ger. *enig.*

Opo; **99** / 2761, *prep.*, upon. A.S. *upan.*

Or; **99** / 2769; **539** / 15,533, *adv.*, before, formerly. A.S. *ær.*

Ordeyned; **438** / 12,531, 3 *s. perf.*, ordained, appointed. O.Fr. *ordener.* Lat. *ordinare.*

Ores; **422** / 12,059, *sb. pl.*, oars. A.S. *ár.*

Organes; **393** / 11,266, *sb. pl.*, organs. O.Fr. *organ.* Gr. ὄργανον, *the* "instrument," as our piano is now.

Orysoun; **268** / 7620, *sb.*, prayer. O.Fr. *oreison, orison.* Lat. *orationem.*

Ost; **59** / 1671, *sb.*, host, army, company. O.Fr. *ost.* Lat. *hostis.*

Ostage; **109** / 3064, *sb.*, hostages, pledges. O.Fr. *ostage.* L.L. *hostagium.*

Ostray; **153** / 4375, *adj.*, astray, wandering. O.Fr. *estrayer.* L.Lat. *extra-vagare.*

Oþ; **122** / 3454, *sb.*, oath. A.S. *að.* O.Fris., O.L.Ger. *eth.*

Oþe; **455** / 13,129, "on þe," on the.

Oþer; **139** / 3954, *adj.*, different, other. A.S. *oðer.* O.Fris. *other.* O.L.Ger. *othar.*

Oþer; **248** / 8200, *a.*, second. A.S. *oðer.*

Oþer, *conj.*, or. A.S. *oþþe.*

Oþer; **101** / 2820, *conj.*, except.

Oþes; **403** / 11,535, *sb. pl.*, oaths. A.S. *að.* Gothic, *aiþs.*

Oughtes; **329** / 9411, *adj. pl.*, brave, courageous. A.S. *aht, oht.*

Oure; **4** / 113; **5** / 159, *adv.*, over, too much. A.S. *ofer.*

Ous; **412** / 11,785, *pr.*, us. A.S. *ûs.*

Outlandes; **47** / 1326, *sb. pl.*, outlanders, foreigners, strangers. A.S. and O.Icel. *utland.*

Outlandeis; **204** / 5811; Outlandesmen; **207** / 5910, *sb. pl.*, foreigners.

Outlandische; **388** / 11,127, *adj.*, outlandish, foreign. A.S. *utlænd*, a foreigner.

Outrely; **403** / 11,520, *adv.*, utterly. A.S. *utter*, utter.

Oueral; **110** / 3116, *adv.*, over all, everywhere. A.S. *ofer.* O.Fris. *over.* O. Dutch, *over*, over above.

Ouerwent; **274** / 7800, *pp.*, forgotten. A.S. *ofergân*, go over, conquer.

Ouer-gete; **444** / 12,708, *vb. pr. t.*, overtake. (A.S. *ofergytan* is to "forget," like *forgitan.*)

Ouer-haf; **477** / 13,754, 3 *pl. perf.*, overcame, vanquisht. (A.S. *oferhabban* is to "abound.")

Ouer-haf; **511** / 14,728, 3 *s. perf.*, conquered, subdued. (For *be* in this line read *he.*)

Ouerhippis; **3** / 64, 3 *s. pres.*, hops, skips, passes over. A.S. *hoppian.* M.H.Ger. *hupfen*, to leap, hop.

Ouer-rought; **55** / 1564, 3 *s. perf.*, reached, over-hit, got a blow at (with his axe). A.S. *ræcan*, to reach, p. *ræhte.*

Ouerstad; **446** / 12,770, *pp.*, overwhelmed, crowded, hard pressed. (A.S. *oferstandan* is "to stand over, to insist.")

Ouer-terned; **162** / 4627, *perf. pl.*, overturned, upset. (Fr. *tourner*, to turn.)

Ouer-streit; **460** / 13,270, *pp.*, overstretcht, disasterd. (E.E. inf. *strecchen*, part. *streiht.* A.S. *streccan, gestreht.*)

Ouerthwert; **30** / 860, *adv.*, across. O.Icel. *þvert*, neuter of *þverr*, transversus. A.S. *þweorh*, adj., diagonal, thwart.

Ouerþwerte ; **83** / 2318, *adv.*, on the cross, wrongly. A.S. *þweor*, crooked, perverse, froward.

Ouerwenyng ; **221** / 6289, *sb.*, arrogance, excessive confidence. A.S. *oferwénan*, to overween, presume.

Ouer-wepen ; **288** / 8197, *p. part.*, striped, scored over?; or "Ouer-we[r]pen," (ouerwarpen—P.,) overthrown, and "went" turned. A.S. *weorpan*, throw, pp. *worpen*.

Ouerwhere ; **4** / 107, *adv.*, everywhere. A.S. *hwar*, *hwær*.

Ouer-þoughte ; **84** / 2350, 3 *s. perf.*, it repented, grieved. A.S. *ofþyncan* (impers. with dat. of person and gen. of thing. Skeat.) O.Dutch, *afdinken*.

Owen ; **85** / 2380, *adj.*, own. A.S. *agen*. O.L.Ger *egan*.

P.

Paas ; **124** / 3515, *sb.*, pace, step, movement. O.Fr. *pas*, *pais*. Lat. *passus*.

Paen ; **258** / 7365, *adj.*, pagan, heathen. O.Fr. *paien*, *paen*. Lat. *paganus* (lit., a countryman).

Page ; **240** / 6840, *sb.*, boy, lad. Fr. "*Page*, m., a page ; a waiting, or serv-" ing boy (in France, where he hath "often good breeding, he ought to be a "Gentleman borne) ; thence also, a "Tayler's boy, and a ship's boy." 1611, "Cotgrave.

Paies ; **528** / 15,231, 2 *s. pres.*, pleasest. O.Fr. *paier*. Lat. *pacare*.

Pal ; **392** / 11,235, *sb.*, pall. A.S. *pæll*. Lat. *pallium*.

Pale ; **205** / 5831, *sb.*, a paling, fence, palisade. A.S. *pal*. O.Dutch, *pal*. O.Fr. *pal*. Lat. *palus*.

Pale ; **37** / 1055, *v. inf.*, pale, to fence, surround with palings. O.Fr. *paleter*. O.Dutch, *palen*, to fence.

Palfray ; **390** / 11,184, *sb.*, palfrey, a led horse, ridden by a lady. L.Lat. *paraveredi*, "*equi agminales*," horses employed on cross roads or military roads ; as distinguished from the *veredi*, which were post-horses on the public or high roads. (Du Cange.)

Palmeres ; **549** / 15,834, *sb. pl.*, palmers, pilgrims. O.Fr. *palmier*, pèlerin, qui a fait le voyage de la terre sainte.

Palysed ; **347** / 9940, 3 *s. perf.*, palisaded, fenced. O.Fr. *palis*. L.Lat. *palissata*, from Lat. *palus*.

Pan ; **380** / 10,899, *sb.*, brain-pan, skull. A.S. *panne*, a pan. E.E. *bern-pan*, brain-pan.

Pane ; **435** / 12,459, **436** / 12,463, 12471, frock, coat, cloak. O.F. *pan*, étoffe, linge . . partie de l'armure qui couvrait le côté. L. *pannus*. A.S. *pan*, piece, plait, hem ; *panhose*, paned, pieced, hose.

Parage ; **101** / 2844, *sb.*, rank, get, high birth, parentage. O.Fr. *partage*, from L. *par*, peer, equal.

Parceners ; **182** / 5200, *sb. pl.*, partners, sharers. O.Fr. *parçonnier*, *parçunere*. L.Lat. *partionarius*.

Parceyued ; **89** / 2479, 1 *s. perf.*, perceived. O.Fr. *percevoir*, percever. Lat. *percipere*.

Parlement ; **61** / 1726 ; **276** / 7844, *sb.*, parleying, talk, discussion, consultation. O.Fr. *parlement*, from L. *parabola*.

Paroschens, (Parisches—P.) ; **203** / 5774, *sb. pl.*, parishes. O.Fr. *paroche*. Lat. *parochia*.

Parted ; **8** / 230, *perf. pl. intr.*, divided, shared. O.Fr. *partir*. Lat. *partiri*.

Partis ; **365** / 10,455, *sb. pl.*, parties, sides. O.Fr. *partie*. Lat. *partem*.

Party, a ; **411** / 11,749, *sb.*, a part, partly, a little, somewhat.

Party ; **67** / 1873, *sb. part.*, share, portion. O.F. *partie*.

Pas ; **6** / 192, *sb.*, course, story. O.Fr. *pas*. Lat. *passus*, a step.

Pas ; **555** / 16,008, *sb.*, course ; *in pas*, in passing, on our way.

Pasches ; **324** / 9267, *sb.*, Easter festival. O.Fr. *Pasque*, *Pasche*. Lat. *pascha*,

Passage; **486** / 14,012, *sb.*, ford. O.Fr. *passage, passaige*, traversée d'un fleuve.

Passagers; **575** / 16,593, *sb. pl.*, travellers. O.Fr. *passagier*.

Passande; **117** / 3297, *pres. part*, as *adj. pl.*, passing by, travelling. O.Fr. *passer, paser*.

Pastour; **17** / 472, *sb.*, pasture, meadow, bit of grass-land. Lat. *pastura*.

Pathe; **423** / 12,100, *sb.*, course, way (on the sea). A.S. *pæð*.

Paþes; **296** / 8432, *sb.*, paths. A.S. *pað*. O.Fris. *path*.

Paunces; **470** / 13,553, *sb. pl.*, coats of mail.

Paunz; **350** / 10,028, *sb. pl.*, pieces of mail covering the paunch or belly. O.Fr. *pancire*. (*Pance* (the fashion of) a great bellied doublet. 1611, Cotgrave.)

Pauilon; **390** / 11,178; Pauyloun; **41** / 1159, *sb.*, tent. pavilion. O.Fr. *pavillon*, tent; *paveillon*, butterfly. L. *papilio*.

Pay; **46** / 1299, *sb.*, pleasure, desire. O.Fr. *pai*, from Lat. *pacare*.

Payed; **461** / 13,282, *pp.*, pleased, satisfied. O.Fr. *paier*. Lat. *pacare*.

Payens; **494** / 14,244, *sb. pl.*, pagans, infidels. O.Fr. *paien*. Lat. *paganus*.

Payn; **426** / 12,174, *sb.*, trouble, difficulty. O.Fr. *peine, paine*, peine, tourment, châtiment. A.S. *pin*, pain, punishment.

Paynye; / 13,434, *sb.*, Pagandom. Fr. *païenie*. See *payens, paen*.

Pece; **5** / 156, *sb.*, piece, part, limb, man. O.Fr. *piece*. L.Lat. *pecia*.

Peces; **95** / 2671, *sb. pl.*, pieces, bit, fragment. O.F. *piece*.

Pedaille; **516** / 14,885, *sb.*, footmen.

Peel; **162** / 4637, *sb.* O.F. *pel, peel, piel*, a stake, a pile.

Peirement; **86** / 2395, *sb.*, diminution, lessening. O.Fr. *empirement* (L. *in-pejorare*). See *Apeire*.

Pel; **552** / 15,912, *sb.*, staves. O.Fr. *pal, pel, peel* (L. *palus*), bâton, piquet, pieu; *paliz*, palissade.

Pelure; **391** / 11,195, *sb.*, fur, skins. O.Fr. *pelure*. Lat. *pellis*.

Penaunce; **338** / 9676, *sb.*, suffering. O.Fr. *penance*.

Penceles; **437** / 12,511, *sb. pl.*, small banners. (O.Fr. *penoncel*.) "Pensell," Palsgrave. L.Lat. *penicillum*, dim. of *penis*, a tail.

Per; Peer; **20** / 554; **60** / 1693, *sb.*, equal (in power), peer. O.Fr. *pair*. Lat. *par*.

Perceiued; **431** / 12,320, *perf. pl.*, perceived. O.F. *percevoir*. Lat. *percipere*.

Perd; **135** / 3841, *sb.*, loss, what was lost. O.Fr. *perde*, sb. (Lat. *perdere*, to lose.)

Perebrake; **279** / 7950, *vb. inf.*, break through, penetrate. A.S. *brêcan*, to break.

Perre; **351** / 10,042, *sb.*, precious stones, jewels. O.Fr. *pierre, pere*, pierrerie. L. *petra*. L.Lat. *petrariæ*, jewels.

Pers; **389** / 11,142, *sb. pl.*, peers, nobles. O.Fr. *peer, per*. Lat. *par*.

Persed; **105** / 2950, *perf. pl.*, pierced. O.Fr. *percer, pertuiser* (from L. *pertusus*.

Perseiued; **564** / 16,269, 3 *s. perf.*, perceived.

Persones; **517** / 14,913, *sb. pl.*, persons. O.F. *persone*. Lat. *persona*.

Peryl; **359** / 10,285; **170** / 4840, *sb.*, danger. O.Fr. *peril*. Lat. *periculum*.

Pes; **69** / 1936, *sb.*, peace. O.Fr. *pais, pes*. Lat. *pacem*, acc.

Pesable; **142** / 4040, *adj.*, peaceable. O.Fr. *paisible*.

Pesed; **160** / 4570; **404** / 11,549, *pp.*, appeased, calmed, stilled. O.Fr. *apaisier*. Lat. *pacare*.

Peyned; **198** / 5641; **433** / 12,380, 3 *s. perf.*, troubled, exerted herself or himself.

Peyre; **468** / 13,484, *vb. intr. inf.*, worsen, degenerate, deteriorate. Fr. *pire*. Lat. *pejor*, worse. O.Fr. *empeirer* se détériorer.

Peyred; **305** / 8716, *pp.*, injured, damaged. O.Fr. *empeirer*, endommager, from *pire*; Lat. *pejor*, worse.

Peys; **308** / 8792, *sb.*, weight. O.Fr. *peis.* Lat. *pondus.*

Peysibly; **256** / 7300, *adv.*, peaceably, quietly. O.F. *paisible*, adj.

Picched; **162** / 4645; Pyght; **162** / 4644, 3 *pl. perf.*, pitched (tents). O.Dutch, *picken.* O.Icel. *pikka.* O.Fr. *piquer.*

Pighte; **529** / 15,246, 3 *s. perf.*, stuck, planted.

Pite; **137** / 3890, 3892, *sb.*, affection, kindness. O.Fr. *pitiet, pitie.* Lat. *pietas*, filial affection.

Plas; **568** / 16,384, *sb.*, place. O.F. *place, plache*, from L. *platea.* Gr. πλατεῖα.

Plat; **482** / 13,911, 3*s. perf.*, struck, cut. A.S. *plættan.* O.Dutch *pletten.*

Playn; **61** / 1723, *adj.*, cleared, free. O.Fr. *plain.* L. *planus.*

Plener; **390** / 11,171, *adj.*, filled, full. O.Fr. *plenier*, entier, accompli. Lat. *plenarius.*

Plener; **185**/5272, *adv.*, fully; **435**/11,446, plainly. O.Fr. *plenier.* L. *plenarius*, adj.

Pleint; **181** / 5163, *sb.*, complaint. O.Fr. *plaint* m., *plainte*, f. L. *planctus.*

Plentiuous; **49** / 1390, **226** / 6438, *adj.*, fruitful, productive. O.Fr. *plentivose*, fertile.

Plentyue, **226** / 6444, *adj.*, fertile, productive. O.Fr. *pleinteive, plentif.*

Pleye; **135** / 3845, *vb. inf.*, to play, to amuse oneself. A.S. *plegian.* O.Fris. *plegia.* O.Dutch, *plegan.*

Pleyn; **132** / 3760, *adj.*, open, fair. O.Fr. *plain.*

Pleyn; **371** / 10,615, *adj.*, full, of 21 years. O.Fr. *plein.* Lat. *plenus.*

Pleyn; **63** / 1772, *a.*, flat.

Pleyne; **378** / 10,831, *sb.*, plain, flat land. Fr. *plaine*, sb. Lat. *planus*, adj.

Pleyned hym; **560** / 16,144, 3 *s. perf.*, complained. O.Fr. *plaindre.*

Plowes; **99** / 2785, *sb. pl.*, ploughs, ("yede at plowes," went to plough, went with ploughs.) O.Icel. *plogr.* O.Dutch, *ploeg.*

Poer; **21** / 585, *sb.*, power. O.Fr. *poer*, pouvoir.

Pleyn; **486** / 14,025, *adv.*, quite, completely.

Point; **540** / 15,587, *sb.*, point, "in point to be," on the point of being. O.Fr. *point.* L. *punctum.*

Pol; **142** / 4042, *sb.*, head. O.Dutch. *pol, bol.*

Poleyns; **350** / 10,027, *sb. pl.*, knee-caps of plate armour.

Pomel; **351** / 10,037, *sb.*, pommel, knob or boss at the end of a sword-hilt. O.Fr. *pomel*, pomme, boule, from *pom*, Lat. *pomum*, an apple.

Poraille; **234** / 6664, *sb.*, poor people. O.Fr. *povre*, poor.

Porcion; **515** / 14,845, *sb.*, share, portion. Lat. *portio.*

Potte; **311** / 8880, *vb. inf.*, push, thrust. Gaelic, *put.*

Pottyng; **311** / 8891, *sb.*, pushing.

Pourpre; **166** / 4744, *sb.*, purple. Fr. *pourpre.* L. *purpuleus.*

Pous; **315** / 9011, *sb.*, pulse. O.F. *pous.* L. *pulsus.*

Pouste; **41** / 1173; **44** / 1244, *sb.*, power. O.Fr. *poeste.* Lat. *potestas.*

Pouere; **253** / 7214, *adj.*, poor. O.Fr. *povere, poure.* Lat. *pauper.*

Pouert; **135** / 3842, *sb.*, poverty. O.Fr. *povrete, poverte.* Lat. *paupertas.*

Power, at þer; **397** / 10,861, with full force, as fast as they could.

Poyned; **562** / 16,218, *perf. sing.*, troubled, harrassed. O.Fr. *poindre*, to sting. Lat. *pungere.*

Praye; **158** / 4513, *sb.*, booty, gain. O.Fr. *praie, preie.* Lat. *præda.*

Prechen; **189** / 5369, *vb. inf.*, to preach, speak. O.Fr. *precher.* Lat. *prædicare.*

Prees; **25** / 720; pres; **13** / 369, *sb. sing.*, crush, crowd. O.Fr. *presse*, from L. *pressus.*

Preied; **20** / 559, 3 *s. perf.*, prayed, begged. O.Fr. *preer, preier.* Lat. *precari.*

Presed; **479** / 13,811, 3 *s. perf.*, pressed, pushed. O.Fr. *presser.* Lat. *pressus*, from *premere.*

Presente; **114** / 3219, *vb. inf.*, provide for, endow, make gifts to. O.Fr. *presenter.* L. *præsentare.*

Prest; **23** / 652, **465** / 13,406; *adj.*, ready. O.Fr. *prest.* L. *præstus.*

Prest; **534** / 15,379, *sb.*, priest. O.Fr. *prestre.* Lat. *presbyter.*

Prew; **446** / 12,754, *sb.*, honour, power. O.Fr. *prou, preu,* capable, brave.

Preyenge; **265** / 7545, *pres. part.*, praying, begging. O.Fr. *preer, preier.* Lat. *precari.*

Preysynge; **465** / 13,401, *sb.*, praising, commendation. O.Fr. *preisier.* L. *pretiare.*

Priour; **248** / 7065, *sb.*, prior of a monastery. O.Fr. *prior.* Lat. *prior.*

Pris; **110** / 3116, *sb.*, honour, renown. O.Fr. *pris.* O.Dutch *pris.* O.Icel. *priss.* Lat. *pretium.*

Pris; **7** / 195, *sb.*, praise, value. O.Fr. *pres,* qualité, vertu, valeur. Lat. *pretium.*

Procure; **262** / 7462, *vb. pr. t.*, prepare. O.Fr. *procurer.* L. *procurare.*

Priues; **326** / 9299, *sb. pl.*, private, close, intimate friends. O.Fr. *prive.* Lat. *privus.*

Prof; **442** / 12,632, *vb. imper.*, try, test, prove: "prof þy day," try thy luck, fight thy battle. O.Fr. *prover.* L. *probare.*

Prophetysed; **576** / 16,606, *perf. sing.*, prophesied, predicted, foretold. O.Fr. *prophetizer, prophecier,* from Lat. *prophetizare.*

Propre; **85** / 2380, *sb.*, private property O.Fr. *propre,* a. Lat. *proprius.*

Proued; **83** / 2312, *pp.*, proved. O.Fr. *prover.* Lat. *probare.*

Prouende; **374**/10,730, *sb.*, food, provender. O.Fr. *prouende.* Lat. *providenda,* things necessary to be provided.

Prow; **52** / 1477, *sb.*, advantage, benefit. O.Fr. *prou.*

Prowesse; **111** / 3119, *sb.*, courage, prowress. O.Fr. *proesse.*

Pruyde; **218** / 6222, *sb.*, pride. A.S. *pryta.* O.Icel. *prydi.*

Prw; **309** / 8820, *sb.*, advantage. O.Fr. *pru.*

Pryked; **192** / 5450; **480** / 13,859, 3 *pl.*, *perf.*, rode, prickt, charged. A.S. *prician.* O.Dutch *pricken,* to spur.

Prykel; **562** / 16,218, *sb.*, prickle, sting. A.S. *priccle.*

Prymat; **531** / 15,302, *sb.*, primate. Fr. *primat,* a primat or metropolitan. Cotgrave. Lat. *primatem.*

Pryme; **425** / 12,144, *sb.*, prime. The time of the seven hours of service, or, as here, "the first houre of the day (in summer "at foure a clocke, in winter at eight"). Cotgrave. O.Fr. *prime.* Lat. *prima* (*hora*).

Prys; **19** / 550, *sb.*, prize. O.Fr. *pris.* L. *pretium.*

Pryue; **120** / 3933, *adv.*, quietly, silently. O.Fr. *privé,* a. L.Lat. *privus.* L. *privatus.*

Pul; **139** / 3960, *sb.*, turn, trick. A.S. *pullian,* to pull. Lye.

Purchase hem; **258** / 7344, *vb. inf.*, provide themselves, strive, give themselves trouble. O.Fr. *purchacier.* (L.L. *captiare, caciare*).

Purchased; **501** / 14,463, 3 *s. perf.*, provided, got, won, gained.

Purtraied; **523** / 15,088, *pp.*, pictured, painted. O.Fr. *portraire,* représenter.

Purueaunce; **251** / 7162, *sb.*, preparations. O.Fr. *porvoir.* Lat. *providere.*

Purueid; **488** / 14,075, *pl.*, prepared. O.Fr. *porvoir.*

Puruey; **22** / 615, *vb. imper.*, provide, prepare. Fr. *pourvoir.* Lat. *providere.*

Pyk; **549** / 15,835, *sb.*, spike. A.S. *pîc.* O.Dutch, *pike.*

Pyke; **391** / 11,191, *vb. inf.* O.Fr. *piquer,* frapper.

Pykke; **347** / 9939, *vb. inf.*, to pitch, set in the ground. O.Du. *picken.* O.Icel. *pikka.* O.Fr. *piquer.*

Pylede; **221** / 6282, *perf. pl.?* pillaged, plundered. O.Fr. *piller,* "to kill, ravage, ransack, rifle, rob." Cotgrave.

Pylegryms ; **523** / 15,066, *sb. pl.*, pilgrims. O.Fr. *pelerin.* Lat. *peregrinus.*

Pyles ; **161** / 4611, *sb. pl.*, piles. A.S. *pil.* O.Dutch, *pil*, Lat. *pilum.*

Pylours ; **235** / 6682, *sb. pl.*, robbers, plunderers. Fr. *pilleur*, "a piller, a rauager, a ransacker." Cotgrave.

Pyn, pynè ; **71** / 1994, *sb.*, pain, difficulty. A.S. *pin.* O.L.Ger., O.Icel. *pina.*

Pypyng ; **63** / 1775, *sb.*, piping, playing on pipes. A.S. *pipe*, a pipe, O.Dutch *pipe ;* and *pipen*, to pipe.

Pyt ; **570** / 16,449, *sb.*, grave, pit. A.S. *pytt.* Lat. *puteus.*

Pytaille ; **31** / 895 ; Pedaille ; **516** / 14,885, sb., common soldiers, foot.

Q.

Quante ; (?) *adj.*, quaint, strange. O.Fr. *cointe*, instruit, agréable, from Lat. *cognitus.* Fr. *cointe*, paré, from Lat. *comptus.* (Burguy.)

Quantyse ; **1** / 18, cleverness, cunning. O.Fr. *cointise*, from O.Fr. *cointe.* Lat. *cognitus.*

Quarels ; **36** / 1036 ; **121** / 3435, *sb. pl.*, square bolts shot from a cross-bow. O.Fr. *quarrel.* Ital. *quadrello.* L.Lat. *carellus, carrellus* or *quadrellus*, "telum balistæ spissum et quadratum."

Quarre ; **360** / 10,310, *adj.*, square. O.Fr. *quarre*, carré. L. *quadrum.*

Quaþ ; **561** / 16,171, 3 *s. perf.*, said. A.S. *cweðan*, (perf. *quæþ, cwaþ*). Gothic *qiþan.*

Qued ; **198** / 5619, *sb.*, evil, ill, harm, mischief. A.S. *cwed, cwead*, dung, filth.

Qued ; **301** / 8596, *sb.*, wretch, wicked man. O.Fris. and O.Dutch *quad.*

Quelle ; **503** / 14,518, *vb. inf.*, kill. A.S. *cwellan.*

Queme ; **250** / 7126, *vb. inf.*, to please. A.S. *cweman.*

Queme ; **72** / 2018, *sb.*, pleasure, pleasing, A.S. *cweming, -ung*, a pleasing. O.H.G. *cumen*, agreeable.

Quemes ; **20** / 578, 3 *s. pres.*, pleases, satisfies. A.S. *cwemen.*

Quenche ; **567** / 16,357, *vb. imper.*, destroy (quench). A.S. *cwencan*, to vanish, quench.

Quenes ; **392** / 11,233, *sb. pl.*, queens. A.S. *cwēn.* Gothic *qens.*

Quert ; **349** / 9990, *sb.*, comfort, quiet, safety. "Quert, whert, incolumis, sospes." Prompt. Parv.

Queþe ; **43** / 1224, 3 *s. pres. subj.*, tell, bid. A.S. *cweðan.*

Queyntely ; **40** / 1128, *adv.*, cunningly, cleverly. *See* Quante.

Queyntise ; **369** / 10,558, *sb.*, device, badge. O.Fr. *cointise* (du substantif *comptus* (?)), ajustement, parure. Burguy.

Quiked ; **460** / 13,247, 3 *s. perf.*, quickened, revived. A.S. *cwician*, perf. *cwicode.* O.Dutch, *quicken.*

Quit ; **18** / 501, *adj.*, clear, free. O.Fr. *quite.* Lat. *quietus.*

Quitly ; **497** / 14,350, *adv.*, quite, completely. O.Fr. *quite* entier, *quitement*, entièrement.

Quiyke ; **153** / 4388, *adj.* as *sb.*, living. A.S. *cwic.* O.Icel. *kvikr.*

Quok ; **287** / 8187, 3 *s. perf.*, quaked, moved, shook. A.S. *cwacian.*

Quok ; **374** / 10,726, 3 *pl. perf.* ; Quoke ; **540** / 15,577, 3 *s. perf.*, quaked, shook. A.S. *cwacian.*

Quyk ; **445** / 12,722, *adj.*, alive. A.S. *cwic, cwyc.*

Quyke ; **567** / 16,372, *adj.*, alive, vigorous.

Quykly ; **273** / 7782, *adv.*, quickly, sharply. A.S. *cwiclic*, adj.

Quyt ; **83** / 2324, *adj.*, quit, clear. O.Fr. *quite.* Lat. *quietus.*

Quyte ; **414** / 11,852, *vb. inf.*, requite, pay for. O.Fr. *quiter.*

Quytly ; **42** / 1200, *adv.*, freely, at liberty. *See* Quitly.

Quynte; **19** / 539, cunning, crafty. *See* Quante.

Quysseux; **350** / 10,027, *sb. pl.*, armour for the thighs. O.Fr. *cuisse, quisse*, L. *coxa*.

R.

Racoillede; **186** / 5287, 3 *pl. perf.*, brought together, drew. O.Fr. *recueillir*, L. *colligere*.

Radde; **563** / 16,236, 3 *s. perf.*, advised, planned. A.S. *rædan*, pret. t. *ræd*.

Rage; **561** / 16,173, *sb.*, furious, quarrel. Fr. *rage, raige*. L. *rabris*.

Rank; **479** / 13,805, *adj.*, good, strong. A.S. *ranc*.

Rank; **340** / 9720, *adj.*, rank, strong, smelling offensively.

Rape; **261** / 7436, *sb.*, haste, hurry. O.Icel. *hrapa*. Lat. *rapere*, to snatch.

Raped þeym; **272** / 7748; *perf. pl.*, hurried, hastened. O.Icel. *hrapa*. Lat. *rapere*.

Raskayl; **54** / 1536, *sb.*, campfollowers, useless folk. Fr. *rascaile*: "*rascal* is "the scrapings and refuse of anything. "Norse *raska*, to scrape, *rask*, offal." Wedgwood.

Raþer; **198** / 5629, *adv. cp.*, sooner, earlier. A.S. *hraðe*, quickly.

Raþe; **350** / 10,008, *adv.*, early, soon. A.S. *hraðe*, quickly, soon.

Raughte; **355** / 10,152, *perf. pl.*, reacht, took hold of. A.S. *ræcan*, pt. *ræhte*.

Raundoun; **495** / 14,272, *sb.*, violence, fury. O.Fr. *randon*.

Raunson; **91** / 2562, *sb.*, ransoun. O.Fr. *raançon, raenchon*. Lat. *red-emptio*.

Reame; **174** / 4964, *sb.*, kingdom, realm. O.Fr. *reaume*. L.Lat. *regalimen*, from *regalis*.

Rebours, at; **442** / 12,652, humbuggingly. Fr. "*A rebours*, backward, quite contrary, "inside out, vpside downe, cleane "kamme." Cotgrave.

Reburs, at; **181** / 5165, *adv.*, evasively. See *rebours*.

Recet; **32** / 920; **438** / 12,522, *sb.*, refuge, place of safety, shelter. O.Fr. *recet*, refuge, asile, *receter*, vb. Lat. *receptare*.

Reche; **46** / 1320, *v. inf.*, reach, arrive at. A.S. *ræcan*. O.H.Ger. *reichen*.

Reches; **176** / 5003, 3 *s. pres.*, reaches, spreads, passes. A.S. *ræcan*. O.Fris. *reka*.

Recouere; **562** / 16,216, *sb.*, recovery, power of recovery. O.Fr. *recovre*, "action de reprendre; de *recuperare*."

Recreaunt; **181** / 5164, *adj.*, (O.Fr. *recreant*), a coward, one who yields to his foe in single combat. Ital. *ricredente*, from *recredere*, used in Low Latin of slaves who, after failing in their attempt to gain their freedom in the Law Courts, were adjudged *recredere se domino*, to return to their masters; hence used of one who yields himself beaten, disgraced.

Recreye; **481** / 13,873, *vb. pres. t.*, be cowards, be recreants. O.Fr. *recroire*, se regarder comme vaincu. *See* Recreant.

Red, to; **30** / 864, ? *sb. or v. inf.*, (for) advice, advantage, benefit; or, to appoint, determine: "best to red," the best plan to follow. A.S. *ræd*, sb.; *rædan.*, vb. O.L.Ger. *radan*. O.Icel. *rada*.

Redde; **551** / 15,892, 3 *s. perf.*; **488** / 14,088, *perf. pl.*, got, came. A.S. *hræd* ready, swift; *hradian* to hasten, p., *hradode*.

Redden; **42** / 1199, *perf. pl.*, advised, counselled. A.S. *rædan* (p. s. *réd*, pl. rédon). O.Fris. *reda*. O.Icel. *rada*.

Rede; **86** / 2407, 1 *s. pres.*, advise. A.S. *rædan*. Ger. *rathen*.

Rede; **513** / 14,785, *pres. pl.*, read. A.S. *redan*. Gothic, *rodjan*.

Rede; **146** / 4162, *inf.*, tell, narrate. A.S. *rædan, redan*.

Rede; **287** / 8179; **288** / 8202, 8204, *adj. def.*; Red, *indef.*, **287** / 8178, red. A.S. *read*. O.Fris. *rad*. O.L.Ger. *rod*.

Redy; **449** / 12,862; 15,235, *adj.*, ready. A.S. *Rád, ræd*. Gothic *ga-raids*. Swed. *redig*.

Rees; **169** / 4815, *sb.*, rush, race, violence impetuosity. A.S. *ræs.* O.Icel. *ras.*

Reft; **462** / 13,308, *perf. s.*, seized, occupied. A.S. *reafian*, p. *reafode.*

Reft hit hym; **32** / 915, robbed him of it, taken it from him. A.S. *reafian* (pp. *reafod*), from *reaf*, spoil. O.Fris. *ravia.*

Regned; **498** / 14,379, *perf. s.*, reigned. O.Fr. *regner.* Lat. *regnare.*

Regnynge; **144** / 4105, *sb.*, reigning.

Reioisede; **188** / 5344, *perf. s.*, enjoyed, proposed. O.Fr. *resjoïr.*

Reisede; **125** / 3564, *perf. s.*, raised, built. O.Icel. *reisa.* O.H.Ger. *reison.* (A.S. *hebban* to heave.)

Rekne (?); *vb. inf.*, to reckon, give account of. A.S. *recnan.*

Relative (what) left out, **417** / 11,922.

Relie; **473** / /13652, *vb. inf.*, to rally, collect. O.Fr. *ralier.* Lat. *religare.*

Religiouses; **530** / 15,281, *adj.*, men bound by vows to religion, monks, &c. Fr. *réligieux.* Lat. *religiosus.*

Relikes; **358** / 10,240, *sb. pl.*; Reliqes; **504** / 14,559, relics. O.Fr. *relique.* Lat. *reliquiae*, remains.

Relyed; **35** / 1001, 3 *sing. perf.*, collected, rallied. O.Fr. *ralier.* Lat. *religare.*

Reme; **492** / 14,202, *sb.*, kingdom. O.Fr. *realme, reaume.* L.L. *regalimen* from L. *regalis.*

Remenauntz; **118** / 3338, *sb.*, remainder?, or is it a proper name? O.Fr. *remanants.* Lat. *remanentes.*

Rempede; **123** / 3493, 3 *pl. perf.*, ? ran, retreated; or ramped, entrenched.

Remue; **6** / 164, *vb. inf.*, to remove; change. O.Fr. *remuer.* Lat. *removere.*

Renge; **331** / 9467, *sb.*, rank, line, order. O.Fr. *renc.* O.H.G. *hring*, ring, circle. Welsh *rheng, rhenc.*

Renge; **121** / 3545, *inf.*, rig up, set up (*cp.* arrange).

Rengned; **524** / 15,111, *perf. s.*, reigned. O.Fr. *regner, resgner.* Lat. *regnare.*

Rennes; **53** / 1487, 3 *s. pres.*, runs, flows. A.S. *rinnan, irnan, yrnan.* O.L.Ger. *rinnan.* O.Icel. *rinna.*

Renouns; **477** / 13,774, *sb. pl.*, renouns, reputations. O.Fr. *renom.* L. *re-nominare.*

Rente; **248** / 7071, *sb.*, income; **86** / 2411, allowance. O.Fr. *rente.* L.L. *rendita.* L. *reddita.*

Reomes; **187** / 5316, *sb. pl.*, realms, kingdoms. O.Fr. *roiame, reiaume.*

Repeir; **283** / 8078, *sb.*, return, resort, O.Fr. *repeirier.* L.L. *repatriare; repaire, repere.* Lat. *re-*, and *patria.*

Repentailles; **414** / 11,838, *sb. pl.*, penalties. O.Fr. *repentaille, repentailles*, dédit, peine stipulée dans un marché ou un contrat, contre celui des contractants qui voudrait le rompre. Burguy.

Reprefs; **281** / 7996, *sb. pl.*, reproofs, abuse. O.Fr. *reprover*, to reproach, reprove.

Rerbras; **350** / 10,030, *sb.*, armour for the back of the arm.

Rere; **357** / 10,207, *sb.*, noise, roar. A.S. *rarian.* O.H.Ger. *reren.*

Res; **44** / 1238, *sb.*, rush, attack. A.S. *ræs.* O.Icel. *ras.*

Rescet; **57** / 1615, *sb.*, a refuge, retreat. O.Fr. *recet.* Lat. *receptus.*

Rescours; **105** / 2939, *sb.*, rescue. O.Fr. *rescousse* from *escorre.* Lat. *re*, and *excutere* from *quatere.*

Rescouse; **452** / 13,039, *vb. inf.*, rescue. *See* Rescours.

Rescuwe; **184** / 5255, *vb. inf.*, rescue. *See* Rescours.

Rescowed; **298** / 8498, *pp.*, rescued, saved.

Rescus; **190** / 5406, *sb.*, rescue. O.Fr. *rescusse.*

Resone; **128** / 3628, *sb.*, reason, right. O.Fr. *raison, reson.* L. *rationem.*

Respoune; **148** / 4238, 3 *pl. pres.*; Respouns; **417** / 11,924, *sb.*, answer, reply. O.Fr. *respondre, responre*, vb., *respons, respuns*, sb. Lat. *respondere, responsum.*

Restored of; **159** / 4552, *perf. sing.*, made good, compensated for.

Retenauntz; **554** / 15,985, *sb. pl.*, retainers, vassals. O.Fr. *tenant*, vassal, *retenir.* L. retinere.

Retour; **193** / 5493, *sb.*, return. O.Fr. *retor.*

Reuly; **358** / 10,246, *adj.*, ruefully, grievously, dismally. A.S. *hreowlice.* A.S. *hreow*, grief, misery.

Reuery; **205** / 5827, *sb.*, robbery, pillage. A.S. *reafian* to rob, spoil; *reafung*, spoiling.

Reuille; **408** / 11,677, *vb. inf.*, to abuse, revile. O.Fr. *vil.* L. *vilis.*

Rewarded; **473** / 13,630, *perf. pl.*, regarded, considered. O.Fr. *reguarder*, *rewarder.*

Rewed, hym; **359** / 10,291, *perf. s.*, it rued, grieved him. A.S. *hreówan*, to rue, p. *hreow*; *hreówan*, to feel grieved, p. *hreówede.*

Reyn; **240** / 6827, *sb.*, rain. A.S. (*regn*). *rên.* O.Fris. *rein.* O.Icel. *regn.*

Reyned; **94** / 2623, 3 *s. perf.*, rained. A.S. *regnian*, *renian.* O.Icel. *regna.*

Reyse; **443** / 12,666, *vb. inf.*, to raise. O.Icel. *reisa.* Gothic *raisjan.*

Richeyse; **78** / 2196, *sb.*, riches. O.Fr. *richesce.*

Ride; **92** / 2583, *vb. inf.* to make an incursion, to invade, attack. A.S. *ridan.* O.Icel. *rida* (cp. O.Fr. *chevalcher*).

Righe; **527** / 15,196, *sb. pl.*, rays' (fishes). O.Fr. *raie.* Lat. *raia.*

Ro; **546** / 15,750, *sb.*, roe. A.S. *râ*, *râh.*

Robbours; **468** / 13,501, *sb. pl.*, robbers. O.Fr. *robeor.*

Roches; **426** / 12,171, *sb. pl.*, rocks. O.Fr. *roche.*

Rod; **450** / 12,865, *perf. pl.*, moved, charged. A.S. *ridan*; perf. s. *rád*, pl., *ridon.*

Roialme; **496** / 13,321; Roiame; **497** / 14,325, *sb.*, kingdom. O.Fr. *roialme*, *roiame.*

ok; **398** / 11,397, *sb.*, rook, castle (in chess). A.S. *hrôc.*

Ronge; **432** / 12,374, *perf. pl.*, rang, re-echoed, resounded. A.S. *hringan.*

Ronnen; **68** / 1893, *perf. pl.*, run, flow. A.S. *rennan*, p. *ran*; *yrnan*, p. *arn.* See *Rennes.*

Rop; **350** / 10,010, *sb.*, rope. A.S. *rap.* Gothic, *raip.*

Rorande; **231** / 6569, *pr. part.*, roaring. A.S. *rarian.* O.Dutch, *reren.*

Ros; **65** / 1807, 3 *sing. perf.*, rose. A.S. *risan* (pt. t. *ras*, pp. *risen*). O.Dutch, *risen.* O.Fris. and O.Icel. *risa.*

Rostoid; **546** / 15,756, 3 *sing. perf.*, roasted. O.Fr. *rostir.* O.H.Ger. *rostjan.*

Rostyng; **431** / 12,342, *pr. part.*, roasting.

Rote; **558** / 16,099, *vb. inf.*, rot, wither. A.S. *rotian.* O.Dutch, *rotten.*

Rote; **71** / 1977, *sb.*, root, beginning. O.Icel. *rot*, root.

Roten; **570** / 16,435, *adj.*, rotten, foul. O. Icel. *rotinn.* A.S. *rotian*, to rot.

Roþer; **231** / 6576, *sb.*, rudder, helm. A.S. *roder.* O.H.Ger. *ruodar.*

Roughte; **252** / 7188, *perf. pl.*, cared, recked. A.S. *reean*, pf. s., *rohte*, pl. *rohton.* O.L.Ger. *rokian.*

Roun; **477** / 13,757; **544** / 15,695 *sb. pl.*, speech, language. A.S. *rûn*, a rune, a magical character, conversation.

Rounn; *inf.*, **453** / 13,072, *vb. inf.*, run. (Strike out the footnote.)

Rounsyes; **399** / 11,422, *sb. pl.*, stallions. O.Fr. *ronci.* (The meaning "hack," as a poor horse, is later.)

Rout; **220** / 6274; Route; 6276, *sb.*, host, force, company. O.Fr. *route*, from L. *ruptus*, *rupta.*

Rowe; **60** / 1683, *sb.*, row, line. "On a row, in rowe," in order. A.S. *râw.*

Rowe; **361** / 10,338, *vb. inf.*, roll. O.Fr. *roer.* L. *rotare.*

Rowes; **425** / 12,164, 3 *s. pres.*, rows. A.S. *rowan.*

Royames; **70** / 1954, *sb. pl.*, kingdoms. O.Fr. *roiame.*

Ruysed; **163** / 4658, 3 *sing. perf.*, rusht, pusht, drove. A.S. *hrysian* (p. *hrysede*) cast down, shake. O.L.Ger. *hrisian.*

Ryaliche; **217** / 6191, *adv.*, royally. O.Fr. *reial*, royal.

Rybaudie; **32** / 910, *sb.*, debauchery. O.Fr. *ribaud*, débauché.

Rybbes; **65** / 1853, *sb. pl.*, ribs. A.S. *ribb.* O.Dutch, *ribbe.*

Rycchest; **96** / 2685, *adj.*, richest, most powerful. O.Fr. *riche.*

Ryde; **514** / 14,818, *vb. inf.*, to ride, lie at anchor. A.S. *ridan.*

Ryf; **202** / 5733, *adv.*, commonly, freely. A.S. and O.Dutch, *rif.* O.Icel. *rifr.*

Ryme; **345** / 9868, *vb. inf.*, evacuate, depart. A.S. *rumian, ryman.*

Rynde; **150** / 4286, *sb.*, rind, bark. A.S. rind. O.Dutch, *rinde.* Icel. *hrina*, to adhere. Greek, *ῥινός.*

Ryng; **414** / 11,850, *sb.* (rank), order of battle, battle. A.S. *hring.* O.Fr. *renc.* See *Reng.*

Ryotrye; **86** / 2406, *sb.*, rioting, debauchery. O.Fr. *riote.*

Rysande; **160** / 4577, *pr. part.*, rising. A.S. *risan.* O.Icel. *risa.* Gothic, *reisan.*

Ryued; **552** / 15,935, *pp.*, arrived. O.Fr. *arriver.* LL. *adripare.*

Ryuen; **162** / 4628, *pp.* torn. O.Icel. *rifa.* O.Dutch, *riven.* A.S. *ryft*, riven. (Somner.)

Ryuere; **111** / 3135, *sb.*, the river, river-craft, fishing. O.Fr. *riviere.* Lat. *rivus.*

Ryuereled; **162** / 4629, *pp.* disordered (?), unravelled. (?) O.Fr. *rivel*, agitation, désordre; *reveler*, L. *rebellare.*

Ryught; **545** / 15,720, *adv.*, in a right direction. A.S. *riht.* Gothic, *raihts.*

Ryst; **541** / 15,597, *perf. s.*, have risen. A.S. *risan* (p. *rás*). Gothic, *ur-reisan.*

S.

-S, *verbal pl.* Fles, flee ye, **56** / 1576; Sles, slay ye, **41** / 1163. Nymes, take ye, **305** / 8697 (but nymeþ, **277** / 7869); Seys, say ye, **285** / 8133, 8141; (but *seys*, 8135); gos, 3 *pl. pres.*; **405** / 11,590, go, move, live.

Sabatons; **350** / 10,026, *sb. pl.*, steel coverings for the feet.

Sadill; **153** / 4375, *sb.*, saddle. A.S. *sadol.* O.Icel. *södull.* Dan. and Sw. *sadel.* Ger. *sattel.* Lat. *sella*, for *sedla, sedula*, from *sedere*, to sit.

Sadly; **470** / 13,544, *adv.*; Sadlyk; **176** / 5029, firmly, steadily, quietly. A.S. *sæd.*

Safliest; **279** / 7944, *adv.*, most safely.

Safly; **109** / 3065, *adv.*, safely. O.Fr. *salf, sauf*, safe. L. *salvus.*

Sailand; **502** / 14,475, *pr. part.*, sailing. A.S. *seglian.*

Salme; **571** / 16,471, *sb.*, psalm. O.Fr. *psalme, salme.* Lat. *psalma.*

Salue; **315** / 9005, *sb.*, salve, ointment. A.S. *sealf.* O.H.Ger. *salba.*

Same; **57** / 1619, *v. inf.*, to collect, bring together. *See* Samen. A.S. *samnian, somnian*, to assemble, collect.

Samen; **1** / 10; **457** / 13,188, *adv.*, together. O.L.Ger. and O.Icel. *saman.* Gothic, *samana.*

Samned; **90** / 2534, 3 *s. perf.*, assembled, collected. A.S. *sammian.* O.Fris. *samna.* O.L.Ger. *samnon.*

Samnyng; **97** / 2719; Samninge; **393** / 11,261, *sb.*, assembly. A.S. *samnung.*

Sampninge; **236** / 6718, *sb.*, assembling. A.S. *samnung.*

Sand; **502** / 14,476, *sb.*, sand, shore, land. A.S. *sand, sond.*

Sangesters (?); *sb. pl.*, singers, musicians. A.S. *sangistre*, a women singer.

Sarmoun; **323** / 9240, *sb.*, talking, words. Fr. *sermon*, discourse. Lat. *sermonem.*

Sarrely; **470** / 13,536, *adv.*, closely, serriedly. O.Fr. *serrer*, to close, press together. Cp. "serried ranks."

Saugh; **18** / 497, 3 *s. perf.*, saw, perceived. A.S. *seon*; 3. s. perf., *he sawe.*

Saught; **89** / 2490, *adj.*, reconciled. A.S. *saht, sæht*, reconciled. A.S. *sehtian.* O.Icel. *sæta*, to reconcile.

Saughtlyng; **115** / 3256, *sb.*, reconciliation. A.S. *sahtlian*, to reconcile.

Saunz; **157** / 4498, *prep.*, without. O.Fr. *sans.*

Saut; **179** / 5111, *sb.*, assault, attack. O.Fr. (*salt, saut*; L. *saltus*, leap); *assalt, assaut*, assault, attack.

Sautreours; **398** / 11,386, *sb. pl.*, stringed instruments (psalteries), square, or triangular, shape. O.Fr. *psalterion, sautier*, from Lat. *psalterium.*

Sauacion; **527** / 15,194, *sb.*, salvation. O.Fr. *saluation, sauvacion.* Lat. *salvationem.*

Sauelike; **232** / 6622, *adv.*, safely, in safety. O.Fr. *sauf*, safe. Lat. *salvus.*

Saueour; **188** / 5358, *sb.*, Saviour. O.Fr. *salveor, saveor*, from Lat. *salvator.*

Sawe; **2** / 21, *sb.*, tale, saying. A.S. *sagu.* O.Icel., O.H.Ger. *saga.*

Sayed; **65** / 1826, *perf. pl.*, essayed, tried. O.Fr. *essaier; essai*, a trial, Lat. *exagium*, a weighing; from Lat. *agere.*

Saylynge (sailand—P.); **290** / 8253, *pres. part.*, sailing. A.S. *seglian.* O.Icel. *sigla.* Dan. *seile.* Ger. *seilen.*

Scaþe; **407** / 11,644, *sb.*, scathe, injury, harm. A.S. *scaðа*, a robber; *sceaðen*, sin, evil; *sceaðan*, to harm. Gothic *skathjan.*

Schad; **284** / 8109, *pp.*, shed, poured. O.Fris. *schedda.* Dutch, *scudden.* (A.S. *scádan*, to divide; cf. watershed. To shed, *geótan.*)

Schadden; **35** / 991, *perf. pl.*, separated, divided. A.S. *sceadan*, pt. s., *sceod.*

Schaftes; **329** / 9386, *sb. pl.*. shapes, forms. A.S. *sceaft.* Gothic (ga-)*skafts.*

Schake; **445** / 12,719, *vb. inf.*, ride, gallop. A.S. *sceacan, scacan.*

Schaken; **490** / 14,122, *vb. inf.*, to shake, pass. A.S. *sceacan.*

Scham; **535** / 15,434, *sb.*, injury, damage. A.S. *sceamu, scamu.*

Schamed; **528** / 15,209, *perf. pl.*, shamed, made ashamed. A.S. *sceamian, scamian.* Gothic, *skaman.*

Schamely; **35** / 1003, *adv.*, shamefully, disgracefully, completely. A.S. *sceamu*, shame.

Schankes; **153** / 4384, *sb. pl.*, legs, limbs. A.S. *sceanca.* Dan. and Swed. *skank.* Dutch, *schonk.*

Schap; **257** / 7312, *sb.*, figure. A.S. *ge-sceap.* O.Dutch, *schap.* O.Icel. *skap.*

Schapest; **115** / 3239, *vb. pr. t.*. preparest, contrivest. A.S. *sceapan.* Dutch, *scheppen.*

Schar; **95** / 2670; **379** / 10,872, 3 *s. perf.*, cut, thrust. A.S. *sceran*, pt. *scær, scear*, pp. *scoren.*

Scharp; **549** / 15,836, *adj.*, sharp. A.S. *scearp.*

Schauen; **579** / 16,704, *pp.*, crown-shaven, tonsured, made a monk. A.S. *scafan* (pp. *scafen*). Gothic, *skaban.*

Scheld; **17** / 476, *sb.*, shield. A.S. *scild, sceld.* O.Fris. *skeld.* O.H.Ger. *scilt.*

Schelles; **509** / 14,683, *sb. pl*, shells (of nuts). A.S. *scell, scyll.* O.Dutch, *schelle.*

Scheltrom; **163** / 4657; Scheltroun; **124** / 3512, *sb.*, line of soldiers, face of a square. O.Fr. *eschele*, bataillon, corps de troupes.

Schene; **393** / 11,251, *adv.*, brightly. A.S. *scene, scyne.*

Schent; **25** / 704; Schente; **3** / 82, *pp.*, lost, ruined. A.S. *scendan; sceond*, sb., disgrace.

Scheo; **82** / 2291, 2301; **83** / 2307, &c.; Sche; **282** / 8046, *pron.*, she. A.S. *scæ.* Ger. *seo.*

Schep; **482** / 13,897, *sb.*, sheep. A.S. *scep, sceap.*

Schept; **153** / 4364, *perf. pl.* (?) or *pp.*, arranged, shaped. A.S. *sceapian*, p. *sceapode*, pp. *sceapod.*

Schet; **40** / 1140, 3 *pl. perf.*, shot, rushed. A.S. *sceotan*; perf. s. *sceat*; pl. *scuton.*

Schete; **30** / 858, *v. inf.*, shoot. A.S. *sceotan.*

Schete; **570** / 16,446, 3 *s. perf.*, shot, pierced. A.S. *sceat.*

Schetyng; **407** / 11,644, *sb.*, shooting, shots. A.S. *sceotung.*

Scheweid; **47** / 1349, 3 *sing. perf.*, shewed. A.S. *sceawian*, p. *sceawode.*

Schildes; **258** / 7355, 3 *s. pres.*, shields, protects. A.S. *scildan, scyldan.* O.Icel. *skylda.*

Schip; **72** / 2012, *sb.*, ship. A.S. *scip, scyp.* O.Fris. *schip.* O.Icel. *skip.*

Schipmen; **51** / 1456, *sb. pl.*, sailors. A.S. *scipmann.*

Schir; **316** / 9037, *adj.*; **427** / 12,204, *adv.*, clear, bright. A.S. *scir.* O.L.Ger. *skir.* M.H.Ger. *schir.*

Schire; **281** / 7983, *sb.*, shire, country. A.S. *scire.*

Schirreues; **220** / 6253, *sb. pl.*, sheriffs. A.S. *scir-gerefa* (*scir*, shire, and *gerefa*, reeve).

Schiuered; **479** / 13,829, *perf. pl.*, splintered, broke in pieces, in shivers. O. Dutch, *schevren.* "Shiverin, *in assulas findere.*" Prompt. Parv.

Scho; **282** / 8029; Scheo; 8027, *pron.*, she. A.S. *scæ.*

Schok; **65** / 1823; **287** / 8188, 3 *s. perf.*; Schoke; **509** / 14,682, *pl.*, shook. A.S. *sceacan*, pt. *scoc*, pp. *scacen.* O.L.Ger. *skacan*, pt. t. *skoc.* O.Icel. *skaka.*

Schok; **248** / 7084, *perf. s.*, shook, got (himself out of his monk's frock).

Schonde; **492** / 14,207, *sb.*, disgrace, harm. A.S. *sceand, sceond.* Gothic, *skanda.*

Schone; **490** / 14,128, *vb. inf.* (shun), retreat, retire. A.S. *scûnian.* Eng. *shun.*

Schop; **276** / 7860; **421** / 12,050, *perf. s.*, shaped, prepared, directed. A.S. *sceopan*, p. *sceop.*

Schopen; **160** / 4565, *perf. pl.*, prepared, intended. A.S. *sceapan*, pp. *sceapen.*

Schorte; **352** / 10,074, *vb. inf.*, shorten. A.S. *sceortian.*

Schost; **184** / 5251, 2 *s. perf.*, shouldst. A.S. *sceoldest.*

Schote; **62** / 1738, *sb.*, shot, rush, plump. A.S. *scèot*, a shot. O.Icel. *skot.*

Schote; **544** / 15,700, *sb.*, shoot, drive, sail.

Schour; **239** / 6820, *sb.*, a conflict, fight. A.S. *scúr.*

Schouen; **449** / 12,842, *pp.*, pushed, driven. A.S. *scufan*, pp. *scofen.*

Schouued; **311** / 8886, *perf. pl.*, shoved, pushed. A.S. *scufan* (perf. s. *sceaf*, pl. *scufon*). O.Fris. *skuva.*

Schrewe; **214** / 6102, *sb.*, scamp, villain, brawler, from L.Ger. *schrauen*, to bawl, quarrel.

Schrewes; **139** / 3960, *sb. pl.*, villains, rascals. "Schrewe, *pravus.*" Prompt. Parv.

Schrof; **578** / 16,672, *perf. s.*, shrived, confessed. A.S. *scrifan*, p. *gescráf.*

Schroude; **393** / 11,256, *sb.*, garment, dress, shroud. A.S. *scrud : scridan*, to put on, clothe.

Schryne; **558** / 16,102, *sb.*, shrine. A.S, *scrín.* Lat. *scrinium.*

Scrytes; **283** / 8071, *sb. pl.*, writings, books. O.Fr. *escrit.* Lat. *scriptum.*

Schulde; **323** / 9218, *vb. inf.*, shield, protect. A.S. *scildan.* O.Icel. *skilda.*

Schuldres; **153** / 4384, *sb. pl.*, shoulders. A.S. *sculdor.* O.Fris. *sculder.* Dan. *skulder.* Dutch, *schouder.*

Schullen; **318** / 9100, *aux. perf. pl.*, shall.

Schynand; **317** / 9047, *pres. part.*, shining. A.S. *scinan.* O.L.Ger. *skinan.* O.Icel. *skina.*

Scof; **266** / 7586, *sb.*, scoff, mockery. O.Fris. *schof.*

Scope; **286** / 8168, *sb.*, scoop. Scope; **286** / 8164; Scoupe; 8166, *vb. inf.*, scoop out. Swed. *skopa*, a scoop. Ger. and Dutch, *scheppen*, to draw water.

Score; **176** / 5028, *sb.*, rank, wise, manner. A.S. *scor.*

Score; **119** / 3377; **475** / 13,694, *sb.*, score, track, road. A.S. *scor.*

Sculked; **551** / 15,887, *perf. s.*, hid, skulked. Dan. *skulke.*

Scurne; **274** / 7795, *vb. inf.* (? A.S. *scunian*, shun, with *r* inserted); shun, avoid, keep away from.

Scurne; **449** / 12,857, *vc. inf.*, retreat, give way.

Se, **24** / 672, *v. inf.*, see, view. A.S. *seon.*

Se; **518** / 14,946, *sb.*, see, seat, Popedom. O.Fr. *sed, se.* Lat. *sedes.*

Se; **342** / 9795, *sb.*, sea. A.S. *sæ.* O.Icel. *sær.* O.L.Ger. *seu, seo.*

Seculer; **530** / 15,274, *sb.*, layman. O.Fr. *seculier*, a. Lat. *secularis.*

Sedgeyng; **3** / 93, saying, telling. A.S. *secgan, seggan*, to say.

Seer; **25** / 713, *adj.*, several, various. O. Icel. *sér.*

Sege; **273** / 7760, *sb.*, seat. O.Fr. *siege.*

Sege; **36** / 1029, *sb.*, siege. O.Fr. *siege.*

Seggers; **3** / 76, *sb.*, story-tellers. A.S. *seggere*, from A.S. *secgan, seggan*, to say, tell.

Seigne; **192** / 5468, *sb.*, sign, ensign. O.Fr. *enseigne.* Lat. *insignia.*

Seignurie; **95** / 2648, *sb.*, mastery, lordship. O.Fr. *seignorie.*

Seine; **400** / 11,447, *adj.*, becoming, fitting?

Sek; **338** / 9660; Syke; 9666, *adj.*, ill. A.S. *seoc, syc.* Gothic, *siuks.*

Sel; **99** / 2776, *sb.*, seal. A.S. *sigel.* L.Ger. *segel.* Dan. *segl.* Lat. *sigillum.*

Sel; **246** / 7005, *sb.*, time. A.S. *sæl.*

Selcouthe; **4** / 121, *adj.*, strange, unusual. A.S. *sel-cuð*, strange; *seld*, seldom, *cuð*, known.

Selcouþloker; **257** / 7333, *adj.*, more wonderful. *See* Selcouthe.

Seler; **74** / 2068, *sb.*, cellar, underground room. Lat. *cellarium.* (O.Fr. *celier.* L. *cellarius*).

Selly; **526** / 15,171, *adj.*, wonderful, strange. A.S. *séllic.*

Selue; **382** / 10,940, *adj. pl.*, same, very, themselves. A.S. *self, seolf.* Gothic, *silba.*

Seluer; **367** / 10,520, *sb.*, silver. A.S. *silfer, seolfer.* Gothie, *silubr.*

Semblaunt; **226** / 6434, *sb.*, appearance. O.Fr. *semblant.*

Semble; **535** / 15,424, *sb.*, assembly, concourse. Fr. *assemble*, from L.Lat. *assimulare; ad*, to, *simul*, together.

Seme; **259** / 7389, *pres. pl.*, seem, appear. A.S. *seman.*

Semes; **485** / 13,976, *sb. pl.*, gaps, seams, gutters. A.S. *seam.*

Semeþ; **416** / 11,914, *vb. pr. t.*, becomes, suits, seems, appears. A.S. *seman.*

Semly; **440** / 12,589, *adv.*, becomingly, nobly. O.Icel. *sæmiligr.*

Sen; **2** / 24, *prep.*, since, from. A.S. *siððan.*

Sen; **102** / 2864, *pp.*, seen. A.S. *seon*, pt. *seah*, pp. *gesawen.*

Sene; **148** / 4228; **218** / 6215, *sb.*, senate. L. *senatus.*

Senglely; **213** / 6081, *adv.*, singly. Lat. *singulus.*

Sent; **534** / 15,403, *adj.*, saint. O.Fr. *saint, seint.* Lat. *sanctus.*

Ser; **15** / 437, *adj.*, several, different. O.Icel. *sér.* Dan. *sær*, singular.

Serched; **474** / 13,679, *perf. pl.*, searched, looked. O.Fr. *cercer, cercier.* L.Lat. *cercare, circare*, to go about, seek, from *circa.*

Seriaunt; **528** / 15,231, *sb.*, servant. O.Fr. *serjant.* Lat. *servient(em).*

Seriauntye; **419** / 11,979, *sb.*, men-at-arms.

Seriauntz; **31** / 895, *sb. pl.*, servants, men-at-arms. O.Fr. *serjant.* Lat. *servientem.*

Sertes; **43** / 1223, *adv.*, certainly, assuredly. O.Fr. *certes*, "propr. fem. plur. de *cert.* Lat. *certus.*"

Serteyn; **286** / 8151, *adj.*, certain, sure. O.Fr. *certain.* L.L. *certanus.* Lat. *certus.*

Seruage; **42** / 1208, *sb.*, service, slavery. O.Fr. *servage*, from *serf.* Lat. *servus.*

Seruand; **244** / 6968, *pr. part.*, serving. O.Fr. *servir.*

Serued; **172** / 4900, *perf. s.*, deserved. O.Fr. *deservir.*

Seruisable; **111** / 3139, *adj.*, willing to be of service, obliging. Fr. *service, servise.*

Seruiturs; **395** / 11,300, *sb. pl.*, servitors, attendants. Fr. *serviteur.* Lat. *servitor.*

Ses; **6** / 182, *sb.*, a stop, conclusion. O.Fr. *cesser.* Lat. *cessare.*

Ses; **452** / 13,025, *vb. inf.*, cease, stop. O.Fr. *cesser.*

Sesede; **94** / 2628, *perf. s.*, ceased.

Sesse; **551** / 15,893, *sb.*, ceasing. Fr. *cesse.* Lat. *cessare.*

Sest; **411** / 11,753, 2 *s. pres.*, seest. A.S. *þú sihst.*

Sestow; **226** / 6437, 2 *s. pres.*, seest thou.

Sesyn; **268** / 7621, *sb.*, possession, cohabitation. O.Fr. *saisine, seisine.* O.H.G. *sazjan.* Goth. *satjan.* G. *setzen*, to place.

Set; **276** / 7866, *pres. pl.*, cause to sit, place. A.S. *settan.*

Set; **74** / 2086, *perf. s.*; **19** / 541, *perf. pl.*, set. A.S. *settan*, p. *sette.* O.L.Ger. *settean.*

Set; **543** / 15,658, *sb.*, set-to, attack, engagement.

Seþ; **569** / 16,427, 3 *s. pres.*, sees. A.S. *seon.*

Sett; **479** / 13,821, 3 *s. perf.*, set, placed, turned. A.S. *settan*, p. *sette.*

Seue; **182** / 5168, *adj.* seven. A.S. *seofon.* Lat. *septem.*

Seuenyght; **339** / 9694, *sb.*, a week, seven days. A.S. *seofon; neaht, niht.* Gothic *nahts.*

Sew; **283** / 8048, *perf. s.*, sowed, begat. A.S. *sawan*, pt., *seow.* O.L.Ger. *saian.* O.Icel. *sa*, to sow.

Sex; **277** / 7874; Sexes, *pl.*; **277** / 7869, *sb.*, knife, knives (edged on both sides; **276** / 7862). A.S. *seax.* O.Icel. *sax.*

Sexten; **264** / 7526, *adj.*, sixteen. A.S. *sixtene.*

Sexti; **356** / 10,197, *num.*, sixty. A.S. *sextig.*

Sey; **226** / 6443, 1 *s. perf.*; Seye; **497** / 14,330, *pl.*, saw. A.S. *seon*, p. s. *seáh*, pl. *seagon, segn.* See *seyen.*

Seye; **482** / 13,895, *vb. inf.*, save.

Seyen; **154** / 4554, *perf. pl.*, saw. A.S. *seon*, p. pl. *segon.*

Seyne; **350** / 10,024, *sb.*, sign, ensign, standard. O.Fr. *enseigne.* Lat. *insignia.*

Seynurye; **409** / 11,699, *sb.*, lordship. O.Fr. *seigneurie.* L. *senior*, elder.

Seys; **513** / 14,779, 3 *s. pres.*, tells, narrates. A.S. *seggan, he segð.*

Seysed; **971** / 2703, *perf. s.*, seized. O.Fr. *saiser.* See *sesyn.*

Seysyn; **112** / 3160, *sb.*, possession. O.Fr. *seisine.* See *sesyn.*

Seysyne; **91** / 2542, *sb.*, season, time. O.Fr. *saison, seison.* L. *sationem*, sowing, time of sowing.

Sheo; **15** / 435, *pron.*, she. A.S. *scæ.*

Sib; **245** / 6994, *adj.*, related to. A.S. *sib, sibb.* O.Fris. *sib.*

Sibbe; **87** / 2446, *sb.*, relations. A.S. *sibb, sib.* O.Fris. *sib.*

Sidenhand; **176** / 5019, *adv.*, aside, to one side. A.S. *side*, and *hand.*

Sidlyng; **361** / 10,348; Sydlynges; **379** / 10,869, *adv.*, sideways. M.H.Ger. *sitelingen.* A.S. *side*, a side.

Sik; **136** / 3861, *adj.*, ill, sick. A.S. *seoc, syc.* O.Fris. *siek.*

Siker; **186** / 5298, *adj.*, secure, safe. *See* Syker.

Silk; **149** / 4261, *adj.*, such. A.S. *swá*, so, *líc*, like.

Simplely; **275** / 7832, *adv.*, quietly, alone. O.Fr. *simple.* Lat. *simplex.*

Singand; **523** / 15,085, *pr. part.*, singing. A.S. *singan.*

Sistres; **83** / 2328; Systres; 2307, *sb. pl.*, sisters. A.S. *sweostor.* O.Fris. *swester, suster.* O.Icel. *systir.*

Site; **544** / 15,707, *sb.*, care, anxiety, trouble. O.Icel. *sût.* (Sigh is A.S. *sycan.*)

Site; **539** / 15,558, *vb. inf.*, be, suit. A.S. *sittan.* Gothic, *sitan.*

Sithen; **58** / 1625, *conj.*, after, since. A.S. *siððan*, afterwards, since. Cp. Ger. *seit*, since.

Sitoles; **398** / 11,386, *sb. pl.*, citherns, dulcimers (?). O.Fr. and O.Span. *citola*, a kind of long guitar. L. *cithara.*

Sittande; **428** / 12,234, *pr. part.*, sitting. A.S. *sittan.*

Skaped; **8** / 217, *perf. pl.*, escaped. O.Fr. *escaper.* L.L. *excappare*, to get out of one's cloak.

Sker; **279** / 7936, *adv.*, clear, free.

Sker; **155** / 4421, *adv.*, "O sker" slanting. ? Icel. *skeifr*, awry.

Sket; **334** / 9556, *adv.*, soon, quickly. O. Icel. *skiotr.*

Skil; **304** / 8683; Skyle; **34** / 971, *sb.*, reason, sense, skill. A.S. *scile, scyle.* O.Icel. *skil.*

Skipte; **397** / 11,365, *perf. pl.*, leapt. Icel. *skopa*, to run.

Skirmed; **397** / 11,366; Skirmede; **166** / 4745, *perf. pl.*, fought, fenced? (skirmished). O.Fr. *escremir*, se battre. O.H.Ger. *scirman; skirm*, buckler.

Skulke; **291** / 8287, *vb. inf.*, skulk, hide. Dan. *skulke.* O.Swed. *skolka.* Swed. *skyla.*

Skurne; **4** / 120, *vb. inf.*, scorn. (? A.S. *scarnen.*) O.Fr. *escarnir.* O.H.G. *skernon.* But see *scurne.*

Skyle; **363** / 10,389, *sb.*, reason. A.S. *scyle.*

Skyrmen; **166** / 4751, *vb. inf.*, to fence. skirmish. O.Fr. *eskermir.* O.H.Ger. *skirman.*

Skyt; **580** / 16,714, *sb.*, dung, trash.

Slaken; **331** / 9473, *vb. inf.*, to give away, yield. A.S. *slacian*; "slakin, *laxare.*" Prompt. Parv.

Slawen; **302** / 8615, *pp.*, slain. A.S. *slean*, pt. t., *sloh*, pp., *slegen, slagen, slægen.*

Slayn wyþ; **555** / 16,022, slain by.

Sle; **450** / 12,885, *vb. inf.*, slay. A.S. *slean.*

Sleightly; **274** / 7809, *adv.*, artfully, cunningly. O.Icel. *slægdr*, art, skill.

Sleigþe; **161** / 4610, *sb.*, cunning, art. O.Icel. *slægð.*

Slep; **322** / 9202; Slepe; **41** / 1172, *sb. obl.*, sleep. "On slepe," asleep, "o slep," **286** / 8150, at sleeping or night time.

Sles; **41** / 1163, *v. imper.*, slay ye. A.S. *slean*, pret., *sloh.* O.Icel. *sla.*

Sleþ; **482** / 13,890, 3 *s. pres.*, slays. A.S. *sleon.*

Sley; **335** / 9572, *adj.*, skilful, cunning, sly. O.Icel. *slægr.*

Sleye; **81** / 2258, *adv.*, skilfully, cunningly, cleverly. O.Icel. *slægr*, adj.

Sleytes; **251** / 7151, *sb. pl.*, arts, cunning tricks. O.Icel. *slægd.*

Sloo; **30** / 844; Slow; **861**, *perf. s.*, slew. A.S. *slean* (pt. t. *sloh*, pp. *slagen*). O. Icel. *sla.* O.H.Ger. *slahan.*

Slough; **255** / 7280, *perf. s.*, slew. A.S. *sloh.*

Slyden; **286** / 8150, *vb. inf.*, to slide. A.S. *slidan.*

Slynges; **108** / 3030, *sb. pl.*, slings. O.Fris. O.Dutch, *slinge.* O.H.Ger. *slinga.* (A.S. *liðere.*)

Smat; **299** / 8540, *perf. s.*, smote, p. *smat.* A.S. *smitan.* O.Fris. *smita.* Gothic *bismeitan.*

Smert; **58** / 1643, *adv.*, smartly, fiercely sharply. O.Dutch, *smerte.*

Smertloker; **553** / 15,946, *adv.*, more smartly, fiercely. O.Dutch *smerte.*

Smette; **567** / 16,371, *perf. pl.*, smote. A.S. *smitan*; p. s., *smát*, pl. *smiton.*

Snacches; **482** / 13,889, 3 *s. pres.*, seizes, snatches. O.Dutch, *snacken.*

Snew; **470** / 13,551, *perf. s.*, snowed, showered. A.S. *snawan.*

Snoute; **417** / 11,935, *sb.*, nose, face. L.Ger. *snûte.*

Snore; **65** / 1821, *sb.*, snorting. A.S. *snora*, snoring. Benson. L.Ger. *snoren*, "snore, *stertere.*" Prompt. Parv.

So . . . so; **204** / 6827, *conj.*, as . . . as.

Sobbynge; **540** / 15,577, *sb.*, sobbing, crying. "Sobbin, singultare." Prompt. Parv.

Socoure; **446** / 12,778; Sokere; **448** / 12,808, *vb. inf.*, to succour, assist. O.Fr. *sucurre, soucourre.*

Socur; **179** / 5100, *sb.*, succour, help. O.Fr. *socors, sucurs.* L.Lat. *succursus.* Lat. *succurrere*, to help.

Socuring; **335** / 9566, *sb.*, succour, aid. O.Fr. *soucourre*, vb.

Sode (Sothen—P.) **431** / 12,343, *pp.*, sodden, boiled. A.S. *seoðan; p. s.*, *seað*, pl. *sudon*; pp. *soden.*

Sodeynly; **234** / 6657, *adv.*, suddenly. O.Fr. *sodain.* Lat. *subitaneus.*

Soffre; **85** / 2379, *v. inf.*, suffer, permit. O.Fr. *soffrir.* Lat. *sufferre*, to endure, bear.

Soiour; **111** / 3125, *sb.*, sojourn, residence. O.Fr. *sejor, sejur.*

Solempnely; **534** / 15,401, *adv.*, solemnly. F.Fr. *solemne.* Lat. *solemnis.*

Somer; **250** / 7123, *sb.*, summer. A.S. *sumor.* O.Fris. *sumur.*

Somme; **86** / 2408; **390** / 11,159, *pron.*, some. A.S. *sum.* O.L.Ger. *sum.* O. Icel. *sumr.* Goth. *sums.*

Somonynge (samnyng, P.; A.S. *samnung* assembly); **533** / 15,349, *sb.*, summoning, call. O.Fr. *somoner*, to summons. L. *sub, monere.*

Somoune; **148** / 4237, *v. inf.*, summon. L.Lat. *summonere.* (A.S. *bannan, stefnian.*)

Sonde; **175** / 4975, *sb.*, message. A.S. *sand, sond.* M.H.Ger. *sande.*

Sonderlypes; **137** / 3879, *adv.*, separately; individually. A.S. *sundorlepes.* O.Fris. *sunderlepis.*

Sone; **58** / 1642, *adv.*, soon. A.S. *sôna.* O.L.Ger. *sân.* O.Fris. *sôn.*

Sondred; **156** / 4454, *pp.*, separated, gone apart. A.S. *sundrian.* O.Icel. *sundra.*

Sonken; **430** / 12,292, *pp.*, sunk. A.S. *sincan*, pt. t. *sanc*, pl. *we suncon*, pp. *suncen.*

Sonne; **323** / 9237, *gen. sing.*, the sun's. A.S. *sunne.* O.L.Ger. and O.Icel. *sunna.*

Sonner; **345** / 9872, *adv.*, sooner. A.S. *sona*, soon.

Sor; **243** / 6921, *sb.*, sorrow. A.S. and O.Icel. *sar.*

Sore; **359** / 10,286, *adv.*, sorely, grievously. A.S. *sare.*

Sorewe; **87** / 2439, *vb. inf.*, grieve. A.S. *sorgian.* O.H.Ger. *sorgen.*

Sorwful; **500** / 14,421, *adj.*, moody, heavy, or bad-tempered. A.S. *sorgfull*, sorrowful.

Sot; **214** / 6102, *sb.*, a fool. O.Fr. *sot.*

Soþe; **82** / 2298, *adj. def.*, true. A.S. *soð.* O.L.Ger. *sod.*

Soud; **493** / 14,234, *sb.*, wages, hire. O.Fr. *sol, sou.* Lat. *solidus.* O.Fr. *soldee, soudee*, the pay of a *soldier.*

Souders; / 3172, *sb. pl.*, soldiers. O.Fr. *soldoier, soudoier, soudeer.* See *Soud.*

Sought; **445** / 12,734, *perf. s.*, sought, fell, dropt. A.S. *secan*, pt. *sohte.*

Souke; **429** / 12,261, *sb.*, suck, milk. A.S. *sucan*, to suck. Lat. *sugere.*

Souereyne; **458** / 13,214, *adj.*, eminent. O.Fr. *soverain.* L.L. *superanus.*

Sowe; **163** / 4670, *perf. pl.*, saw. A.S. *seón*, perf. pl. *sawon.*

Sowle; **321** / 9184, *sb.*, soul, life. A.S. *sawel, saul.* O.Icel. *sala.*

Sparewes; **509** / 14,680, *sb. pl.*, sparrows. A.S. *spearwa, spearuwa.* Gothic *sparva.*

Sparkles; **300** / 8544, *sb. pl.*, sparks. A.S. *spearca.* O.Dutch, *sparke.*

Sparplyed; **298** / 8488, *vb. pt. t.*, scattered. O.Fr. *esparpeiller.* "Sparplin, dispergere." Prompt. Parv.

Spatled; **287** / 8196, *pp.*, spit out. A.S. *spatlian.*

Spece; **32** / 904, *sb.*, spice, flavour, portion. O.Fr. *espece*, épice, from L. *species.* (A.S. *specca*, is speck).

Sped; **493** / 14,239, *sb.*, speed, fortune, success. A.S. *spêd.*

Spede; **150** / 4279, *v. inf.*, fare, succeed. A.S. *spedan.* O.Dutch, *spoeden.*

Spel; **142** / 4035, *sb.*, talking, conversation. A.S. *spell, spel.* O.L.Ger. and O.H.Ger. *spel.* O.Icel. *spiall.*

Spele; **434** / 12,428; **502** / 14,470, *vb. inf.*, spare, let off. A.S. *spelan.*

Spelle; **307** / 10,613, *sb. inf.*, talk, tell, write. A.S. *spellian.* Gothic, *spillon.*

Spelles; **3** / 58, 3 *s. pres.*, tells, narrates. A.S. *spellian.* O.Icel. *spialla.*

Sperd; **327** / 9341, *pp.*, shut in, lockt up. A.S. *sparrian.* O.H.Ger. *sparren, sperren.*

Sperde; **212** / 6045, *perf. pl.*, shut. A.S. *sparrian.* Prompt. Parv. "*sperin*, claudere."

Sperre; **413** / 11,824, 3 *pl. pres.*, shut up, subdue; **332** / 9501, enclose. A.S. *sparrian.*

Speyr; **84** / 2360; **204** / 5790 *sb.*, hope. O.Fr. *espeir, espoir.* (L. *sperare.*)

Spiande; **98** / 2745, *pr. p.*, spying. O. Dutch, *spien*. O.Icel. *speia*. O.Fr. *espier*. Lat. *spicere*.

Spild; **473** / 13,624, *perf. s.*, ruined, destroyed. A.S. *spillan*, p. *spilde*, pp. *spilled*.

Spille; **169** / 4806, *sb. inf.*, ruin, destroy. A.S. *spillan*, *spildan*. O.Icel. *spilla*. O.H.Ger. *spildan*.

Spilte; **328** / 9354, *perf. s.*, wasted, lost.

Spirde; **193** / 5481, 3 *s. perf.*, speered, enquired, asked. A.S. *spyrian* (p. *spirede*). O.Icel. *spyrja*. O.H.Ger. *spurian*.

Spirre; **281** / 7988, *vb. inf.*, enquire. A.S. *spyrian*.

Splayed; **347** / 9918, *pp.*, displayed. O.Fr. *desployer*, to unfold. Lat. *dis* and *plicare*.

Sporede; **445** / 12,719, 3 *s. perf.*, spurred. A.S. *spor*, a spur. O.H.Ger. *sporon*, to spur.

Spores; **350** / 10,026; **452** / 13,023, *sb. pl.*, spurs. A.S. *spor*, *spura*.

Spouted; **287** / 8196, *pp.*, spouted out, spat. Dutch, *sputen*. Swed. *sputa*.

Spoyled; **484** / 13,956, *perf. pl.*, spoiled, stripped. Fr. *spolier* (Cotgrave, 1611). Lat. *spoliare*.

Sprong; **449** / 12,839, 3 *s. perf.*, sprang, broke out. A.S. *springan*, pt. *sprang*, pp. *sprungen*.

Spurn; **65** / 1814, *v. inf.* A.S. *spurnan*, to strike with the heel. Bosworth.

Spurne; **446** / 12,759, *sb.*, pace, burst, haste, spurring. See *Spurn*.

Spyed; **497** / 14,340, *perf. pl.*, spied, examined. O.F. *espier*. O.H.G. *spehôn*, *spiohan*. Burguy.

Spyk; **432** / 12,345, *sb.*, grease. A.S. *spic*.

Spyrede; **506** / 14,601, 3 *s. perf.*, enquired. A.S. *spŷrian*, p. *spyrede*.

Spyrites; **283** / 8072, *sb. pl.*, spirits, (half men, half angels). O.Fr. *espirit*. Lat. *spiritus*.

Squar-grounden; **549** / 15,836, ground with four sides, like a pyramid.

Squierye; **86** / 2405, *sb.*, set of squires, company of attendants. O.Fr. *esquier*, *escuier*, squire. Lat. *scutum*, shield.

Squyer; **426** / 12,184, *sb.*, squire, attendant. O.F. *esquier*, *escuier*.

Stable; **134** / 3818; **285** / 8140, *adj.*, firm. O.Fr. *estable*. Lat. *stabilis*.

Stabled; **99** / 2775, 3 *s. perf.*, established. O.Fr. *establir*. L. *stabilire*.

Staf; **514** / 14,806, *sb.*, staff. A.S. *stæf*. O.Dutch, *staf*.

Stage; **110** / 3090, *v. inf.*, to erect, build. O.Fr. *estage*, dwelling-place (from L. *stare*.)

Stages; **160** / 4579, *sb. pl.*, floors, flats (of a high tower). O.Fr. *estage*.

Staken; **162** / 4632, *vb. inf.*, stake themselves, stick on stakes or piles. A.S. *staca*, a stake.

Stakkes; **509** / 14,690, *sb. pl.*, stacks. O.Icel. *stakkr*.

Stakered; **433** / 12,377, *pp.*, staggered, made to stagger or reel. O.Dutch, *staggeren* from *staecken*, to stop.

Stal, to; **178** / 5077, *sb.*, for or as a stall, cover, shield. A.S. *steall*. O.Dutch, *stal*.

Stal; **490** / 14,144, *sb.*, stall, refuge. A.S. *steal*.

Stalwordest; **133** / 3770, *adj.*, most stalwart, brave.

Stalworly; **17** / 494, *adv.*, stalwartly, strongly.

Stalworthe; **16** / 470, *adj.*, stalwart, mighty.

Starf; **272** / 7734, *perf. pl.*, died, starved. A.S. *steorfan*. O.Fris. *sterva*.

Stark; **285** / 8132; **496** / 14,314, *adj.* strong. A.S. *stearc*. O.Fris. *sterk*. O.L.Ger. *starc*.

Star-worþest; **296** / 8439, *adj.*, most stalwart.

Stat; **391** / 11,202, *sb.*, degree, standing, rank. Fr. *estat*. Lat. *status*.

Stede; **68** / 1899, *sb.*, place, spot. A.S. *stede*. O.Icel. *stadr*. O.Dutch, *stad*, *stede*.

Stede; **390** / 11,184, *sb.*, steed, horse. A.S. *steda*.

Steem; **4** / 98, *sb.*, value, esteem, position. Fr. *estime.* (O.Fr. *esme*) from Lat. *æstimare.*

Steke; **51** / 1453, *vb. inf.*, to stick, be stuck. A.S. *stician.*

Steke; **452** / 13,047, *pp.*, pierced. A.S. *stician* pp. *sticod.*

Stel; **117** / 4864, *sb.*, steel. A.S. *style.* O.Dutch, *stal.* Swed. *stal.*

Stem; **65** / 1818, *sb.*, steam, perspiration. A.S. *steam.* O.Dutch, *stom.*

Stere; **489** / 14,099, *vb. inf.*, steer, guide. A.S. *steoran, stȳran.*

Steres-man; **454** / 13,092, *sb.*, a steerer, helmsman. A.S. *steoresman, steorman.*

Sterne; **316** / 9031, *sb.*, star, comet. A.S. *steorra.* O.H.Ger. *sterro, sterno.* O.Icel. *stiarna.*

Stey; **293** / 8341, *perf. s.*, rose, mounted up; **522** / 15,045, ascended. A.S. *stigan,* (pt. *stah,* pp. *stigen*). O.Fris. and O.Icel. *stiga.*

Sties; **543** / 15,663, *sb. pl.*, byroads. A.S. *stig,* way, path.

Stile; **383** / 10,974, *sb.*, style, manner. Fr. *style* from Lat. *stylus* (the Roman pen; then, writing).

Stille; **549** / 15,852, *adv.*, quietly, softly. A.S. *stillice.*

Stilled; **411** / 11,749, *pp.*, quieted. A.S. *stillan.*

Stirop; **446** / 12,750, *sb.*, stirrup. A.S. *stigrap.* O.Icel. *stigreip,* mounting rope.

Stirt; **64** / 1803, 3 *sing. perf. t.*, started up, rose up. O.Dutch, *storten.*

Stod; **65** / 1818, *perf. s.*, rose.

Stoden; **449** / 12,850, *perf. pl.*, stood, resisted. A.S. *standan, stondan,* p. s. *stód,* pl. *stódon.*

Stof; **350** / 10,031, *sb.*, stuff, ? covering of a coat of mail. O.Fr. *estoffe.* O.Norse. *stofn,* foundation.—Burguy.

Stok; **847** / 9941, *sb.*, trunk, stock of a tree. A.S. *stocc.*

Stond awe (? scribe's misreading); **251** / 7150, *vb. inf.*, stand in awe of, be afraid of. A.S. *standan, stondan.* O.L.Ger. *standan.*

Stoneyd; **433** / 12,377; **576** / 16,629, *pp.*, astounded, dumbfoundered, (half) stunned. O.Fr. *estoner,* "faire perdre connaissance, de *extonare,* de *tonus.*" (A.S. *stunian* to stun. Ger. *staunen.*)

Stored; **552** / 15,916, *pp.*, provisioned, stored. O.Fr. *estorer.* Lat. *re-staurare.*

Stounde; **396** / 11,332, *sb.*, time. A.S. *stund,* a space of time. O.H.Ger. *stunt.*

Stounded; **380** / 10,902, *perf. s.*, ceased, rested. Ger. *stunden.* A.S. *stund,* a short space.

Stour; **26** / 730, *sb.*, battle, tumult.

Stours; **210** / 5988, fights, struggles, *pl.* O.Fr. *estour, estur.*

Stranlyng; **391** / 11,194, *sb.*, a kind of choice fur.

Stray, o; **298** / 8507, *adv.*, astray. O.Fr. *estraier.* Lat. *extravagare.*

Streit; **565** / 16,311, *adv.*, tightly, firmly.

Streked; **444** / 12,703, *pp.*, stretched out. A.S. *streccan,* p. *strehte,* pp. *gestreht.*

Stremes; **484** / 13,975, *sb. pl.*, streams. A.S. *stream.*

Streng; **303** / 8649, *sb.*, string, rope. A.S. *streng.*

Strengþes; **251** / 7142, *sb. pl.*, strong places. A.S. *strengðu.*

Stresse; **217** / 6188, *vb. inf.*, pass, press, go. ? L. *stringere, strictus.*

Stresse; **564** / 16,276, *sb.*, strain, trouble.

Stret; **462** / 13,311; Strete; **109** / 3085, *sb.*, street, road. A.S. *stræt.* Lat. *stratum.*

Strike; **391** / 11,192, *inf.*, "strike robes," ? beat, dust, or stroke. (A.S. *stracian,* to smooth.)

Strok; **380** / 10,906, *sb.*, stroke. A.S. *strica.* M.H.Ger. *streich* from *striken,* to strike.

Stronde; **487** / 14,049, *sb.*, strand, shore. A.S. *strand.*

Strong; **117** / 3321, *adj.*, hard, cruel. A.S. *strang, strong.* O.L.Ger. *strang.*

Strot; **311** / 8886, *adv.*, confusedly, in a medley. O.Icel. *strutr.*

Struye; **25** / 710, *v. inf.*, destroy, for *destruye.* O.Fr. *destruire.* Lat. *destruere.*

Stryk; **37** / 1052, *sb.*, distance, length, streak. A.S. *stric, strica.* O.Dutch, *streke.*

Stryken; **129** / 3687, *perf. pl.*, struck, lowered. A.S. *strican.* O.Fris. *strika.* Swed. *stryka.* Ger. *streichen.*

Stude; **246** / 7010, *sb.*, pillar. A.S. *studu* a stud, post, pillar, (or ? for "stunde," time, moment. A.S. *stund.*)

Studefast; **540** / 15,562, *adj.*, fixed, secure, safe. A.S. *stedfæst.* O.Dutch, *stedevast.* O.Icel. *staðfastr.*

Studie; **404** / 11,561, *sb.*, thought, reflection. O.Fr. *estudie.* Lat. *studium.*

Sturbled; **167** / 4764, *pp.*, disturbed, broken up. O.Fr. *destourber.* Lat. *disturbare.* O.Fr. *tourbler*, troubler. L. *turbulare.*

Sty; **492** / 14,191, *sb.*, road, way. A.S. *stig.*

Styes; **94** / 2627, *sb. pl.*, paths, passages. A.S. *stig.* O.Dutch, *stige.*

Styke; **124** / 3527, *vb. inf.*, stick, stab, wound, kill. A.S. *stican, sticcian.* O.L.Ger. *stecan.* Icel. *stiki.* Swed. *sticka.*

Stynt; **260** / 7424, *vb. inf.*, fall, retreat, retire. A.S. *stintan*, to be dull, weak. A.S. *astyntan*, to make dull.

Stynt; **379** / 10,864, 3 *s. perf.*, swerved. A.S. *styntan.*

Stynt; **239** / 6815, *sb.*, delay, stoppage. A.S. *astyntan*, to cease.

Styrte; **43** / 1219, *perf. s.*, started up, rose up. O.Dutch, *storten.*

Styward; **472** / 13,602; Stywarde; **383** / 10,987, *sb.*, steward. A.S. *stiward.*

Styward; **153** / 4337, *sb.*, steward. A.S. *stiward.* O.Norse, *stivadr*, the person employed to attend to the daily work of a house. Norse, *stia*, to be busy about the house; *stja*, domestic affairs. O.Norse, *stia*, a sheep-house (Eng. *sty*), *ward*, keeper or person in charge.

Suerdes; **153** / 4372, *sb. pl.*, swords. A.S. *sweord, swyrd.* O.Fris. *swerd, swird.* O.Icel. and O.L.Ger. *sverd.*

Suffrable; **572** / 16,513, *adj.*, merciful. O.Fr. *soffraule*, souffrable.

Suget; **515** / 14,842, *adj.*, subject. O.Fr. *sosgeit, sozgeit.* Fr. *sujet.* Lat. *subjectus.*

Suiymmes; **133** / 3782, 3 *s. pres.*, swims. A.S. *swimman.* O.H.Ger. *svimman.* O.Icel. *svimma.*

Suwaute; **37** / 1059, *sb.*, help, rescue. O.Fr. *salveteit*, sauveté.

Suwed; **186** / 5299, *perf. s.*, followed, pursued. O.Fr. *sewir.* Lat. *sequi* (Eng. *sue, suit*), to follow.

Suylk; **4** / 106, *adj.*, such. A.S. *swylc, swilc.* O.L.Ger. *sulic.* O.H.Ger. *solicher.* O.Icel. *slikr.*

Swaged; **160** / 4570, *pp.*, quieted, calmed. O.Fr. *assouager*, from Lat. *suavis.*

Swalud; **135** / 3802, *perf. s.*, swallowed. A.S. *swelgan*, p. *swealg*, pp. *swolgen.* See *Swelwed.*

Swatte; **545** / 15,730, *perf. s.*, sweated, perspired. A.S. *swát*, sweat; *swatan.*

Swayn; **56** / 1583, *sb. pl.*, common soldiers, followers. A.S. *swán, swein.* O.H.Ger. *svein*, herdsman, servant.

Swelw; **51** / 1453, *sb.*, quicksand, whirlpool. O.Dutch, *swelg.*. A.S. *swelgendnes.*

Swelwed; **133** / 3785, *perf. s.*, swallowed. A.S. *swelgan, sweolgan.* O.L.Ger. *farsvelgan.* O.Icel. *svelga.*

Swerued; **162** / 4629, *pp.* or *perf. t.*, swerved. bent. A.S. *sweorfan.* O.Dutch, *swerven.*

Swilkon; **133** / 3780, *pron.*, swilk on, such an one.

Swong; **453** / 13,054, *perf. s.*, swung. A.S. *swingan*, p. *swang*, pp. *swungen.*

Swor; **365** / 10,468, *perf. s.*, swore, caused to swear, took an oath of. A.S. *swerian*, p. *swór.*

Swowene; **66** / 1841, *v. inf.*, swoon, faint. "Swownin, *bilbire, syncopare.*" Prompt. Parv. (A.S. *Swina*, a swoon. *See* Swyne.)

Swyke; **86** / 2418, *vb. inf.*, to deceive, cheat, A.S. *swican.* O.L.Ger. *svican.*

Swylk; **17** / 473; Swyilk; **307** / 8775, *pron.*, such. Swylka; **283** / 8070, such a. A.S. *swylc, swelc.* Gothic, *sva-leiks.*

Swyme; **295** / 8400, *sb.*, dizziness, swoon. A.S. *swima*, vertigo.

Swyn; **431** / 12,342, *sb. sing.*, pig. A.S. *swin*, pig. Gothic, *svein.*

Swypte; **424** / 12,117, *perf. s.*, gript, seized. A.S. *swipian*, to shake, drag about, take by violence.

Swythe; **27** / 766, *adv.*, exceedingly. A.S. *swiðe.*

Syb; **442** / 12,648, *adj.*, related to. A.S. *sib*, aliance, relation; *gesibb*, related.

Sybrede; **243** / 6935, *sb.*, relationship. A.S. *sibræden*, from *sib*, relation.

Syd; **213** / 7503, *adj.*, long. A.S. *sid*, ample, vast. L.Ger. *sid.*

Sydlynges; **379** / 10,869, *adv.*, sideways, sidelong. A.S. *side*, a side; *-linga*, adv. ending, -wise.

Syked; **89** / 2497, *pp.*, sighed. A.S. *sycan.*

Sykede; **317** / 9058, *perf. s.*, sighed. A.S. *sican.*

Syker; **454** / 13,087, *adj.*, safe, secure. O.Fr. *ségur* (sûr). Lat. *securus.*

Sykerere; **494** / 14,250, *adv.*, more safely, securely.

Sykernesse; **304** / 8686; **457** / 13,172, *sb.*, security, safety. O.Fris. *sikur.* O.Fr. *ségur* (*sûr*). Lat. *securus.*

Sykes; **286** / 8165, *sb. pl.*, furrows, watercourses. A.S. *sic*, a furrow, gutter, watercourse.

Sylk; **350** / 10,031, *sb.*, silk. A.S. *seolc.*

Sylk; **54** / 1513, *adj.*, such. *See* Swilk.

Symfan; **398** / 11,387, *sb.*, O.Fr. *symphans* or *sinfanie*, vielle à roue. "La *sinfonie*, " appelée en Latin *organistrum*, composé " selon M. de Cussemaker, de *organum* " et *instrumentum*, avait la forme d'une " guitare moderne. Ella avait plusieurs " cordes que faisait vibrer une roue et " des sillets mobiles rangés le long du " manche, enfin une manivelle pour faire " tourner la roue. La *chefonie* est ce " que nous appelons 'vielle.'"—Burguy.

Syn; **10** / 290; **175** / 4995, *adv.*, afterwards, since. A.S. *siððan* (*sið*, after; *þan*, that). O.Icel. *sidan.*

Synfullyke; **487** / 14,055, *adv.*, sinfully. A.S. *sinfullice.*

Syngere; **141** / 4204, *sb.*, singer, musician. A.S. *singan*, to sing; *sangere*, singer. O.Icel. *syngva*, to sing.

Syngne; **47** / 1349, *sb.*, signs. O.Fr. *signe, singne.* Lat. *signum.*

Syngnefiaunce; **289** / 8243, *sb.*, sign, signification, meaning, type. O.Fr. *signefiance.*

Syþe; **48** / 1377, *sb.*, times. "Nyne syþe," nine times. A.S. *sið.*

Syþe; **235** / 6689, *sb.*, times, occasions. A.S. *sið.* O.L.Ger. *sith.*

Sywed; **298** / 8497, *perf. s.*, followed. O.Fr. *sevir, suir.* Lat. *sequi.*

T.

Tabler; **398** / 11,395, *sb.*, backgammon-board, or the like. O.Fr. *tablier*, table de jeu.

Tables; **398** / 11,392, *sb. pl.*, boards; backgammon, or any game played with dice, O.Fr. *table*, jeu. Lat. *tabula*, a board or table.

Tabyde; **151** / 4334, to abyde, to wait for. A.S. *abidan.*

Tache; **422** / 12,056, *vb. inf.*, attach, fasten. Fr. *attacher* (cf. Eng. *tack*).

Tail; **533** / 15,363, *sb.*, man, unit, individual. O.Fr. *taille*, a tally, number.

Taille; **574** / 16,550, *vb. inf.*, tax. O.Fr. *taille*, impôt; *tailler*, imposer une taille, de *talea.*

Taille; **423** / 12,081, *vb. inf.*, trim, shape. Fr. *tailler*, to cut.

Taille; **490** / 14,136, *vb. inf.*, to cut, slay. O.Fr. *tailler.*

Taille; **31** / 896, *sb.*, reckoning. O.Fr. *taille*, tally.

Tailles; **527** / 15,196, *sb. pl.*, tails. A.S. *tægel, tægl.* Gothic, *tagl.*

Take; **531** / 15,312, *vb. inf.*, ? take part, stand, oppose. A.S. *tacan*, take, lay hold of.

Takel; **423** / 12,081, *sb.*, tackle. O.Dutch, *takel*.

Tale; **545** / 15,739, *sb.*, reckoning, matter, importance. A.S. *talu*.

Tan; **185** / 5273, *pp.*, taken. A.S. *tacan*, pt. t. *toc*, pp. *tacen*.

Tapice; **403** / 11,529, *vb. inf.*, crouch, creep. O.Fr. *tapir*.

Tar; **475** / 13,701, 3 *sing. perf.*, tore, cut. A.S. *teran* (p. *tær*). Gothic, *ga-tairan*.

Tasayle; **271** / 7719, *vb. inf.*, to assail, attack. O.Fr. *asaillir*.

Tast; **190** / 5400, *sb.*, touch, attempt.

Tasted; **315** / 9011, *perf. s.*, felt, tried; **480** / 13,834, attempted. O.Fr. *taster*.

Taylle; **85** / 2382, *vb. inf.*, cut off and take possession of. O.Fr. *tailler*.

Tecches; **137** / 3899, *sb. pl.*, habits, vices. O.Fr. *teche*, qualité, puis mauvaise qualité, vice.

Teche; **527** / 15,194, *vb. inf.*, teach. A.S. *tæcan*.

Teem; **168** / 4794, *sb.*, A.S. *team*, issue, offspring, race, family.

Teint; **380** / 10,903, *adj.*, tinged, red. O.Fr. *taint*. Lat. *tinctus*.

Teld; **556** / 16,048, *perf. s.*, told, reckoned, assigned; **99** / 2789, held, accounted. A.S. *tellam*, p. *tealde*.

Teld; **9** / 248, *pp.*, counted, reckoned. A.S. *tellan* (pp. *geteald*). O.Fris. *tella*. (cf. Ger. *zahl*. Eng. *tale*.)

Telde; **23** / 649, *sb.* A.S. *teld*, tent, tabernacle; here, deck of a ship.

Telde; **440** / 12,598, *sb.*, tent, pavilion. A.S. *teld*.

Telded; **440** / 12,588, *pp.*, tented, encamped. A.S. *teldian*, to spread or pitch a tent.

Teme; **390** / 11,177, *vb. inf.*, ? search out, seek for. A.S. *teáman*, to cite, summon.

Tempest; **574** / 16,543, *sb.*, plague (lit. storm, bad weather). O.Fr. *tempeste*; (*tempester*, to torment, harass, vex.) Lat. *tempestas*.

Tende; **23** / 655, 3 *sing. subj. pres.*, attend to, notice. O.Fr. *tendre*, viser à, s'appliquer à. Lat. *tendere*.

Tenden; **489** / 14,100, *vb. pr. t.*, pay attention; *Tent*, 14,098, attention, head. O.Fr. *tendre*.

Tene; **44** / 1250, *sb.*, trouble, sorrow, injury. A.S. *teona*.

Tent; **489** / 14,098, *sb.*, attention, need ("*gaf no tent;*" **246** / 7025, paid no attention). *See* Tende.

Teres; **243** / 6939, *sb. pl.*, tears. A.S. *tear*. O.Fris. *tar*. O.Icel. *tar*.

Termes; **375** / 10,742, *sb. pl.*, fixed times. O.Fr. *terme, termine*. Lat. *terminus*.

Tewe; **435** / 12,453, *vb. inf.*, make, fix. A.S. *teohian, teogian*.

Teye; **390** / 11,187, *vb. inf.*, tie, fasten. A.S. *tygan, tigian*.

Teymes; **147** / 4190, *sb.*, time, period. A.S. *tima*. O.Icel. *timi*. Dan. *time*. Gaelic, *tim*.

Teynt; **181** / 5164, *adj.*, stained, reproached with cowardice. O.Fr. *taint*. Lat. *tinctus*.

Teynt; **426** / 12,182, *pp.*, troubled, disturbed.

Teysande; **380** / 10,906, *pr. p.*, at arm's length, out-stretching. O.Fr. *teiser*, tendre; *teise, toise*, la longueur des bras étendus.

Teysed; **432** / 12,368; **475** / 13,699, *perf. s.*, poised.

Þakkes; **509** / 14,689. *sb. pl.*, thatches. A.S. *þæc*. O.H.Ger. *dach*.

Þale; **267** / 7594, for "þe ale," ale-drinking in company.

Þank; **73** / 2041, *sb.*, thanks, return. A.S. *þanc, þonc*. O.H.Ger. *danch*.

Þassemble; **58** / 1647, "þe assemble," the encounter.

Þapostles; **202** / 5734, "þe apostles."

Þart; **171** / 4880, 3 *s. pres.*, needest thou, is it necessary for thee. *See* Þertestow.

Þart; **282** / 8015, for "þou art," thou art.

Þat; **65** / 1814, *comp. pron.*, he who; **415** / 11,868, what, that which; **2** / 45, those who.

Þat; **370** / 10,602, *conj.*, than.

þate; **69** / 1926, *adj.*, þat, that.

þaw (**þo**); **34** / 960; *conj.*, though. A.S. *þeah.* Gothic, *þauh.*

þaw; **171** / 4878; **þey**; 4879, *conj.*, although. A.S. *þeah, þeh.* O.L.Ger. *thoh.*

þay; **98** / 2747; **þey**; 2745, *pron. pl.*, they.

þayres; **532** / 15,336, *pron. gen. pl.*, of them. Maugre þayres = in spite of them.

þe; **356** / 10,198, *pron. pl.*, they.

þeires; **448** / 12,918, *pron. gen. pl.*, of them.

þeires; **407** / 11,632, *poss. pr.*, theirs, the power of those folk.

þem; **55** / 1556, them.

þencheson; **142** / 4049, þe encheson, the occasion, cause. O.Fr. *enchaison: encheoir*, vb. *chaoir.* L. *cadere.* See *encheson.*

þenke, (**þynke**;) **38** / 1075, *v. inf.*, think, plan. A.S. *þencan.* O.L.Ger. *thenkean.*

þennes; **417** / 11,922, *adv.*, thence. A.S. *þanon, þennes.*

þenpire; **225** / 6422, "þe empire," the empire. O.Fr. *empire.*

þentent; **170** / 4854, "þe entent," the meaning. O.Fr. *entente.* L.Lat. *intentum.*

þenterement; **217** / 6193, "þe enterement," the burial, funeral. O.Fr. *enterment.*

þeos; **465** / 13,395, *pron. pl.* these.

þer was; **37** / 1045, that was there.

þer; **39** / 1115, *adj.*, their.

þer; **39** / 1116, *adv.*, by the place that, where. A.S. *þær.* O.Icel. *þar.*

þer-gayns; **470** / 13,538, *adv.*, opposite to it, over against it.

þer-myt; **570** / 16,450, *adv.*, therewith.

þertestow; **171** / 4877, 2 *s. pres.*, "þertest þou," needest thou. A.S. *þearfan þu þearft, þurfe*; p. *þu þorftest.*

þer-wyþ-al; **416** / 11,915, *adv.*, besides, in addition.

þet; **598** / 15,505, *dem. pron.*, the, "þet on," the one. A.S. *þæt*, neuter, the.

þeþen; **147** / 4199, *adv.*, thence. O.Icel. *þadan.*

þeues; **76** / 2144; **233** / 6631, *sb. pl.*, thieves. A.S. *þeof.* O.Fris. *thiaf.* O.Icel. *þiofr.*

þewes; **341** / 9747, *sb. pl.*, habits, customs; **465** / 13,405, qualities. A.S. *þeaw.*

þey; **54**/1520; **171** / 4879, *conj.*, although A.S. *þah.*

þey; **175** / 4990, *pron. pl.*, they.

þikke, þykke; **483** / 13,925, *adv.*, thick.

þirst; **355** / 10,176, *sb.*, thirst. A.S. *þurst, þyrst.*

þo; **356** / 10,198, *pron. pl.*, them.

þo; **8** / 217,220, *pron.*, those, the folk; **16**/ 461, *adj.* those.

þo; **564** / 16,261, *adv.*, then.

þoled; **554** / 15,976, *pp.*; **tholede**; **522** / 15,043, *perf. s.*, suffered, endured. A.S. *þolian*, p. *þolode*, p. *þolod.*

þore; **36** / 1021; **223** / 6361, *adv.*, there. A.S. *þær.* O.Icel. *þar.* O.L.Ger. *thar.*

þorow; **12** / 342; **148**/ 4234; **466**/13,428, *prep.*, through, on account of. A.S. *þurh.* O.Sax. *þurah.* Gothic, *thairh*, (root, *târ*, go beyond. Cf. Lat. *tra-ns.*)

þorwout; **236** / 6717, *prep.*, throughout.

þorowout; **274** / 7804, *adv.*, throughout, to the end, always.

þought; **437** / 12,501, *perf. s.*, **þoughte**; **342** / 9787, *perf. pl.*, intended, purposed. A.S. *þyncan*, p. *þuhte.*

þowh; **557** / 16,055, although. A.S. *þeah, þeh.* Gothic, *þauh.*

þral; **101** / 2841; **383** / 10,983, *sb.*, thrall, landless man, bondman, slave. A.S. *þræl.*

þraldam; **34** / 958, *sb.*, thraldom, bondage, slavery. (A.S. *þræl*, a slave, bondman.) O.Icel. *þrældomr.*

þralles; **230** / 6549, *sb. pl.*, bondmen, serfs, the lowest rank, or "rascability of the popular." Sir T. Smith.

þrawe; **438** / 12,528, *sb.*, time. A.S. *þrag, þrah.*

þretten; **291** / 8294, *perf. pl.*, threatened. A.S. *þreatian.* (perf. *þreatode.*) O.Icel. *þreyta.*

Þries; **396** / 11,341; þrys, 11,340, *adv.*, thrice. A.S. *þriga*. Gothic, *þridja*.

Þriste; **311** / 8886, *perf. pl.*; þryst, 8889, *pp.*, thrust, pushed. O.Icel. *þrysta*. O.H.Ger. *drusten*. (A.S. *þrist*, bold.)

Þritty; **175** / 4990, thirty. A.S. *þritig*, *þrittig*. O.L.Ger. *thritig*.

Þrittyþe; **50** / 1418, *adj.*, thirtieth. A.S. *þrittigoðа*.

Þro; **483** / 13,925, *sb.*, struggle, pressure, press, crowd. ? A.S. *þrea* (*þreat*, is a host, swarm).

Þro; **352**/10,058, *vb. inf.*, press, hurry, run. A.S. *þrœgan*. Gothic, *þragjan*. Greek, τρέχειν.

Thro; **2**/54; **356** / 10,204, *sb.*, trouble, misery, throes, chiding, assault, affliction. A.S. *þrea*. (A.S. *þroht*, labour, toil.)

Þrof; **67** / 1885, *perf. pl.*, throve. O.Icel. *þrifa*.

Þrom; **467** / 13,459, *sb.*, mass, crowd. A.S. *þrymm*, a crowd, heap, *þrósm*, a chaos, heap.

Þrote; **95** / 2670, *sb.*, throat. A.S. *þrotu*.

Þrowe; **5** / 141; **437** / 12,495, *sb.*, a short while, time. A.S. *þrag*, *þrah*.

Þrynne, in; **14** / 385, *adv.*, in three parts.

Þryuen; **230** / 6546, *pp.*, thriven, grown up. O.Icel. *þrifa*.

Þulke; **258** / 7341, *pron. pl.*, those, such. A.S. *þylc*. Greek, τηλίκος.

Thume; **142** / 4029, *sb.* ? thumb, (hardly "tune.") A.S. *þuma*. O.Fris. *thûma*. O.H.Ger. *dûmo*.

Þurt; **145** / 4145, *perf. s. impers.*, needed. *See* þertestow.

Þydeward; **260** / 7416, *adv.*, thitherward. A.S. *þiderweard*.

Þykke; **105** / 2955, *adv.*, thickly. A.S. *þicclice*. O.Icel. *þykkr*, thick. O.L. Ger. *thikki*.

Þylke; **13** / 381, *adj.*, this. A.S. *þylc*, *þillic*, the like, such. Scot. that ilk.

Thynne; **4** / 113, *adj.*, thin, weak, poor. A.S. *þyn*. O.Icel. *þunnr*.

Tight; **117** / 3309, *pp.*, devised, determined. A.S. *tihten*, draw, persuade, pres. *tihte*.

Till; **2** / 2729, *prep.*, to. A.S. *til*.

Tit; **459** / 13,235, *adv.*, quickly. O.Icel. *tidr*.

To; **12** / 330, *adv.*, two. A.S. *twá*. *See* twey.

To; **36** / 1033, *prep.*, for, for use in; **178** / 5077, for, as, for use as.

To; **533** / 15,358, *adv.*, too "to fo," too few (not *pp.* of A.S. *to-fon*, take to, accept, bring back).

To-barst; **81** / 2264, *perf. s.*, burst in pieces. A.S. *to-berstan*, p. *tobœrst*.

To-blast; **325** / 9294, *perf. s.*, lit. blew to pieces, hence overcame, astounded. AS. *to-blawan*, to blast; *blœst*, a blast of wind, *blœstan*, to puff.

To-drow; **484**/13,956, *perf. pl.*, pulled, cut to pieces. A.S. *drágan*, to drag, draw, p. *dróg*, *dróh*, s., *drogon*, pl.

To-fraped; **355** / 10,168; **447** / 12,798, *pp.* struck, beaten violently. (? Fr. *frapper*, to strike.)

To-frusched; **106** / 2978, *perf. pl.*, crashed together. O.Fr. *fruisser*.

To-gedre; **171** / 4863, *adv.*, together. A.S. *to-gœdere*. O.Fris. *togadera*.

To-hewe; **234** / 6659, *perf. pl.*, cut to pieces. A.S. *to-heawan*.

Tok; **436** / 12,482, 3 *s. perf.*, handed, delivered to.

Tok; **471** / 13,566, *perf. pl.*, rushed, charged. A.S. *tacan*, take, lay hold of.

Toke; **19** / 537, *perf. pl.*, took, accepted. "Toke til pay," accepted as satisfactory, agreed to. A.S. *tacan*. O.Icel. *taka*.

Tokene; **307** / 8764, *sb.*, token, sign. A.S. *tacen*. O.Fris. *teken*. O.Icel. *takn*.

Told; **368** / 10,555, *pp.*, held, accounted. A.S. *tellan*, esteem, think, judge, pp. *getealdа*.

To-lusched; **460** / 13,252, *pp.*, completely hidden. M.H.Germ. *luschen*. O.Dutch, *leuschen*, latere.

Tome; **153** / 4375, *adj.*, empty. A.S. *tom*. O.Icel. *tomr*.

To-morewen; **318** / 9081, *adv.*, to morrow. A.S. *to-morgen*. O.Fris. *morn*, morning. O.Icel. *meorginn*.

To-morn; **323** / 9237; *adv.*, to-morrow.

Ton; **460** / 13,247, "þe on," the one.

To-name; **28** / 804; **246** / 7000, *sb.*, surname. A.S. *nama*, name, sb.; *tonemnan*, vb.

Tonder; **509** / 14,691, *sb.*, tinder. O.Icel. *tundr.*

Tonge; **415** / 11,880, *sb.*, tongue. A.S. *tunga.* Gothic, *tuggo.*

To-pulle; **357** / 10,210, *vb. inf.*, pull to pieces. L.Ger. *pulen.*

To-rent; **76** / 2145, *perf. pl.*, tore to pieces. A.S. *rendan.* O.Fris. *renda.*

To-rof; **426** / 12,172, *perf. s.*, broke to pieces. O.Icel. *rifa.* O.Dutch, *riven.*

To-ryuen (?) *pp.*, torn to pieces, dashed to pieces. O.Icel. *rifa.* O.Dutch, *riven.*

To-schade; **220** / 6276, *perf. sing.*, broke up, scattered. A.S. *to-sceadan*, pp. *to-sceaden.* O.H.Ger. *sceidan*, to divide, separate.

To-schaked; **428** / 42,236, *pp.*, shaken, loose, dishevelled. A.S. *to-sceacan; scacan, sceacan*, pp. *scacen, sceacen.*

To-soilled; **432** / 12,345, *pp.*, smeared all over. O.Fr. *soillier.*

To-spred; **106** / 2981, *pp.*, scattered, separated. A.S. *to-sprædian.*

To-swal; **379** / 10,876, *perf. pl.*, burst. A.S. *to-swellan*, pt. *to-sweall.*

To-swel (?), *perf. pl.*, swelled, were filled with. A.S. *to-swellan.*

Toþire; **2** / 45, *pron. pl.*, the others, the rest of the folk.

Toumbe; **274** / 7791, *sb.*, tomb. O.Fr. *tumbe.* L.Lat. *tumba.*

Tounes; **81** / 2246, *sb.*, tuns, butts, vats, tubs. A.S. *tunne.* O.Icel. *tunna.* O.H.Ger. *tunna.*

Tow; **452** / 13,038, *adj.*, tough, tenacious. A.S. *tôh.*

To-whyle; **145** / 4141, *adv.*, while, during the time that, so long as. A.S. *hwil.* O.H.Ger. *hwila*, a moment of time.

Traist; **294** / 8392, *adj.*, trusty. (A.S. *gecost.*) O.Icel. *traustr.*

Trauailled; **475** / 13,690, *perf. pl.*, harasst, worried. O.Fr. *travailler*, tourmenter, donner des tribulations.

Trauers, kepe at; **465** / 13,394, ? take in flank. "*De travers*, acrosse, crossly, ouerthwartly." Cotgrave.

Trayscht; **192** / 5459, *pp.*, betrayed, undone. O.Fr. *trahi.* Lat. *traditus.*

Traysched; **210** / 5990, *perf. pl.*, betrayed.

Traysons; **250** / 7128, *sb. pl.*, treasons. O.Fr. *traïson.* L. *traditionem.*

Trayst; **459** / 13,242, *pp.*, won. O.Fr. *traist*, from *traire.* L. *trahere*, draw.

Trayterye; **339** / 9698, *sb.*, treachery, treason. O.Fr. *traiterie.*

Trenchaunt; **154** / 4414, *adj.*, cutting, piercing. O.Fr. *trenchant.* Cf. Eng. *trench.*

Tresone; **487** / 14,034, *sb.*, treason. O.Fr. *traïson.* Lat. *traditionem.*

Treterously; **498** / 14,360, *adv.*, treacherously. M.Fr. *traistreusement.*—1611. Cotgrave.

Trewe; **161** / 4600; **417** / 11,921, *sb.*, tribute. "Bring to trewe," make tributary. O.F. *treu, treut*; L. *tributum.* See *True.*

Trewes; **76** / 2129; **275** / 7840; Trues; **276** / 7843, *sb.*, a truce. O.F. *triwe.* A.S. *treow.* O.L.Ger. *treuwa.* O.Fris. *treuwa*, trust.

Treye; **44** / 1250, *sb.*, grief, affliction, trouble. A.S. *trega.* O.L.Ger. *trego.*

Tricherie; **138** / 3912; **573** / 16,520, *sb.*, treachery, trickery. O.Fr. *tricherie: tricher*, O.H.G. *trechen*, O.Fr. *trekka*, E. *trick.*

Tricherous, **573** / 16,519, treacherous, deceitful.

Trist; **125** / 3564, *adj.*, trusty (or *adv.* trustily).

Triste; **30** / 856, *sb.*, ? tryst, trysting place, appointed station. (? O.Icel. *traust.* O.Fris. *trast*, trust.)

Triste; **60** / 1697, *perf. s.*, trusted. O.Icel. *treysta.* O.H.Ger. *trosten.*

Tristiloker; **171** / 4864, *adv.*, more faithfully. O.Icel. *traust.* O.Fris. *trast*, trust.

Trompes; **63** / 1775, *sb. pl.*, trumpets. Fr. *trompe.* O.H.Ger. *trumba.* (A.S. *truðhorn.*)

Trowd; **258** / 7358; Trowed; **7360**, *perf. pl.*, believed. A.S. *treowian* (p. *treowode*). Gothic, *trauan.*

Trowe; **102** / 2855, *vb. imper.*, believe, trust. A.S. *treowian, truwian.* O.Icel. *trua.*

Trowe; **379** / 10,864, 1 *s. pres.*, believe, suppose. A.S. *treowian.* Gothic, *trauan.*

Trowes; **357** / 10,218, *sb. pl.*, barges? (? troughs or "troes").

Trowþ; **127** / 3600, *sb.*, truth, uprightness. A.S. *treowð.* O.Icel. *trygd.*

Truage; **31** / 873, *sb.*, tributariness, receiving tribute, lordship, dominion.

True; **197** / 5605, *sb.*, tribute. O.Fr. *treu, treut.* Lat. *tributum.*

Truwage; **109** / 3062, *sb.*, tribute. O.Fr. *truage* (*treu, treut*; Lat. *tributum*).

Tunder; **509** / 14,683, *sb.*, tinder. O.Icel. *tundr.* M.H.Ger. *zundr.*

Turd; **297** / 8486; Turde; **298** / 8509, 3 *pl. perf.*, turned (*n* is not radical in *turn*). O.Fr. *tor, tur*, évolution, circonférence; *tor* impératif de *torner.*

Turn; **65** / 1813, *sb.*, twist, trick, dodge. O.Fr. *tourn.*—Stratmann.

Turne; **51** / 1453, *vb. inf.*, to be whirled round. A.S. *tyrnan.* O.Icel. *turna.* O.Fr. *torner, turner.*

Turnynges; **449** / 12,860, *sb. pl.*, turnings. A.S. *tyrning.* O.Fr. *torner*, inf.

Turpel; **59** / 1665; Turpeyl; **241** / 6866, *sb.*, fear, alarm. O.Fr. *trépel*, alarm.

Twey; **10** / 277, *adj.*, two. A.S. *twa, twegen.*

Two; **163** / 4671, *adv.*, twice, double. A.S. *tweon, twi.*

Twolf; **289** / 8232; Twolue; **470** / 13,534, *adj.*, twelve. A.S. *twelf.* Gothic, *tvalif.*

Twyes, **165** / 4710; Twys; 4704, *adv.*, twice. A.S. *twiwa.* O.Fris. *twia.*

Twynne, a; **287** / 8175, *adv.*, a part. A.S. *on twegen*, in twain, in two.

Twyxten; **82** / 2282, *prep.*, between, among. A.S. *betwix.*

Tydande; **552** / 15,936; Tydant; **176** / 5005, *sb.*, tidings, news, information. O.Icel. *tiðindi.* A.S. *tidan*, to betide, happen.

Tyde; **58** / 1647, *sb.*, moment, time. A.S *tid.* O.Icel. *tid.* (Cf. Easter-*tide*, noon-*tide*.)

Tyder; **434** / 12,423, *adv.* (þ after d, t, &c. becomes *t* in the Midland dialect), thither. A.S. *þider.*

Tyght; **193** / 5488, *pp.*, prepared, intended. A.S. *tihtan*, to intend.

Tyghtes; **326** / 9307, *sb. pl.*, devices, inducements. A.S. *tyht*, from A.S. *teon*, to draw, lead.

Tykel; **465** / 13,413, *adj.*, light, joyful, pleased. "Tikelin, *titillare.*" Prompt. Parv. (Cf. "*tickle* o' the sear" light in the pull of the trigger.)—*Hamlet* (emendation).

Tyled; **66** / 1854, *perf. pl.*, tilled, cultivated. A.S. *tilian* (p. *tilode*). O.H.Ger. *tilian.*

Tymber; **130** / 3692, *sb.*, timber, wood. A.S., O.Fris. *timber.* O.Icel. *timbr.*

Tyne; **437** / 12,516, *vb. inf.*, lose, be defeated. O.Icel. *týna.*

Tynt; **35** / 1010, 3 *pl. perf.*, lost, were beaten. O.Icel. *týna*, to lose.

Tynt; **254** / 7226, *pp.*, lost. O.Icel. *týna.*

Tyrpayl; **535** / 15,422, *sb.*, infamous deed, slaughter. O.Fr. *trepeil*, agitation, inquiétude, tourment.

Tyrpeyl; **223** / 6358, *sb.*, disturbance, quarrel. O.Fr. *trepeil.*

Tys; **187** / 5318, "to hys," to his.

Tyt; **25** / 708; **287** / 8177, *adv.*, quickly. O.Icel. *tidr, titt.*

U.

Vmb-closedit; **143** / 4080, *vb. pt. t.*, enclosed it, surrounded it. A.S. *ymbe*; O.Icel. *umb*, around. A.S. *clysan*, to close. Lat. *claudere*, pt. *clausi.*

Vmbreides; **123** / 3485, *sb. pl.*, upbraidings, reproaches.

Vmbreyd; **281** / 7999, *sb.*, abuse. A.S. *upbræid.*

Vmbreyde; **281** / 8004, 2 *sing. subj.*, upbraid, abuse. A.S. *upgebredan.*

Vmbyleide; **491** / 14,162, *perf. s.*, surrounded. A.S. *umbeleggan.*

Vmbyleyd; **290** / 8278, *pp.* surrounded, beset. A.S. *umbeleggan, ymbilicgan.*

Vmwhile; **50** / 1415, *adv.*, sometimes, at times, for a time. A.S. *ymbe.* (Ger. *um*), about, and *hwil*, a time. Scot. *umquhile.*

Vubuxom; **533** / 15,378, *adj.*, disobedient. A.S. *bûhson*, obedient, yielding; from *bûgan*, to bend, *bow.*

Vnche; **351** / 10,038, *sb.*, inches. A.S. *ynce.* Lat. *uncia.*

Vncouþ; **104** / 2937, *adj.*, strange. A.S. *uncuð*, from *cuð*, known, *pp.* of *cunnan*, to know.

Vncristned; **419** / 11,974, *pp.*, unbaptised. A.S. *cristnian.*

Vnder-feet; **10** / 284, *perf. s.*, supported, under-fetcht. (A.S. *feccan* to fetch, take. p. *feahte.* P. reads "undersette.")

Vnderfonge; **138** / 3923, *vb. inf.*, to seize, take. A.S. *underfeng*, undertook, took pp. *underfængen.*

Vndermye; **121** / 3432, *vb. inf.*, undermine: ? *n.* left out under stress of ryme. (O.Fr. *miner.*)

Vndertoke; **455** / 13,112, *perf. pl.*, took charge of. A.S. *tacan.*

Vneðes; **41** / 1176, *adv.*, scarcely, with difficulty. A.S. *uneað*, uneasily; *eað*, easy.

Vnfest; **23** / 651, *pp.*, unfastened, cast off, A.S. *unfæst*, unfast. A.S. *fæstan;* O. Icel. *festa*, to fasten.

Vngyuen; **230** / 6545, *pp.*, not yet given to husbands, unmarried. A.S. *gifan*, to give.

Vnhende; **523** / 15,070, *adj.*, uncourteous unkind. *See* Hende. (A.S. *ungehend* not at hand.)

Vnknowen; **98** / 2757, *adv.*, secretly, unknown. A.S. *cnâwan* to know, pp. *cnâwen*, known.

Vnkynde; **573** / 16,541, *adj.*, unnatural, terrible. A.S. *uncynd, ungecynd: cynd*, nature.

Vnmight; **540** / 15,564, *sb.*, weakness. A.S. *unmiht.*

Vnright; **403** / 11,513, *sb.*, wrong, crime, fault. A.S. *unriht.*

Vnryde; **36** / 1037, *adj.*, enormous.

Vnsaughte; **299** / 8534, *adj.*, unreconciled, at enmity. A.S. *unsæht*, enmity.

Vnskyle; **442** / 12,643, *sb.*, neglect, folly. See *Skyle*, reason.

Vnsyker; **337** / 9636, *adj.*, insecure. See *Syker*, secure.

Vnthank; **214** / 6093, *sb.*, "Al his unthank," entirely to his disgust, in spite of him. A.S. *unþank, -es*, no thanks, ingratitude, displeasure.

Vnþankes his; **491** / 114,172, *adj.*, with his no-thanks, to his disgust. Cp. "maugre hym," l. 14,168.

Vnþrift; **254** / 7231, *sb.*, unthrift, fool, scamp. O.Icel. *þrifa*, to prosper, increase.

Vnwylland; **30** / 862, *adj.*, unintentionally. A.S. *unwillan*, unwillingly; *unwillende*, unwilling.

Vrle; **436** / 12,463; 12,472, *vb. inf.*, border, trim, ornament.

Vryn; **315** / 9011, *sb.*, urine. O.Fr. *urine.* L. *urina.* Greek, *οὖρον.*

Vtrage; **117** / 3320, *sb.*, harm, injury. See *Outrage.* O.Fr. *oltrage, outrage.* L.L. *ultragium.* (L. *ultra* beyond.)

Vur; **123** / 3480, *poss. pr.*, our. A.S. *ure.*

V.

Vaillaunt; **440** / 12,576, *adj.*, valiant, daring. O.Fr. *vaillant.* Lat. *valentem.*

Vaillauntise; **426** / 12,193, *sb.*, bravery, daring. O.Fr. *vaillantise.*

Vaille; **440** / 12,580, *vb. inf.*, assist, help, be of service. O.Fr. *valoir*, aider. Lat. *valere.*

Valede; **433** / 12,384, *perf. s.*, lowered. O.Fr. *avaler.* Eng. *vail*, to lower; from à *val*, Lat. *ad vallem*, to the valley, downwards: compare "avalanche."

Valeye; **39**/1116, *sb.*, valley. O.Fr. *valee.* Lat. *vallis.*

Valow; **172** / 4911, *sb.*, rank, worship. O.Fr. *value*, from *valoir* (pp. *valu*) to be worth. Lat. *valere.*

Vasselage; **431** / 12,331, *sb.*, valour, courage. O.Fr. *vassal*, a man of courage, *vasselage*, courage, valour. L.Lat. *vassalagium*.

Vaumbras; **350** / 10,030, *sb.*, armour for the front of the arm, (*vant*, *devant*, before, *bras* arm.)

Vauasours; **384** / 10,996, *sb. pl.*, sub-vassals, undervassals. O.Fr. *valvasor*, *vavaseur*: *val*, under. See *Valede*.

Veir; **22** / 615, *sb.*, fur, properly the skin of the squirrel. O.Fr. *vair*.

Vencuse; **259** / 7396, *vb. inf.*, vanquish, overcome. O.Fr. *vencre*, *veincre*, inf.; *vencus*, *vainqus*, pp.

Venerye; **30** / 856, *sb.*, hunting, the chace Fr. *venerie*, hunting (Cotgrave). From O.Fr. *vener*, Lat. *venari*, to hunt.

Veniaunce; **547** / 15,787, *sb.*, vengeance. O.Fr. *venjance*, *vengier*; L. *vindicare*.

Venimouse; **575** / 16,594, *adj.*, pestilent, poisonous, malarious. O.Fr. *venim*. Lat. *venenum*; *venenosus*, adj.

Venquised; **182** / 5188, *perf. s.*, vanquished, defeated. O.F. *vencre*, *veincre*, perf. t. *venquis*. Lat. *vincere*.

Venurye; **141** / 4007, *sb.*, hunting. O.Fr. *vener*. Lat. *venari*, to hunt.

Venyn; **315** / 9005, *sb.*, venom, poison. O.Fr. *venin*. Lat. *venenum*.

Versled; **571** / 16,472, *perf. pl.*, sang. O.Fr. *vers*. L. *versus*, a verse.

Veyn; **372** / 10,559. *adj.*, vain; "in veyn," **564** / 16,271, *adv.*, in vain, with contempt. O.Fr. *vain*. Lat. *vanus*.

Veyr; **391** / 11,194, *sb.*, fur (the skin of the squirrel, much used in the Middle Ages). O.Fr. *vair*.

Viage; **128** / 3648, *sb.*, way, journey. O.Fr. *veiage*.

Vicaries; **203** / 5775, *sb. pl.*, vicars. O.Fr. *vicaire*. Lat. *vicarius*.

Vigures; **329** / 9386, *sb. pl.*, figures. O.Fr. *figure*. Lat. *figura*.

Vilte; **402** / 11,503, *sb.*, wrong, injury. Or.Fr. *vilte*; Lat. *vili*, tatem.

Vis; **132** / 3747, *sb.*, look, face, appearance. O.Fr. *vis*, visage. Lat. *visus*.

Vois; **577** / 16,633: Voys; **521** / 15,030, *sb.*, voice. O.Fr. *vois*. Lat. *vocem*.

Voure; **360** / 10,318, *pres. pl.*, devour, eat, feed. O.Fr. *vorer*. Lat. *vorare*.

Voyde; **190** / 5388, *vb. inf.*, quit, leave. O.Fr. *voidier*. L. *viduare*. O.Fr. *void*. Lat. *viduus*.

Voydes; **350** / 10,028, *sb. pl.*, pieces of armour for the knees?

Vyandour; **143** / 4076, *sb.*, a giver of feasts, hospitable man. O.Fr. *viandier*, riche, hospitalier. O.Fr. *viande*. L. *vivenda*; vivere, to live.

Vyl; **101** / 2842, *adj.*, vile, base, worthless. O.Fr. *vil*. Lat. *vilis*.

Vyl; **377** / 10,815, *adj.*, disgraceful (or *sb.* vileness, disgrace). O.Fr. *vil*.

Vyleny; **109** / 3066, *sb.*, ill usage. O.Fr. *vilainie*, *vilenie*.

Vyleynlike; **442** / 12,650, *adv.*, shamefully. O.Fr. *vilain*, 1. villageois, 2. vil, abject, méprisable.

Vylte; **194** / 5515, *sb.*, shame, disgrace. O.F. *vilte*. Lat. *vilitas*.

Vynes; **382** / 10,940, *sb. pl.*, vines. O.Fr. *vigne*. L. *vinea*.

Vyrgyne; **206** / 5873, *sb.*, virgin. O.Fr. *virgine*. Lat. *virginem*.

Vys; **325** / 9284, *sb.*, face; "ageyn his vys," opposite him, was his vis-a-vis. O.Fr. *vis*. L. *visus*.

Vyser; **300** / 8552, *sb.*, vizor. Fr. "*visiere*: f. The viser or sight of an helmet." 1611. Cotgrave.

W.

Wachem; **179** / 5086, *vb. inf.*, "wache þem," to watch them. A.S. *wæccan*.

Waged; **112** / 3172, *perf. s.*, hired, engaged. O.Fr. *wager*, *gager*; *gage*, L.L. *vadia*, *vadium*, *guadium*. Goth. *vadi*, gage.

Wait; **43** / 1236; **44** / 1238, *vb. inf.*, watch for, entrap. O.F. *gaiter*. O.H.G. *wahtên* faire la garde. Burguy.

Waite; **38** / 1076, *v. inf.*, look out for, be led into. O.Fr. *gaiter, gueiter.*

Waite; **53** / 1495, *v. inf.*, look out, watch, enquire, ascertain. O.Fr. *gaiter.*

Wake; **291** / 8294, *v. inf.*, wake, raise. A.S. *wacan.*

Waken; **301** / 8576: **553** / 15,957, ? *adj.*, wakeful, watchful. ? A.S. *wacan*, to watch.

Wakned; **255** / 7279, 3 *s. perf.*, wakened, arose, sprang up. A.S. *wacnian.*

Wale; **422** / 12,062, *sb.*, the gunwale, side-streaks of a ship's deck. A.S. *walu* (?).

Walkande (?), *pp.*, walking, living. A.S. *wealcan*, to turn, roll.

Wan; **296** / 8457, 1 *s. perf.*, got, struggled, reached. AS. *winnan* (pt. *wan*, pp. *wunnen.*) O.L.Ger. *winnan.*

Wane; **292** / 8329, *adj.*, wanting, deficient. A.S. *wan, won.* O.Fris. *wan.* O.L.Ger. *wan.*

Wane; **436** / 12,460, *adj.* A.S. *wana*, deficient, wanting, lacking, imperfect.

Wanlaces; **449** / 12,860, *sb. pl.*, windings, flank movements.

Wans; **504** / 14,554, *sb. pl.*, dwellings, habitations. A.S. *wunung; wunian*, to wone, dwell, inhabit.

Want; **68** / 1914, *adj.*, wanting, deficient. A.S. *wana.*

Wanye; **44** / 1255, *v. inf.*, to wane, decrease. A.S. *wanian.* O.Icel. *vana.*

War; **402** / 11,498, *adj.*, ware, aware. A.S. *wær, war.*

War hym; **256** / 7286, *vb. imper.*, look out for himself, beware, take care of himself. A.S. *warian.* O.Fris. *waria.* O.L.Ger. *waron.*

Waraunt, to; **52** / 1472, *sb.*, as protector, guardian; or, for protection, safety. O.Fr. *warant, garant*, protecteur, seigneur.

Warde; **176** / 5011, *sb.*, care, regard, consideration. A.S. *weard*, guard, watch.

Wardes; **179** / 5085, *sb. pl.*, watches, stations. A.S. *weard.*

Wardeyns; **455** / 13,112, *sb. pl.*, warders, keepers, guards. O.Fr. *wardein, gardein.*

Ware; **482** / 13,903, *pref. pl.*, were.

Warisched; **356** / 10,182, *pp.*, cured. O.Fr. *warir, garir.* Goth. *varjan.* O.H.G. *warjan.* A.S. *warian* to guard, ward off.

Warisone; **79** / 2202, *sb.*, marriage, settlement, establishment, comfort. O.Fr. *garison, guarison, warison*, sauveté, provision, tout ce qui est nécessaire. —Burguy.

Warisoun, to; **45** / 1284, *sb.*. as comfort, enjoyment, reward. O.Fr. *warison, garison, garisun*, provision.

Warly; **301** / 8576, *adv.*, warily, watchfully. A.S. *wærliche.*

Warnische; **551** / 15,907, *vb. imper.*, fortify and victual. O.Fr. *garnir, warnir*, fortifier.

Warnysched; **36** / 1025; Warnyscht; **278** / 7911, *perf. s.*, garrisoned. O.Fr. *warnir, garnir*, munir. O.H.G. *warnôn.* A.S. *warnian.*

Warp; **550** / 15,875, *perf. s.*, moved, raised. A.S. *weorpan* (p. *weorp*), throw, cast. Gothic, *vairpan.*

Waryed; **7** / 203, *pp.*, cursed. A.S. *werigan.* O.H.Ger. *wergan.*

Warysched; **338** / 9675, *pp.*, cured. O.Fr. *warir, garir.*

Waryson; **230** / 6552, *sb.*, all necessaries. *See* warisone.

Wasse; **437** / 12,506, *perf. s.*, was (to ryme with "passe," *inf.*).

Wast; **328** / 9359, *adj.*, of no good, worthless. A.S. *wæste.* O.H.Ger. *wast.* Lat. *vastus.*

Waster; **192** / 5467, "was þer," was there (*h* of þ, lost after *s*).

Wate; **4** / 110, 3 *s. pres.*, knows, understands. A.S. *he wat; witan*, to wit, know. Lat. *videre*, to see.

Wawes; **106** / 2973, *sb. pl.*, waves. A.S. *wæg*, a wave. O.Dutch. *wage.* A.S. *wagian.* O.Icel. *vafa*, to wave, *wag.*

Waxe, **44** / 1255, *v. inf.*, increase, wax. A.S. *weaxan*, pt. *weóx, wóx.* O.Icel. *vaxa*, pt. *vox.*

Waxynge; **257** / 7328, *adj.*, growing, increasing in number. A.S. *weaxan.* O.H.Ger. *wahsan*, to increase.

Wayers; **390** / 11,186, *sb. pl.*, ponds. "Wavoure, stondyng water." Prompt. Parv.

Waykest; **65** / 1814, *adj.*, weakest. A.S. *wac.* O.L.Ger. *wêc.* O.Icel. *veikr.*

Wayn; **240** / 6840, *sb.*, wain, wagon. A.S. *wægn, wæn.* O.Fris. *wain.* O.Icel. *vagn.*

Wayne; **52** / 1481; **66** / 1857, *sb.*, gain, getting, booty, plunder, possession. O.Fr. *gaigne*, booty.

Wayte; **250** / 7122, 3 *pl. pres.*, watch, plot against. O.Fr. *gaitier.*

Wed; **295** / 8404, *sb.*, pledge, gage. A.S. *wedd.* O.Fris. *wed.*

Weder; **364** / 10,426, *sb.*, weather. A.S. *weder.*

Wed-sette; **412** / 11,796, *vb. inf.*, pledge, mortgage. A.S. *wedd*, a pledge, and A.S. *settan*, to place.

Wel; **64** / 1797, *adj.*, pleased. A.S. *wel, well*, adv. Cp. Fr. "*bien*, adverb, well, good, right, content," 1611, Cotgrave. (A.S. *Wel-gelician*, to be well pleased.)

Welde; **23** / 650, *v. inf.*, wield, rule, manage, govern. A.S. *wealdan.*

Wele; **7** / 196, *adv.*, well. A.S. *wel.* O. Fris. *wel.* O.Icel. *vel.*

Wele; **257** / 7340, *vb. inf.*, choose, pick out. O.Icel. *velga.* O.H.Ger. *wellen.*

Welt; **283** / 8056, 3 *sing. perf.*, wielded, handled, managed. A.S. *wealdan*, p. *he welt.*

Welt; **571** / 16,470, *pp.*, wielded, ruled. A.S. *wealdan*, p. *welt*, pp. *wealden.*

Welþe; **88** / 2462, *sb.*, weal, well-being, prosperity. A.S. *welá.* O.Dutch, *welde.*

Wem-les; **278** / 7906, *adj.*, spotless, untouched, free. A.S. *wam-, wem-leas*, spotless.

Wende; **331** / 9471, 3 *s. perf.*, thought, expected. A.S. *wenan* (p. *wende*). Gothic, *venian.*

Wendyng; **415** / 11,882, *sb.*, going, journey. A.S. *wending.*

Wene; **478** / 13,778, 1 *s. pres.*, believe, think. A.S. *wenan.*

Wene; **242** / 6887, *vb. inf.*, grieve, trouble. A.S. *hwænan.*

Wenges; **288** / 8197, *sb. pl.*, wings. A.S. *winge.*—Leo (*feðer*, generally). O.Icel. *vengr.*

Wenst; **290** / 8259, 2 *s. pres.*, thinkest, imaginest. A.S. *wenan.* O.Fris. *wena.* O.L.Ger. *wânian.*

Went; **274** / 7807, *perf. s.*, turned. A.S. *wendan*, pt. *wende*, pp. *wended.*

Went; **288** / 8197, *pp.*, turned.

Wenyng; **260** / 7423, *sb.*, expectation, hope. A.S. *wenan*, to think, imagine.

Wepede; **104** / 2928, *perf. s.*, lamented, bewailed, wept for, grieved at. A.S. *wepan*, v. a., bewail, lament (p. *weóp*, pp. *wépen*). O.Fris. *wepa.* O.Icel. *æpa.*

Wepen; **64** / 1785; Wepne; **538** / 15,518, *sb.*, weapon, arms. A.S. *wæpen.* O. Fris. *wepen.* O.Icel. *vapn.*

Werd; **8** / 222, *sb.*, world. A.S. *weorold, world.* O.Icel. *verold.*

Were; **192** / 5464, *sb.*, war, battle. A.S. *wær, werre.*

Were; **168** / 4786, *vb. inf.*, wage war. O. Dutch, *werren.*

Were; **326** / 9312, *vb. inf.*, possess, keep. A.S. *werian*, protect, defend.

Were; **63** / 1770, *v. inf.*, protect, defend. A.S. *werian.* O.Icel. *verja.*

Were; **549** / 15,831, *vb. inf.*, wear. A.S. *werian.*

Werne; **248** / 7063, *vb. inf.*, refuse, deny. A.S. *wernan, wyrnan.*

Werned; **341** / 9758; Wernde; **523** / 15,083, *perf. s.*, refused, denied. A.S. *wernan*, pt. *wernde.*

Wernes; **22** / 640, 3 *pl. pres.*, warn off, refuse, deny.

Werre; **15** / 437, *sb.*, war. A.S. *wær, werre.*

Werre; **562** / 16,224, *adj. cp.*, worse, losing. O.Icel. *verri.* O.Fris. *werra.* A.S. *werse, wyrse.*

Werreour; **97** / 2729, *sb.*, warrior. O.Fr. *werreier*, make war, *guerreiur*, warrior.

Werreyed; **215** / 6131, *perf. s.*, warred. O.Fr. *werreier, guereer.* (O.Dutch, *werren.*)

Wers; Wors; **87** / 2432, *adj.*; worse. A.S. *wyrs.* O.L.Ger. *wirs.*

Wery; **133** / 3766; **322** / 9202, *adj.*, weary, fatigued. A.S. *werig.* O.L.Ger. *worig.*

–Wery; **484** / 13,974, "For-weary," *adj.*, utterly weary, weary, exhausted. A.S. *for* intensive prefix, and *wêrig.*

Weþer; **402** / 11,490, *sb.*, wether, sheep. A.S. *weðer.*

Wex; **483** / 13,937, *perf. s.*, amounted to, numbered. A.S. *weaxan*, p. *weox, wox.*

Weye; **55** / 1555; Wye; **119**/3380, *sb.*, a way, a passage. A.S. *weg.* Icel. *vegr.* Lat. *via.*

Weyfarende; **129** / 3659, *pr. part.*, wayfaring. A.S. *wegférende.*

Weylaway; **428** / 12,238, *interject.*, alas! A.S. *wá la wá*, woe! lo! woe! (of which "*welladay*" and "wellaway" are corruptions.)

Weyue; **356** / 10,185, *pres. pl.*, to leave, desert, escape. O.Fr. *weiver*; "*Guesver*, to waive, refuse, abandon, give over.—1611. Cotgrave.

Whan; **16**/449, *perf. s.*, "wan," won. A.S. *winnan*, p. *wan.*

Whare; **282** / 8024, *adv.*, where. A.S. *hwar, hwær.* O.L.Ger. and O.Icel. *hwar.*

Whas; **102** / 2859, *pron. gen.*, whose. A.S. *hwa*, gen. *hwæs.* O.Fris. *hwa*, who.

Whatkyns (?); what kinds, what descriptions.

Whette; **101** / 2828, *vb. inf.*, encourage. incite. A.S. *hwettan.* O.Dutch, *wetten.*

Whideward; **450** / 12,878, *adv.*, whitherwards, in what direction. A.S. *hwider.*

Whilom; **47** / 1350, *adv.*, once, formerly. A.S. *hwilum*, at times. dat. pl. of *hwil*, a time.

Whit; **74** / 2081, *adj.*, white. A.S. *hwit.* O.L.G. *hvit.*

Who, *relative*, left out, **482** / 13,903, "þo þer ware," those who were there. *See* Relative.

Whrightes; **305** / 8711, *sb. pl.*, wrights, skilled workmen. A.S. *wyrhta.*

Whuche; **250** / 7115, *adj.*, what, how great. A.S. *hwylc, hwelc.*

Whyles; **356** / 10,198, *sb. pl.*, times, days, &c. A.S. *hwil.* O.Saxon, *hvila.* Gothic, *hveila.*

Whylon; **126** / 3573, for "whilom" (*q. v.*) once, formerly.

Wiche-craft; **521** / 15,019; Wychecraft, 15,024, *sb.*, witchcraft. A.S. *wiccecræft. wiccræft.*

Wicches; **18** / 503, *sb. pl.*, witches, women. A.S. *wicce.*

Wightly; **354** / 10,131, *adv.*, strongly, A.S. *wihtlice.*

Wild; **4** / 107, *perf. pl.*, wished, would. A.S. *willan*, p.pl. *woldon.*

Wilde; **430** / 12,292, *perf. s.*, would, desire to. A.S. *willan*, p. *wolde.*

Wilde; **478** / 13,796, *adj.*, wild. A.S. *wilde.*

Willand; **313** / 8948, *pr. part.*, willing, "his wel willand to . . ." very willingly agreed to join him in. A.S. *willan*, pr. p. *willende.*

Wilned; **577** / 16,636, *perf. s.*, wished. A.S. *wilnian*, p. *wilnode.*

Wirse; **305** / 8696, *adj.*, worse. A.S. *wyrs.* O.L.Ger. *wirs.*

Wistey; **178** / 5068, *perf. pl.*, wist þey, knew they. A.S. *witan*, perf. s. *wiste*, pl. *wistan.*

Witen; **15** / 431, *vb. inf.*, to know, understand. A.S. *witan.*

Wiþ; **491** / 14,164, by (byseged wiþ). *See* Wyþ.

Wiþoute; **477** / 13,774, *conj.*, besides.

Wo ne way; **550** / 15,879, oh! nor wâ! cp. *waymenting*, lamentation.

Wod; **55** / 1549, *adj.*, mad, raging. A.S. *wod.* Gothic, *vods.*

Wode; **33** / 954, *sb.*, woods, forests. A.S. *wudu*, pl. *wuda.*

Wode; **166** / 4734, *sb. gen.*, as *adj.*, of wood, of trees, wooded, treed. A.S. *wudu* (gen. *wuda*). O.H.Ger. *vitu*, a wood.

Woder; **433** / 12,396, *adj.*, more persons. A.S. *wod.*

Wol; **451** / 12,892, *pres. pl.*, will, desire, feel. A.S. *willan*, pres. pl. *willað.*

Wold; **114** / 3215; **180** / 5127, *sb.*, hold, possession. A.S. *wald*, dominion (*wealdan*, to wield, rule). O.Fris. *wald.* O.Icel. *vald.*

Woltey; ? "wolde þey," would they.

Woly; **148** / 4237, "wol y," will I.

Won; **396** / 11,366, *sb.*, manner, fashion. A.S. *wune*, practice, custom.

Wond (P. wont); **179** / 5105, *pp.*, wont, accustomed. A.S. *wónian*, to be accustomed: "*he gewunude*," consueverat. Marc. 10. Grein.

Wonder; **231** / 6574, *adj.*, wonderful. A.S. *wundor.* O.L.Ger. *wndar*, a wonder.

Wondreþ, vs; **150** / 4295, 3 *s. pres.*, it surprises us, astounds us, we wonder. A.S. *wundrian.*

Wone; **503** / 14,512, 14,514, *pp.*, accustomed. A.S. *wonian*, see *Wond.*

Wone (?); *vb. inf.*, to dwell. A.S. *wunian.* O.H.Ger. *wonan.*

Wones; **313** / 8951, *sb. pl.*, dwellings, homes. A.S. *wuna.*

Wonynge; **43** / 1214, *sb.*, dwelling, residence. A.S. *wunung.* O.H.Ger. *wonunga.*

Wordles; **396** / 11,338, *sb.*, of the world, worldly. A.S. *weorold, worold.*

Wore; **10** / 288, *perf. pl.*, were, grew.

Worschipe; **249** / 7099, *sb.*, dignity, honour. A.S. *weorðscipe*, worthship, worship, honour.

Worschipfuly; **436** / 12,462, *adv.*, honourably. A.S. *weordscipe*, honour.

Worthly; **341** / 9759, *adj.*, noble, honourable. A.S. *weorðlic, wurðlic.*

Wost; **73** / 2053; **251** / 7166, 2 *s. pres.*, knowest, understandest. A.S. *witan*; *þu wást.*

Wote; **5** / 146, *pres. pl.*, know, understand. A.S. *witan*, pres. pl. *witon, wite.*

Wough; **255** / 7279; Wow; **478** / 13,791, *sb.*, woe, trouble. A.S. *wa.*

Wough; **167** / 4759, *sb.* (lit. woe), bad words, reviling, abuse. A.S. *wa.* O.Icel. *vei.* Gathic, *vai.* Lat. *væ.*

Wounden; **505** / 14,564, *pp.*, wound, pulled. brought up. A.S. *windan*, pp. *winden.*

Wraith; **21** / 608, *sb.*, wrath, anger. A.S. *wræð, wrað.*

Wranges; **415** / 11,868, 3 *s. pres.*, wrongs, injures. A.S. *wrang*, wrong; *wrang*, wrung, wrong, perf. of *wringan.* O.Icel. *rangr*, unjust; to twist, distort.

Wrast; **471** / 13,571, *pp.*, twisted, hurled, wrung. A.S. *wræstan*, to writhe, twist.

Wrastle; **64** / 1798, *v. inf.*, wrestle. A.S. *wræstlian.* O.Dutch, *wrastelen.*

Wrastlyng; **64** / 1800, *sb.*, wrestling. A.S. *wraxlung.* *See* Wrastle.

Wraþest; **359** / 10,286, 2 *s. pres.*, angerest. A.S. *wraðian.*

Wrecke; **7** / 202, *sb.*, vengeance. A.S. *wræc.* O.Fris. *wrêke.* O.L.Ger. *wreka.* Cf. Eng. *wreak.*

Wrecche; **471** / 13,564, *sb.*, wretch, hapless mam. A.S. *wræcca.*

Wreche; **557** / 16,076, *vb. inf.*, rescue, defend, vindicate. AS. *wrecan*, banish, avenge, defend, vindicate.

Wrot; **370** / 10,603, *perf. s.*, wrote of. A.S. *writan*, pt. *wrát*, pp. *writen.*

Wroþ; **434** / 12,415, *perf. s.*, writhed, twisted. A.S. *wriðan*, p. *wrað.*

Wroþer; **92** / 2590; **123** / 3484, *adj cp.*, more angry, more evil.

Wrought; **515** / 14,836, *pp.*, made, composed. A.S. *wyrcan*, pt. t. *wrohte*, pp. *gewroht.*

Wrye; **39** / 1105, *v. inf.*, turn. A.S. *wrigian*, to wring, turn.

Wycke; **87** / 2432, *adj.*, wicked, bad (? from A.S. *wác*, weak, mean, vile).

Wyd; **263** / 7503, *adj.*, wide. A.S. *wíd, wýd.*

Wydewe; **302** / 8614, *sb.*, widow A.S. *widuwe, widwe.* O.L.Ger. *widowa.* Goth. *viduvo.* L. *vidua.*

Wydewehod; **91** / 2549, *sb.*, widowhood. A.S. *widewehad.*

Wye; **119** / 3380, *sb.*, a way, road. A.S. *weg.* O.L.Ger. *weg.* O.Fris. *wei.*

Wyfles; **153** / 4383, *sb. pl.*, arrows, darts. A.S. *wifel*, an arrow.

Wyght; **124** / 3509; **367** / 10,516, *adj.*, daring, brave. A.S. *wiht.* Gothic, *vaiht.*

Wyght; **282** / 8045, *sb.*, space, time. A.S. *wiht.*

Wyk; **437** / 12,512, *vb. inf.*, to encamp, pitch their tents. A.S. *wician; wic*, a dwelling-place, camp.

Wyk; **349** / 10,004, *adv.*, wickedly.

Wyke; **328** / 9353, *sb.*, a week. A.S. *wice, wuce.* Gothic, *viko.*

Wykke; **30** / 842, *adj.*, ill, bad.

Wyl; **427** / 12,208, *adj.*, wild, untaught, ignorant, in doubt. A.S. *wild.*

Wyl; **540** / 15,584, *sb.*, thought, will. A.S. *will.*

Wyldes; **402** / 11,483, 2 *s. pres.*, willest, likest. A.S. *willan*, to will, wish, *þu wilt; willian*, desire. Gothic, *viljan.*

Wyldfyr; **37** / 1043, *sb.*, wildfire. A.S. *wildfŷr*, wild fire, lightning.

Wyle; **19** / 539; **452** / 13,035, *sb.*, trick, dodge, device. O.Fr. *guile.* Cf. Eng. *wily* and *guile.*

Wylned; **170** / 4860, *perf. s.*, wished, desired. A.S. *wilnian.*

Wyly; **160** / 4595, "wyl y," will I.

Wyn; **336** / 9617, *sb.*, contention, war. A.S. *win.*

Wyn; **321** / 9173, *inf.*, win.

Wynd; **544** / 15,701, *sb.*, wind. A.S. *wind.* Gothic, *vinds.*

Wyndas; **423** / 12,087, *sb.*, windlas. Dutch, *windas.* Fr. *vindas.*

Wynne; **227** / 6458; **517** / 14,908, *sb.*, pleasure, delight. A.S. *wynn.*

Wyppyng; **288** / 8197, *pr. part.*, striking, shaking. L.Ger. and Dutch, *wippen.* Dan. *vippe.*

Wyrke; **176** / 5001, *vb. inf.*, work, act. A.S. *wyrcan.* O.L.Ger. *wircean.*

Wyrschip; **258** / 7362, *sb.*, worship, service. A.S. *weordscipe.*

Wyrschipe; **258** / 7369; Worschipe; **258** / 7366, **259** / 7380, –2; Worschipen; **259** / 7375, *vb.*, worship, adore.

Wyse; **382** / 10,956, *v. inf.*, get, go. ? A.S. *wisan, wesan*, to be; or *wisan*, show, guide, lead.

Wysed; **475** / 13,698, *perf. s.*, directed. A.S. *wisian.*

Wyst; **181** / 5151, *pp.*, known, understood. A.S. *witan*, pt. *wiste, wisse*, pp. *witen.*

Wyste; **52** / 1474, *perf. pl.* knew, understood. A.S. *witan.* O.L.Ger. *witan.* O.Icel. *vita.* Mæso Goth. *vitan.* Greek, *ἐιδέναι.*

Wystey; **282** / 8021, "wyste þey," did they know.

Wyt; **34** / 974, *sb.*, sense, mind. A.S. *witt.* O.L.Ger. *wit.* O.Icel. and Gothic, *vit.*

Wyten; **513** / 14,782, *vb. inf.*, know. A.S. *witan.*

Wyþ; **470** / 13,535; **555** / 16,022, *prep.*, by.

Wyþdrawande; **445** / 12,746, *pr. part.*, withdrawing, retreating. A.S. *wiðdragan.*

Wyþouten; **259** / 7377, *prep.*, besides, without. A.S. *wiðútan.*

Wyþsette; **104** / 2921, *perf. pl.*, withstood, hindered. A.D. *wið* against, *settan* to set, p. *sette; wiðsettan*, to set against. resist.

Wyþsitte; **360** / 10,322, *vb. inf.*, prevent, hinder. A.S. *wiþsettan.*

Wyþ-sperd; **543** / 15,660, *perf. s.*, stopped, blocked. A.S. *wiþsparran*, to spar, shut, stop.

Wyþstande; **457** / 13,169, *vb. inf.*, to stand aside, stop. A.S. *wiðstandan*, to oppose.

Wyþstode; **447** / 12,780, 3 *pl. perf.*, halted, stopt.

Wyþstodit; **172** / 4902, "wyþstod it," opposed it, withstood it. A.S. *wiðstandan, –stondan.*

Wyþ-syt; **285** / 8138, *vb. inf.*, stop, prevent, obviate. A.S. *wiðsettan*, to set against, resist; "with-settin," *obsistere.* Prompt. Parv.

Wyþy; **109** / 3065; **315** / 8997, *conj.*, "wyþ þi" (þi *abl.* of þe), with that, so that.

Y.

Y; **7** / 204, *prep.*, in. A.S. *in*.

Yburnuscht; **127** / 3622, *pp.*, burnished, polished. O.Fr. *burnir*, *brunir*.

Y-cheued; **523** / 15,062, *pp.*, got on with. O.Fr. *chevir*, venir à bout de quelque chose, sortir d'une affaire, se tirer d'embarras. Burguy.

Y-do; **461** / 13,278, *pp.*, done. A.S. *don*, pp. *gedon*.

Y-fet; **58** / 1624, *pp.*, carried. A.S. *feccan*, *fetian*. O.Dutch, *vatten*.

Yl; **139** / 3960, *adj.*, evil, ill, wicked. O.Icel. *illr*.

Ylde; **130** / 3690, *sb.*, island. O.Fr. *isle*, *ille*. L. *insula*. "Ilde betwene two freshe waters, *Amnis*. Ilde, londe in the see, *insula*." Prompt. Parv.

Yle; **272** / 7731, *sb.*, island. O.Fr. *ille*. Lat. *insula*.

Y-leyd; **20** / 560, *pp.*, put, handed, given. A.S. *lecgan*, pp. *geled*, *gelegd*.

Y-liche; **385** / 11,042, *adv.*, alike. A.S. *gelice*.

Ylkan; **37** / 1060, *adj.*, every, each. A.S. *ylc*, same, *an* one.

Ylke; **15** / 413, *adj.*, each, every. A.S. *ilc*, *ylc*.

Ylkone; **33** / 931, each one. A.S. *ylk*, *án*.

Ylle; **38** / 1088, *adj.* as *sb.*, ill, evil. O.Icel. *illr*, bad.

Ymonge; **13** / 369, *prep.*, among, amidst. A.S. *gemang*.

Y-mored; **575** / 16,587, *pp.*, rooted, established.

Ynomen; **152** / 4332, *pp.*, taken, got to, come to. A.S. *niman*, pp. *numen*.

Ypoynt; **205** / 5831, *pp.*, sharpened, pointed. Fr. *pointer*. Lat. *punctum*, a point.

Yre; **380** / 10,903, *sb.*, rage, anger. O.Fr. *ire*. Lat. *ira*.

Yrke; **388** / 11,122, *vb. inf.*, be tired, weary. M.H.Ger. *erken*.

Y-samed; **69** / 1932, *pp.*, collected together. A.S. *samod*, together; *gesamnian*, to collect, pp. *gesamnod*.

Yschoten; **407** / 11,642, *pp.*, shot. A.S. *sceotan*, pp. *scoten*.

Yspred; **110** / 3111, *pp.*, spread, known. A.S. *sprædan*.

Ysse (to ryme with "lesse"); **133** / 3780, 3 *s. pres.* is.

Y-swaged; **338** / 9676, *pp.*, assuaged, modified. O.Fr. *assoager*, *soager*, to sweeten. O.Fr. *soef*. Lat. *suavis*. Eng. sweet. Greek, ἡδυς.

Yuel; **217** / 6174, *sb.*, illness. A.S. *yfel*, evil, *adj.*

Y-wys; **558** / 16,088, *adv.*, assuredly, certainly. A.S. *gewis*, certain.

ȝ = Y. or G.

ȝald; **493** / 14,225, *perf. s.*, yielded, gave up to. A.S. *geldan*, *gieldan*, pay, yield, p. *geald*, pp. *golden*.

ȝare; **31** / 894, *adj.*, ready, prepared. A.S. *gearu*. O.L.Ger. *garu*.

ȝared; **302** / 8632, *perf. s.*, got ready, prepared. A.S. *gearwian* (p. *gearwede*). O.L.Ger. *garwian*. Scot. *gar*.

ȝate; **169** / 4830, *sb.*, gate, hence, extreme measures. A.S. *geat*. O.L.Ger. *gat*. O.Icel. *gatt*.

ȝed; **496** / 14,308; ȝede; **17** / 484, *perf. pl.*, went. A.S. *gán*, p. s. *eode*, pl. *eodon*.

ȝer; **62** / 1749, *sb.*, years. A.S. *gear*, *ger*. O.L.Ger. *ger*. O.Fris. *ger*. O.Icel. *ar*.

ȝelde; **38** / 1072, *v. inf.*, yield, give up, surrender; **353** / 10,091, requite, repay. A.S. *geldan*, *gieldan*. O.L.Ger. *geldan*.

ȝeldest; **73** / 2044, 2 *s. pres.*, returnest, repayest.

ȝeldyng þe gost; **460** / 13,262, giving up the ghost, dying.

ȝelle; **357** / 10,207, *vb. inf.*, shriek, yell. A.S. *gellan*.

ȝelp; **431** / 12,337, *sb.*, boasting. A.S. *gelp.*

ȝelpe; **344** / 9866, *sb.*, talk, boast. A.S. *gelp, gielp.*

ȝelpe; **262** / 7463, *vb. inf.*, talk, chatter, boast. A.S. *gelpan.*

ȝeme; **72** / 2017; **216** / 6149, *vb. inf.*, watch over, care for, look after. A.S. *geman, gyman.* O.Icel. *geyma.*

ȝerne; **250** / 7125, *sb.*, care, thought. A.S. *gyma.* O.H.Ger. *gouma.*

ȝeme; **22** / 629, *v. inf.*, desire, long for, yearn for. A.S. *geornian, gyrnan.* O.L.Ger. *gernean.* O.Icel. *girna.*

ȝerne; **60** / 1681, *adv.*, eagerly. A.S. *georn.*

ȝit; **374** / 10,731; ȝut, 10,717, *adv.*, yet. A.S. *get, gyt.* O.Fris. *jeta.*

ȝode; **50** / 1411, *perf. pl.*, went. A.S. *gán*, perf. s. *eode*, pl. *eodon.*

ȝol; **362** / 10,370, *sb.*, 10,371, *adj.*, Christmas, Yule-tide. A.S. *geol.* O.Icel. *jol.* A.S. *geola*, December.

ȝone; **147** / 4207, *adj.*, ȝonder, *adv.*, yonder. A.S. *geond.* O.Fris. *jene.* O.Icel. *enn.* Gothic, *jains.*

ȝonglynges; **495** / 14,281, *sb. pl.*, young men. A.S. *jungling, geongling.*

ȝonkþe; **69** / 1936, *sb.*, youth. A.S. *geong*, young, *geogoð, geoguð*, youth.

ȝouþe; **364** / 10,436, *sb.*, youth. A.S. *geoguð* O.L.Ger. *jugath.*

ȝyf; **34** / 963, *conj.*, if. A.S. *gif, gyf.* O.Fris. *jef.* Mœso-Gothic, *iba*, if. Icel. *ef*, (from Icel. *ef*, a doubt.)

ȝynge; **28** / 787, *adj.*, young. A.S. *guing, geong.* O.Fris. *jung.* O.Icel. *ungr.*

ȝyt; **37** / 1055, *adv.*, yet, besides. A.S. *get, gyt.* O.Fris. *jeta.*

LONDON:
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.
[11422.—750.—11/79.]

PELLETIER LIBRARY, ALLEGHENY COLLEGE
3 3768 00509 8309

150949

Storage
942
G798r
v. 87
pt. 2

DATE DUE

WITHDRAWN

Reis Library
Allegheny College